

GENERATIVE RELATIONAL ECONOMICS

VOLUME III

Generative Relational Inquiry
and Integrated Research Design

GENERATION • INQUIRY • DESIGN

WANHONG HUANG

GENERATIVE RELATIONAL ECONOMICS

Seven-Volume Treatise

Volume III

**Generative Relational Inquiry and
Integrated Research Design**

Chapters 8–9

Wanhong Huang

huangwanhong@serendip.ngo

7.5 x 9.25 inch edition

Series Structure

Generative Relational Economics is organized as a seven-volume treatise. Chapter numbering remains continuous across the series.

Volume I. *Foundations, Constitution, and Ontology of Generative Relational Economics* (Chapters 1–4)

Volume II. *Epistemology, Research Praxis, and Relational Inquiry* (Chapters 5–7)

Volume III. *Generative Relational Inquiry and Integrated Research Design* (Chapters 8–9)

Volume IV. *Application-Dominant Praxis, Intervention, and Economic Architecture* (Chapters 10–12)

Volume V. *Allocation, Value, Spacetime, Power, and Epistemic Economy* (Chapters 13–17)

Volume VI. *Artificial Intelligence, Domains, and Economic Order* (Chapters 18–21)

Volume VII. *Research Programme, Disciplinary Interfaces, Limits, and Open Development* (Chapters 22–25)

The seven-volume division is a physical and editorial organization of the same continuous manuscript. Existing chapter identities, section numbering, notation, bibliography records, and conceptual architecture are preserved. The additional physical volume allows the edition to remain within the publisher's 1,050-page ceiling without compressing the typography or splitting chapters.

Preface

This book develops *Generative Relational Economics* (GRE) as an open research programme for studying economic life through relations, generative processes, historical transformation, heterogeneous forms of value, and the conditions under which present arrangements alter future possibilities. Its point of departure is economic, but the questions that must be answered before a relational-generative economics can be stated coherently are broader. A theory of economic relations requires a view of what kinds of realities may be treated as analytically real; claims about those realities require an epistemology; empirical work requires a research praxis and methodology; and economic intervention requires an account of decision and action under incomplete knowledge. The book therefore develops a limited set of broader Generative Relational (GR) foundations before returning to substantive economics.

The resulting architecture should not be read as a claim that economics contains ontology, epistemology, history, law, governance, aesthetics, or the other domains with which it interacts. The opposite discipline governs the project. A domain remains defined by its principal problem-space while retaining explicit interfaces with neighboring domains. GRE draws historical insight from generative relational approaches to history, governance insight from neighboring work on generative relational governance, and normative and aesthetic resources where economic questions require them. Those interfaces remain interfaces. They do not dissolve the boundaries among disciplines.

The central economic concern is the generation and transformation of relational possibilities. Conventional allocation questions remain important, but an allocation does more than change holdings. It may stabilize or weaken relations, generate capacities, alter access, reshape institutions, change the pathways through which heterogeneous values circulate, and modify what later actors are able to do. GRE therefore follows resources beyond the administrative recipient and asks how economic interventions enter relational structures and how those structures develop through time.

This orientation also changes the treatment of value. The book does not assume that all values can be placed in a single common metric. Material, capability, relational, epistemic, institutional, future, and other forms of value may interact without becoming fully commensurable. Their conversion is therefore an economic problem in its own right. GRE asks what happens at conversion interfaces, which actors can define or control those interfaces, what is lost or generated in conversion, how value circulates and returns, and how power and justice appear when heterogeneous values move through unequal relational systems.

Historical time is equally central. Economic processes operate across different temporal scales. Transactions, prices, attention, organizational routines, institutions, trust structures, infrastructures, and intergenerational capacities need not change at comparable rates. The book consequently treats trajectories, delayed generation, path dependence, multiple timescales, and

cross-scale coupling as economic objects rather than as secondary complications. Formal descriptions such as dynamical systems, networks, fields, geometry, category-theoretic structures, or spacetime-like representations are used where they clarify such problems. They remain analytical representations whose scope must be justified locally; they do not establish the ultimate ontology of social or economic reality.

The book also treats research itself as praxis. Historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, empirical, formal, and computational methods provide partially irreducible modes of access to relational-generative systems. Their relation is therefore neither a hierarchy nor a simple synthesis. They can expose one another's blind spots, constrain one another's overreach, and generate revisions of concepts and theories. Research-dominant praxis and application-dominant praxis are likewise related configurations rather than separate worlds. Research contains decisions and interventions; application contains inquiry and learning. Their principal tensions differ, and either may transform into the other as the practical situation changes.

Artificial intelligence makes several of these questions more urgent. Large asymmetries in productive and epistemic capability may persist even where material output becomes abundant. Such asymmetries raise economic questions about ownership, dependence, participation, access, value capture, research orientation, and the relation between productive contribution and social membership. GRE approaches these questions without assuming that capability equality is either possible or desirable. The relevant issue is how heterogeneous capabilities enter relations and how those relations convert asymmetry into power, exclusion, participation, or new generative possibilities.

The programme offered here is deliberately revisable. Earlier GR formulations, including earlier historical and formal proposals, are treated as intellectual resources rather than canonical premises. A useful distinction may later fail in another domain; a formal analogy may lack empirical warrant; a theory may require a narrower scope; an apparently general GR structure may turn out to be economics-specific. Revision is therefore part of the framework's normal development rather than an exceptional repair.

For the same reason, GRE is presented in dialogue with existing economics rather than as a replacement for it. Neoclassical, Marxian, Keynesian, institutional, evolutionary, complexity, feminist and care, capability, ecological, commons, relational, and other traditions have developed objects, mechanisms, methods, and normative distinctions that GRE can learn from. A relational language may sometimes make translation among these traditions possible. Translation does not imply theoretical identity. Some disagreements should remain visible because they concern different ontologies, values, methods, scales, or historical commitments.

The book is consequently best read as an architecture for continuing inquiry. It makes substantive claims, proposes hypotheses, develops conceptual distinctions, and offers formal and methodological resources, while marking open problems and places where counterevidence would require revision. Its intended endpoint is not a closed economic system. It is a research programme capable of entering new relations, being altered by them, and preserving enough of its own history for later readers to understand how those alterations occurred.

Standing of the Work

This volume is a book-length statement of Generative Relational Economics as a developing research programme. Its standing is stronger than that of a preliminary note and weaker than that of a closed theoretical system. The distinction matters because the chapters contain several kinds of intellectual object whose evidential and argumentative status differs.

A *claim* is a proposition for which the book supplies an argument at the level required by its local purpose. A *proposal* identifies a conceptual or theoretical structure offered for further assessment. A *hypothesis* states a mechanism or relation whose standing ultimately depends on empirical, historical, or formal investigation beyond the argument that motivates it. A *heuristic* organizes inquiry without asserting that the represented structure literally constitutes the world. A *formal representation* specifies a mathematical or structural language under explicit assumptions. These categories should remain distinct throughout the manuscript.

The broader GR material in the book has a similarly limited standing. GRE is the principal domain. General ontological, epistemological, research-practical, and application-practical foundations are developed only to the degree required to construct GRE. The volume does not claim to provide a completed Generative Relational Theory across all disciplines. A more general theory would require sustained comparison across independently developed domains, including cases in which concepts useful in economics fail, change meaning, or become unnecessary elsewhere.

Ontological suspension provides the default discipline for that reason. Relational reality and manifestational reality are treated as analytically meaningful without requiring a final metaphysical settlement for every object under study. Formal language may sharpen a relational description, but formal usefulness does not by itself establish ontological identity. A field representation, a network, a dynamical system, a category-theoretic mapping, or a spacetime-like model earns its place through the question it helps answer and the evidence or interpretation to which it can be connected.

The historical standing of the programme is equally important. Earlier GR and GRH formulations are open to correction. The present book may retain an earlier distinction, weaken it, change its status from ontology to heuristic, or set it aside. Such changes should remain reconstructable rather than being hidden by retrospective rewriting. The research programme therefore values provenance, versioned concepts, preservation of negative results, and future re-epistemization.

GRE also declines several forms of premature closure. It assumes no single universal metric of value, no predetermined historical endpoint, no universal formalism, and no methodological monopoly. Generativity itself is not treated as automatically good. A process can generate capacities, relations, or options while also producing domination, extraction, exclusion, or

harm. Normative evaluation therefore remains an independent task informed by, rather than mechanically derived from, generative description.

The volume's relationship to existing economics is dialogical. Existing theories can correct GRE, delimit its scope, or supply better explanations for particular problems. GRE can also provide a comparative relational language through which theories that foreground different objects or scales may encounter one another. The success of such translation must be assessed case by case. Failed translation is itself informative because it identifies theoretical specificity that a common language should not erase.

The same discipline governs application. The book develops application-dominant praxis because economic actors often must decide before knowledge is complete. Decisions remain epistemically regulated, historically situated, normatively contestable, and revisable where reversal is possible. Practical closure is therefore distinguished from epistemic closure. Acting under uncertainty does not convert uncertainty into knowledge; it establishes a provisional commitment whose consequences become part of the next epistemic situation.

The work should therefore be evaluated at several levels: the coherence of its conceptual distinctions, the adequacy of its reconstructions, the quality of its dialogue with existing theories, the warrant of its formal representations, the empirical tractability of its hypotheses, and the practical usefulness of the questions it makes available. No single success at one level secures the others. The open research programme begins from that plurality of burdens.

Guide to the Book

The book is organized into eight Parts. The sequence is cumulative, although individual chapters can be read independently when a reader already accepts the foundations on which they rely.

Part I: Foundations and Constitution of Generative Relational Economics. The opening Part reconstructs the historical conditions under which GRE becomes necessary and possible, surveys the intellectual resources from which it can be constructed, and defines GRE as an emerging economic research programme. The emphasis is disciplinary: the Part explains the problem-space before introducing the broader GR foundations required later.

Part II: Ontology and Epistemology. The second Part develops the ontological view and epistemology used by the remainder of the book. Ontological suspension, relational reality, manifestational reality, representation, evidence, and the limits of inverse inference establish the conditions under which later economic claims can be made without converting analytical representations into final metaphysical commitments.

Part III: Research Praxis and Methodology. The third Part treats research as a historically situated form of praxis. It develops methodological pluralism across historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, empirical, formal, and computational inquiry; then it develops methods for relational inquiry, generative relational inquiry, and integrated research design. Readers primarily interested in empirical or formal GRE can use this Part as the methodological gateway to the substantive economic chapters.

Part IV: Application-Dominant Praxis and Methodology. The fourth Part shifts the principal practical tension from understanding toward decision and intervention under incomplete knowledge. It develops action spaces, practical judgment, risk, reversibility, participation, responsibility, adaptive intervention, and the methodological instruments used for decision and institutional change. Research and application remain coupled throughout.

Part V: Foundations of Substantive Generative Relational Economics. The fifth Part returns fully to the economic domain. It develops the relational architecture of economic systems, allocation as relational intervention, generative and heterogeneous value, and generative spacetime. This Part contains the main conceptual machinery for following resources and values through relational structures across time and scale.

Part VI: Power, Knowledge, and Artificial Intelligence. The sixth Part develops several major consequences of substantive GRE. Power and justice are examined through asymmetry, conversion, capture, participation, and generative opportunity. The epistemic economy extends the analysis to knowledge abundance, attention, curiosity, aesthetic judgment, and research orientation. The final chapter of the Part examines artificial intelligence under radical capability and knowledge asymmetry.

Part VII: Domains and Economic Synthesis. The seventh Part examines selected domains in which GRE can be tested, translated, and limited. The purpose is not to absorb education, research institutions, humanitarian practice, communities, commons, ecology, or other domains into economics. Domain work identifies where GRE is useful, where neighboring theories are required, and where apparently general concepts become domain-specific. The Part concludes with a synthesis of the economic orders made thinkable by GRE.

Part VIII: Dialogue, Research Programme, and Disciplinary Return. The final Part turns the framework back toward economics as a discipline. Existing economic traditions are reconstructed in relational dialogue without ranking or forced unification. The book then states a GRE research programme, identifies interfaces with neighboring GR domains, records limits and open problems, and closes with GRE's standing as an open and historically revisable programme rather than a finished canon.

Readers can therefore enter the book at different points. A reader interested in foundations should begin with Parts I and II. A methodological reader can move from Chapter 6 through Chapter 11. A reader primarily interested in GRE's economic contribution can begin with Part V and return to the earlier foundations as needed. Readers concerned with AI, epistemic economy, power, or justice may begin in Part VI, while Part VIII provides the most direct account of GRE's relationship to existing economics and its future research agenda.

Cross-references are used to keep these entry points possible without pretending that the chapters are independent. Concepts are introduced where they first become structurally necessary, and later chapters should reuse rather than silently redefine them. Where a concept changes status or scope, the revision should be stated explicitly.

AI Assistance Statement

Artificial intelligence has been used as an assistive research and writing instrument in the development of this book. Its uses include structural planning, language revision, comparison of alternative organizations, code generation for manuscript tooling, compilation support, exploration of formal representations, and assistance in maintaining consistency across a long and evolving project.

AI assistance does not function as an evidential authority. External references are subject to a pre-verification rule: a source must be checked against an authoritative or reliable online record and against the claim it is intended to support before the citation is inserted into the manuscript. Bibliographic verification, claim selection, theoretical commitments, normative judgments, and responsibility for the final text remain with the author.

The use of AI is also treated as part of the book's substantive research problem. Abundant generation of prose, models, hypotheses, and technically difficult questions does not eliminate the need for research judgment. Problem selection, historical sensitivity, relational interpretation, aesthetic judgment, normative responsibility, and decisions about theoretical significance remain distinct tasks even when generative capacity is extensively automated.

Because the project is developed through iterative human–AI interaction, intermediate drafts may contain exploratory formulations that are later revised or abandoned. The standing of the published text is determined by the final human-reviewed manuscript rather than by any individual intermediate generation. Revision histories and project materials are preserved where useful so that the development of the programme remains reconstructable.

CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 License

Unless otherwise noted, this work is licensed under the *Creative Commons Attribution–NonCommercial–ShareAlike 4.0 International License* (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0).

Under that licence, readers may copy and redistribute the material in any medium or format, and may remix, transform, and build upon the material, provided that the following conditions are satisfied.

1. **Attribution.** Appropriate credit must be given to the author, a link to the licence must be provided, and an indication must be made of whether changes were made.
2. **NonCommercial.** The material may not be used for commercial purposes without separate permission from the rights holder.
3. **ShareAlike.** If the material is remixed, transformed, or built upon, the resulting contribution must be distributed under the same licence as the original.
4. **No additional restrictions.** No legal terms or technological measures may be applied that legally restrict others from doing anything the licence permits.

The full licence text is available at:

<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/4.0/>

This licence applies only to material for which the author holds the relevant rights. Material credited to third parties, or otherwise identified as excluded from the licence, remains subject to its own terms. Nothing in this notice reduces or replaces copyright exceptions and limitations, including fair use, fair dealing, quotation rights, library exceptions, and other legally permitted uses.

Historical Record and Non-Assertion of Conceptual Priority

The author does not ask readers, institutions, or later scholarship to recognize the author as the “first proposer,” “originator,” “founder,” or holder of conceptual priority merely because an abstract idea, concept, term, distinction, method, problem formulation, or theoretical framework appears in this work. The author does not seek to create, consolidate, or benefit from a social fact of conceptual priority, and does not require others to reproduce such a status claim.

This non-assertion of social priority does not alter historical fact. Where surviving and reasonably verifiable documentary materials show that a formulation, distinction, term, or framework appeared in this work or in an earlier preserved record before a later claim of first proposal, those materials remain part of the historical record. The author may preserve, disclose, cite, archive, or publicly present such evidence to clarify chronology or correct materially misleading attribution.

Such clarification may be especially appropriate where a person or institution knowingly or recklessly represents itself as the historical first proposer, suppresses contrary documentary evidence, or uses a materially false priority narrative to obtain deceptive, exploitative, unjust, or otherwise unethical advantage. In such circumstances, the author may use lawful means, including public clarification and documentary publication, to impede the formation or persistence of a misleading social fact.

This reservation is evidentiary and historical rather than proprietary. It does not create ownership of ideas, prohibit independent discovery or parallel development, restrict criticism, reinterpretation, adaptation, translation, or renaming, or oblige anyone to confer a status of conceptual priority on the author. Historical chronology and social recognition are treated as distinct matters.

Responsible Use and Rights Reservation

The author encourages good-faith discussion, criticism, independent inquiry, and responsible use of the material in this work. Separately from the licence's terms, the author asks users to consider foreseeable harms when adapting or applying the proposed framework. This ethical request leaves the licence's permissions and legally authorized uses unchanged.

The author retains all rights and remedies that remain available under CC BY-NC-SA 4.0 and applicable law. This includes the right to respond to breach of the licence, infringement of protected expression, unauthorized commercial exploitation, fraud, impersonation or passing off, false endorsement, materially misleading attribution, unlawful misrepresentation, and other independently unlawful uses where the relevant legal requirements are satisfied.

Where appropriate, the author may document the conduct, request compliance or correction, publish factual clarification, notify relevant institutions or platforms, seek removal or cessation, or pursue other remedies lawfully available. These reservations do not enlarge the author's rights beyond applicable law, do not convert abstract ideas or concepts into exclusive property, and do not restrict copyright exceptions and limitations, including applicable forms of fair use, fair dealing, quotation, criticism, research, and independent inquiry.

Reuse remains independent from authorial endorsement. Third-party rights require authorization from their respective holders where applicable.

Contents

Chapter 8. Methodologies of Generative Relational Inquiry	1
Chapter 9. Integrated Design of Generative Relational Research	457

Chapter 8

Methodologies of Generative Relational Inquiry

Chapter 7 developed the methodological architecture required to specify, identify, reconstruct, characterize, compare, measure, interpret, validate, and report relations. The present chapter develops the next methodological layer: inquiry into the processes through which relational configurations participate in the emergence, transformation, persistence, inhibition, propagation, and accessibility of later states and possibilities. Its role within Part III is therefore to connect relational evidence to generative explanation while preserving the ontological restraint, epistemic humility, methodological plurality, and research-praxis commitments established in Chapters 4–7. The chapter’s principal objective is to specify how generative claims can be formulated, investigated, compared, strengthened, limited, and reported across historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, empirical, formal, and computational modes of inquiry.

Generative inquiry introduces a stronger evidential burden than relational identification. Evidence that a relation exists, persists, or changes establishes an important object of inquiry. A claim that a relation contributes to a later capacity, constraint, trajectory, institutional configuration, option space, or transformation of a generative rule additionally requires an account of temporal ordering, intermediate processes, relevant conditions, competing pathways, and the scope of attribution. The methodological task therefore extends from the reconstruction of relational configurations toward the reconstruction of processes through which configurations become consequential across time.

The chapter uses generation in a deliberately broad and revisable sense. A generative process may contribute to the emergence of a new state, stabilize an existing configuration, activate or inhibit a pathway, alter a probability of transition, produce a capability or constraint, reshape the accessibility of options, propagate through a network or institutional field, or modify the rules under which later transitions occur. The analytical vocabulary is therefore wider than a single outcome-centered causal model. At the same time, breadth of vocabulary does not license unrestricted attribution. Each generative term carries a local evidential burden, and the strength of a claim should remain proportionate to the evidence and assumptions supporting it.

Temporality is central to this burden. ¹Generative processes can be immediate or

delayed, cumulative or episodic, locally reinforcing or cross-scale, reversible or historically difficult to reverse. Similar initial configurations can diverge after small contingencies, while different pathways can converge on similar manifestations. A process can remain latent until complementary conditions appear. An intervention can alter an observable state while leaving the wider transition structure relatively stable, or it can reshape the range of later states that become reachable. These possibilities make sequence, duration, temporal resolution, historical contingency, and multiscale analysis methodological concerns rather than secondary descriptive details.

The chapter also extends inquiry from realized outcomes toward capacities, constraints, and possibility structures. A capability can be generated before it is exercised. A constraint can remain weakly visible until environmental conditions change. A relational configuration can expand the practical options available to one actor while narrowing the options available to another. Institutional reform can alter which later reforms become feasible even when its immediate distributive effects appear limited. Generative relational inquiry therefore studies changes in what becomes reachable, supportable, difficult, delayed, stabilized, or newly available within a specified field and horizon.

This orientation is especially important for Generative Relational Economics (GRE). Economic processes continually reorganize material resources, knowledge, institutional access, infrastructures, expectations, dependencies, bargaining capacities, conversion pathways, and relations among heterogeneous forms of value. A transfer can affect present distribution while also changing later learning, trust, network position, institutional participation, or exposure to risk. Infrastructure can alter present transaction conditions while creating new pathways for later production and coordination. Technological systems can expand productive capacities while redistributing the epistemic and organizational capabilities required for participation. GRE consequently requires methods that can follow several linked transformations across heterogeneous timescales without collapsing them into a single metric or treating one representation as exhaustive.

Methodological plurality remains the default architecture. Historical reconstruction can reveal formation, sequence, contingency, and institutional sedimentation. Interpretive inquiry can reconstruct changes in meaning, classification, expectation, and legitimacy that mediate later action. Qualitative process evidence can expose intermediate states, tacit practices, local mechanisms, and contextual variation. Quantitative longitudinal evidence can represent persistence, lag, heterogeneity, transition, and temporal pattern across repeated observations. Causal designs can estimate specified contrasts under explicit assumptions. Formal models can clarify candidate transition structures and derive implications. Computational models can explore trajectories, interaction structures, sensitivity, branching, and stochastic variation that are difficult to examine analytically or directly in the field. These methods provide partially irreducible forms of epistemic access whose combination requires explicit translation and preserved remainder.

Formal and computational language receives particular attention because later sections use dynamical systems, stochastic processes, fields, algebraic structures, group-theoretic representations, category-theoretic mappings, geometry, spacetime representations, agent-based models, network simulation, and historical simulation. These resources are treated as methodological representations whose adequacy depends on the research object, assumptions, evidence, scale, and inferential purpose. A mathe-

matically coherent model can establish logical possibility, clarify a mechanism, expose sensitivity, or organize evidence. Empirical correspondence remains a separate question that requires its own inferential bridge. The chapter therefore preserves the distinction between formal usefulness and ontological commitment.

Research praxis also remains active throughout the chapter. Generative inquiry is conducted through archives, institutions, computational infrastructures, datasets, field relationships, funding arrangements, legal constraints, disciplinary traditions, and historically situated categories. Researchers choose which pathways to reconstruct, which temporal horizons to observe, which mechanisms to formalize, which counterfactuals to consider, and which anomalies deserve further attention. AI systems can increase the number of candidate explanations, formalizations, simulations, and transformations available for inspection. This increase in exploratory capacity raises the importance of provenance, verification, model comparison, judgment, and explicit calibration of claim strength.

The chapter proceeds through four broad movements. The first movement establishes the conceptual and evidential architecture of generative inquiry. They examine methodological traditions, generative research questions, mechanisms, process tracing, trajectories, sequence sensitivity, counterfactuals, co-generation, delay, propagation, branching, feedback, attractors, path dependence, criticality, structural transformation, capacity and constraint generation, option-space change, transformation of the generative rule, and multiscale generation. This movement specifies the objects that generative inquiry attempts to reconstruct and the evidential problems associated with stronger forms of attribution.

The second movement develops formal and computational resources for representing generative dynamics. Dynamical systems, stochastic processes, field-theoretic models, algebraic and group-theoretic structures, category-theoretic methods, geometry, spacetime representations, agent-based models, generative network simulation, and historical simulation each disclose different structural features. Their methodological contribution depends on the relation between the formal representation and the historical or empirical problem being investigated.

The third movement turns toward intervention, evidence, attribution, negative and absent generativity, robustness, and reporting. This movement examines how interventions can provide evidence while also changing the field under study; how heterogeneous evidence can support different components of a generative claim; how attribution strength can be calibrated; how inquiry can study processes that deplete capacity or close pathways; and how claims can be tested across alternative mechanisms, boundaries, scales, historical windows, and formal representations.

The final movement closes the chapter by stating the requirements that generative methodology imposes on an integrated research design: relational adequacy, differentiated evidential roles, explicit translation among methods and representations, proportionality of claim and evidence, localized uncertainty, provenance, ethical constraints, robustness, and revisability. It stops before specifying a project architecture. Chapter 9 owns that next analytical level. The progression within Part III therefore moves from research praxis, through relational inquiry and generative inquiry, to the project-level coordination of already established methodological requirements.

8.1 Generative Inquiry across Methodological Traditions

This section establishes the methodological starting point for Chapter 8. Its role is to clarify how major traditions of inquiry provide different forms of access to generative processes and how these forms of access can be coordinated within a plural research architecture. The objective is to distinguish the epistemic functions of historical reconstruction, interpretive inquiry, qualitative process evidence, quantitative longitudinal analysis, causal inference, formal representation, and computational exploration. The discussion proceeds comparatively: each methodological tradition is examined in relation to the components of a generative claim that it can illuminate, the assumptions mediating its inferences, and the forms of uncertainty that remain. The section concludes by specifying principles for methodological integration and the boundaries of substitution among methods.

The transition from relational inquiry to generative inquiry changes the evidential problem. Relational inquiry can establish that two or more entities stand in a specified relation, that a configuration persists, that a relation changes, or that a relation has identifiable manifestations. Generative inquiry asks how a relational configuration contributes to the production, inhibition, transformation, preservation, propagation, or accessibility of something later. The target can be an observable state, a capacity, a constraint, an institution, a pathway, a distribution of possibilities, a trajectory, or a change in the rules governing subsequent transitions.

Temporal ordering supplies one component of such an inquiry. Earlier configurations frequently coexist with many later developments, and temporal succession by itself leaves several possible explanations compatible with the observed sequence. Conversely, some generative processes operate through delayed, distributed, or cross-scale pathways whose relevant manifestations appear well after the process begins. A methodology adequate to generative inquiry therefore needs resources for reconstructing both temporal connection and structural contribution.

Definition 8.1 (Generative relational inquiry). *Generative relational inquiry* investigates how specified relations, relational configurations, structures, events, conditions, or interventions contribute to the emergence, transformation, persistence, inhibition, propagation, or accessibility of later states and possibilities across a defined temporal horizon and scale.

Definition 8.1 is intentionally broad enough to include realized outcomes, capacities, constraints, latent possibilities, unrealized pathways, and changing transition structures. It also permits several forms of generative contribution. A relation may participate directly in a mechanism, create enabling conditions, inhibit a competing pathway, alter the probability of a transition, reshape an option space, or modify the structure through which later processes unfold. These possibilities should be distinguished in a concrete research design because they call for different forms of evidence.

Generative claims therefore contain analytically separable components. The presence of an earlier configuration, the ordering of events, the operation of an intermediate process, the presence of enabling conditions, the relevance of competing pathways, the persistence of a downstream change, and the transformation of later possibilities may each require different evidential resources. A method that provides

strong access to one component may provide comparatively limited access to another.

Proposition 8.2 (Methodological decomposition of generative inquiry). *A generative claim can gain methodological strength when its component questions are matched to methods that provide appropriate epistemic access, while translations among the resulting representations remain explicit and revisable.*

Proposition 8.2 provides the organizing principle for the section. Methodological plurality becomes analytically productive through functional differentiation. The research design can state what each method contributes, where its representation ends, which assumptions mediate the inference, and which components require additional forms of access. The same principle also allows methodological disagreement to remain visible when different forms of evidence support different reconstructions.

8.1.1 Historical Reconstruction of Generative Processes

Historical reconstruction provides access to generation through sequence, temporal depth, institutional formation, contingency, persistence, and change. Generative processes frequently unfold through developments whose significance becomes visible only across an extended horizon. An institution can acquire capacities incrementally; a technical standard can stabilize through repeated adoption; a legal category can become consequential through successive reinterpretations; and a market arrangement can accumulate infrastructures and expectations that make some later pathways easier to realize than others. Historical inquiry can reconstruct the temporal architecture through which such configurations become generatively consequential.

A historical generative reconstruction begins by specifying the process whose development is being traced. The relevant object can be narrower than an entire historical episode. Researchers may examine the formation of a particular institutional capacity, the emergence of a relation of dependence, the development of a classification system, the accumulation of infrastructural complementarities, or the transformation of a field's available options. The temporal boundary should correspond closely enough to the generative problem to include relevant antecedents, intermediate developments, and later manifestations while remaining sufficiently bounded for evidential reconstruction.

Chronological succession provides a necessary descriptive scaffold in many cases, while generative attribution requires additional reconstruction. The methodological value of historical inquiry arises from showing how particular events, decisions, relations, practices, and conditions altered what later developments became feasible, likely, supportable, or institutionally available. A reform can alter formal authority while practical capacities change only gradually. A technological introduction can have modest initial effects and become more consequential after complementary infrastructure develops. A crisis can open institutional possibilities that remain unrealized until organizational actors acquire the capacity to use them. Historical reconstruction can therefore distinguish temporal succession from changes in the conditions of subsequent possibility.

This form of inquiry is especially useful where categories themselves change through time. A variable recorded in a later database may have only a partial earlier counterpart. A relation that later acquires formal codification may previously have operated through custom or informal practice. An institutional category may retain its label while its practical meaning changes after legal or organizational reform.

A quantitative series across such periods can remain informative, while historical reconstruction can identify discontinuities in the object represented by the series.

Definition 8.3 (Historical generative reconstruction). A *historical generative reconstruction* is a temporally ordered account that identifies how changes in relations, structures, practices, conditions, and available capacities contribute to the emergence or transformation of later possibilities within a specified historical domain.

Definition 8.3 preserves contingency within structured explanation. At a given moment, several pathways may remain feasible. Earlier developments can change their relative accessibility while leaving later realization open to additional events, choices, and conditions. A reconstruction can therefore identify branching points, unrealized alternatives, enabling conditions, and later reinforcement without converting the realized path into a retrospectively inevitable sequence.

Historical inquiry also helps recover the formation of categories and institutions that appear stable when viewed only from the present. Current arrangements can make their own classifications, routines, and dependencies appear structurally obvious because the processes that produced them have receded from immediate view. Reconstructing formation can disclose earlier alternatives, transitional arrangements, contested classifications, and dependencies that later became infrastructural. For GRE, this function is especially relevant to economic categories whose current operation reflects accumulated legal, technological, organizational, and political histories.

Historical evidence remains conditioned by survival, selection, custody, and later interpretation. Existing institutions can preserve records associated with their own categories more effectively than records associated with excluded actors or unrealized alternatives. Retrospective narratives can also compress uncertainty and make a realized pathway appear more coherent than it was for participants at the time. Historical generative inquiry therefore benefits from explicit attention to archival silences, competing periodizations, unrealized alternatives, and the distinction between documented sequence and inferred generative connection.

8.1.2 Interpretive Reconstruction of Generative Meaning

Interpretive reconstruction examines how meaning participates in the formation of later action and relational change. Its role within generative inquiry is particularly important where actors encounter material, legal, organizational, or social conditions through historically situated categories, expectations, identities, narratives, norms, and symbols. Similar structural conditions can support different trajectories when participants interpret those conditions differently or when the institutional meaning of an action changes.

Meaning can enter a generative process at several points. A category can make an actor or problem institutionally recognizable. A narrative can coordinate expectations among actors who lack centralized control. A symbol can stabilize trust, suspicion, legitimacy, or exclusion. A legal interpretation can alter the range of actions officials regard as authorized. A concept can reorganize a field by creating a new object around which practices and resources become coordinated. The methodological task is to reconstruct these meaning-mediated pathways with enough contextual specificity to show how interpretation enters later developments.

Interpretive generative inquiry therefore studies transformations in meaning as

temporally situated processes. A concept can acquire new connotations. An institutional rule can remain textually stable while its practical interpretation changes. A classification can travel across organizations and undergo semantic transformation. An event can be retrospectively reinterpreted in ways that alter later collective action. Such developments may become generatively significant before their consequences are visible in standardized outcome measures.

Definition 8.4 (Interpretive generative reconstruction). An *interpretive generative reconstruction* examines how historically and relationally situated meanings, classifications, expectations, narratives, symbols, and interpretations participate in the production or transformation of later practices, relations, and possibilities.

Definition 8.4 places the inferential bridge between meaning and later practice at the center of analysis. Interpretive evidence can include texts, discourse, testimony, legal reasoning, symbolic practices, institutional language, classificatory systems, and observed action in context. A recurring concept can establish part of the relevant symbolic environment; stronger generative attribution usually requires evidence connecting the interpretation to practice, decision, coordination, institutional procedure, or changes in expectation.

Interpretive reconstruction can also disclose transformations that remain weakly visible in outcome-centered research. Changes in the imaginable, legitimate, classifiable, institutionally recognizable, or publicly articulable can alter the practical space within which later action occurs. Their generative significance may remain provisional until downstream processes are reconstructed, yet they can form important intermediate conditions in longer trajectories.

This perspective is relevant to GRE because economic processes are mediated by meaning alongside material and institutional relations. Value categories, creditworthiness, professional legitimacy, property classifications, risk descriptions, organizational identities, expectations of future demand, and conceptions of appropriate exchange can influence which relations form and which investments become feasible. Interpretive methods can reconstruct these pathways while quantitative or formal methods examine their distribution, persistence, and wider structural consequences.

Interpretive inquiry gains strength when it traces mediating practices, compares competing interpretations, examines actors whose behavior diverges from a dominant account, and integrates material or institutional evidence where the generative claim extends beyond meaning itself. These practices allow interpretive evidence to participate in a wider generative architecture while preserving the specificity of its access to meaning.

8.1.3 Qualitative Process Evidence

Qualitative process evidence provides detailed access to intermediate states, practical mechanisms, local interaction, tacit knowledge, decision processes, sequence, and contextual variation. Its role in generative inquiry is to reconstruct transformations that can disappear when an earlier configuration and a later outcome are compared without observing the practical processes linking them. The discussion in this subsection focuses on process-rich evidence from interviews, ethnography, documentary reconstruction, organizational records, legal materials, correspondence, field observation, and closely examined cases.

A generative pathway can contain several intermediate stages whose omission ma-

terially changes interpretation. Resource provision can increase formal access while practical participation remains limited because organizational knowledge is missing. Training can increase individual capability while institutional rules restrict its exercise. New information can alter expectations while network position limits diffusion. A formal reform can modify official procedure while informal practice remains stable for a substantial period. Qualitative process evidence can identify such conditional pathways and thereby preserve the relational structure between an initial configuration and a later manifestation.

Definition 8.5 (Qualitative generative trace). A *qualitative generative trace* is a contextually grounded body of evidence concerning intermediate actions, interpretations, relations, conditions, and state changes through which an earlier configuration is linked to a later development.

Definition 8.5 allows partial traces to carry methodological value. A trace may narrow the range of plausible mechanisms, establish that a proposed intermediate process occurred in the case, identify an omitted condition, reveal heterogeneity among actors, or show that a candidate pathway faced practical inhibition. The inferential contribution depends on the role assigned to the trace within the larger claim.

Qualitative evidence is also valuable for discovering new generative objects. A design can begin with a hypothesized relation and encounter an unanticipated intermediary, informal institution, symbolic practice, technological dependency, or temporal delay. Such encounters can motivate revision of the generative model and the subsequent collection of additional evidence. This capacity aligns with the treatment of contingent encounter and research revision developed in Chapters 5–7.

Case-intensive evidence can support strong within-case reconstruction while offering a different form of leverage on prevalence across a wider population. The distinction matters for claim calibration. A carefully reconstructed case can provide substantial evidence that a mechanism operated within the observed configuration and can clarify the conditions under which it operated. Broader claims concerning frequency, distribution, or comparative magnitude may require additional cases, systematic comparison, or quantitative evidence.

Access, selective memory, observer position, case selection, and local institutional conditions also shape qualitative traces. Generative relational inquiry should therefore record the conditions of evidence production and identify the level of inference supported by the material. The objective is a transparent account of how process evidence bears on the generative claim and where additional access remains valuable.

8.1.4 Quantitative Longitudinal Evidence

Quantitative longitudinal evidence contributes to generative inquiry by representing change across repeated observations. Its role is particularly important for studying temporal dependence, heterogeneous trajectories, delayed effects, persistence, transition, and differences among populations or configurations. The methodological objective is to align the temporal structure of measurement with the plausible temporal structure of the process being investigated.

Repeated observations can reveal whether an apparent effect is transient, cumulative, delayed, recurrent, or persistent. They can also distinguish trajectories that converge on a similar final state. Two organizations can reach comparable performance levels through different sequences of investment, learning, turnover, and in-

stitutional adaptation. Two individuals can display similar current capability after different histories of support, constraint, and opportunity. Longitudinal representation preserves some of this temporal information and can therefore support more discriminating generative questions than a single cross-sectional comparison.

The unit and interval of observation require explicit justification. A process unfolding over hours may be obscured by annual measurements. A structural transformation developing over decades may appear as unstable variation within a short panel. Institutional data can be recorded mainly when administratively visible events occur, leaving long intervals of unobserved relational change. Temporal resolution should therefore be treated as part of the model of the process rather than as a neutral feature of an available dataset.

Longitudinal evidence can support analysis of lagged associations, transition rates, duration, event histories, repeated measures, trajectories, temporal networks, and time-varying parameters. The appropriate technique depends on the generative object and the assumptions that connect measurement to the process. A statistical representation of transition can reveal regularity while leaving several candidate mechanisms compatible with the same pattern.

Proposition 8.6 (Temporal-resolution adequacy). *Longitudinal evidence contributes more strongly to generative inference when the observation interval, duration of observation, and temporal aggregation correspond plausibly to the time scale of the process under investigation.*

Proposition 8.6 becomes especially important for delayed and multiscale generation. A short horizon can understate a process whose consequences emerge later. A long aggregation interval can conceal rapid feedback or transition. Very high-frequency observations can provide abundant measurements while contributing limited leverage on a slow institutional process. Temporal granularity therefore requires substantive as well as statistical justification.

Longitudinal evidence can also reveal heterogeneity that is central to relational inquiry. An average trajectory can conceal divergent pathways across network positions, institutions, regions, generations, or initial conditions. Generative inquiry can therefore examine distributions, transition heterogeneity, or trajectory classes where the research object supports such distinctions. The interpretation of these patterns should remain attentive to model dependence, selection into observation, changing measurement practices, and feedback among measured variables.

Temporal ordering and repeated measurement strengthen process reconstruction while leaving the problem of attribution open to additional evidence. Unobserved common conditions, selection, changing classifications, and concurrent institutional changes can produce temporal patterns compatible with several generative accounts. Longitudinal analysis becomes particularly informative when connected to explicit mechanism hypotheses, historical knowledge, design-based comparisons, or other evidence capable of discriminating among candidate pathways.

8.1.5 Causal Inference for Generative Claims

Causal inference provides resources for evaluating whether differences in an exposure, intervention, condition, or relation contribute to differences in a defined outcome under stated assumptions. Its role within generative relational inquiry is especially valuable when the research question contains a well-specified contrast and the

design can support credible comparison among relevant alternatives. This subsection positions causal evidence as one component within a broader account of processes, mechanisms, trajectories, and possibility structures.

A causal-effect claim and a generative claim can overlap substantially while emphasizing different analytical objects. A causal design may estimate whether an intervention changes an outcome within a specified population and period. Generative inquiry can extend the analysis toward the mechanisms through which the difference emerges, the capacities or constraints produced along the pathway, delayed consequences, branching effects, feedback, cross-scale transformations, and changes in future option spaces. A credible causal contrast can therefore strengthen a generative account while leaving several generative questions available for further investigation.

The distinction can be illustrated through an educational intervention. A design may support an estimate of change in a measured learning outcome. A generative relational inquiry can additionally examine whether the intervention changed learning strategies, peer relations, teacher expectations, confidence, institutional access, future course selection, or other capacities that shape later trajectories. Some of these developments may mediate the measured effect, while others may constitute longer-horizon consequences outside the original outcome definition.

Definition 8.7 (Causal contribution within generative inquiry). *A causal contribution within generative inquiry is an evidentially supported contrast concerning the difference associated with a specified exposure, intervention, relation, or condition, incorporated into a broader analysis of the process and possibility structure through which that difference emerges.*

Definition 8.7 emphasizes both contrast and process. Randomized designs, quasi-experiments, observational studies, natural experiments, comparative designs, and model-based strategies provide different forms of leverage. Their adequacy depends on the relation among assignment, exposure, interference, measurement, treatment variation, temporal horizon, population, and target claim. Methodological labels alone provide limited information about the strength of the resulting inference.

Relational settings add further complexity because one actor's exposure can affect another actor, networks can transmit an intervention, institutions can adapt, and the treatment can alter the composition or boundaries of the relevant population. These processes are substantively important for generative inquiry because they reveal propagation and co-generation. They can also require designs that represent interference, adaptation, or changing relational structure explicitly.

Causal reasoning additionally contributes through disciplined comparison with plausible alternatives. Counterfactual questions can sharpen generative attribution even when the relevant alternative state remains only partially observable. The later treatment of counterfactual generative inquiry develops this problem directly. The present point is narrower: credible causal contrasts can strengthen particular components of a generative claim, while the wider architecture of mechanism, sequence, interpretation, propagation, and possibility may call for additional forms of evidence.

8.1.6 Formal Representation of Generative Dynamics

Formal representation contributes to generative inquiry by making assumptions, states, relations, transition rules, constraints, and implications sufficiently explicit

for systematic examination. Its role is to clarify candidate structures of generation, expose hidden ambiguity in verbal accounts, derive implications, and organize comparison among mechanisms. The methodological status of a formal object depends on what the representation is designed to accomplish and on the inferential bridge connecting it to the research domain.

Generative processes can be represented through several formal structures. Dynamical systems can specify transitions through state space. Stochastic models can represent distributions over possible trajectories. Network models can represent relational propagation and topology change. Strategic models can represent interdependence among decision-making actors. Field models can represent distributed influence. Algebraic structures can clarify composition and invariance. Group-theoretic representations can describe symmetries and transformations. Category-theoretic tools can compare compositional structures and mappings across representations. Geometric methods can describe neighborhoods, basins, distances, and deformation. Each formalism highlights particular distinctions and leaves others in the background.

The methodological question concerns the role assigned to the model. A formal representation can provide conceptual clarification, establish logical possibility, derive comparative implications, guide measurement, estimate parameters, reproduce observed regularities, compare candidate mechanisms, or explore counterfactual trajectories. These roles carry different evidential meanings and should be stated explicitly in the research design.

Definition 8.8 (Formal generative representation). *A formal generative representation is an explicitly specified mathematical or logical structure used to represent how defined states, relations, conditions, or operations constrain the production or accessibility of subsequent states and possibilities.*

Definition 8.8 preserves the ontological restraint established earlier in the book. A formal structure can illuminate a process while remaining an analytical representation. Concepts transferred from mathematics or physics require a defined empirical or interpretive bridge when they are used in social, institutional, or economic inquiry. Attractor, field, symmetry, curvature, phase transition, and spacetime can function as precise formal objects when locally defined; their correspondence with a research domain remains a separate methodological question.

Formalization can also identify observational requirements. Two candidate mechanisms may generate similar observable patterns under the measurements currently available. A model can clarify which additional observation would distinguish them. A hypothesized feedback process may imply a particular delay structure or sign pattern that empirical work can investigate. Formal and empirical inquiry can therefore develop iteratively, with each constraining the questions posed by the other.

Multiscale reasoning provides another important use. Verbal accounts can move among individual, organizational, institutional, and field levels while leaving aggregation or coupling implicit. Formal representation can require explicit decisions concerning scale, boundary conditions, state variables, and mappings among levels. The resulting model can remain provisional while making conceptual dependencies more visible.

Representational tractability can also introduce bias when an elegant or computationally convenient structure receives more attention than its empirical fit warrants. Generative methodology therefore evaluates formal sophistication through

correspondence with the question, evidence, assumptions, and interpretive burden. Later sections develop these formal resources in greater detail.

8.1.7 Computational Exploration of Generative Processes

Computational methods extend generative inquiry by enabling exploration of processes whose interaction structure, dimensionality, stochasticity, or temporal depth makes direct analytic treatment difficult. Their role is to investigate the consequences of explicitly encoded generative representations across initial conditions, parameters, stochastic realizations, interaction structures, and intervention regimes. This subsection focuses on simulation and computational experimentation as exploratory and comparative tools whose evidential meaning depends on model construction and validation.

Agent-based models can represent heterogeneous actors interacting through local rules, networks, institutions, and adaptive behavior, allowing researchers to examine the emergence of aggregate patterns from distributed interaction. Network simulation can investigate formation, dissolution, diffusion, cascades, and adaptive topology. Historical simulation can use empirically informed initial conditions and institutional constraints to explore alternative trajectories. Numerical dynamical models can examine nonlinear transition, basin structure, feedback, and sensitivity to initial conditions. Computational experiments can compare parameter regimes or mechanisms that remain difficult to manipulate directly in an empirical field.

Computational exploration is particularly valuable for branching generative processes. Historical observation reveals a realized trajectory, while a model can explore several trajectories compatible with a specified mechanism and range of conditions. The resulting distribution can help researchers distinguish patterns that are robust across realizations from patterns that depend strongly on initial conditions, stochastic events, or parameter choices.

Definition 8.9 (Computational generative exploration). A *computational generative exploration* investigates the trajectories and structures produced by an explicitly encoded generative representation across specified initial conditions, parameters, stochastic realizations, interactions, or intervention regimes.

Definition 8.9 leaves the epistemic status of the output dependent on the status of the model. A simulation can establish that a proposed mechanism is capable of producing a pattern under specified assumptions. Calibration can increase empirical specificity. Validation against independent evidence can strengthen correspondence. These stages should remain distinguishable because visual or statistical similarity between simulated and observed outcomes can be compatible with several different mechanisms.

Computational exploration also creates opportunities for methodological dialogue. Unexpected simulated behavior can direct empirical inquiry toward a neglected transition or interaction. Historical evidence can constrain initial conditions. Qualitative evidence can inform behavioral rules. Statistical estimation can inform parameter distributions. Formal analysis can explain why a computational pattern emerges. The computational environment thereby becomes one component within a wider research architecture.

AI systems expand exploratory capacity further by assisting with code generation, parameter search, model comparison, literature synthesis, qualitative coding, candi-

date mechanism generation, and the interpretation of large heterogeneous datasets. Such assistance increases the importance of provenance and validation. A candidate mechanism generated by an AI system remains a hypothesis until it is connected to evidence. Automatically generated code requires inspection and testing. Machine-mediated transformations of data should remain traceable when they materially affect research conclusions.

The declining cost of generating candidate models and trajectories can also change the scarcity structure of research. Model production may become comparatively abundant while empirical discrimination among models, identification of consequential differences, acquisition of external evidence, and selection of worthwhile generative questions remain demanding. Generative methodology therefore treats computational abundance as an expansion of exploratory capacity accompanied by stronger needs for evidential calibration and research judgment.

8.1.8 Methodological Integration with Preserved Distinctions

Generative inquiry often benefits from integrating several methodological traditions because different components of a generative process become accessible through different forms of evidence. The role of integration is to coordinate these forms of access while preserving their distinct evidential functions. The objective is a research architecture in which translations among historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, causal, formal, and computational representations are made explicit and remain open to revision.

Consider an institutional transformation. Archival research can reconstruct the sequence through which a reform emerged. Interpretive analysis can identify changes in the categories through which actors understood the problem. Interviews can disclose practical changes in organizational behavior. Longitudinal data can reveal whether observable outcomes changed across time and populations. A causal design can estimate the effect of a specified intervention under defined assumptions. A formal model can specify candidate feedback structures. Simulation can explore whether those structures generate trajectories compatible with the observed process under plausible conditions.

The resulting architecture contains several representations of a shared historical field. Their correspondence should be constructed rather than presumed. An interview category may correspond only partially to a variable in a longitudinal dataset. A formal parameter may summarize several institutionally distinct processes. An archival periodization may divide time differently from an administrative database. Integration therefore involves translation, alignment, and preservation of unresolved differences alongside accumulation of evidence.

Proposition 8.10 (Plural integration). *Methodological integration strengthens generative inquiry when heterogeneous methods contribute distinguishable evidential functions, translations among their representations are documented, and unresolved incompatibilities remain available for further investigation.*

Proposition 8.10 extends the principle of preserved remainder developed in Chapter 7. Integration can produce a richer reconstruction while allowing partial incommensurability to remain analytically visible. Some aspects of meaning can exceed a quantitative indicator. A causal estimate can retain its population- and design-specific interpretation when incorporated into a historical account. A formal mechanism can

remain an abstraction whose correspondence with institutional practice is incomplete. Preserving these distinctions supports later revision and reduces the pressure toward premature synthesis.

Divergence among methods can itself become information about the research design. A statistical representation may indicate stability while interviews report substantial transformation. This difference can motivate investigation into temporal lag, measurement validity, positional heterogeneity, semantic change, or scale mismatch. Methodological integration therefore includes structured treatment of disagreement rather than only convergence.

An integrated design can also assign asymmetric evidential weight. Administrative records may provide strong leverage on the date when a formal rule changed while offering limited access to how the rule was experienced. Ethnography can provide rich evidence concerning local practice while supporting a different class of inference about population prevalence. An experiment can provide strong evidence concerning a specified contrast while leaving historical formation outside its design. Methodological pluralism therefore permits differentiated evidential roles grounded in the local generative question.

For GRE, such integration is especially important because economic generation can traverse heterogeneous forms of value and several institutional layers. Material transfer, legal status, knowledge, trust, social recognition, organizational capability, infrastructure, and future options can become connected without becoming fully commensurable. A research architecture capable of following these conversions requires coordination among methods while preserving the distinctions that make heterogeneous value analytically meaningful.

8.1.9 Boundaries of Methodological Substitution

Methodological substitution occurs when evidence produced through one form of inquiry is treated as though it performs the epistemic function of another. The role of this final subsection is to distinguish productive methodological flexibility from extensions that leave an evidential gap. The discussion focuses on the inferential function performed by a method rather than on fixed disciplinary boundaries.

A quantitative association can motivate a mechanism hypothesis while leaving intermediate processes only partially observed. A detailed process narrative can establish how a mechanism operated in a particular case while leaving its wider prevalence uncertain. A formal model can establish that a mechanism is coherent and capable of producing a pattern while leaving empirical occurrence unresolved. A simulation can reveal possible trajectories while the correspondence between encoded rules and historical actors remains an empirical question. An interpretive reconstruction can identify a transformation in meaning while the magnitude and distribution of downstream behavioral consequences require additional evidence.

The relevant methodological question therefore concerns epistemic function. Several methods can contribute to the same component of a generative claim, and one method can sometimes compensate for limited evidence from another. Such compensation requires an explicit inferential bridge. A historical natural experiment can provide leverage commonly sought through controlled comparison. Dense administrative records can sometimes reconstruct intermediate states otherwise approached through interviews or observation. A detailed process record can substantially con-

strain the range of plausible counterfactual accounts. Methodological boundaries are therefore permeable, while the warrant for substitution remains a substantive part of the research design.

Caution 8.11 (Epistemic substitution). Evidence concerning one component of a generative claim should be extended to another component only when the research design supplies an explicit and defensible inferential bridge between them.

Caution 8.11 becomes increasingly important as generative claims become more ambitious. Evidence that an intervention changes a defined outcome can leave the full mechanism open. Evidence that a mechanism operates in one configuration can leave its population distribution uncertain. Evidence that a process generated a result under one historical arrangement can leave its stability under later conditions open. Evidence from a formal representation can establish structural implications while its empirical correspondence remains subject to validation. Each extension can be justified in appropriate cases, and the justification should be made visible.

Technological change creates a further setting in which substitution requires care. Large language models and other AI systems can rapidly produce summaries, classifications, candidate causal stories, formal representations, code, simulations, and synthetic interpretations. These outputs can resemble products associated with established research methods. Their evidential standing depends on the sources, transformations, assumptions, validation procedures, and field access through which they were produced. AI-assisted research therefore benefits from recording which operations were machine-mediated, which evidence entered those operations, and which claims were subsequently checked through independent access routes.

A further boundary concerns the research object itself. Methods make different features visible. A network representation emphasizes ties and topology. A longitudinal model emphasizes repeated states and temporal dependence. A discourse analysis emphasizes meaning and category formation. A dynamical model emphasizes transition structure. Each can illuminate a shared field from a different direction. Treating one representation as exhaustive can suppress generative dimensions that lie outside its construction.

The methodological architecture developed in this section therefore begins from differentiated complementarity. Historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, causal, formal, and computational approaches each provide important resources for generative inquiry. Their contribution depends on the component of the generative claim under investigation, the evidential environment, the temporal horizon, the scale, and the possibilities for mutual correction. Integration can connect these resources while preserving uncertainty, translation remainders, and unresolved disagreement.

The following section on the generative research question moves from methodological traditions to the construction of the inquiry itself. The next task is to specify the target of generation, the candidate generative configuration, the conditions and constraints under which the process occurs, the relevant scale and temporal horizon, the alternatives against which the claim is assessed, and the strength of attribution that the research design is intended to support. These specifications provide the basis for later analysis of mechanisms, trajectories, sequence, counterfactuals, co-generation, delay, feedback, structural transformation, and changes in generative rules.

8.2 The Generative Research Question

This section converts the methodological plurality developed in Section 8.1 into a specification discipline for generative research. Its role is to define the elements that should be made explicit before a study moves toward mechanism reconstruction, process tracing, trajectory analysis, counterfactual comparison, or formal modeling. The objective is to distinguish the object whose emergence or transformation is being studied, the relations or configurations treated as possible sources of generation, the conditions and constraints under which the process unfolds, the relevant scale and temporal horizon, the alternatives against which the process is interpreted, and the strength of attribution that the available design is intended to support. The discussion proceeds through conceptual decomposition and methodological examples drawn across empirical and formal traditions.

A generative research question is more demanding than a question about contemporaneous association because its grammar contains an implicit temporal and structural claim. It directs attention from an earlier configuration toward a later difference and asks how the earlier configuration participates in making that difference possible, probable, stable, accessible, inhibited, or transformed. Each of these terms can conceal several research decisions. The later difference may concern a realized outcome, a capacity, a constraint, an institution, a relation, a distribution, a value configuration, an option space, or a change in the rule governing subsequent transitions. The earlier configuration may consist of an intervention, event, relation, network, institution, practice, symbolic classification, material arrangement, or distributed conjunction of several of these. The inferential meaning of the question therefore depends on how these components are specified.

The chapter adopts a deliberately broad conception of generation. A process can contribute to the appearance of a new state, the persistence of an existing state, the transformation of a relation, the stabilization of a pathway, the inhibition of an alternative, the production of a capacity, the formation of a constraint, or the reorganization of future possibilities. A research design can investigate these different targets when the object of generation and the basis of attribution remain identifiable. This breadth is useful for GRE because economic processes often generate consequences that exceed a single immediate outcome and unfold through heterogeneous material, institutional, epistemic, relational, and temporal dimensions.

Definition 8.12 (Generative research specification). A *generative research specification* is an explicit statement of the target difference under investigation, the candidate source or contributing configuration, the relevant conditions and constraints, the scale and temporal horizon of inquiry, the alternatives against which the process is interpreted, and the strength of attribution sought by the research design.

Definition 8.12 treats specification as a substantive part of inquiry whose analytical role extends beyond preliminary administrative wording. Changes in one component can alter the meaning of the entire claim. A study asking whether a training programme generates immediate test-score improvement addresses a different generative object and horizon from a study asking whether the same programme contributes to durable learning capacity, altered peer relations, or later institutional access. A study treating the programme as the generative source addresses a different source profile from one treating programme participation, teacher practice, peer composition, and institutional support as a jointly generative configuration. The re-

search question is therefore a compact representation of the analytical architecture that later methods are expected to sustain.

Proposition 8.13 (Specification coherence). *A generative claim gains methodological clarity when its target, source, conditions, constraints, scale, horizon, alternatives, and attribution strength are specified in mutually compatible terms and revised together when one component changes materially.*

Proposition 8.13 provides the organizing principle for the section. Generative inquiry can begin with an incomplete specification, especially during exploratory research, yet later attribution benefits from making the unresolved components visible. The eight subsections below develop these components in turn.

8.2.1 Generative Objects and Downstream Differences

The first component of a generative research question identifies the object whose emergence, transformation, persistence, inhibition, or accessibility is being studied. This component establishes the downstream difference that the inquiry seeks to explain. Its methodological role is to prevent the language of generation from floating across several outcomes whose meanings, measurements, and temporal structures differ. The discussion distinguishes realized states from capacities and possibility structures, examines composite generative objects, and clarifies how the target object shapes evidence requirements.

A generative object can be materially concrete, institutionally defined, relationally constituted, symbolically mediated, or formally represented. Examples include income, health, organizational capability, legal status, trust, network position, knowledge, bargaining capacity, infrastructural access, institutional legitimacy, market participation, ecological resilience, or a pattern of relational dependence. A study can also target a process, including the stabilization of cooperation, the diffusion of a practice, the reproduction of an institution, or the accumulation of a capability. These objects differ in how they become manifest and in the kinds of evidence through which their generation can be reconstructed.

The target may also concern a difference in possibility alongside or apart from a realized event. An educational programme can generate a capacity whose exercise occurs beyond the observation period. A legal reform can create an institutional pathway that remains unused until a later dispute. An infrastructure investment can make certain forms of coordination feasible before substantial observable traffic appears. In these cases, restricting the research object to realized outcomes can miss a central generative consequence.

Definition 8.14 (Generative object). *A generative object is the state, relation, capacity, constraint, process, structure, distribution, possibility, or transition property whose emergence, transformation, persistence, inhibition, or accessibility constitutes the downstream target of a generative inquiry.*

The term *downstream* indicates analytical ordering and can encompass more than simple chronological distance. Some generated differences appear rapidly, while others become manifest only after intermediate changes or under later conditions. The researcher should therefore specify both the conceptual object and the manifestation through which evidence about that object will be obtained. A capability can be represented through performance, but performance also depends on opportunity and context. Trust can be inferred from behavior, testimony, repeated interaction, or in-

stitutional practice, with each manifestation carrying a different inferential burden. The epistemological distinction between a relation or process and its manifestations remains active here.

Generative objects can be composite. A policy may be investigated for its contribution to income stability, organizational participation, and future bargaining capacity. A technological change may alter productivity, knowledge distribution, labor dependence, and access to future opportunities. Composite objects can be analytically appropriate when the research problem concerns a configuration of consequences. Their components should remain distinguishable enough to prevent a favorable change in one dimension from silently standing in for change across the whole profile.

This requirement becomes especially important in GRE because heterogeneous value resists automatic reduction to a single common metric. A generative intervention can increase one form of value while weakening another. An arrangement can improve short-term material output while reducing long-term epistemic capacity or relational autonomy. A research question that treats these dimensions as a generative profile can preserve the heterogeneity while postponing aggregation until it is analytically justified. The profile can later be compared, interpreted, or formally represented according to the local research purpose.

The generated object also determines the appropriate evidential threshold. A claim that a programme generated attendance on a particular date may require a comparatively narrow observation. A claim that it generated durable institutional capacity requires evidence concerning persistence, transfer, organizational embedding, and conditions of continued activation. A claim concerning option-space expansion requires evidence about feasible possibilities and relevant constraints, including possibilities that remain unrealized. Stronger or more structurally extended target objects therefore tend to create broader evidential obligations.

Remark 8.15 (Target revision). Exploratory generative inquiry may revise its target when field evidence reveals that the initially selected outcome captures only a partial or secondary consequence. Such revision should be recorded because it changes the scope of later attribution.

Remark 8.15 treats target revision as a normal possibility within an open research programme. The key methodological requirement is traceability. A study can discover that the important generated difference concerns a relation, capacity, or constraint that was absent from the original design, while still distinguishing this discovery from a preregistered or initially specified hypothesis.

8.2.2 Generative Sources and Contributing Configurations

The second component specifies the candidate source of generation. Its role is to identify the earlier relation, event, intervention, practice, institution, configuration, or process whose contribution is under investigation. The objective is to define the source with enough precision to distinguish exposure from surrounding conditions and to leave room for distributed or joint generation. The discussion therefore moves from discrete sources to relational configurations and then to source uncertainty.

Some research questions contain a comparatively discrete candidate source. An intervention is introduced at a known time, a legal rule changes, a resource transfer occurs, an organization adopts a procedure, or a network tie forms. Even in these cases,

the apparent discreteness can conceal variation in implementation, reception, intensity, or relational embedding. The analytical source should therefore correspond to what plausibly participates in generation, with the administrative label treated as only one possible representation of the event.

Other generative sources are intrinsically distributed. Trust can emerge from repeated interactions, institutional assurances, shared histories, symbolic signals, and third-party relations. Productive capability can develop through education, infrastructure, organizational routines, social support, and access to tools. Market formation can depend on standards, legal categories, payment systems, expectations, logistics, information, and complementary investment. Treating a single component as the complete source can simplify analysis while distorting the process.

Definition 8.16 (Generative source profile). A *generative source profile* identifies the relation, event, intervention, practice, institution, structure, or distributed configuration treated as a candidate contributor to the target difference, together with its relevant variation, boundaries, and mode of exposure.

The source profile can distinguish several roles. A component may initiate a process, enable another mechanism, amplify an existing tendency, stabilize a newly formed relation, transmit an effect, or inhibit a competing pathway. These roles need not be collapsed into a single causal label at the stage of question formation. Their differentiation can guide later mechanism reconstruction and prevent an initiating event from receiving credit for downstream processes that depend on additional structures.

A generative source can also be relational, with the source located in ties, configurations, or interactions among entities. The relevant source may be a relation between organizations, a pattern of dependence, a network topology, a distribution of authority, a repeated exchange structure, or a relation between an actor and an institution. In such cases, measuring properties of the individual entities alone can fail to represent the source. The research question should specify whether the proposed generator lies in entities, relations, configurations, or interactions among these analytical levels.

Distributed generation creates attribution challenges because source boundaries can become contestable. If an intervention works only through a well-developed local institution, the institution can be treated as a condition, part of the generative source, or an interacting source depending on the research purpose. These are different analytical constructions. The choice should be explicit and justified through the process being investigated because it affects the analytical construction of the source.

Source specification also benefits from attention to absence and variation. A candidate source can vary in intensity, duration, quality, sequence, relational position, or institutional implementation. A study that codes exposure as present or absent can miss the generative differences carried by this variation. Conversely, highly detailed source coding can exceed the evidence available and create an appearance of precision unsupported by observation. The appropriate granularity follows the generative claim and the data through which it can be investigated.

For GRE, source specification is particularly important where economic effects emerge through conversion interfaces. A resource may generate capability only when actors can convert it through knowledge, institutional access, time, social relations, infrastructure, or recognized rights. The source profile can therefore include the resource transfer while preserving the relational configuration through which

the transfer becomes consequential. This permits later analysis of why nominally similar allocations generate different outcomes across settings.

Caution 8.17 (Source compression). A convenient treatment label can compress several distinct generative components. Generative attribution should preserve the components whose variation materially affects the pathway under investigation.

Caution 8.17 does not require maximal decomposition. It requires enough decomposition to keep the source aligned with the intended explanation. The appropriate boundary can be revised as process evidence becomes available.

8.2.3 Generative Conditions

Generative conditions specify the circumstances under which a candidate source can contribute to the target difference. Their methodological role is to make conditionality visible before a generative claim is generalized across settings. The objective is to identify enabling, activating, translating, stabilizing, and propagating conditions while preserving uncertainty about their necessity or sufficiency unless the research design supports such stronger classifications.

A generative source rarely operates in an empty environment. A training programme requires opportunities for practice. A financial transfer can depend on market access, legal recognition, household relations, or public infrastructure. A new institutional rule can require administrative capacity and interpretive uptake. A technical standard can become consequential only after complementary systems adopt it. These surrounding circumstances can explain why similar sources produce heterogeneous trajectories.

Definition 8.18 (Generative condition). A *generative condition* is a contextual, relational, institutional, material, symbolic, temporal, or epistemic circumstance that affects whether, how, or to what extent a candidate source can contribute to the target difference.

Several condition roles are useful at the research-question stage. Enabling conditions make a pathway feasible. Activating conditions trigger a latent mechanism or capacity. Translating conditions connect one form of resource, meaning, or relation to another. Stabilizing conditions support persistence after initial emergence. Propagating conditions permit a local change to travel across relations or scales. A single condition can occupy several roles, and the roles can change through time.

Conditionality changes the interpretation of evidence. If a source generates an effect only where a complementary institution is present, an average estimate across heterogeneous settings can obscure the relevant process. The research question can instead specify the institutional condition and investigate variation around it. Similarly, an apparent failure can be informative when the source is present but a predicted enabling condition is absent. Such contrasts can sharpen mechanism hypotheses without requiring immediate commitment to a universal law.

The language of necessary and sufficient conditions should be used cautiously. A condition observed across the available cases can still reflect limited case diversity or a shared background structure. A source that appears sufficient in one context can depend on unmeasured institutional supports. Generative inquiry can therefore begin with role descriptions such as enabling or amplifying and strengthen them as comparative or intervention evidence accumulates.

Conditions also have historical depth. Institutional capacities, cultural meanings, infrastructures, and expectations often emerge through earlier processes. Treating them as static background variables can be practical for a local design while leaving their own formation open for another inquiry. The methodological distinction lies between a condition held fixed within the present question and a condition treated as a generative object in a different question. GRE can move recursively between these levels without assuming that any contextual element is permanently exogenous.

In multiscale settings, conditions at one scale can govern generative processes at another. A local organizational innovation can require national legal authority, regional infrastructure, or global technical standards. Conversely, macro-level reforms can depend on local implementation capacities. Source and condition therefore need not occupy the same scale, and later multiscale analysis should preserve these couplings.

Proposition 8.19 (Conditional attribution). *When a generative contribution varies materially with identifiable conditions, the corresponding claim is clearer when those conditions are incorporated into the scope of attribution and represented separately from an undifferentiated average effect.*

Proposition 8.19 does not privilege subgroup analysis as a universal technique. It identifies a specification principle: the research question should represent conditional structure when that structure is central to the generative account.

8.2.4 Generative Constraints

Generative constraints specify the limits, frictions, exclusions, boundary conditions, and channeling structures that shape a generative pathway. Their methodological role is to prevent inquiry from treating unrealized possibilities as though they were freely available. The objective is to identify how constraints restrict, redirect, delay, filter, or stabilize generation while distinguishing constraints acting on the source, the pathway, the target, and the researcher's access to evidence.

Constraints can be material, institutional, legal, relational, epistemic, temporal, spatial, normative, infrastructural, or classificatory. A person can possess a capability while lacking institutional permission to exercise it. An organization can possess resources while facing network isolation. A technical innovation can exist while standards prevent interoperability. A policy can create formal eligibility while administrative procedures make practical access difficult. These constraints alter the generative pathway even when the nominal source remains unchanged.

The term *constraint* should not be equated with simple suppression. Constraints can channel action into particular pathways, stabilize coordination, make expectations reliable, or protect a generative process from destabilizing variation. Legal rules, technical protocols, organizational routines, and social norms can simultaneously restrict some actions and enable others. The methodological task is to specify the relevant direction and object of constraint within the local inquiry.

Definition 8.20 (Generative constraint profile). *A generative constraint profile identifies the limits and channeling structures that shape the activation, transmission, realization, persistence, or accessibility of a generative pathway within the defined research domain.*

Source and constraint can interact dynamically. A resource transfer can relax a

material constraint while increasing dependence on a platform. A new institution can reduce uncertainty while narrowing permissible forms of action. A technology can expand information access while imposing new classification or interoperability requirements. Generative research can therefore examine the net configuration of newly relaxed and newly formed constraints while preserving the possibility that an intervention changes several dimensions simultaneously.

Constraint specification is closely connected to absent outcomes. When an expected generative effect does not appear, the absence can reflect a weak source, an inactive mechanism, an omitted condition, a blocking constraint, an insufficient horizon, or measurement failure. Naming plausible constraint classes at the question stage helps later inquiry discriminate among these interpretations. It also guards against treating unsuccessful realization as direct evidence about whether the relevant capacity or potential was generated.

Constraints can be unevenly distributed. The same institutional rule may impose different practical burdens across network positions, geographic locations, income groups, organizational capacities, or legal statuses. In GRE, such asymmetry is economically significant because access to conversion interfaces often determines whether resources can be transformed into capabilities or other forms of value. A generative question can therefore include the distribution of constraints as part of the explanatory architecture.

The researcher also faces epistemic constraints. Confidentiality, missing records, selective archives, inaccessible populations, platform opacity, and measurement limitations can prevent direct observation of parts of the generative process. These are constraints on inquiry and should be distinguished from constraints operating within the studied process. Keeping the two categories distinct helps prevent a gap in evidence from being mistaken for a gap in generation.

Remark 8.21 (Constraint duality). A structure can constrain one pathway while enabling or stabilizing another. Generative inquiry should therefore specify the pathway and target relative to which a structure is classified as a constraint.

Remark 8.21 anticipates the later treatment of constraint generation while keeping the present focus on research-question construction.

8.2.5 Generative Scale

Generative scale specifies the spatial, organizational, relational, institutional, or analytical extent at which a process is observed and attributed. Its methodological role is to prevent movement among individual, organizational, institutional, network, regional, or field-level claims without an explicit account of aggregation and coupling. The objective is to distinguish scale of source, scale of process, scale of observation, and scale of target, then identify the cross-scale relations that the research design needs to reconstruct.

A generative process can originate at one scale and become consequential at another. Individual learning can alter organizational routines when positions and communication structures permit diffusion. Organizational adoption can influence industry standards through coordination or competition. National regulation can change local institutional practices through implementation. Global technical infrastructures can shape individual choices by defining the architecture of available actions. The source and target scales therefore need not coincide.

Definition 8.22 (Generative scale profile). A *generative scale profile* specifies the scales at which the candidate source, intermediate process, observations, and target difference are represented, together with the couplings used to connect these scales in the generative account.

The scale of observation can differ from the scale of the process. Administrative records can provide organization-level outcomes while the relevant mechanism operates through interpersonal relations. Individual survey responses can reveal perceptions while the target concerns institutional legitimacy. Aggregate economic indicators can change through several distinct local trajectories. A generative question should therefore avoid treating data resolution as an automatic definition of process scale.

Aggregation creates additional interpretive problems. A stable average can coexist with substantial redistribution across subgroups. A national increase in capability can coexist with local institutional decline. A network can become more connected while particular actors become more isolated. These patterns are especially important for GRE because distribution, relational position, and conversion capacity can matter independently of aggregate output. Scale specification keeps such differences available for analysis.

Cross-scale generation also challenges linear explanatory language. A local process can contribute upward to a field-level change, which then alters the conditions under which later local processes unfold. The resulting coupling creates feedback across scales. At the research-question stage, a partial representation can be sufficient when it identifies the direction of cross-scale influence relevant to attribution; a full feedback model can be developed later where the inquiry requires it.

Scale can also be historical. A relation that is local during formation can become infrastructural after widespread adoption. An organizational practice can become an industry norm. A legal category can move from exceptional application to general administrative use. The appropriate scale can therefore change across the generative trajectory. Research designs that hold scale fixed may need to justify why that simplification remains adequate.

Proposition 8.23 (Scale-relative generative attribution). A *generative attribution* is interpretable only relative to a specified scale profile when the source, process, observation, or target occupies more than one analytically relevant scale.

Proposition 8.23 does not require a study to become multiscale when its research object is adequately represented at one scale. It requires studies that make cross-scale claims to state how those claims are connected. A local study can remain local, and an aggregate study can remain aggregate, provided that the scope of inference is aligned with the represented scale.

8.2.6 Generative Horizon

Generative horizon specifies the temporal interval across which a source, pathway, and target are investigated. Its methodological role is to align observation with the plausible temporal structure of generation. The objective is to distinguish activation time, latency, accumulation, realization, persistence, decay, and later reactivation while clarifying how horizon choice affects the meaning of both observed effects and observed absences.

Generative processes operate at heterogeneous speeds. A financial transfer can alter consumption within days while its effects on education or organizational capacity develop over years. An institutional reform can change formal rules immediately while practical routines adjust gradually. Trust can shift rapidly after a salient event and then stabilize or recover through repeated interaction. Infrastructure can remain underused initially and become generatively important after complementary systems emerge. A single follow-up date can therefore provide only one temporal slice through a wider process.

Definition 8.24 (Generative horizon profile). A *generative horizon profile* specifies the temporal window of source exposure, plausible latency, observation, realization, persistence, and follow-up relevant to the target generative claim.

Horizon specification affects attribution in several ways. A short horizon can capture activation while missing persistence. A long horizon can reveal durable transformation while increasing exposure to intervening events and competing sources. Repeated observations can help reconstruct the temporal pattern, yet their intervals should correspond to the plausible pace of change. The appropriate horizon therefore reflects a balance between process sensitivity and the increasing complexity of longer historical exposure.

Delayed generation deserves special care. A capability can be produced before an environment permits its exercise. A legal entitlement can remain dormant until an actor needs to invoke it. A network relation can become consequential only after information or resources begin to flow through it. In such cases, the time of generation, the time of activation, and the time of manifestation can differ. The research question should specify which of these temporal moments constitutes the target.

The same issue applies to persistence. An intervention can produce an immediate effect that decays quickly, or a modest early effect can become self-reinforcing. If the research concern is durable capacity, short-term measurement can overstate success. If the concern is emergency response, long-term persistence may be secondary. Horizon adequacy is therefore relative to the substantive generative object and should follow its plausible temporal structure.

An observed absence should also be stated in horizon-bounded terms. Failure to detect an outcome during the observation window can support a conclusion about that window while leaving later activation open where theory and evidence make such delay plausible. This qualification is especially important for intergenerational, institutional, infrastructural, and ecological processes whose temporal scales exceed ordinary study periods.

Historical research introduces a complementary problem. Looking backward from a mature outcome can make early events appear generatively significant because their later consequences are known. A careful horizon specification can identify what was observable or possible at each stage and reduce retrospective compression. It can also distinguish long-term persistence from repeated regeneration through later mechanisms.

Caution 8.25 (Horizon compression). A single observation window can combine activation, realization, persistence, and decay into one apparent effect. Generative claims should preserve temporal distinctions when they materially change interpretation.

Caution 8.25 prepares the later analysis of delayed generation and sequence-sensitive inquiry while keeping the present emphasis on specification.

8.2.7 Generative Alternatives

Generative alternatives specify the comparison space against which a source and pathway acquire explanatory meaning. Their methodological role is to make explicit the baseline, competing source, alternative sequence, alternative institution, or alternative constraint configuration relevant to attribution. The objective is to prevent a realized trajectory from becoming its own implicit standard of comparison and to distinguish empirical alternatives from merely imaginable possibilities.

A claim that a relation generated a target difference usually implies that the target would have differed under some alternative configuration. The alternative can be simple, such as absence of an intervention, or structurally richer, such as a different implementation, relation, institutional arrangement, sequence, timing, or allocation. The choice of alternative determines what kind of difference the claim expresses.

Definition 8.26 (Generative alternative set). A *generative alternative set* is the explicitly delimited collection of comparison configurations against which the contribution, pathway, or consequence of the observed generative process is interpreted.

Alternatives can serve several functions. A baseline alternative can estimate or interpret the difference associated with a source. A mechanism alternative can test whether another pathway explains the same observations. A sequence alternative can examine whether order or timing changes the result. An institutional alternative can reveal how the same source operates under different rules. A historical alternative can recover paths that were available but unrealized. A normative or policy comparison can examine different feasible interventions while remaining distinct from empirical claims about what historically occurred.

The quality of an alternative depends on its plausibility and relevance. A comparison with a configuration that could not have existed within the historical or institutional setting may be useful as a formal limiting case while providing limited empirical leverage. Conversely, an alternative that differs from the observed case on many dimensions can make attribution difficult because the source contrast is entangled with surrounding differences. Research design therefore benefits from identifying which features of the alternative are held comparable and which are intentionally changed.

Alternative sets can also be plural. A policy may be compared with continuation of the prior arrangement, a lower-intensity variant, a differently targeted design, and a structurally different institution. The resulting comparisons answer different generative questions. A source can outperform one alternative while performing similarly to another. Explicit alternative sets prevent the phrase *the counterfactual* from concealing this multiplicity.

Generative alternatives are especially important for path-dependent processes. Once a trajectory becomes established, later alternatives can be more costly or less accessible than they were earlier. Comparing the current state with a presently feasible alternative differs from reconstructing alternatives available at an earlier branching point. The research question should therefore align the alternative with the temporal stage of the claim.

In GRE, alternative specification can preserve heterogeneous economic objectives. An institutional arrangement can be compared across material output, relational autonomy, knowledge distribution, resilience, or future option spaces. The preferred alternative can differ by evaluative criterion, and empirical generative inquiry should

keep those evaluative choices visible and should make those evaluative choices explicit in the research design.

Remark 8.27 (Alternative plurality). Different alternatives can support different generative contrasts within the same empirical setting. Reporting the relevant alternative set makes those contrasts comparable without implying that one baseline exhausts the space of plausible comparison.

Remark 8.27 provides the specification foundation for the chapter's later treatment of counterfactual generative inquiry.

8.2.8 Strength of the Generative Claim

The final component specifies the strength of attribution that the research design seeks and can plausibly support. Its methodological role is to align the grammar of a generative claim with the evidence available for the target, source, pathway, conditions, constraints, scale, horizon, and alternatives already defined. The objective is to distinguish exploratory compatibility, contributory attribution, conditionally scoped attribution, mechanism-supported attribution, and more structurally extended claims without treating these forms as interchangeable.

Generative language carries different levels of commitment. A pattern can be *consistent with* a proposed generative process. Evidence can *suggest* that a source contributed to a target. A comparative design can support a stronger claim that a source made a difference under specified conditions. Process evidence can support a mechanism account connecting source and target. Multiple methods and robustness tests can further strengthen confidence across boundaries, scales, measurements, and plausible alternatives. These formulations differ in epistemic content and should be selected deliberately.

Definition 8.28 (Generative attribution warrant). A *generative attribution warrant* is the evidential and inferential basis supporting the stated strength with which a candidate source is linked to a target difference within specified conditions, constraints, scales, horizons, and alternatives.

The warrant can be decomposed across components. Temporal evidence can establish ordering. Historical evidence can reconstruct formation and sequence. Qualitative traces can identify intermediate processes. Causal designs can strengthen specified contrasts. Formal models can clarify whether a proposed mechanism is coherent and what observations would distinguish it from alternatives. Computational exploration can examine the range of trajectories implied by explicit rules. Convergence among these forms can support stronger attribution, while divergence can identify unresolved components.

A useful distinction concerns contribution and sufficiency. A source can make a meaningful contribution while remaining insufficient to generate the target alone. Distributed generative processes frequently have this structure. Similarly, a source can be sufficient under a narrow set of conditions while having little effect elsewhere. Stating the claim in contributory and conditional terms can therefore be more informative than seeking a single categorical causal formulation.

The target itself can carry different levels of extension. Evidence that a source changes an immediate outcome does not automatically establish that it generates durable capacity. Evidence for capacity change does not automatically establish ex-

pansion of an option space across institutions. Evidence for a local structural change does not automatically establish transformation of the generative rule. These are different claim types with different evidential burdens. Strength of attribution should therefore be assessed relative to the target object actually stated.

The same principle applies to negative findings. Weak evidence for a proposed effect can reflect a genuinely small contribution, an inactive condition, a blocking constraint, an inadequate horizon, an inappropriate scale, imprecise measurement, or a poorly chosen alternative. A restrained conclusion preserves these possibilities when the design cannot discriminate among them. Epistemic humility functions here as a form of methodological accuracy.

AI-assisted research makes this discipline increasingly important. Language models and other computational systems can generate plausible mechanisms, alternative explanations, formalizations, and narratives with low marginal effort. Their productivity expands the hypothesis space more rapidly than it expands external evidence. A well-specified generative question can therefore serve as a control structure: candidate explanations are evaluated against defined targets, sources, conditions, constraints, scales, horizons, alternatives, and attribution standards with narrative coherence treated as insufficient evidence on its own.

Proposition 8.29 (Claim–warrant alignment). *The stated strength of a generative claim should remain aligned with the strongest attribution warrant that survives the relevant alternative explanations, boundary choices, scale choices, temporal horizons, and measurement limitations examined by the research design.*

Proposition 8.29 does not imply that research should aim for the strongest possible grammar. A narrowly warranted contribution claim can be scientifically valuable, particularly when it identifies a previously unrecognized relation or mechanism. The objective is correspondence between wording and support.

Caution 8.30 (Generative overextension). A well-supported claim about one target, scale, horizon, or alternative should be extended to broader generative conclusions only when additional evidence supports the extension.

The eight components developed in this section form a reusable specification profile for generative research. A study should identify the target difference, candidate source, relevant conditions and constraints, scale profile, temporal horizon, alternative set, and intended attribution strength with enough precision for the chosen methods to address them. Exploratory inquiry can leave some components provisional, while later reporting should make the remaining uncertainty visible.

This specification profile also provides a bridge between methodological traditions. Historical inquiry can clarify alternative paths and temporal horizons; interpretive inquiry can refine the meaning of the target and source; qualitative inquiry can identify conditions, constraints, and intermediate processes; quantitative and causal designs can evaluate specified contrasts; formal and computational methods can represent source configurations, transition structures, and alternative trajectories. Their integration becomes more coherent when they address identifiable components of the same generative question.

The next methodological task is mechanism analysis. Once the generative question has identified what difference is being studied, which configuration may contribute to it, and the domain within which attribution is sought, inquiry can turn to the processes that connect source and target. The following section therefore develops the

identification, reconstruction, activation, inhibition, interaction, transformation, uncertainty, and the explanatory scope of generative mechanisms.

8.3 Generative Mechanisms

This section develops the mechanism layer of generative relational inquiry. Its role is to move from the research specification established in Section 8.2 toward a reconstructable account of how a candidate source participates in the production, stabilization, inhibition, or transformation of a target difference. The objective is to distinguish mechanism identification from mechanism reconstruction, then examine activation, inhibition, interaction, transformation, uncertainty, and the explanatory scope of mechanistic accounts. The discussion proceeds through conceptual decomposition, evidential criteria, and comparative examples while preserving the methodological pluralism and ontological suspension established earlier in Part III.

Mechanistic language is useful because a generative claim often requires more than a source–target contrast. A study can establish that an intervention precedes an outcome, that exposure and outcome covary, or that a specified contrast is causally credible while still leaving open the process through which the difference was produced. Mechanism inquiry addresses this intermediate architecture. It asks which entities, relations, operations, conditions, and state changes connect a source configuration to the target difference, how those elements become active, how they are constrained, and how their organization varies across contexts and time.

The term *mechanism* can suggest a stable machine whose parts execute a fixed sequence. Generative relational inquiry uses the term more broadly and more cautiously. A mechanism can be distributed across several actors or institutions, partly stochastic, mediated by interpretation, dependent on historically formed categories, or altered by its own operation. Its components can occupy different scales, and the relevant organization can change across the generative horizon. Mechanistic reconstruction therefore concerns an analytically specified generative organization rather than a presumption that generative processes generally possess timeless or fully decomposable internal machines.

Definition 8.31 (Generative mechanism). A *generative mechanism* is an analytically specified organization of entities, relations, operations, conditions, and intermediate changes whose operation contributes to the emergence, persistence, inhibition, propagation, or transformation of a defined generative object within a stated scale and horizon.

Definition 8.31 makes the target of the mechanism explicit. The same organization can be generatively relevant to one target while comparatively unimportant to another. A communication routine can be a mechanism of coordination, a mechanism of surveillance, or a mechanism of learning depending on the relation between its operation and the downstream difference under investigation. Mechanism identity is therefore partly indexed to the explanatory task.

A mechanism should also be distinguished from several neighboring concepts. A *source* is the candidate relation, event, intervention, or configuration from which the inquiry begins. A *mechanism* specifies the organized process through which the source contributes to later change. A *pathway* describes the sequence or route through which that process unfolds and can contain several mechanisms. A *regularity*

identifies a recurrent empirical pattern and can provide evidence for a mechanism without specifying its internal organization. A *structural condition* shapes which mechanisms can operate and with what consequences, even when it is not usefully represented as a mechanism itself. These distinctions are analytical rather than ontological partitions, and a single empirical element can occupy more than one role under different research specifications.

Mechanistic explanation also varies in resolution. One project can identify a broad mechanism such as institutional learning, while another decomposes the same process into information acquisition, internal translation, authority allocation, revision of routines, and feedback from implementation. Greater decomposition can improve evidential precision when the added distinctions correspond to observable or theoretically important differences. It can also produce artificial complexity when the available evidence provides little leverage for discriminating among the proposed components. Mechanism granularity should therefore follow the research question, available evidence, and inferential burden.

Proposition 8.32 (Mechanism–claim alignment). *A mechanistic account gains explanatory clarity when the granularity, scale, temporal resolution, and evidential status of the proposed mechanism are aligned with the target generative claim rather than inferred from the descriptive detail of the representation alone.*

Proposition 8.32 provides the organizing discipline for the section. Mechanistic richness is methodologically valuable when it improves the connection between evidence and attribution. The eight subsections below develop this connection from candidate identification through explanatory scope.

8.3.1 Mechanism Identification

Mechanism identification establishes the set of candidate processes capable of connecting the specified source and target. Its methodological role is exploratory and discriminative: the researcher seeks plausible generative organizations while also identifying observations that could distinguish among them. The objective is to prevent an observed source–target relation from being converted immediately into a single mechanistic story and to make the candidate space explicit enough for later reconstruction and testing.

Candidate mechanisms can arise from several forms of inquiry. Historical records can reveal recurring institutional sequences. Interviews can disclose how actors interpret a rule and convert it into action. Ethnography can expose tacit routines or informal coordination. Quantitative data can identify mediating patterns or temporal heterogeneity. Intervention studies can reveal which intermediate processes change when a source is manipulated. Formal models can show which mechanisms are capable of producing an observed pattern under specified assumptions. Computational exploration can generate families of plausible trajectories that direct attention toward otherwise neglected interactions. The epistemic standing of a candidate depends on the evidence supporting it, while its origin can remain diverse.

Identification usually begins from a generative gap. The study has some information about an earlier configuration and some information about a later difference, yet the organized process linking them remains incomplete. Filling this gap requires more than naming an abstract process. Terms such as learning, trust, adaptation, diffusion, institutionalization, coordination, and selection can function as useful mech-

anism labels, but each can refer to several materially different organizations. Mechanism identification therefore benefits from asking which components participate, which relations connect them, which operations occur, which conditions activate those operations, and which intermediate differences should become observable if the mechanism is operating.

Definition 8.33 (Candidate mechanism set). A *candidate mechanism set* is the explicitly delimited collection of generative organizations that remain plausible explanations for a specified source–target relation given the current evidence, theoretical background, and scope of inquiry.

The candidate set can remain open during early exploration. Contingent findings can add a mechanism that was absent from the initial design, and later evidence can merge or split previously distinguished candidates. A study of organizational adoption, for example, might begin with incentive and information mechanisms and later encounter professional identity, peer imitation, or infrastructure dependence as additional candidates. The methodological requirement is to preserve the revision history so that later confidence does not erase the exploratory path through which the candidate set changed.

Mechanism identification is strengthened by discriminating implications. Two mechanisms can predict the same final outcome while implying different intermediate observations, timing, distribution, or responses to changed conditions. A resource mechanism and a legitimacy mechanism can both increase participation, yet they can generate different subgroup patterns, temporal delays, and reactions when symbolic recognition changes without material support. Identifying such differences converts broad plausibility into a researchable comparison.

Negative and anomalous cases can be especially informative. If a proposed mechanism predicts activation under a configuration where the expected target difference does not appear, the case can reveal an omitted inhibiting condition, a competing mechanism, an incorrect account of activation, or an inadequate target measure. Conversely, a target difference appearing in the apparent absence of the proposed mechanism can direct attention toward an alternative pathway. Mechanism identification therefore uses variation in both success and failure to refine the candidate space.

The same outcome can also arise through mechanism equivalence at the manifestational level. Several underlying organizations may produce comparable observed results over a limited horizon. This many-to-one relation between mechanism and manifestation parallels the reverse-inference problem developed in Chapter 7. Mechanistic inquiry should therefore avoid treating fit to one outcome pattern as decisive identification when competing processes remain compatible with the evidence.

Caution 8.34 (Outcome-equivalent mechanisms). When several candidate mechanisms can produce the same observed target difference, outcome correspondence alone provides limited leverage for mechanism identification. Additional evidence should target intermediate states, timing, conditional response, interaction structure, or other discriminating implications.

Caution 8.34 also applies to formal and computational models. A model that reproduces an empirical pattern establishes a form of generative compatibility. Mechanism identification becomes stronger when the encoded operations correspond to independently observed process evidence or when alternative mechanisms fail on additional discriminating observations.

Identification is consequently an abductive and comparative activity. It uses available evidence to construct candidate explanations, then asks which observations would increase or decrease their plausibility. The resulting mechanism set provides the starting point for reconstruction, where the internal organization of a selected candidate is specified more precisely.

8.3.2 Mechanism Reconstruction

Mechanism reconstruction specifies the internal organization of a candidate mechanism with enough precision to connect evidence to generative attribution. Its role is to transform a mechanism label into a traceable account of components, relations, operations, ordering, and intermediate changes. The objective is to achieve sufficient resolution for the research problem while preserving uncertainty where evidence remains incomplete. The reconstruction can be historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, formal, computational, or integrated across several of these modes.

A reconstructed mechanism normally contains at least four analytical elements: participating components, relations among those components, operations or transformations carried through those relations, and intermediate states through which the target becomes reachable. The components can be persons, organizations, legal categories, technical systems, documents, resources, expectations, network positions, or other research objects. Relations can include authority, dependence, communication, exchange, recognition, exclusion, or technical interoperability. Operations can include interpretation, transfer, classification, coordination, learning, enforcement, selection, conversion, or reconfiguration. Intermediate states mark changes that provide evidence that the mechanism is progressing through the proposed pathway.

The organization among these elements matters as much as their presence. A set of components can exist without forming the mechanism of interest. Information, authority, and resources can coexist within the setting while remaining disconnected. A training programme can provide knowledge that fails to alter practice because decision rights lie elsewhere. A legal entitlement can exist while administrative procedures prevent its exercise. Mechanistic reconstruction therefore examines the relation among elements rather than compiling a checklist of ingredients.

Definition 8.35 (Mechanism reconstruction schema). A *mechanism reconstruction schema* is a documented representation of the components, relations, operations, intermediate states, activation conditions, and evidential links through which a candidate mechanism is proposed to contribute to a specified generative object.

The schema can be represented in prose, a process map, a formal model, a temporal network, a computational implementation, or a combination of these. Representation choice should follow the inferential task. Prose can preserve contextual nuance and historical contingency. Diagrams can clarify ordering and branching. Formal models can expose assumptions and derive consequences. Computational models can explore interaction among many components. Multiple representations can be useful when their translations remain explicit.

Reconstruction also requires decisions about granularity. A coarse mechanism can be sufficient when the study seeks to compare broad pathways across many cases. A fine-grained mechanism can be necessary when competing explanations differ only at an intermediate step. The appropriate level can change during inquiry. Early research can begin with a coarse schema and progressively decompose components as

evidence reveals consequential distinctions.

A useful stopping criterion is inferential sufficiency. Further decomposition should be motivated by a substantive or evidential gain: improved discrimination among candidates, clearer mapping to observations, better explanation of heterogeneity, or greater ability to evaluate activation and inhibition. Decomposition that merely increases descriptive detail can make the mechanism harder to test without increasing explanatory value.

Mechanism reconstruction should also preserve provenance. Each important component or operation should be connected to the evidence that supports it. An archival document may establish that a rule changed. Interviews may support a claim about interpretation. Administrative data may indicate a transition in behavior. A formal model may show that a proposed interaction is capable of producing the observed pattern. These contributions have different epistemic functions and should remain distinguishable within the reconstruction.

Proposition 8.36 (Traceable mechanism reconstruction). *A reconstructed mechanism becomes more auditable when its principal components, relations, operations, and intermediate states can be traced to their supporting evidence or explicitly marked as theoretical, inferential, or exploratory additions.*

Proposition 8.36 is particularly important in AI-assisted research. AI systems can propose highly coherent mechanism narratives from sparse evidence. Such coherence can be useful for hypothesis generation while remaining distinct from evidential support. Recording which parts of the reconstruction originate in source material, formal deduction, researcher interpretation, or machine-assisted proposal protects this distinction.

Incomplete reconstruction remains legitimate when its incompleteness is localized. A study may have strong evidence for activation and final effect while having limited access to one intermediate institutional step. Another may reconstruct the process closely in one organization while lacking evidence about wider diffusion. Generative relational inquiry can represent these gaps directly rather than converting them into implicit certainty. Mechanism uncertainty is developed further in Subsection 8.3.7.

8.3.3 Mechanism Activation

Mechanism activation concerns the transition from a potentially operative generative organization to one that is participating in the process under investigation. Its methodological role is to distinguish the existence of a mechanism-capable configuration from evidence that the mechanism is active in a particular case, period, or scale. The objective is to identify triggers, readiness conditions, thresholds, complementary resources, and temporal windows that determine when a mechanism begins to contribute to the target difference.

Many mechanisms are conditional. A legal procedure can exist for years before a case invokes it. A network tie can remain dormant until information or resources begin to flow through it. A capability can be present before an opportunity permits its exercise. An organizational learning routine can operate only when feedback is available and decision authority permits revision. A financial instrument can change behavior only when actors recognize, trust, and can access it. The presence of the structural elements therefore does not establish activation.

Activation can occur through a discrete trigger or through gradual accumulation. A policy announcement, crisis, threshold crossing, court decision, technical release, leadership change, or resource transfer can provide a relatively identifiable trigger. Other mechanisms activate as several conditions accumulate: repeated interaction can build trust, network density can reach a level that supports diffusion, or incremental learning can make a new practice feasible. The temporal form of activation should therefore be treated as an empirical question.

Definition 8.37 (Mechanism activation profile). *A mechanism activation profile specifies the conditions, triggers, thresholds, complementarities, and temporal indicators under which a candidate mechanism becomes operationally relevant to the target generative process.*

Activation profiles help explain heterogeneous effects. The same intervention can produce different outcomes because the mechanism activates in some settings and remains weak in others. Training may change practice where supervisors permit experimentation and have little effect where routines are rigid. Infrastructure investment may generate new economic activity where complementary skills and connections are available and remain underused where these conditions are absent. The mechanism can therefore be conditionally stable while its observed effects vary across configurations.

Activation can also be partial. Some components may operate while others remain inactive, producing attenuated or redirected effects. A new information system can improve data availability while leaving decision practices unchanged. A legal reform can alter formal eligibility while administrative interpretation retains earlier exclusionary routines. Treating activation as graded can be more informative than assigning a single binary status when the mechanism has several coupled components.

Temporal mismatch is another source of error. Researchers can observe a source before the mechanism has had time to activate or observe a target after the active phase has ended. A mechanism that operates briefly can leave durable downstream consequences, while a continuously present mechanism can produce effects only during specific windows. Activation evidence should therefore be linked to the generative horizon specified in Section 8.2.

Proposition 8.38 (Activation-relative attribution). *When a proposed mechanism depends on identifiable activation conditions, generative attribution is more informative when variation in those conditions is incorporated into the explanation of observed heterogeneity across cases, periods, or scales.*

Activation evidence can take several forms. Direct observation can show the relevant operation occurring. Intermediate-state measurement can indicate that the process has begun. Temporal discontinuity around a trigger can support activation timing. Actor testimony can identify a change in practice or interpretation. Formal or computational models can specify threshold conditions that are then checked against empirical evidence. Stronger reconstruction often combines several such indicators because each captures a different aspect of activation.

The distinction between capacity and activation also matters for absent outcomes. A system can possess a generative capacity that remains unactivated during the observation period. Conversely, an active mechanism can fail to produce the target because another process inhibits or redirects it. This distinction leads directly to mechanism inhibition.

8.3.4 Mechanism Inhibition

Mechanism inhibition examines the conditions and processes that weaken, block, redirect, saturate, or terminate an otherwise plausible generative mechanism. Its role is to separate the absence or weakness of a target difference from the stronger claim that the proposed mechanism was absent. The objective is to identify where inhibition enters the mechanism, how strongly it operates, and whether it changes activation, transmission, realization, persistence, or observation of the target.

Inhibition can act at several points. A mechanism can fail to activate because a threshold is unmet. It can activate and then lose transmission because an intermediate relation is interrupted. It can produce an intermediate state while a downstream constraint prevents realization. It can produce the target temporarily while countervailing feedback reverses the effect. It can also remain operative while measurement fails to capture its consequences. These possibilities require different evidential interpretations.

Institutional processes provide common examples. A programme can increase individual capability while organizational rules prevent its exercise. A new right can be formally recognized while procedural cost limits access. Information can diffuse through a network while distrust reduces uptake. Financial resources can be available while technical incompatibility prevents productive use. In each case, the generative mechanism is better understood through the relation between enabling and inhibiting processes than through the final outcome alone.

Definition 8.39 (Mechanism inhibition profile). A *mechanism inhibition profile* specifies the processes and conditions that attenuate, block, redirect, saturate, or terminate a candidate mechanism at identifiable stages of its operation.

Inhibition can be continuous or threshold-like. A gradually increasing administrative burden can reduce participation progressively. A single legal prohibition can close a pathway abruptly. Saturation can limit further effect once a resource, capability, or relation reaches a practical ceiling. Competition for shared resources can weaken several mechanisms simultaneously. The form of inhibition affects both empirical design and formal representation.

Some structures combine enabling and inhibiting functions. A technical standard can enable interoperability among compliant systems while excluding incompatible alternatives. An organizational hierarchy can enable rapid coordination while narrowing local experimentation. A contractual arrangement can stabilize investment while restricting exit. The classification of a structure as enabling or inhibiting is therefore relative to the pathway and target under investigation.

Inhibitory mechanisms can also be adaptive. Actors can respond strategically to an intervention, institutions can revise procedures, and competing systems can alter their behavior. An initially effective pathway can therefore weaken as the surrounding field changes. This possibility is important in economic and policy settings where the studied process becomes visible to participants who can react to it.

Caution 8.40 (Null-outcome compression). An observed absence or weak magnitude of the target difference can result from weak activation, strong inhibition, offsetting mechanisms, insufficient temporal horizon, measurement limitations, or a genuinely ineffective candidate mechanism. The outcome alone does not discriminate among these possibilities.

Caution 8.40 gives mechanism inquiry a productive role in the interpretation of

null findings. Detailed evidence about intermediate states can show that a mechanism operated even when the final outcome was attenuated. Conversely, absence of the expected intermediate states can place direct pressure on the mechanism account. This distinction helps preserve evidence that can disappear when inference is concentrated primarily on final outcomes.

Inhibition is closely related to constraint generation, feedback, and absent generativity developed later in the chapter. The present analysis remains local to mechanism operation: it identifies where and how a proposed process is weakened or redirected within the specified generative claim.

8.3.5 Mechanism Interaction

Mechanism interaction examines how two or more generative mechanisms modify one another when they operate within a shared field. Its methodological role is to move beyond isolated mechanism accounts when the target difference is produced through complementarity, competition, sequencing, nesting, resource sharing, or cross-scale coupling. The objective is to specify the topology of interaction and its consequences for attribution without requiring that the participating mechanisms become reducible to a single process.

Mechanisms can interact in several recurrent forms. Complementary mechanisms can make one another more effective, as when information becomes consequential only when an institution supplies decision authority. Competitive mechanisms can push the same target in different directions. Sequential mechanisms can create prerequisites for later mechanisms. Nested mechanisms can operate inside a larger institutional or technical process. Mechanisms can also share a bottleneck, such as attention, administrative capacity, finance, or network access, so activation of one changes the operating conditions of another.

Definition 8.41 (Mechanism interaction configuration). A *mechanism interaction configuration* is the specified organization of complementary, competitive, sequential, nested, or resource-coupled relations among two or more mechanisms that jointly shape a target generative process.

Interaction complicates additive reasoning. Two mechanisms can each appear weak in isolation and become powerful when combined. An intervention can also activate one mechanism while inhibiting another, producing a modest net outcome despite substantial process change. A stable aggregate effect can therefore conceal major shifts in the internal generative architecture. Mechanism-sensitive research can recover these shifts by examining intermediate states and conditional patterns.

Sequence matters for interaction. A legitimacy-building process can increase receptivity to later material incentives. Reversing the order can produce a different response if early incentives alter how later recognition is interpreted. Similarly, infrastructure can create the capacity for later network expansion, while network formation before infrastructure may generate different bottlenecks. Mechanism interaction therefore connects directly to the sequence-sensitive analysis developed in Section 204.

Cross-scale interaction is especially important for GR and GRE. An interpersonal mechanism can aggregate into organizational change, which can modify institutional rules that later alter interpersonal behavior. A local innovation can spread through a network and eventually reshape a technical standard, after which the standard

changes the conditions of local adoption. Such loops require the researcher to distinguish mechanisms operating at different scales while specifying their couplings.

Mechanism interaction can also transform the meaning of evidence. A mediator that appears associated with the outcome can be part of one pathway, a condition for another, or a common product of several mechanisms. Statistical mediation, process evidence, and mechanistic explanation therefore need careful alignment. The presence of an intermediate variable does not by itself establish which organizational relation among mechanisms generated it.

Proposition 8.42 (Interaction-sensitive attribution). *When the operation or consequence of one mechanism depends materially on another, attribution is strengthened by representing their interaction configuration rather than assigning independent contributions without an explicit account of coupling.*

Proposition 8.42 does not imply that a study should model the full set of interacting processes. A local approximation can be appropriate when one mechanism dominates within the stated scope. The proposition requires interaction to become explicit when omitted coupling would materially change the interpretation of source, pathway, or target.

Mechanism interaction also provides a bridge to co-generation. Section 206 examines attribution when several causes and distributed processes jointly generate an outcome. The present subsection supplies the local mechanistic vocabulary needed for that wider analysis.

8.3.6 Mechanism Transformation

Mechanism transformation examines changes in the organization through which generation occurs. Its role is to prevent a mechanism identified at one time from being projected unchanged across a historical interval in which its components, relations, operations, or activation conditions evolve. The objective is to distinguish variation in mechanism strength from changes in mechanism structure and to specify continuity criteria where a transforming process is treated as the same mechanism across time.

Mechanisms can transform through learning, institutional reform, technological substitution, changes in classification, shifts in network topology, adaptation by participants, or repeated operation of the mechanism itself. An organization can initially coordinate through direct interpersonal communication and later formalize the same function through software and standardized procedures. A market can move from bilateral exchange toward platform-mediated matching. A legal process can preserve its nominal category while changing evidentiary standards and administrative routines. In each case, the target function can persist while the generative organization changes substantially.

Transformation can occur at several levels. Parameters of an otherwise stable organization can change, such as the speed, intensity, probability, or capacity of an operation. Components can be replaced while relational architecture remains similar. Relations among components can be reorganized. The sequence of operations can change. Activation conditions can shift. A deeper transformation can alter the rule by which the mechanism itself adapts to new states. These levels should be distinguished when they carry different implications for evidence or prediction.

Definition 8.43 (Mechanism transformation). A *mechanism transformation* is a historically situated change in the components, relations, operations, activation conditions, or adaptation structure of a generative mechanism that alters how the mechanism produces or constrains downstream differences.

Mechanism transformation raises an identity problem. Researchers often use one label across several historical versions of a process. This can be analytically useful when there is sufficient continuity, yet the criterion of continuity should be stated. Continuity can rest on function, causal role, institutional lineage, component succession, relational architecture, or a combination of these. Different criteria can produce different boundaries around the mechanism.

Remark 8.44 (Mechanism identity under transformation). Treating two historically separated process configurations as versions of one mechanism requires a stated continuity criterion. Functional similarity, institutional lineage, and structural similarity can support different forms of continuity and need not coincide.

Remark 8.44 protects against two opposite compressions. A mechanism can be treated as unchanged because its name persists, even though its operation has transformed. Conversely, local variations can be separated into distinct mechanisms so finely that meaningful historical continuity becomes obscured. The appropriate identity criterion depends on the generative claim.

Repeated operation can itself drive transformation. Learning can make a process faster or more selective. Participants can develop strategies around an institutional rule. A platform can alter ranking procedures in response to observed behavior. A regulatory system can revise categories after encountering new cases. The mechanism thereby becomes partly endogenous to its own history. This recursive property is especially relevant to generative relational inquiry because relations and representations can re-enter subsequent configurations and change the conditions of later generation.

Mechanism transformation also complicates external validity. Evidence supporting a mechanism in one historical period may transfer poorly after technological, legal, or institutional change. A replication can reproduce the nominal intervention while encountering a different mechanism architecture. Reporting should therefore identify whether the assumed mechanism is historically stable across the comparison domain.

The analysis here remains more local than the later treatment of transformation of the generative rule. A mechanism can change while the wider system retains a broadly similar transition architecture. Section 218 addresses cases in which the rules governing how generative processes themselves are formed or transformed become the target of inquiry.

8.3.7 Mechanism Uncertainty

Mechanism uncertainty concerns unresolved questions about whether a proposed mechanism exists, how it is organized, when it activates, how strongly it contributes, how it interacts with alternatives, and whether it remains stable across time and scale. Its methodological role is to localize uncertainty within the mechanism account rather than expressing the entire explanation through a single undifferentiated confidence judgment. The objective is to preserve competing possibilities and direct subsequent evidence collection toward the points where discrimination is most valuable.

Uncertainty can enter at several layers. *Existence uncertainty* concerns whether the mechanism operates in the studied domain. *Composition uncertainty* concerns which components and relations belong to it. *Operational uncertainty* concerns how those components produce intermediate change. *Activation uncertainty* concerns the conditions and timing under which the mechanism becomes active. *Interaction uncertainty* concerns coupling with other mechanisms. *Transport uncertainty* concerns stability across cases or settings. *Transformation uncertainty* concerns whether the mechanism itself has changed during the relevant historical interval. These uncertainties can vary independently.

Definition 8.45 (Mechanism uncertainty profile). A *mechanism uncertainty profile* records the principal unresolved alternatives concerning mechanism existence, composition, operation, activation, interaction, scope, and transformation, together with the evidence bearing on each alternative.

Localized uncertainty improves research design. If existence is well supported while activation timing is weakly known, additional data can target temporal indicators. If composition is uncertain, qualitative or documentary work can examine intermediate relations. If competing mechanisms remain outcome-equivalent, the study can seek discriminating observations. If transport across settings is uncertain, comparative cases can test conditional stability. The uncertainty profile thus converts epistemic limitation into a map for further inquiry.

Mechanism uncertainty should also preserve correlation among uncertainties. Uncertainty about component identity can propagate into uncertainty about activation and interaction. A poorly observed intermediate state can make two candidate mechanisms appear equally plausible. Long historical intervals can combine transformation uncertainty with missing evidence. Research documentation can record these dependencies so that downstream claims do not treat each uncertain element as independent by default.

Competing mechanisms can remain jointly plausible after substantial research. Generative relational inquiry can represent this underdetermination directly. A study might conclude that two mechanism families receive comparable support, that one component is well established while downstream organization remains open, or that the available evidence discriminates among activation conditions more effectively than among mechanism identities. Such conclusions are methodologically informative because they identify the current boundary of knowledge.

Formal and computational methods can assist with mechanism uncertainty by exploring families of structures rather than a single preferred model. Sensitivity analysis can show which assumptions materially affect trajectories. Model comparison can identify observations with high discriminating value. Bayesian or ensemble approaches can represent distributions over alternatives when the inferential framework justifies them. These techniques remain representations of uncertainty whose adequacy depends on the candidate set and evidence entering the analysis.

AI systems create both opportunities and risks in this domain. They can generate many candidate mechanisms rapidly, identify analogies across literatures, and propose discriminating tests. This breadth can expand exploration. It can also create false completeness if a long list of plausible mechanisms is treated as an exhaustive candidate space or if fluent narratives obscure weak provenance. Mechanism uncertainty profiles should therefore preserve the source and evidential status of machine-generated candidates alongside researcher-generated and evidence-derived alterna-

tives.

Proposition 8.46 (Localized mechanism uncertainty). *A generative account becomes more revisable when uncertainty is assigned to identifiable components of the mechanism claim and competing alternatives are preserved where the evidence does not yet discriminate among them.*

Proposition 8.46 aligns mechanism inquiry with the wider epistemic discipline of the book. The aim is calibrated attribution whose structure remains open to correction as new evidence, scales, or historical conditions become available.

8.3.8 Explanatory Scope of Mechanistic Accounts

The final subsection specifies the explanatory domain in which mechanistic accounts are most informative and the points at which additional forms of explanation are required. Its role is to prevent mechanism language from absorbing structural, historical, interpretive, statistical, field-level, and normative questions that carry different evidential burdens. The objective is to establish mechanism explanation as one powerful component of generative relational inquiry while preserving the plural architecture introduced in Section 8.1.

Mechanistic explanation is especially useful when a study can identify organized intermediate processes connecting a source to a target. It can clarify why an effect appears under some conditions, where a process can be interrupted, how several components interact, and which observations discriminate among competing pathways. This explanatory form is valuable for intervention design because it identifies leverage points more precisely than a source–outcome association alone.

Some generative phenomena are only partially captured by a discrete mechanism representation. Field-level pressures can arise from distributed relations whose contribution is difficult to assign cleanly to a bounded sequence. Historical sedimentation can shape present possibilities through many accumulated processes whose individual traces are incomplete. Statistical regularities can remain robust even when micro-level mechanism identification is underdetermined. Interpretive transformation can alter the meaning of actions in ways that resist decomposition into stable operations. Emergent macro-patterns can depend on interaction topology more than on any single localized mechanism.

These cases do not make mechanistic analysis irrelevant. They change its scope. A mechanism can explain a local transition within a larger field whose structure requires a different representation. Several local mechanisms can participate in a macro-level pattern that is better studied through network, field, dynamical, or historical methods. A structural condition can determine which mechanisms are available without itself being represented as one mechanism among others. Generative relational inquiry therefore permits layered explanation in which mechanisms occupy one level of a wider architecture.

Mechanistic accounts also have a normative boundary. Evidence that a mechanism produces a target does not establish that the target is desirable, just, legitimate, or ethically acceptable. A highly effective mechanism of coordination can distribute power asymmetrically. A mechanism that generates economic value can simultaneously generate dependency or exclusion. Normative evaluation requires additional concepts and evidence, particularly in the later GRE analysis of power and justice.

Proposition 8.47 (Scope-bounded mechanistic explanation). *A mechanistic account is strongest when it states the target, scale, horizon, organizational resolution, and evidential domain for which the mechanism is explanatory, while leaving structural, historical, interpretive, statistical, or normative remainder available to other forms of inquiry.*

Scope-bounded explanation also guards against ontological overextension. A mechanism representation can be precise and empirically successful without establishing that the world is fundamentally composed of mechanisms of that form. The representation earns its place through explanatory and evidential performance within the research problem. Other representations can disclose different aspects of the same generative field.

Mechanism explanation should therefore be evaluated through several questions: whether the candidate process is identifiable, whether its organization is reconstructable, whether activation and inhibition can be evidenced, whether interaction and transformation are represented where consequential, whether uncertainty is localized, and whether the explanatory claim remains within the scale and horizon supported by the study. These questions provide a disciplined bridge from research specification to empirical process analysis.

Section 202 develops that bridge through process tracing. The next methodological task is to reconstruct event sequences, relational sequences, intermediate states, mechanism traces, turning points, competing pathways, and incomplete records in ways that connect the mechanism account to temporally ordered evidence. Mechanism inquiry thus supplies the organizational vocabulary; process tracing supplies one principal strategy for examining how that organization becomes visible through historical and empirical traces.

8.4 Process Tracing

This section develops process tracing as the evidential bridge between a specified generative mechanism and the temporally ordered record through which its operation can be reconstructed. Its role is to convert the mechanism architecture of Section 8.3 into an inquiry about observed sequences, changing relations, intermediate states, turning points, competing pathways, and the evidential status of partial records. The objective is to clarify what can be learned from a process record, which distinctions should remain visible within that record, and how process evidence can strengthen or weaken a generative claim without converting chronological succession into sufficient evidence of generation. The discussion proceeds through eight analytical components: event sequences, relational sequences, mechanism traces, turning points, intermediate states, competing pathways, process evidence, and incomplete process records.

Process tracing begins from a simple methodological difficulty. Generative processes unfold through time, while research access is usually discontinuous. An archive preserves some decisions and omits others. Interviews reconstruct remembered episodes from later positions. Administrative systems record events that cross institutional thresholds while leaving informal adjustment weakly documented. Sensors, logs, or digital traces can provide high temporal resolution while revealing little about meaning or institutional context. A researcher therefore encounters a set

of traces whose temporal density, semantic content, reliability, and relation to the generative process vary substantially.

The methodological task is consequently reconstructive. The researcher seeks a defensible account of how a process developed from an earlier configuration toward a later difference, while preserving distinctions among directly observed events, inferred intermediate states, actor interpretations, institutional changes, formal rules, relational transformations, and candidate mechanisms. The resulting account can be richly temporal without presuming that each recorded event belongs to the generative pathway or that an unrecorded interval was dynamically empty.

Definition 8.48 (Generative process trace). *A generative process trace is a temporally ordered and evidentially annotated reconstruction of events, relational changes, intermediate states, and candidate mechanism operations through which a specified source configuration may contribute to a defined downstream difference.*

Definition 8.48 emphasizes annotation because process tracing is more than chronology. A useful trace records the epistemic standing of its components. Some entries can be directly documented, some reconstructed from convergent evidence, some inferred from a formal or mechanistic account, and some retained as unresolved alternatives. The trace should therefore preserve both process content and the provenance of the claim that each component occurred.

Process tracing is also target-relative. The same historical episode can support several process traces because different generative questions foreground different relations and intermediate states. A study of a subsidy programme may trace administrative eligibility, firm investment, worker training, supply-network formation, or political support. Each pathway can be connected to the same policy episode while requiring different evidence and temporal resolution. Target-relative tracing should remain compatible with the broader field, yet it can remain selective among contemporaneous processes according to the specified generative question.

The distinction between a process trace and a trajectory is equally important. A process trace reconstructs the sequence and evidential connections through which change is understood. A trajectory represents the path taken by a state, relation, institution, capability, value form, or coupled configuration across time. Process tracing can provide evidence used to reconstruct a trajectory, while trajectory analysis can reveal patterns that direct attention toward particular process intervals. The present section concentrates on the evidential reconstruction of unfolding processes; the next section turns to trajectories as analytical objects in their own right.

Proposition 8.49 (Process-trace warrant). *A process trace provides stronger support for a generative account when temporal order, relational change, intermediate states, and mechanism-relevant evidence are jointly specified and when the epistemic status of each reconstructed component remains visible.*

Proposition 8.49 supplies the organizing principle for the section. Process evidence gains value when descriptive material is organized through explicit inferential linkages. The eight subsections below develop the components required for such linkage.

8.4.1 Event Sequences

Event sequences provide the most immediate temporal skeleton of a process trace. Their role is to establish when identifiable occurrences entered the process and how

their ordering constrains plausible generative accounts. The objective is to build an event chronology that is analytically selective, temporally explicit, and compatible with uncertainty concerning dating, duration, overlap, and causal relevance. Event sequencing therefore provides the initial temporal layer of process reconstruction, while additional relational and mechanistic evidence carries the stronger generative burden.

An event can be a decision, transaction, meeting, legal act, public announcement, technical failure, organizational reorganization, resource transfer, observed behavioral change, entry or exit, conflict, agreement, or other occurrence whose temporal location matters to the research question. Some events are instantaneous for analytical purposes; others extend over intervals. A reform may have an announcement date, enactment date, implementation period, and several dates of practical uptake. A system failure may begin gradually, cross a detection threshold at one moment, and remain consequential after nominal recovery. Process tracing should record temporal semantics appropriate to each event and permit heterogeneous occurrences to retain interval, point, or staged representations.

Definition 8.50 (Event-sequence specification). An *event-sequence specification* is an ordered representation of research-relevant occurrences that records their temporal location or interval, evidential basis, analytical role, and relevant uncertainty within a defined generative process.

The phrase *research-relevant* carries an important burden. Historical and organizational fields contain far more events than a process trace can include. Selection should therefore be guided by the generative question, candidate mechanisms, competing pathways, and evidence that an occurrence changed conditions for subsequent states. An event can be included because it activates a mechanism, interrupts a relation, changes a constraint, provides information, modifies an institution, redirects expectations, or marks a transition whose significance is still under investigation.

Temporal ordering can exclude some generative accounts. If a proposed mechanism requires a decision to respond to information that became available later, the chronology places direct pressure on that mechanism. If an organizational capability appears before the programme claimed to have generated it, the attribution requires revision. Such ordering constraints are methodologically valuable because they can eliminate impossible or poorly specified accounts even where they do not uniquely identify the correct process.

Chronology can also reveal lag. A source event may be followed by a long interval before an intermediate change becomes visible. This interval can reflect slow activation, accumulation, institutional delay, latent capability, missing observation, or a mistaken generative link. The event sequence identifies the interval that requires explanation. It should not resolve the interval by assumption.

Events may overlap. A common error in process narration is to convert concurrent developments into a clean linear chain. Economic and institutional processes often involve simultaneous policy change, organizational adaptation, technological development, changing expectations, and network reconfiguration. An event sequence can therefore use partial ordering where the evidence supports only precedence among some occurrences. Preserving concurrency can be crucial when co-generation or mechanism interaction is plausible. Section 8.5.10 develops this partial-order skeleton into an explicit trajectory-complex representation in which event order, local coupling, higher-order composition, ontological typing, and evidential provenance

remain distinguishable.

Sequence construction also requires attention to dating uncertainty. Archival sources can provide conflicting dates. Informal practices can precede official recognition. Interviewees can remember order more reliably than exact time. Digital systems can timestamp a recorded action while leaving the initiating decision unobserved. A defensible sequence can represent temporal ranges or qualified orderings and thereby preserve the actual precision of the evidence.

Caution 8.51 (Chronology compression). An ordered list of events can support temporal constraint and process reconstruction, while the ordering alone provides limited information about relational change, mechanism operation, competing pathways, and the generative significance of unrecorded intervals.

Caution 8.51 protects process tracing from becoming narrative succession. Event sequences are methodologically strongest when later layers identify how relations changed among events and which intermediate states provide evidence for candidate mechanisms.

8.4.2 Relational Sequences

Relational sequences extend process tracing from ordered occurrences to ordered changes in connection, dependence, access, authority, trust, exchange, coordination, classification, or other specified relations. Their role is to show how the configuration linking actors, institutions, resources, infrastructures, and symbolic categories changes through the process. The objective is to preserve relational transformation that can remain invisible in an event chronology even when the relevant events are accurately dated.

A relational sequence asks what changed between entities or positions across successive process intervals. A contract can be signed at one time, yet the economically consequential change may involve a later shift in practical dependence. A legal entitlement can be enacted, while effective access changes only after administrative relations are reorganized. A communication platform can be introduced as a discrete event, while coordination, monitoring, and information asymmetry change progressively as use diffuses. Relational sequencing therefore treats events as possible carriers of relational change while preserving the distinction between occurrence and relational transformation.

Definition 8.52 (Relational process sequence). A *relational process sequence* is an ordered reconstruction of changes in specified relations and relational configurations across the intervals of a generative process, with each change linked to its evidential basis and temporal location.

The relation should be named with enough precision for change to be meaningful. Statements such as “relations improved” or “the network became stronger” provide little leverage unless the relevant relation and dimension are specified. The process trace may concern decision authority, information access, resource dependence, reciprocal recognition, transaction frequency, gatekeeping capacity, legal standing, or practical accessibility. Distinct dimensions can change in different directions during the same episode.

Relational sequencing is especially useful when institutional continuity coexists with practical transformation. Formal organizational charts can remain stable while

actual decision pathways shift. Legal categories can remain unchanged while interpretive practice modifies access. Market structure can appear stable at an aggregate level while dependence on a particular platform or intermediary increases. These changes can be generatively important because later mechanisms operate through the altered relational configuration.

A relational sequence can also reveal persistence across event boundaries. An intervention may end while the relations it generated remain active. Conversely, a formal institution can persist while the relation it was intended to sustain weakens. Process tracing should therefore permit relation duration to cross the temporal boundaries of the events that initiated or modified it.

Multiple relations can evolve together. An increase in information access can coincide with increased monitoring. Expanded market access can coincide with greater dependence on a gatekeeper. Stronger internal coordination can coincide with reduced external autonomy. Treating the process as a vector of relational changes helps preserve these coupled developments without requiring them to collapse into a single direction of improvement or deterioration.

Proposition 8.53 (Relational-sequence preservation). *A process trace gains explanatory resolution when event ordering is supplemented by explicit reconstruction of the relations that form, persist, weaken, dissolve, or change character between successive process intervals.*

Proposition 8.53 also supports multiscale analysis. A local relationship can change before an organizational structure responds. An institutional relation can change while individual interaction remains stable for a period. A national rule can alter local bargaining conditions unevenly across sites. Recording these differences prevents the process trace from assigning one temporal rhythm to heterogeneous relational layers.

Relational sequencing remains evidence-sensitive. Network data, contracts, correspondence, transaction records, interviews, observation, legal documents, organizational procedures, and digital traces can each reveal different dimensions. A formal tie can indicate authorized connection while leaving practical use uncertain. Repeated interaction can reveal contact while leaving authority or meaning unclear. Process tracing benefits from documenting the translation between each evidence type and the relation being inferred.

8.4.3 Mechanism Traces

Mechanism traces connect the candidate mechanisms developed in Section 8.3 to observable or reconstructable process evidence. Their role is to identify signatures of activation, operation, inhibition, interaction, and transformation within the unfolding record. The objective is to move from a plausible mechanistic account toward a traceable account whose expected intermediate manifestations can be compared with what the evidence reveals.

A mechanism trace is not identical to the mechanism itself. The mechanism is an analytical representation of organized generative operation; the trace consists of observations and warranted reconstructions that bear on whether and how that operation occurred. A learning mechanism, for example, may imply exposure to information, revision of an internal representation, altered decision criteria, and subsequent change in practice. The trace might include training records, contemporaneous notes,

interview testimony, changed procedural documents, and behavioral records. Each item bears on part of the mechanism while remaining distinct from it.

Definition 8.54 (Mechanism trace). A *mechanism trace* is a structured set of temporally located observations and reconstructions that bear on the activation, operation, inhibition, interaction, transformation, or downstream realization of a candidate generative mechanism.

Mechanism tracing is strengthened when expected signatures are specified before the evidence is interpreted too narrowly around the realized outcome. A candidate mechanism may imply particular ordering, actors, relations, intermediate states, or sensitivities to conditions. Making these implications explicit creates opportunities for discriminating evidence. If several mechanisms can generate the same outcome, their traces may still differ in timing, location, distribution, or the kinds of intermediate changes they require.

This logic supports within-process comparison. Suppose two candidate mechanisms predict increased adoption of a practice. One operates through material incentives and the other through professional legitimacy. Both can produce the same final adoption rate. The incentive mechanism may predict rapid response around changes in expected payoff and sensitivity to cost, while the legitimacy mechanism may predict diffusion through professional networks and stronger persistence after the incentive declines. A process record containing these distinctions can move inference beyond outcome equivalence.

Mechanism traces can also be partial. Evidence may support activation while leaving later operation uncertain. The record can reveal an intermediate state consistent with a mechanism while leaving the source of that state unresolved. A downstream change can be well documented while the transmission stage is weakly observed. Localizing the missing segment is more informative than assigning one confidence value to the mechanism as a whole.

Proposition 8.55 (Mechanism-trace discrimination). *When candidate mechanisms imply distinguishable process signatures, evidence concerning those signatures can discriminate among otherwise outcome-compatible generative accounts and can localize uncertainty within the proposed process.*

Mechanism tracing should also accommodate transformation. A process may begin under one mechanism and later reorganize around another. An incentive-driven adoption process can become norm-sustained after repeated participation. A temporary coordination device can become institutionalized. A crisis-response mechanism can persist as routine administration after the crisis passes. The process trace should record such changes in organization and allow mechanism identity to vary across the generative horizon where the evidence supports transformation.

Absence of an expected trace requires calibrated interpretation. The mechanism may be absent, the relevant component may be weak, the process may operate through an alternative pathway, or the evidence system may fail to record the required manifestation. Stronger negative inference is possible when the research design establishes that the trace would likely have been observed if the mechanism had operated. This observability condition is therefore part of mechanism-trace interpretation.

The cumulative result is an evidential mapping between mechanism architecture and process record. It allows generative inquiry to evaluate both outcome compatibil-

ity and the presence of intermediate differences that the proposed operation would make plausible.

8.4.4 Turning Points

Turning points identify intervals in which the direction, accessibility, rate, or organization of a process changes materially. Their role is to mark local transitions that deserve concentrated evidential analysis because later development becomes meaningfully different after them. The objective is to distinguish analytically significant changes in the process from events that are salient in narrative memory yet have limited generative consequence.

A turning point can involve activation of a previously latent mechanism, interruption of an established pathway, reconfiguration of a key relation, crossing of an institutional threshold, entry of a new actor, change in interpretation, resource discontinuity, legal transformation, or a shift in the constraints governing later action. Some turning points are sudden, while others become identifiable only retrospectively as several incremental changes accumulate.

Definition 8.56 (Process turning point). *A process turning point is a temporally localized change after which the accessible pathways, operating mechanisms, relational configuration, or rate and direction of a specified generative process differ materially from the immediately preceding process regime.*

The definition makes turning points claim-relative. A change can be decisive for one target and modest for another. A regulatory decision may transform market entry while leaving production technology unchanged. A leadership transition may redirect organizational strategy while leaving contractual relations stable. The trace should therefore state which process dimension changes and how the later pathway differs.

Turning-point analysis benefits from evidence on both sides of the transition. A salient event is easier to interpret when the preceding configuration and subsequent process are reconstructed with comparable care. If the record becomes denser after a publicly visible event, apparent discontinuity can arise from a change in documentation density while the underlying process remains comparatively continuous. Similarly, actors may retrospectively identify a dramatic episode as decisive because it provides a coherent narrative anchor. Contemporaneous evidence and independent process indicators can help test this retrospective emphasis.

A turning point can also be endogenous to the process. Accumulation may cross a threshold. Repeated interaction can stabilize trust. Increasing dependence can alter bargaining behavior. A network can reach sufficient connectivity for rapid propagation. Such transitions do not require a single external shock. The methodological task is to identify the changing configuration that made the transition possible and the evidence that the process regime subsequently differed.

Proposition 8.57 (Turning-point attribution). *A turning-point claim becomes more informative when the trace specifies the pre-transition configuration, the change occurring at the transition, the post-transition pathway, and the evidence connecting the transition to altered process accessibility or operation.*

Turning points should remain distinct from later concepts such as criticality and critical junctures. The present concept is methodologically modest: it identifies a lo-

cally important change in the reconstructed process. Whether the transition reflects a critical phenomenon, a path-dependent juncture, an institutional rupture, or another structure requires additional analysis.

Counterfactual sensitivity can sharpen turning-point analysis. If the later pathway appears difficult to explain without the transition, the event gains generative relevance. Yet this reasoning should remain explicit about alternatives. Another contemporaneous change can sometimes explain the same redirection. Process tracing therefore examines whether the candidate turning point reorganized relevant relations or mechanisms, while later counterfactual analysis can investigate the strength of claims about what would have occurred otherwise.

8.4.5 Intermediate States

Intermediate states provide the connective tissue between an earlier source and a later generative object. Their role is to represent temporally located configurations through which the process passes and against which candidate mechanisms can be evaluated. The objective is to identify states that carry genuine inferential leverage and to keep descriptive density subordinate to that inferential role.

An intermediate state can concern an entity, relation, institution, capability, expectation, distribution, network configuration, or compound system state. In a policy process, it may be administrative uptake before population-level outcome change. In organizational learning, it may be revision of internal routines before performance changes. In a market process, it may be new supplier entry before changes in price or resilience. In a trust process, it may be repeated successful coordination before a more durable relational expectation becomes visible.

Definition 8.58 (Intermediate-state profile). An *intermediate-state profile* specifies a temporally located configuration between the source and target of a generative inquiry, including the state dimensions represented, their evidential basis, their relation to candidate mechanisms, and relevant uncertainty.

Intermediate states can perform several inferential functions. They can demonstrate that a mechanism reached a required stage. They can identify where a process stalled. They can distinguish mechanisms that share an outcome but differ in internal development. They can reveal that the target emerged through a pathway different from the one originally proposed. They can also show that an intervention generated a meaningful capacity even when the final target remained unrealized during the observation horizon.

State selection should be theoretically and empirically disciplined. Recording many intermediate observations can create a dense narrative while adding little discrimination. The most useful intermediate states are those whose presence, absence, timing, or composition changes the plausibility of candidate pathways. A mechanism that requires information uptake gains support from evidence of changed knowledge before changed practice. A coordination mechanism gains support from evidence that expectations aligned before collective action. A resource mechanism gains support from evidence that the resource reached the actors and activities through which the later effect is proposed to occur.

Intermediate states can also be relationally heterogeneous. The same moment can contain increased capability for one group and increased dependence for another. Aggregate measures can therefore conceal process-relevant differentiation. Where

the generative question concerns distribution, power, access, or heterogeneous value, state profiles should retain the dimensions needed to represent these differences.

Proposition 8.59 (Intermediate-state leverage). *An intermediate state carries greater evidential leverage when its occurrence, timing, or configuration differs across plausible generative pathways and when the research design provides a defensible link between the observed representation and the state being inferred.*

Intermediate-state absence can also matter. If a proposed mechanism requires a stage that is well observed and clearly absent, the mechanism account weakens. If the observation system is sparse, absence remains ambiguous. Process tracing should therefore distinguish absence of evidence from evidence of absence by examining the observability of the state under the available record.

State transitions can occur at different temporal resolutions. A high-frequency behavioral state can change many times within a slowly changing institutional state. A process trace may therefore require nested intermediate states with several temporal resolutions. Preserving this temporal hierarchy helps prevent rapid manifestations from being mistaken for structural transformation and slow-moving conditions from being treated as static background.

8.4.6 Competing Pathways

Competing pathways make alternative process accounts explicit. Their role is to protect process tracing from retrospective closure around the pathway that appears most coherent after the outcome is known. The objective is to compare plausible sequences that connect the source and target through different relations, mechanisms, or intermediate states, and to identify evidence that discriminates among them.

A competing pathway can begin from the same source and reach the same target through a different mechanism. It can begin from a different source that is correlated with the focal source. It can share early stages and diverge later. Several pathways can also operate simultaneously and contribute jointly to the target. Process tracing should therefore use competition broadly: alternatives may be mutually exclusive, partially overlapping, complementary, or differently dominant across cases and periods.

Definition 8.60 (Competing pathway set). *A competing pathway set is the explicitly maintained collection of process accounts that remain plausible for a specified generative claim, together with the observations expected to support, weaken, or distinguish each account.*

Constructing this set before the process narrative becomes fixed can improve inferential discipline. The researcher can ask which alternative sources, mechanisms, sequences, and relational configurations would also produce the observed outcome. This exercise is particularly valuable when the outcome is common or when several institutional changes occur together. A later result that fits the focal pathway may also fit an alternative unless intermediate evidence discriminates between them.

Competing pathways need not be equally plausible. Existing evidence, theory, and domain knowledge can assign them different initial standing. The methodological requirement is to preserve alternatives that remain materially viable and to state why some are deprioritized. This prevents plural explanation from becoming indiscriminate while also reducing the risk that a favored account absorbs ambiguous evidence.

Pathway comparison can focus on temporal signatures. One account may imply rapid change, another cumulative change. One may require a specific intermediary, another a direct institutional shift. One may predict concentration among actors with particular network positions, while another predicts broad population response. One may generate persistence after the source disappears, while another predicts reversion. These differences guide evidence collection and interpretation.

Caution 8.61 (Retrospective pathway closure). A coherent realized sequence can make one pathway appear uniquely compelling after the outcome is known. Process tracing should preserve materially plausible alternatives until the evidence provides discriminating grounds for narrowing the pathway set.

Competing pathways also provide a bridge to co-generation. A study may begin by treating two pathways as alternatives and later find that both operated. One may create an enabling condition for the other. Their effects may reinforce, inhibit, or redirect one another. The process trace should permit this revision and retain joint attribution where the field supports interaction.

Negative cases can sharpen pathway comparison. If the source appears without the target, the missing stage may identify the pathway that failed to activate. If the target appears without the focal source, another pathway gains plausibility. Cross-case comparison can therefore be incorporated into process tracing even when the method remains centered on within-case sequence.

8.4.7 Process Evidence

Process evidence concerns the materials through which event sequences, relational changes, mechanism traces, turning points, and intermediate states are reconstructed. Its role is to make evidential provenance and inferential function explicit. The objective is to evaluate evidence according to what it can support within the process account, how it was produced, which dimensions it records, and where its limitations affect the strength of generative attribution.

Process evidence can include contemporaneous documents, administrative records, correspondence, contracts, meeting minutes, interviews, testimony, ethnographic observation, transaction data, network records, sensor logs, software histories, legal materials, media records, photographs, physical artifacts, and later retrospective accounts. The list is deliberately heterogeneous because process reconstruction often crosses institutional and methodological boundaries. Evidence should be evaluated through its relation to the claim, with source priority determined by the local inferential function and evidential conditions.

Definition 8.62 (Process-evidence profile). A *process-evidence profile* records the provenance, temporal position, object represented, inferential function, independence or dependence, and material limitations of evidence used to reconstruct a generative process.

The distinction between evidence of occurrence and evidence of interpretation is especially important. A meeting record can document that an issue was discussed. It may provide weaker evidence that the participants interpreted the issue similarly or that the discussion changed later action. An interview can provide strong evidence about a participant's remembered understanding while its relation to contemporaneous motivation can require additional support. A transaction log can precisely record exchange while providing little direct access to meaning or informal negotiation. Pro-

cess tracing becomes stronger when these evidential functions remain differentiated.

Provenance also includes the process by which the record came to exist. Administrative systems record what institutions are designed to record. Legal archives disproportionately preserve formally cognizable acts. Organizational minutes can omit conflict or informal coordination. Digital platforms can create abundant trace data while structuring action through the categories available in the system. Evidence systems therefore participate in the field and can shape the visibility of the process being reconstructed.

Triangulation is useful when sources provide partially independent access to the same process component. A policy implementation stage documented through administrative records, contemporaneous correspondence, and observed changes in practice receives support of a different kind from three derivative reports repeating the same original source. Independence should therefore be assessed through provenance and evidential lineage.

Proposition 8.63 (Process-evidence convergence). *Convergence strengthens a process reconstruction when heterogeneous evidence provides partially independent support for the same process component or supplies complementary support for different components whose linkage is explicitly specified.*

Divergence among sources can itself be informative. Official records can describe implementation as complete while local observation shows uneven practical access. Actor testimony can disagree about the timing or significance of a turning point. Quantitative indicators can show stability while institutional documents reveal substantial reorganization whose measurable effects emerge later. Process tracing should preserve these differences long enough to investigate whether they reflect error, perspective, scale, semantic difference, or genuine heterogeneity in the process.

Evidence quality is also component-specific. A source can be highly reliable for date and weak for motive. Another can be strong for local practice and weak for prevalence. Computational logs can provide precise order while missing off-system interaction. A process-evidence profile therefore avoids collapsing evidential adequacy into one generic score. It records which part of the process each item supports and where additional evidence would most improve the reconstruction.

AI-assisted research introduces another provenance layer. AI systems can help organize timelines, compare documents, extract candidate events, cluster testimony, generate alternative pathway hypotheses, or identify missing intervals. These operations can increase exploratory capacity, yet the resulting process trace should preserve the source record and make consequential transformations auditable. An AI-generated synthesis is a research aid whose evidential status depends on the underlying materials and subsequent verification.

8.4.8 Incomplete Process Records

Incomplete process records are a normal condition of generative inquiry. Their methodological role is substantive: missing intervals, selective documentation, destroyed archives, inaccessible institutions, unrecorded informal practices, measurement gaps, and retrospective reconstruction all shape what can be claimed about a process. The objective is to make incompleteness analyzable by locating gaps, assessing their likely consequences, comparing plausible reconstructions, and

calibrating attribution to the record that is actually available.

Process incompleteness has several forms. Temporal gaps occur when long intervals contain little observation. Component gaps occur when events are documented but relational change is weakly observed, or when outcomes are measured while intermediate states remain unknown. Perspective gaps occur when the record disproportionately represents one group or institutional position. Semantic gaps occur when historical categories do not map cleanly onto current analytical concepts. Access gaps occur when relevant records exist but are unavailable. Preservation gaps arise when records were never retained or were selectively destroyed.

Definition 8.64 (Process-record incompleteness profile). A *process-record incompleteness profile* identifies the location, type, probable selectivity, and inferential consequence of missing or weakly observed components within a generative process reconstruction.

The location of a gap can matter more than its size. A short unobserved interval at the exact point where two competing mechanisms imply different transitions can be highly consequential. A long interval can matter less when several independent sources establish persistence of the relevant state across it. Incompleteness should therefore be evaluated against the inferential structure of the process, with the proportion of missing observations serving as only one descriptive feature.

Missingness can also be generatively patterned. Powerful institutions can preserve their decisions more systematically than informal actors preserve their responses. Successful programmes can produce more complete reporting than abandoned experiments. Digitally mediated interactions can become highly visible while offline relations remain sparse. Groups with limited administrative recognition can leave weaker documentary traces. The resulting record can systematically privilege certain pathways, entities, or value forms. Process tracing should consider how the conditions that produced the evidence may also have shaped the process itself.

Several responses are available. Researchers can seek alternative sources, widen the temporal window, compare adjacent cases, reconstruct bounds on plausible sequences, represent multiple process variants, or reduce the strength of attribution. Formal or computational models can explore what different missing transitions would imply, but such exploration should remain clearly distinguished from recovered evidence. The purpose is to preserve structured uncertainty and keep alternative reconstructions visible where the record leaves consequential gaps.

Proposition 8.65 (Incomplete-record discipline). A *process reconstruction remains methodologically informative under incomplete evidence when missing components are localized, plausible alternatives are preserved where the gaps are consequential, and the strength of the generative claim is calibrated to the resulting uncertainty.*

Incomplete records also create opportunities for robustness analysis. If several plausible reconstructions of the missing interval lead to the same limited conclusion, that conclusion can be comparatively robust to the gap. If small changes in the reconstruction reverse the inferred mechanism or turning point, the claim is fragile and should be presented accordingly. This sensitivity can guide future evidence collection by identifying which missing component has the greatest inferential value.

The ethics of incompleteness also deserve attention. Silence in the record can reflect exclusion from institutional recognition, fear of documentation, destruction, unequal archival power, or research access constraints. Treating missingness as a

purely technical inconvenience can obscure these conditions. A responsible process trace records whose actions and interpretations are visible, whose remain weakly represented, and how that asymmetry affects the reconstruction.

Process tracing therefore ends with a disciplined acceptance of partiality. Generative inquiry rarely observes an entire process continuously and from every relevant position. Its methodological strength lies in constructing a transparent relation among sequence, relation, mechanism, state, pathway, evidence, and uncertainty. A process trace can support substantial generative inference when these components align, and it can remain valuable when they do not by showing precisely where attribution becomes uncertain.

The next section develops trajectory reconstruction. Process tracing has established how an unfolding record can be assembled from events, relational changes, mechanism signatures, turning points, intermediate states, competing pathways, and incomplete evidence. Trajectory reconstruction takes a related but different analytical step: it represents how states, relations, institutions, capabilities, value forms, and coupled configurations evolve across time, including divergence and uncertainty across possible paths.

8.5 Trajectory Reconstruction

This section develops trajectory reconstruction as the methodological step through which temporally distributed change becomes an analytical object in its own right. Its role is to extend the process-tracing architecture of Section 8.4 from evidentially ordered occurrences toward representations of how states, relations, institutions, capabilities, and value configurations evolve across time. The objective is to specify how trajectories can be reconstructed from incomplete observations while preserving distinctions among observed positions, inferred transitions, changes in representation, and uncertainty concerning the path between them. The discussion proceeds through ten analytical components: state trajectories, relational trajectories, institutional trajectories, capability trajectories, value trajectories, coupled trajectories, trajectory divergence, trajectory uncertainty, layered identifiability in generative trajectory reconstruction, and partially ordered generative trajectory complexes. The method is reconstructive and comparative, with formal language introduced only where it clarifies the structure of a trajectory claim.

A trajectory differs from a sequence in analytical emphasis. A sequence records an order among events or process components. A trajectory represents the changing position of an object or configuration through a specified space of possible states. The space may be quantitative, qualitative, categorical, relational, institutional, or mixed. A trajectory can therefore include changes in magnitude, identity, composition, accessibility, meaning, topology, or institutional form. The relevant path is defined by the research question and by the representation chosen to make change visible.

Trajectory reconstruction also differs from simple before–after comparison. Two cases can share similar initial and final observations while having moved through very different intermediate configurations. Those differences can matter because intermediate states may alter capacities, constraints, expectations, learning, institutional memory, network position, or the accessibility of later options. Conversely, two cases can follow similar paths for a substantial period and diverge after a turn-

ing point. A generative analysis therefore benefits from preserving the path structure through which later differences emerge.

Definition 8.66 (Generative trajectory reconstruction). *A generative trajectory reconstruction is an evidentially annotated representation of how a specified state, relation, institution, capability, value configuration, or coupled system changes across a defined temporal horizon, including observed positions, warranted intermediate transitions, and uncertainty concerning unobserved portions of the path.*

Definition 8.66 places evidence and uncertainty inside the trajectory representation. A smooth line drawn between two observations can be visually persuasive while concealing how little is known about the interval. A defensible reconstruction should therefore indicate which portions of the path are directly observed, which are interpolated from dense evidence, which are inferred from mechanism or process evidence, and which remain weakly constrained.

Trajectory reconstruction is also scale-relative. A household can experience a capability trajectory over months while an institution changes over decades. A relation can fluctuate rapidly even when the surrounding institutional configuration changes slowly. Several trajectories can therefore coexist within the same process at different temporal resolutions. The methodological task includes selecting a resolution that corresponds to the generative question and maintaining interfaces across scales where their interaction matters.

Proposition 8.67 (Trajectory-resolution alignment). *A trajectory reconstruction provides stronger support for generative inquiry when its temporal resolution, state representation, and evidential granularity are aligned with the rate and type of change plausibly relevant to the research question.*

Proposition 8.67 provides a general discipline for the section. Excessively coarse representations can erase turning points, reversals, or temporary capacities. Excessively fine representations can magnify observational noise and obscure slower structural change. The appropriate resolution depends on the object, the mechanism under investigation, the available evidence, and the temporal horizon over which a downstream difference is defined.

Figure 8.1 provides a compact visual summary of the reconstructive logic introduced in this section. The left panel distinguishes observed states from uncertain intervals and alternative admissible intermediate paths. The right panel translates the same intuition into a partially ordered generative trajectory complex with event vertices, coupling edges, and typed faces. The figure is illustrative rather than evidential, but it clarifies why trajectory reconstruction in GRE cannot be reduced to a single smooth line through calendar time.

8.5.1 State Trajectories

State trajectories provide the most general representation of temporal movement within generative inquiry. Their role is to record how a defined analytical object occupies different states over time and to preserve path information that disappears when analysis compares only endpoints. The objective is to specify the state space, observation rule, temporal resolution, and transition evidence required for a defensible reconstruction. State trajectories can be quantitative, categorical, qualitative, or composite, and their usefulness depends on whether the state representation captures differences that matter to the generative question.

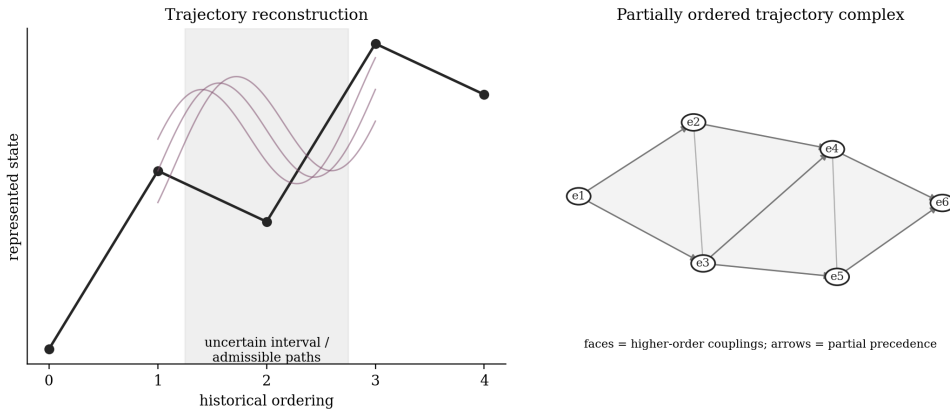


Figure 8.1: Illustrative trajectory reconstruction and a partially ordered generative trajectory complex. The left panel distinguishes observed positions from uncertain intervals and admissible alternative paths. The right panel shows how event vertices, coupling edges, typed faces, and a partial precedence relation can be assembled into a trajectory complex.

A state is a research representation of an object's condition at a specified time or interval. It can describe income, organizational form, legal status, network centrality, access to infrastructure, institutional capacity, a policy regime, a pattern of expectations, or a multidimensional configuration. State specification should therefore identify which dimensions are included and which remain outside the representation. A trajectory through a narrow state space can be precise while leaving important generative differences invisible.

Definition 8.68 (State-trajectory profile). A *state-trajectory profile* specifies the analytical object, state dimensions, observation times or intervals, evidence supporting each recorded state, admissible transition interpretations, and uncertainty concerning positions or transitions across the temporal horizon of inquiry.

The profile separates observed state from inferred movement. Suppose an organization is recorded as centralized at one date and decentralized several years later. The available record can support the endpoint classification while leaving several possible paths between them: gradual delegation, repeated reorganization, abrupt reform, temporary decentralization followed by recentralization, or parallel changes across different organizational units. Each path can have different implications for institutional learning, capability formation, and later reversibility. A state trajectory should therefore resist filling observational gaps with a default monotonic path unless process evidence supports that interpolation.

State trajectories can contain recurrence. A system may revisit a state that appears similar according to the selected variables while arriving there through a different history. The repeated state can carry different latent capacities, institutional memories, relational commitments, or constraints. A representation focused only on visible state variables can classify the positions as equivalent even when their future generative possibilities differ. Trajectory reconstruction should therefore permit path history to remain relevant where the research question concerns future accessibility or response.

The choice of state variables also affects apparent continuity. A continuous quantitative indicator may conceal categorical institutional change, while a categorical coding may conceal gradual change within a category. Mixed representations can sometimes preserve both. For example, a regulatory regime can be coded categorically while administrative capacity is measured continuously and implementation practice is described qualitatively. The resulting trajectory is more complex, yet the additional dimensions can reveal whether a formal regime change preceded, followed, or remained disconnected from practical transformation.

Temporal aggregation requires similar discipline. Monthly observations may be appropriate for a rapidly changing market relation while yearly observations can suffice for a slowly evolving legal institution. If observations are available at irregular intervals, the reconstruction should preserve that irregularity and avoid implying equal temporal spacing. Missingness can itself be informative when observations are generated only after institutional thresholds are crossed or when actors leave the recording system.

Caution 8.69 (Endpoint compression). Endpoint similarity should be treated as limited evidence of trajectory similarity when intermediate states can affect later capacities, constraints, or accessibility of future states.

Caution 8.69 is especially relevant to GRE. A transfer, reform, or technological change can produce similar measured outcomes across cases while generating different dependencies, learning histories, or institutional relations. State trajectories provide a first method for preserving these differences, while the following subsections examine objects whose identity is itself relational or institutionally structured.

8.5.2 Relational Trajectories

Relational trajectories represent changes in the existence, intensity, direction, reciprocity, content, topology, or meaning of relations across time. Their role is to prevent generative inquiry from treating relations as static links when the relations themselves are evolving components of the process. The objective is to reconstruct how relational configurations form, strengthen, weaken, redirect, differentiate, or dissolve while preserving enough continuity to determine which relation is being followed. Relational trajectory analysis therefore combines temporal reconstruction with an explicit account of relational identity.

A relation can change without disappearing. A collaborative relation can become contractual; a contractual relation can become dependent; an informal obligation can become legally formalized; a relation of information exchange can acquire resource-transfer functions; a weak tie can become a central coordination channel. The trajectory may therefore concern both degree and kind. Researchers should specify whether changes are interpreted as modification of one continuing relation, replacement by another relation, or emergence of a higher-order relational configuration.

Definition 8.70 (Relational-trajectory profile). A *relational-trajectory profile* records the parties or positions connected, the relational content under investigation, changes in strength, direction, reciprocity, function, meaning, or topology, evidence for continuity or transformation, and uncertainty concerning relational identity through time.

Relational identity can be difficult when actors themselves change. An organization can retain its formal name while personnel, governance, purpose, and authority are transformed. A state agency can be reorganized while inheriting functions and

records from its predecessor. A supply relation can persist through changes in ownership. The trajectory should therefore specify whether identity is anchored in legal continuity, organizational function, actor recognition, material exchange, network position, or another criterion suited to the research problem.

Network representations can support relational trajectories when topology matters. Nodes and edges can be observed repeatedly, allowing formation, dissolution, centralization, clustering, brokerage, or fragmentation to be studied through time. Such representations remain selective. An edge can summarize a relation whose substantive content changes while its binary presence remains constant. Dynamic network analysis therefore benefits from combining topological representation with evidence concerning the meaning and function of ties where those features affect the generative claim.

Relational trajectories can also be asymmetric. One party can experience increasing dependence while the other experiences increasing optionality. A relation can become more valuable to both parties while bargaining asymmetry grows. Trust can increase in one domain and decline in another. Aggregating these dimensions into a single relational score can conceal the structure that later generates power, vulnerability, or resilience. GRE therefore has reason to preserve relational multidimensionality when studying exchange, interdependence, institutional access, or control over conversion pathways.

A further difficulty concerns observation through manifestations. Researchers may infer relational change from communication frequency, contract terms, transaction volume, testimony, co-location, or behavioral coordination. These indicators can move differently. More communication can signal strengthening coordination, escalating conflict, or a temporary response to failure. A relational trajectory should therefore distinguish the relation from its manifestations and record the inferential bridge used to interpret observable traces.

Proposition 8.71 (Relational-identity discipline). *Relational trajectory reconstruction gains interpretive stability when the criterion of relational continuity is specified separately from the indicators used to measure relational change.*

This distinction allows a researcher to state that a relation is treated as continuous because its institutional function persists, while its observed intensity is estimated through transaction or communication data. Alternative continuity criteria can then be tested. The resulting trajectory becomes a revisable research representation in which continuity is argued explicitly for recurring pairs of actors through time.

8.5.3 Institutional Trajectories

Institutional trajectories concern the development of rules, roles, routines, authority structures, classificatory systems, enforcement practices, infrastructures, and shared expectations across time. Their role is to make institutional change analytically visible as a path involving layered formal and practical transformations. The objective is to reconstruct how an institution acquires, loses, or reorganizes capacities and constraints through sequences of formal change, implementation, reinterpretation, adaptation, and stabilization. Institutional trajectories are especially important where a formal rule change and a practical transformation occur on different temporal schedules.

An institution can change through legislation, administrative decision, judicial

interpretation, organizational learning, infrastructural investment, shifts in professional practice, changing enforcement, or altered expectations among participants. These components can move together or separately. A formal reform can occur rapidly while implementation remains slow. Informal practice can shift before formal codification. Infrastructure can persist after the rule that created it is removed. A trajectory that uses only the date of formal reform can therefore compress the institutional process.

Definition 8.72 (Institutional-trajectory profile). An *institutional-trajectory profile* represents temporally ordered changes in formal rules, practical routines, authority relations, classificatory structures, enforcement, infrastructure, and participant expectations that jointly constitute the institution relevant to a generative inquiry.

The components in Definition 8.72 need not receive equal weight. Their relevance depends on the generative claim. A study of legal access may emphasize formal rules, administrative interpretation, procedural infrastructure, and practical eligibility. A study of market formation may emphasize standards, contractual templates, information infrastructures, enforcement expectations, and organizational routines. The profile should reflect the institution as encountered by the process under study and select components according to their local analytical relevance.

Institutional trajectories frequently exhibit layering. New rules or organizational forms can be added while earlier structures continue to operate. The resulting institution can contain elements generated at different historical moments. Such layering matters because later reforms operate through inherited capacities and constraints. A policy that appears identical across two settings can produce different trajectories when one setting possesses administrative infrastructure, professional expertise, or established coordination relations that the other lacks.

Trajectory reconstruction can also reveal institutional latency. A rule or infrastructure can exist before becoming generatively consequential because complementary conditions are absent. Later changes can activate previously dormant institutional capacities. Conversely, an institution can remain formally intact while practical capacity erodes. Tracking formal, practical, and infrastructural components separately can therefore clarify why visible institutional continuity sometimes coexists with changing outcomes.

Institutional change can include changes in the categories through which the institution recognizes actors or events. Eligibility categories, risk classifications, occupational labels, property forms, and administrative statuses shape what can enter institutional procedures. A classification trajectory can therefore be generatively consequential even where resource levels remain stable. Changes in category boundaries can open or close pathways of recognition, access, and appeal.

Proposition 8.73 (Layered institutional trajectory). *Institutional trajectory reconstruction becomes more informative when formal rule change, practical implementation, infrastructural capacity, and classificatory change are represented as potentially distinct but interacting temporal components.*

This layered representation also improves comparison. Two institutions can reach similar formal arrangements through different developmental paths. One may accumulate capacity gradually; another may adopt the same formal structure rapidly with limited practical embedding. Their later resilience, adaptability, and distributional effects can differ. Institutional trajectory analysis therefore preserves the history through which institutional form becomes operational.

8.5.4 Capability Trajectories

Capability trajectories represent changes in what an actor, organization, community, or system can effectively do under specified conditions. Their role is to move generative inquiry beyond realized behavior toward the development, maintenance, activation, erosion, and conversion of capacities. The objective is to reconstruct capability change as a path shaped by resources, knowledge, relations, institutional access, infrastructure, practice, and constraints. Capability trajectories are particularly important for GRE because a present intervention can alter future possibilities even when immediate realized outcomes remain modest.

Capability is relationally conditioned. Possessing a resource can contribute to capability while its effective use depends on complementary knowledge, permissions, infrastructure, social recognition, coordination, or time. A capability trajectory should therefore distinguish nominal possession from practical accessibility and observed exercise. An actor can acquire training while lacking institutional authority to apply it; a community can gain infrastructure while maintenance capacity remains absent; an organization can acquire data while analytical capability develops later.

Definition 8.74 (Capability-trajectory profile). A *capability-trajectory profile* records changes in a specified capacity for effective action together with the resources, relations, knowledge, permissions, infrastructures, conversion conditions, and constraints that make the capacity accessible, exercisable, or latent through time.

The profile can include several stages. A capability may first become technically possible, later institutionally permitted, later practically accessible, and only then routinely exercised. These stages can be separated by long intervals. Conversely, a capability can remain exercised temporarily after underlying support begins to erode because accumulated knowledge or reserves sustain performance. The observed behavior can therefore lag behind capability formation and capability loss.

Capability trajectories also permit analysis of path-dependent learning. Repeated exercise can increase proficiency, build complementary relations, generate reputation, reduce coordination costs, or create organizational routines. Early access can therefore alter the subsequent rate at which capability grows. A missed early opportunity can have persistent consequences when later participation requires experience accumulated during the initial period. Such processes connect trajectory reconstruction to the sequence-sensitive and path-dependence methods developed later in the chapter.

Capability can be distributed. A complex activity may depend on a network of actors and can therefore have a distributed bearer. An organization's capability can arise from coordination among specialized units, external suppliers, legal permissions, technical infrastructure, and tacit knowledge. Reconstructing capability at one level may therefore require tracking relations across several levels. The trajectory should specify whether the capability is individual, organizational, collective, networked, or system-level and how contributions from other levels enter the representation.

Capability loss deserves equal methodological attention. Skills can decay, access can be withdrawn, infrastructures can fail, institutional permissions can narrow, and relations that support action can dissolve. A stable resource stock can therefore coexist with declining effective capability. Generative inquiry benefits from following both enabling and erosive processes so that trajectory is not reduced to accumulation.

Remark 8.75 (Latent capability). A capability can be part of a generative trajectory before it is manifested in realized action when the evidence supports the presence of enabling capacities and specifies the conditions under which their exercise becomes accessible.

Remark 8.75 creates an evidential burden. Researchers should avoid inferring latent capability solely from desirable outcomes imagined after the fact. Evidence can come from demonstrated component skills, available infrastructure, permissions, successful action in comparable conditions, simulation, or other indicators appropriate to the domain. The trajectory should record the distinction between observed exercise and inferred capacity.

8.5.5 Value Trajectories

Value trajectories concern the generation, transformation, conversion, circulation, retention, capture, dissipation, return, and regeneration of heterogeneous forms of value through time. Their role within Chapter 8 is methodological: they provide a way to follow value-related changes without presuming that every relevant form can be reduced to one metric. The objective is to reconstruct where value is generated, how it changes form, through which relations conversion occurs, who gains or loses access to conversion, and how present value configurations alter later generative capacity. This subsection therefore prepares methodological ground for the substantive treatment of generative value developed later in the book.

A value trajectory can include monetary value, material provision, capability, knowledge, trust, institutional access, ecological capacity, symbolic recognition, or other domain-specific forms where the research question provides a defensible account of their relevance. These forms may have different measurement structures. Some are readily represented through cardinal quantities; others are ordinal, categorical, relational, or interpretive. Trajectory reconstruction should preserve these differences and use a common metric only where its analytical justification is explicit.

Definition 8.76 (Value-trajectory profile). A *value-trajectory profile* records temporally ordered changes in one or more specified value forms together with the relations, conversion processes, access conditions, losses, returns, and uncertainties through which those forms are generated, transformed, retained, circulated, or dissipated.

Conversion is central because an increase in one value form can enable or depend on changes in another. Financial resources can be converted into education, infrastructure, time, or institutional access. Knowledge can become productive capacity when complementary tools and permissions exist. Social recognition can improve access to opportunities while also depending on institutional classification. Ecological capacity can support material production while being depleted by that production. The methodological task is to identify the conversion interface and document its conditions while treating any exchange relation among forms as an empirical and analytical question.

Value trajectories can therefore branch. A resource input can generate several downstream forms whose temporal patterns differ. Some effects may be immediate and measurable; others may appear as later capabilities or relational changes. Conversely, several value forms can converge to support one later capacity. A single

scalar outcome can therefore represent only one projection of a richer value trajectory.

Distribution should remain visible inside the trajectory. Aggregate value can increase while access, control, or conversion capacity becomes more concentrated. An organization can become more productive while workers lose autonomy or future bargaining capacity. A platform can create user convenience while accumulating informational or infrastructural control. These examples illustrate why value trajectory analysis should distinguish the amount or presence of a value form from the relations governing its access and conversion.

The temporal horizon also matters. A process can generate short-term monetary value while eroding a capability required for long-term regeneration. Another process can incur immediate costs while building infrastructure, knowledge, or trust that expands later possibility. Trajectory analysis provides a method for making these temporal profiles explicit. It does not by itself settle normative comparison among heterogeneous value forms; normative evaluation requires additional criteria and is developed elsewhere in the book.

Proposition 8.77 (Heterogeneous value preservation). *Value-trajectory reconstruction is more informative for generative inquiry when distinct value forms and their conversion relations remain separately represented wherever their commensurability is uncertain, partial, or research-dependent.*

Proposition 8.77 protects the methodological openness required by GRE. Commensuration can be appropriate where a defensible metric exists and serves the research question. Elsewhere, a vector, layered account, network of conversions, or mixed qualitative–quantitative representation may preserve more information. The representation should follow the empirical and analytical structure of the value process.

8.5.6 Coupled Trajectories

Coupled trajectories arise when the evolution of one analytical object depends materially on the evolving state of another. Their role is to represent co-evolution among states, relations, institutions, capabilities, and value forms whose temporal development cannot be adequately interpreted in isolation. The objective is to specify the form, direction, timing, and strength of coupling while preserving the possibility that coupling changes over time. Coupled trajectory analysis therefore provides a bridge from single-object reconstruction toward the co-generation, feedback, multiscale, and dynamical methods developed later in Chapter 8.

Consider a capability whose growth depends on institutional access, while institutional reform depends on evidence generated by actors exercising that capability. The two trajectories can reinforce one another. A network can change in response to a technological infrastructure that itself evolves as network demand changes. Trust can alter transaction patterns, while repeated successful transactions modify trust. In each case, representing one trajectory as externally given can conceal an important part of the generative process.

Definition 8.78 (Coupled trajectory system). *A coupled trajectory system is a reconstruction of two or more trajectories together with the temporally specified dependencies through which change in one trajectory contributes to the subsequent position, transition probability, constraint structure, or interpretation of another.*

Coupling can be directional, reciprocal, conditional, delayed, or intermittent. One trajectory can influence another strongly during an early formation period and weakly after institutional stabilization. A relation can become relevant only after a threshold is crossed. Delayed coupling can create apparent disconnection when the observation window is short. The reconstruction should therefore specify the temporal pattern of coupling and avoid encoding every dependence as contemporaneous and constant.

Coupled trajectories can also operate across scales. Individual learning can contribute to organizational capability; organizational routines can shape individual learning opportunities. Local network formation can change regional institutional capacity, while regional policy alters local relation formation. Cross-scale coupling should be represented with particular care because aggregation can create apparent relationships that differ from processes observed at lower levels. The relevant unit of analysis may change during the trajectory itself.

A further issue concerns synchronization. Two trajectories can move together because they are coupled, because both respond to a third process, or because the selected temporal aggregation makes separate changes appear synchronized. Generative attribution therefore requires evidence beyond visual co-movement. Process tracing, mechanism evidence, interventions, historical reconstruction, or formal models can help distinguish direct coupling from common conditions and coincident timing.

Proposition 8.79 (Coupling specification). *A coupled trajectory claim gains explanatory value when the direction, temporal lag, conditioning factors, and evidential basis of inter-trajectory dependence are specified separately from observed co-movement.*

This discipline also supports model comparison. One representation can treat institutional change as an external driver of capability; another can allow reciprocal influence. Their implications can be compared against the process record. The purpose of coupling analysis is therefore not to maximize complexity. It is to introduce interdependence where the evidence and research question indicate that isolated trajectories omit material generative structure.

8.5.7 Trajectory Divergence

Trajectory divergence concerns the emergence of increasingly different paths from similar, overlapping, or previously convergent configurations. Its role is to identify where and how cases, actors, institutions, or modeled systems begin to separate in ways that matter to later outcomes and possibilities. The objective is to locate divergence points, characterize the dimensions along which separation occurs, and distinguish divergence associated with initial conditions, sequence, mechanism activation, local shocks, institutional differences, or stochastic variation. Trajectory divergence is therefore a comparative problem as well as a temporal one.

Divergence can be visible in endpoints, in rates of change, in the timing of transitions, or in the accessibility of future states. Two cases can remain similar in observed outcomes while one accumulates capabilities that make later transitions easier. Another pair can diverge temporarily and later reconverge. A third can diverge in institutional form while retaining similar aggregate performance. The research question should therefore specify which dimension of divergence is substantively relevant.

Definition 8.80 (Trajectory-divergence profile). *A trajectory-divergence profile speci-*

fies the cases or configurations compared, the dimensions of similarity before divergence, the temporal interval and dimensions in which separation emerges, candidate processes contributing to that separation, and uncertainty concerning alternative divergence accounts.

Baseline similarity deserves scrutiny. Cases described as initially similar can differ in unmeasured relations, institutional history, latent capability, or exposure to prior events. Such differences can become consequential only later. Divergence analysis should therefore treat baseline equivalence as an empirical claim with specified dimensions and an evidential basis for the asserted initial similarity.

Divergence can also arise from sequence sensitivity. The same set of events occurring in a different order can alter learning, expectations, resource availability, or institutional response. The next section develops sequence-sensitive inquiry directly. Within trajectory reconstruction, the relevant point is that divergence may reflect temporal organization even when the component events considered independently are similar.

Generative mechanisms can amplify small differences. Early relational advantages can improve access to information; improved access can support better decisions; successful decisions can attract further relations. Similar reinforcement can occur through institutional legitimacy, accumulated expertise, infrastructural compatibility, or network position. A trajectory can therefore separate gradually even without a single dramatic turning point. Detecting such divergence requires adequate temporal resolution and attention to interacting processes.

Divergence analysis is also useful for negative cases. If a proposed mechanism is expected to generate similar trajectories under specified conditions, a case that diverges can reveal a missing constraint, alternative mechanism, or boundary condition. The divergence becomes an opportunity for theory refinement. A methodologically plural design can then use process tracing, interviews, archival evidence, statistical comparison, or simulation to investigate why the paths separated.

Caution 8.81 (Retrospective divergence inflation). Later outcome differences can make earlier minor differences appear more consequential than the contemporaneous evidence warrants; divergence reconstruction should therefore distinguish observed early separation from significance assigned retrospectively.

Caution 8.81 parallels the problem of retrospective pathway closure in process tracing. Once a trajectory is known, researchers can over-select early indicators that point toward the realized path. Preserving contemporaneous alternatives and uncertainty helps maintain a more credible account of when divergence became detectable and when it became generatively consequential.

8.5.8 Trajectory Uncertainty

Trajectory uncertainty concerns incomplete observation, measurement ambiguity, uncertain state identity, uncertain timing, competing path reconstructions, and uncertainty about the generative significance of observed movement. Its role is to make the epistemic limits of trajectory reconstruction explicit so that a visually coherent path does not imply evidential completeness. The objective is to localize uncertainty within the trajectory, distinguish major sources of uncertainty, and preserve alternative reconstructions where the available evidence supports more than one path.

Several uncertainty types can coexist. Positional uncertainty concerns the state occupied at a particular time. Temporal uncertainty concerns when a transition occurred. Path uncertainty concerns the intermediate route between observations. Representational uncertainty concerns whether the chosen state dimensions adequately capture the process. Identity uncertainty concerns whether the same relation, institution, or capability is being followed across transformations. Generative uncertainty concerns whether the trajectory contributes to the later difference attributed to it. These forms should remain distinguishable because additional evidence can reduce some while leaving others largely unchanged.

Definition 8.82 (Trajectory-uncertainty profile). A *trajectory-uncertainty profile* records uncertainty concerning state position, timing, intermediate path, object identity, representation, and generative interpretation across a reconstructed trajectory, together with the evidence or assumptions responsible for each uncertainty.

Uncertainty is often unevenly distributed through time. A trajectory can be well observed during a formal programme and weakly observed before enrolment or after administrative exit. Historical periods can have dense official records and sparse evidence of informal practice. Digital systems can provide precise event timing while leaving contextual interpretation uncertain. The trajectory representation should therefore permit uncertainty to vary across segments and reserve global confidence judgments for cases in which such aggregation is warranted.

Alternative trajectories can sometimes be retained explicitly. If two intermediate paths are compatible with the evidence, the reconstruction can present both and identify which later observations or mechanism claims differ between them. Formal or computational methods can explore the consequences of each reconstruction. Such exploration remains conditional on the encoded assumptions and does not recover missing historical facts by itself. Its value lies in identifying which uncertainty matters to the substantive conclusion.

Interpolation deserves special caution. Statistical smoothing, imputation, or model-based estimation can create a continuous trajectory from sparse observations. These tools can be useful when their assumptions are appropriate, but the resulting path should remain distinguishable from direct observation. A smooth estimated curve can obscure discontinuity, temporary reversal, or unobserved branching. Researchers should document the method used to generate intermediate positions and examine sensitivity to plausible alternatives where those positions affect the generative claim.

Uncertainty can also concern comparison across cases. Measurement systems can change, categories can be redefined, and data quality can differ by institution or period. An apparent trajectory divergence may therefore partly reflect changing observation. Historical and institutional knowledge can help determine whether a discontinuity belongs to the process or to the recording system.

Proposition 8.83 (Localized trajectory uncertainty). *Trajectory reconstruction becomes more revisable and more useful for generative attribution when uncertainty is attached to specific positions, transitions, identity judgments, and interpretive links, with any global qualification derived from those localized assessments.*

Localized uncertainty helps organize subsequent research. If the main uncertainty concerns transition timing, denser temporal evidence may be most valuable. If relational identity is uncertain, qualitative or institutional evidence may matter more than additional numerical measurement. If several paths produce the same substan-

tive conclusion, resolving the intermediate route may be less urgent. Trajectory uncertainty therefore participates in research design by indicating where additional evidence can most change the warranted generative account.

8.5.9 Layered Identifiability in Generative Trajectory Reconstruction

Layered identifiability specifies which part of a generative trajectory claim is actually supported when the underlying process is incompletely observed. Its role within trajectory reconstruction is to prevent uncertainty at one analytical layer from being transferred automatically to every other layer. The objective is to distinguish generative specifications, realized histories, manifestations and evidence, trajectory descriptors, and subsequent evaluation, and then to state conditions under which a limited conclusion can remain warranted even when a unique generator or complete history cannot be reconstructed. The argument is epistemic and formal. It concerns the structure of inference from incomplete historical evidence rather than an assertion that social or economic processes possess one privileged mathematical ontology.

A *generative specification* is a model of the rules, mechanisms, grammars, transition relations, or other conditions under which histories become admissible, accessible, or differently weighted. A *realized history* is the historically occurring process that the inquiry seeks to understand. A *reconstructed history* is an epistemic representation of that process assembled from available traces, testimony, records, measurements, and model-supported inferences. These objects should remain distinct. Several generative specifications can be compatible with the same reconstructed history, and several reconstructed histories can remain compatible with the same body of evidence. Conversely, a proposed specification can generate or admit histories that were never historically realized.

The evidential layer requires a further distinction. Researchers usually do not observe a realized history in its entirety. They encounter manifestations, records, traces, classifications, measurements, documents, memories, and other readouts whose relation to the underlying process must itself be interpreted. An evidence record can therefore constrain a set of admissible reconstructions without being identical to any member of that set. Changes in recording practice, category definition, archival survival, platform logging, or institutional visibility can alter the evidence available for reconstruction even when the underlying process is unchanged. This distinction connects trajectory methodology to the earlier GRE separation between relational reality, manifestation, and representation while keeping the present analysis at the level of research method.

A *trajectory descriptor* is a question-relative property extracted from a reconstructed history. Examples include whether one event preceded another, whether a relation persisted through an interval, whether a conversion occurred before recognition, whether a pathway branched and later reconverged, whether a capacity was lost before a formal rule changed, or whether a specified coupling recurred across otherwise different reconstructions. A descriptor can therefore be much less information-demanding than a complete history. The same historical evidence may leave many intermediate details unresolved while constraining one descriptor strongly.

This point can be formalized without presuming a unique state-space model. Let

E denote the available evidence record, let A denote the explicit reconstruction assumptions, and let $\mathfrak{H}(E, A)$ denote the nonempty set of histories admissible relative to that evidence and those assumptions. Let d be a trajectory descriptor mapping an admissible history to a descriptor space $\mathcal{D}$. The descriptor is determined relative to E and A when the condition in Equation 8.1 holds.

$$d(h_i) = d(h_j) \quad \text{for all } h_i, h_j \in \mathfrak{H}(E, A). \quad (8.1)$$

Equation 8.1 does not assert that the unique historical path has been recovered. It states that the descriptor is invariant across the histories still admitted by the current evidence and assumptions. The qualification is important because stronger evidence or revised assumptions can enlarge, contract, or reorganize $\mathfrak{H}(E, A)$. Descriptor determination is therefore evidence-relative and revisable. It can nevertheless support a substantive conclusion when the research question depends on the descriptor rather than on every unobserved detail of the path.

Proposition 8.84 (Descriptor determination under historical underdetermination). *When several reconstructed histories remain admissible but a question-relevant trajectory descriptor has the same value across those histories, uncertainty about the complete path need not propagate to uncertainty about that descriptor, relative to the stated evidence and reconstruction assumptions.*

Proposition 8.84 provides a disciplined basis for limited inference under incomplete historical reconstruction. Administrative records can leave the exact sequence of informal negotiations unresolved while supporting the conclusion that recognition preceded formal conversion. Archival evidence can admit several detailed organizational histories while supporting the conclusion that capability erosion preceded a legal reclassification. Network evidence can leave the precise route of transmission uncertain while supporting a conclusion about repeated passage through the same institutional bottleneck. In each case, the warranted claim concerns a property shared by admissible histories rather than the recovery of one complete path.

Generator uncertainty can remain even when a history-level descriptor is well constrained. Distinct mechanism models, transition systems, or generative grammars can admit histories with the same observed ordering or persistence property. Agreement at the descriptor level therefore cannot identify the generator by itself. The reverse compression is equally problematic: a preferred generator should not be treated as evidence that one unobserved history must have occurred when several histories remain compatible with the records. Generative specification, historical reconstruction, and trajectory description impose different evidential burdens.

Caution 8.85 (Inference-level promotion). Evidence that determines a trajectory descriptor across admissible reconstructions does not by itself determine the unique realized history, the unique generative specification, or the normative interpretation of the process. Each stronger claim requires additional argument and evidence.

Caution 8.85 also preserves the distinction between description and evaluation. A descriptor can identify persistence, precedence, concentration, recurrence, exclusion, or branching without establishing whether that pattern is desirable, just, efficient, legitimate, or harmful. Evaluation introduces further criteria and often further evidence. In GRE, this separation is especially important when a reconstructed trajectory is subsequently used to assess value conversion, power, justice, institutional design, or technological governance.

Layered identifiability has a practical implication for research design. Investigators should ask which inferential layer must be resolved for the substantive conclusion at issue. Some questions require a specific mechanism model. Others require a sufficiently constrained history. Still others require only a descriptor that is stable across admissible histories. This hierarchy can prevent unnecessary demands for total historical reconstruction while also preventing a limited descriptor-level result from being inflated into a stronger generative claim. The partially ordered complexes introduced next provide one representation in which alternative admissible histories, unresolved order, local coupling, higher-order composition, and evidential provenance can be preserved without collapsing these inferential layers.

8.5.10 Partially Ordered Generative Trajectory Complexes

Partially ordered generative trajectory complexes extend trajectory reconstruction from a single path through a state representation toward a combinatorial history in which events, local couplings, higher-order relational composition, and emergent analytical objects can be represented together. Their role within this section is to provide a bridge between evidential trajectory reconstruction and the more formal spacetime methods developed later in Chapter 8. The objective is to preserve temporal incomparability, branching, co-generation, higher-order relations, and changes of ontological type without forcing the reconstructed history into a total chronology or a single continuous curve. The construction is methodological and representational: it provides a structured language for generative histories while retaining the ontological suspension established earlier in the book.

The point of departure is the partial ordering already permitted for event sequences in Section 8.4. Some events can be ordered because the evidence supports precedence, while other pairs remain incomparable at the selected temporal and evidential resolution. Incomparability can represent concurrency, independent development, unresolved order, or processes whose temporal relation is weaker than the precision required for a total sequence. A trajectory model that converts these relations into one linear timeline can create order that the evidence does not warrant.

A second distinction concerns temporal precedence and structural coupling. Two events can stand in a precedence relation without being directly coupled, and two components can be coupled within a wider process even when their temporal relation is contemporaneous or only partially resolved. The trajectory representation should therefore keep the ordering relation separate from the edges that encode local coupling or gluing. This separation is especially important for distributed generation, feedback, branching, and higher-order relations, where temporal order and local interaction provide different kinds of information.

Definition 8.86 (Partially ordered generative trajectory complex). *A partially ordered generative trajectory complex is a typed and evidentially annotated two-complex whose event vertices are equipped with a partial precedence relation, whose edges represent specified local couplings or gluing relations, and whose faces carry emergent analytical objects or higher-order compositions relevant to the reconstructed generative history.*

The minimal representation used here is stated in Equation 8.2.

$$\mathcal{K}_G = (V, E, F, \prec, \tau, \pi) \quad (8.2)$$

In Equation 8.2, V denotes event vertices at the selected resolution, E denotes local coupling or gluing edges, F denotes higher-order faces, $\prec$ is a partial precedence relation on the relevant event vertices, τ is a typing map, and π records evidential provenance and uncertainty. The representation can be enriched when the research problem requires weights, directions, scales, institutional locations, value forms, capacities, constraints, or other annotations. Those additions should remain analytically motivated rather than being introduced solely for formal completeness.

The event interpretation of vertices does not require an event ontology to be fundamental. A vertex marks an event token at the resolution chosen for the reconstruction. A transaction, legal decision, organizational reconfiguration, technological failure, interpretive shift, or threshold crossing can therefore be represented as a vertex when its occurrence functions as a local anchor in the generative history. Coarse-graining can subsequently treat a collection of lower-level event vertices as one higher-level event. The representation is consequently compatible with multiscale event identity.

Faces carry a different role. A face can represent an emergent analytical object whose coherence depends on several local couplings and events. The type map τ can therefore assign face-level types such as state, property, entity, relation, process, or event at a coarser scale. The list is intentionally open to domain-specific extensions. The dimensional placement is representational rather than ontological: a relation appearing on a face does not imply that relations are intrinsically two-dimensional, and an entity represented on a face does not imply that entities possess a geometric surface in the empirical world. The face records that a higher-order object or composition is being reconstructed through the boundary couplings of that part of the complex.

This typing convention provides one way to connect the emergent ontology used elsewhere in the book with trajectory reconstruction. Event, state, property, entity, relation, and process can enter one history without being collapsed into a homogeneous state vector. A process face can persist across several event vertices. A relational face can reorganize when one coupling edge changes. A state face can be generated through several jointly necessary couplings. An entity can remain identifiable while the faces and edges through which its practical capacities are constituted change. The model therefore permits the represented ontology to evolve with the history.

Proposition 8.87 (Order–coupling separation). *Generative trajectory reconstruction gains analytical resolution when partial temporal precedence and local structural coupling are represented separately, with any identification between them treated as an additional hypothesis requiring domain-specific support.*

Proposition 8.87 prevents a common compression. If $v_i \prec v_j$, the representation records a precedence constraint; it does not by itself require an edge directly coupling v_i and v_j . Conversely, an edge can encode a coupling whose temporal realization overlaps, persists through an interval, or participates in several event boundaries. A longer precedence relation can also arise transitively through several locally coupled transitions. Keeping these structures distinct makes it possible to ask whether an apparent historical ordering is supported by a direct generative pathway, an indirect pathway, a common higher-order process, or only a chronological relation.

A reconstructed trajectory can then be represented as an evidentially supported subcomplex of $\mathcal{K}_G$ rather than as a single line. Such a subcomplex can contain branching pathways, convergent pathways, concurrent events, unresolved intervals, higher-order faces, and alternative admissible completions. Directly observed vertices or edges can be marked differently from inferred components, while π can retain source provenance, confidence, dating ranges, or competing interpretations. Missing history can therefore remain missing rather than being silently replaced by interpolation.

The complex also provides a natural representation for the methodological distinctions developed across Sections 8.5–8.19. Co-generation can appear through several couplings supporting one face or downstream event. Propagation can be represented through a sequence of local couplings across locations or layers. Branching can be represented through a shared subcomplex followed by divergent extensions. Feedback can introduce return paths whose temporal order remains consistent with the selected precedence relation. Capacities, constraints, and option spaces can be attached as typed objects or annotations to the events and higher-order structures through which they are generated or transformed. The model is therefore a common representational interface rather than a replacement for the distinct evidential methods developed in those sections.

Remark 8.88 (Spin-foam-inspired interface). A labeled two-complex of this kind creates an interface with spin-foam-inspired representations in which alternative histories can be expressed through differently labeled or differently composed complexes. Within GRE, this is initially a structural analogy and modeling resource. The present construction assigns no quantum interpretation, physical amplitude, or claim that economic and social processes possess the ontology of a physical spin foam. Later spacetime methods can investigate whether statistical, probabilistic, computational, or other history weights add explanatory value under explicit assumptions.

Remark 8.88 preserves the difference between borrowing a mathematical architecture and importing its physical interpretation. The useful feature for generative inquiry is the ability to represent a history whose local transitions, higher-order compositions, labels, and alternative completions are all explicit. That architecture is especially attractive when the empirical object contains several interacting ontological types and when the evidence supports only a partial temporal order.

The present section therefore treats the partially ordered complex as an intermediate representation. The later Spacetime Methods section is reserved for the fuller treatment of partial orders, typed event complexes, spin-foam-inspired histories, relational distance, temporal depth, causal structure, and historical reconstruction. The later substantive chapter on generative spacetime can then interpret these formal resources in economic terms without requiring the methodological construction to be repeated.

Trajectory reconstruction completes a methodological movement from event order toward temporally extended and combinatorially structured configurations. State trajectories preserve path information across changing conditions. Relational trajectories follow the transformation of connections and their meanings. Institutional trajectories separate formal, practical, infrastructural, and classificatory change. Capability trajectories represent the development and erosion of effective possibilities for action. Value trajectories preserve heterogeneous forms and their conversion pathways. Coupled trajectories represent interdependent temporal development. Divergence analysis locates the emergence of different paths, uncertainty profiles keep the

evidential status of those paths visible, and layered identifiability separates what is known about generators, histories, manifestations, descriptors, and evaluation. Partially ordered generative trajectory complexes then provide a common representation for histories that contain concurrency, higher-order composition, and multiple emergent analytical types while preserving alternative admissible reconstructions.

The resulting trajectory account prepares the next methodological problem: sequence sensitivity. A reconstructed complex can preserve the path that occurred while leaving open whether the order, timing, duration, and historical placement of its components materially affected what became possible later. The following section turns from reconstructing trajectories to investigating the generative significance of sequence, timing, duration, windows of possibility, critical junctures, irreversibility, and historical contingency.

8.6 Sequence-Sensitive Inquiry

This section develops sequence-sensitive inquiry as the methodological layer through which generative research examines the significance of temporal organization. Its role is to extend trajectory reconstruction from the path that occurred toward the question of whether order, timing, duration, and historical placement materially shape what later becomes possible. The objective is to distinguish several forms of sequence sensitivity and to specify the evidence required before temporal ordering is treated as generatively consequential. The discussion proceeds through order effects, timing, duration, windows of possibility, critical junctures, sequence dependence, irreversibility, and historical contingency. The method is reconstructive and comparative: observed sequences are treated as historically situated configurations whose generative significance must be established through process evidence, contrasts, mechanism reasoning, and explicit uncertainty.

A reconstructed trajectory, as developed in Section 8.5, records movement through a defined state or relational space. Sequence-sensitive inquiry asks an additional question: does the organization of that movement matter beyond the presence of its components? Two cases can contain similar events, relations, interventions, or institutional changes while producing different downstream possibilities because those components occurred in different orders, at different moments, for different durations, or within different surrounding configurations. Temporal organization can therefore become part of the generative structure rather than a neutral container for change.

The relevant temporal differences are heterogeneous. Order concerns which component precedes another. Timing concerns when a component occurs relative to external conditions or internal development. Duration concerns how long a state, relation, exposure, or opportunity persists. Windows of possibility concern intervals during which particular transitions are comparatively accessible. Critical junctures concern temporally localized configurations in which decisions or disturbances can redirect later development with unusual persistence. Sequence dependence concerns the cumulative effect of earlier steps on the meaning or efficacy of later steps. Irreversibility concerns cases in which returning to an earlier observable state does not restore the earlier possibility structure. Historical contingency concerns the dependence of realized development on events or conjunctions whose occurrence was pos-

sible without being strongly determined by the preceding configuration.

Definition 8.89 (Sequence-sensitive generative inquiry). *Sequence-sensitive generative inquiry* investigates how the order, timing, duration, historical placement, and cumulative organization of events, relations, states, and interventions contribute to differences in later trajectories, capacities, constraints, and option spaces.

Definition 8.89 places temporal organization inside the object of inquiry. It does not imply that every sequence difference is consequential. Many processes are approximately order-insensitive within a relevant range; others exhibit sensitivity only under particular conditions. The methodological task is therefore to identify where temporal arrangement enters the generative mechanism and how strongly the available evidence supports that interpretation.

Sequence-sensitive inquiry also requires distinction between observed order and inferred necessity. A historical process provides one realized ordering. The observation that event *A* preceded event *B* can establish temporal precedence while leaving open whether reversing their order would have altered the outcome. Stronger sequence claims require additional leverage: comparison across cases, within-case process evidence, formal models, interventions, natural variation in timing, or carefully bounded counterfactual reasoning. The next section develops counterfactual generative inquiry more directly; the present section establishes the temporal structures that such counterfactuals may need to vary.

Proposition 8.90 (Temporal-organization discipline). *A sequence-sensitive generative claim is strengthened when the research design specifies which temporal feature is proposed to matter, the mechanism through which it matters, the temporal resolution at which it is represented, and the evidence that distinguishes temporal organization from mere chronological succession.*

Proposition 8.90 provides the governing discipline for the section. Temporal language can easily become impressionistic. Terms such as early, late, prolonged, timely, critical, irreversible, and contingent acquire methodological value only when their reference points and inferential role are made explicit.

8.6.1 Order Effects

Order effects concern differences that arise when similar components occur in different sequences. Their role in generative inquiry is to identify cases in which an event, intervention, relation, or institutional change acquires different efficacy because of what has already occurred. The objective is to distinguish genuine order sensitivity from simple differences in component presence, intensity, or context. Analysis therefore requires a representation of the ordered components, evidence concerning their interactions, and a plausible account of why preceding components modify the generative role of later ones.

Order can matter because earlier components alter the state into which later components arrive. Training received before institutional access can produce a different trajectory from access received before training if the initial intervention changes the capacity to use the later opportunity. A legal entitlement established before administrative infrastructure can remain weakly effective until implementation capacity develops, while the same entitlement introduced after infrastructure is mature can be enacted rapidly. Trust formed before a costly cooperative action can support participation, whereas an identical request made before trust formation can be interpreted

as risk. In each case, the components may be similar while the intermediate state produced by the earlier component changes the efficacy of what follows.

Order effects can also operate through interpretation. The meaning of a later event can depend on how an actor or institution has classified earlier events. An organizational reorganization following a period of consultation can be received differently from the same formal reorganization imposed before consultation. A policy introduced after a public crisis can be interpreted through categories established by that crisis. Sequence-sensitive inquiry therefore treats meaning, expectation, and institutional memory as potential mediators of order effects rather than limiting order analysis to material accumulation.

Definition 8.91 (Order-effect profile). An *order-effect profile* specifies the components whose ordering is under investigation, the realized sequence, plausible alternative orderings, the intermediate states produced by earlier components, and the evidence linking those intermediate states to changes in the efficacy or meaning of later components.

A defensible order-effect profile separates component identity from sequence identity. If one case receives more resources as well as receiving them earlier, an observed difference cannot be attributed to order without addressing the difference in magnitude. Similarly, if the actors, institutions, or surrounding conditions differ substantially, the comparison may combine order effects with compositional differences. Sequence-sensitive designs should therefore identify which features are being held approximately constant and which remain possible alternative explanations.

Repeated components provide especially informative cases. The first exposure to an institution, technology, rule, or narrative can have a different effect from later exposures because learning, habituation, fatigue, reputation, or accumulated commitment changes the receiving configuration. Repetition therefore creates position-sensitive effects within a sequence. The same nominal action can perform a different generative function when it appears first, third, or tenth in a series.

Order sensitivity can be local. Reversing two adjacent steps can matter even when the broader sequence remains unchanged. It can also be global, with the early organization of a process shaping the interpretation of many later events. Researchers should therefore specify the scale of the ordering claim. A local order effect does not by itself establish that the whole trajectory is strongly sequence dependent.

Caution 8.92 (Chronological order and generative order). The observation that one component precedes another supports a chronological statement; a generative order claim additionally requires evidence that the earlier component alters the conditions, interpretation, or efficacy of what follows.

Caution 8.92 prevents sequence-sensitive inquiry from treating chronology as explanation. Historical narratives naturally contain ordered events. The analytical task is to identify which ordering differences carry generative leverage and which merely describe when events happened.

8.6.2 Timing

Timing concerns the position of an event, intervention, or relation relative to an evolving process or surrounding environment. Its role is to identify cases in which a component's generative contribution depends on when it occurs, even where the order

among focal components remains unchanged. The objective is to specify the temporal reference frame, the mechanism that makes a moment comparatively favorable or unfavorable, and the evidence supporting timing-sensitive attribution.

A timing claim requires a reference point. Early and late are incomplete descriptions unless they are early or late relative to something: an individual's developmental trajectory, an organizational cycle, an election or budgeting period, a technological transition, a crisis, a seasonal process, a funding horizon, or the maturation of complementary capabilities. The same calendar date can be early for one process and late for another. Sequence-sensitive inquiry therefore defines timing relationally rather than treating clock time as sufficient.

Timing can matter through readiness. An intervention introduced before actors possess complementary capabilities can have little immediate effect and may later become useful as those capabilities develop. The same intervention introduced after the relevant capacity is established can produce rapid uptake. Timing can also matter through saturation. Support introduced after an institution has already committed resources, standardized procedures, or entered binding contracts can have reduced room to redirect the trajectory. In both cases, temporal position changes the relation between the intervention and the receiving configuration.

Environmental conditions create another timing channel. Identical institutional reforms can encounter different economic, political, ecological, or technological environments depending on when they occur. A financing mechanism introduced during abundant liquidity can support expansion, while the same mechanism introduced during severe constraint can primarily stabilize existing activity. Sequence-sensitive inquiry should therefore distinguish timing relative to internal development from timing relative to external conditions, even when the two interact.

Definition 8.93 (Timing-sensitive contribution). A *timing-sensitive contribution* is a generative contribution whose magnitude, direction, accessibility, or meaning depends materially on the temporal position of a component relative to specified internal or external processes.

Evidence for timing sensitivity can arise from staggered introduction, naturally varying onset dates, repeated cases, interrupted processes, historical comparison, or detailed within-case evidence showing that relevant capacities or constraints changed around the time of intervention. Formal models can clarify how timing interacts with state variables, while qualitative evidence can identify why actors were ready, resistant, constrained, or receptive at a particular moment.

Timing uncertainty should also remain visible. Historical records may establish that a policy was formally adopted on a specific date while practical implementation occurred gradually. An interview can identify a perceived turning point while administrative data show change over a broader interval. The research design should therefore distinguish formal timing, practical timing, perceptual timing, and outcome timing where those differences affect the argument.

Proposition 8.94 (Timing-reference specification). A *timing-sensitive claim* becomes more interpretable when the temporal reference process is specified explicitly and the proposed contribution is linked to a state or condition that varies across that reference process.

The proposition matters because calendar precision can create a misleading sense of temporal explanation. Knowing exactly when something occurred does not by it-

self explain why that moment mattered. Generative timing requires a connection between temporal position and changing conditions of possibility.

8.6.3 Duration

Duration concerns how long a state, relation, exposure, constraint, or opportunity persists. Its role is to examine generative processes in which persistence changes accumulation, learning, adaptation, institutionalization, depletion, or the probability of transition. The objective is to distinguish duration from intensity and frequency, identify relevant duration thresholds or nonlinearities, and reconstruct how persistence modifies downstream possibilities.

Duration can matter through accumulation. Repeated access to a learning environment can gradually build capability even when individual episodes are modest. Persistent exclusion can erode networks, confidence, financial reserves, or institutional eligibility. Long-standing coordination can produce routines and expectations that become difficult to reproduce after a short intervention. In each case, the temporal extension of a condition participates in generation because effects accumulate across time.

Duration can also matter through adaptation. Actors may respond differently to a brief disturbance and a prolonged one. Temporary scarcity can induce conservation while persistent scarcity can lead to structural substitution, exit, or institutional reorganization. Short-term regulatory uncertainty can delay action; long-term uncertainty can reorganize investment strategy or organizational form. Duration-sensitive inquiry therefore examines how the receiving system changes during exposure rather than assuming that a longer exposure is simply a larger dose of the same condition.

The relation between duration and effect can be nonlinear. Some processes require minimum persistence before they become consequential. Others produce most of their effect early and then saturate. Prolonged exposure can even reverse the direction of an initial effect through fatigue, crowding, adaptation, or resource depletion. Sequence-sensitive inquiry should therefore avoid treating duration as a linear multiplier unless the evidence supports that representation.

Definition 8.95 (Duration-sensitive process). A *duration-sensitive process* is a generative process in which the persistence of a state, relation, exposure, constraint, or opportunity alters the pathway, magnitude, direction, or durability of downstream change.

Duration should be distinguished from frequency. Ten brief interactions distributed across a year can produce a different relational effect from one continuous period of engagement with the same total contact time. Similarly, a continuous institutional rule differs from an intermittently enforced one even if cumulative enforcement hours are comparable. Researchers should therefore specify whether the proposed mechanism depends on uninterrupted persistence, repeated exposure, cumulative time, or the spacing between episodes.

Duration measurement can also be difficult when onset and termination are ambiguous. A relation can weaken gradually. An institution can remain formally in force after practical abandonment. A capability can persist after the training or resource support that produced it has ended. Duration profiles should therefore identify the operational rule used to mark beginning and end, and they should permit interval

uncertainty where boundaries are weakly observed.

Caution 8.96 (Duration compression). Collapsing temporally extended exposure into a binary indicator can conceal accumulation, adaptation, interruption, and threshold structure that materially affect the generative interpretation.

Caution 8.96 is especially relevant in economic and institutional research, where availability of data can encourage binary representations such as participation, treatment, membership, or regulation. These indicators can remain useful while a generative analysis separately reconstructs how long and in what temporal pattern the relevant condition operated.

8.6.4 Windows of Possibility

Windows of possibility concern bounded intervals in which particular transitions become comparatively accessible because enabling conditions, reduced constraints, actor capacities, and surrounding configurations temporarily align. Their role is to represent temporally varying accessibility without presuming that an opportunity produces a realized transition. The objective is to identify the opening conditions, persistence, closure conditions, and actor-specific accessibility of a window.

A possibility window is relational. The same external condition can create an opportunity for actors with one set of capabilities while remaining inaccessible to others. A regulatory opening can enable entry for organizations possessing legal expertise and capital while doing little for organizations lacking those resources. A technological transition can create a short period during which standards remain unsettled, yet participation may depend on prior network position or technical capacity. The methodological object is therefore a configuration of opportunity and capability rather than a universally available moment.

Windows can open through several processes. Constraints can temporarily weaken. Resources can become newly available. Institutional attention can concentrate on a problem. A technological change can unsettle established interfaces. A crisis can suspend ordinary routines. New coalitions can form. A legal interpretation can broaden admissible action. These processes can interact, and a useful reconstruction should identify which combination makes the transition more accessible during the relevant interval.

Definition 8.97 (Possibility-window profile). A *possibility-window profile* specifies the transition under consideration, the conditions that increase its accessibility during a bounded interval, the actors or configurations for whom the transition is accessible, the evidence marking opening and closure, and the uncertainty surrounding unused possibilities.

Unused windows are methodologically important. The absence of realized transition does not establish the absence of opportunity. Actors can lack information, capability, coordination, legitimacy, resources, or willingness. Conversely, an outcome realized during an apparent window does not by itself establish that the window was necessary. Generative inquiry should therefore distinguish the accessibility of a pathway from its realization.

Window boundaries can also be gradual. An opportunity can expand and contract rather than switch between open and closed states. Researchers can represent this through graded accessibility where evidence permits. Qualitative accounts may iden-

tify changing perceptions of feasibility, while quantitative indicators can represent shifts in cost, participation, or institutional acceptance. Formal models can treat transition probabilities or constraints as time-varying, provided the empirical interpretation remains explicit.

A window can close because surrounding conditions revert, competing actors consolidate control, resources are exhausted, institutional rules harden, or the transition itself transforms the field. The last possibility is particularly important: successful use of a window can contribute to its closure by stabilizing a new arrangement. Sequence-sensitive inquiry therefore examines windows as dynamic components of a trajectory rather than external opportunities that remain unchanged by action.

Remark 8.98 (Opportunity and realization). A possibility window concerns the temporary accessibility of a transition; realized use of the window remains a separate empirical question concerning actor capacity, interpretation, coordination, and choice.

Remark 8.98 preserves a distinction that later becomes important for capability, power, and justice. A field can contain nominal opportunities whose effective accessibility is highly unequal. Sequence-sensitive generative inquiry can record this inequality without converting opportunity into outcome.

8.6.5 Critical Junctures

Critical junctures concern temporally bounded configurations in which a relatively limited set of decisions, disturbances, or interactions can redirect later development with unusually persistent consequences. Their role is to focus inquiry on periods where sensitivity to action or disturbance appears elevated. The objective is to identify the pre-juncture configuration, the range of plausible pathways, the events or decisions through which divergence occurs, and the processes that subsequently stabilize or amplify the selected trajectory.

A critical juncture is more than an important event. Salience can be retrospective, symbolic, or political without corresponding to unusually high generative leverage. A defensible critical-juncture claim therefore requires evidence that the configuration of possibilities was comparatively open or sensitive during the interval and that developments within the interval contributed to persistent differences afterward. The persistence can arise through institutionalization, investment, learning, network formation, legal commitment, expectation, or other reinforcing processes.

Definition 8.99 (Critical-juncture profile). A *critical-juncture profile* specifies a bounded interval of elevated trajectory sensitivity, the plausible pathways available during that interval, the decisions or disturbances associated with pathway selection, the evidence for subsequent persistence, and alternative explanations for the observed divergence.

The pre-juncture configuration matters because openness is usually structured. A crisis can loosen one constraint while leaving others intact. Several formal alternatives can exist while only a subset are practically feasible. Actor capacities and institutional positions can make some options much more accessible than others. Critical-juncture analysis should therefore avoid describing the interval as unconstrained choice unless the evidence supports that characterization.

The post-juncture period is equally important. A decision made during a sensitive interval may have little lasting effect if subsequent processes reverse it. Persis-

tent divergence often requires follow-on mechanisms that reproduce or deepen the selected path. These can include complementary investment, legal codification, organizational learning, network effects, reputational commitments, or changes in actor composition. Critical-juncture inquiry therefore connects the localized interval to later reinforcement rather than attributing the entire trajectory to the initial event alone.

Comparative designs can strengthen critical-juncture claims when cases exposed to similar disturbances follow different paths because of differences in decision, capacity, or institutional configuration. Within-case evidence can identify competing proposals, abandoned alternatives, uncertainty among participants, and subsequent efforts to stabilize the selected arrangement. These forms of evidence help reconstruct the openness of the interval without assuming it from later divergence.

Caution 8.100 (Retrospective criticality). A later persistent outcome can make an earlier event appear uniquely decisive; critical-juncture attribution should therefore reconstruct contemporaneous alternatives and the post-juncture processes that sustained the realized path.

Caution 8.100 protects against historical compression. The methodological interest of a critical juncture lies in temporally concentrated sensitivity embedded within a longer process, not in replacing the longer process with a single dramatic moment.

8.6.6 Sequence Dependence

Sequence dependence concerns processes in which the generative contribution of a component depends materially on the prior sequence through which the system arrived at its current configuration. Its role is to integrate order, timing, duration, memory, and accumulated transformation into a broader account of temporal dependence. The objective is to identify the state variables or relational properties that carry history forward and to distinguish sequence dependence from simple persistence of an earlier cause.

A sequence-dependent process contains memory in an analytical sense: prior development changes the response to later conditions. The memory can be embodied in skills, infrastructure, institutional rules, contracts, expectations, classifications, reputations, network ties, organizational routines, or material stocks. It can also be distributed across several of these forms. Sequence-sensitive inquiry should identify where the history is stored and how that stored history modifies later transition possibilities.

For example, two firms can encounter the same technological opportunity with different responses because one has accumulated compatible infrastructure and expertise through an earlier sequence of investments. Two communities can receive the same resource transfer with different outcomes because earlier institutional histories shaped trust and collective capacity. Two legal regimes can adopt similar formal rules yet implement them differently because administrative routines and precedents developed through different sequences. The present condition alone can therefore be insufficient to explain later response if historically accumulated structure remains hidden.

Definition 8.101 (Sequence dependence). *Sequence dependence* is the condition in which the generative response of a configuration to a current event, relation, or intervention depends materially on the ordered history through which relevant capacities,

constraints, expectations, or structures were produced.

Sequence dependence can be weak or strong. Under weak sequence dependence, history changes the magnitude or speed of response while leaving the same general transition available. Under stronger sequence dependence, earlier development can alter which transitions remain accessible at all. The strength of the claim should correspond to evidence about how far prior sequence constrains present possibility.

A sequence-dependent explanation also needs to distinguish historical memory from omitted current variables. Sometimes an apparent history effect disappears when the present configuration is measured more completely. If infrastructure, skill, or institutional capacity fully captures the relevant accumulated history, the explanatory burden can move from sequence to the current state. In other cases, the route through which the state was reached continues to matter because it affects interpretation, identity, trust, or latent commitments not captured by the current representation. Sequence-sensitive inquiry should remain open to both possibilities.

Proposition 8.102 (Carrier specification for sequence dependence). *A sequence-dependence claim gains explanatory precision when the analysis identifies the capacities, constraints, expectations, material structures, or relational properties through which prior sequence remains active in the present configuration.*

Carrier specification helps connect historical narrative with mechanism. It also creates empirical targets. If the proposed carrier is institutional memory, researchers can examine records, routines, and personnel continuity. If it is infrastructure, physical and technical compatibility become relevant. If it is trust, relational evidence and behavior under uncertainty may matter. Sequence dependence then becomes a testable structural claim rather than a general assertion that history matters.

8.6.7 Irreversibility

Irreversibility concerns processes in which reversing an observable intervention or returning to an earlier measured state fails to restore the earlier generative configuration. Its role is to identify durable transformations in capacities, constraints, relations, institutions, expectations, or material structures that make temporal reversal incomplete. The objective is to specify what has become difficult or impossible to restore, through which mechanism, and at what scale and horizon the irreversibility claim applies.

Irreversibility is frequently partial. An institution can restore an earlier formal rule while retaining organizational knowledge acquired during the intervening period. A market price can return to a previous level while firms have already exited, invested, or reorganized. A relationship can resume after conflict while trust, expectation, or bargaining position remains changed. A degraded ecosystem can recover some functions while species composition or soil structure remains altered. Sequence-sensitive inquiry therefore distinguishes reversal of an indicator from restoration of the generative configuration.

Definition 8.103 (Generative irreversibility). *Generative irreversibility* is a condition in which a prior configuration of capacities, constraints, relations, structures, or accessible transitions cannot be restored within the specified scale and horizon merely by reversing the observable change that preceded its transformation.

The definition deliberately binds irreversibility to scale and horizon. A process

can be practically irreversible over a decade while technically reversible over a century. An organizational capability can be restored with substantial investment even though it does not return automatically. A legal status can be formally reinstated while relational consequences persist. Researchers should therefore specify whether irreversibility is physical, institutional, relational, economic, epistemic, or practical, and whether it is absolute, high-cost, or horizon-bounded.

Hysteresis-like patterns can provide one empirical signature of irreversibility: the state reached under a given condition depends on the direction and history of change. Formal representation can be useful where variables and transition rules are sufficiently specified. In broader social and economic inquiry, however, irreversibility may involve transformations that resist reduction to a single state variable. Historical and qualitative evidence can then help identify what persists after apparent reversal.

Irreversibility also bears on policy evaluation. An intervention that appears reversible at the level of formal design can create durable infrastructures, expectations, dependencies, classifications, or inequalities. Conversely, a harmful process may create damage whose repair requires more than removal of the initiating cause. Sequence-sensitive inquiry therefore examines both the generative effects of entering a state and the potentially asymmetric requirements for leaving it.

Caution 8.104 (Indicator reversal). Return of a measured variable to an earlier value should be interpreted separately from restoration of the earlier generative configuration, because intervening processes may have changed latent capacities, relations, institutions, or constraints.

Caution 8.104 prevents a common compression in longitudinal analysis. Similar observable states at two dates can conceal substantial historical difference. The relevant question is whether the system's subsequent possibilities are also similar.

8.6.8 Historical Contingency

Historical contingency concerns the role of events, encounters, and conjunctions that were possible within a prior configuration while remaining weakly determined by it and that subsequently contribute to significant trajectory differences. Its role is to preserve the openness of historical development without treating outcomes as arbitrary. The objective is to reconstruct how contingent occurrences enter generative processes, how their consequences are conditioned by existing structure, and how later reinforcement can transform a modest initial difference into a persistent trajectory.

Contingency occupies a middle position between necessity and randomness. An event can be contingent because several outcomes were compatible with the preceding configuration, even though the probabilities of those outcomes were unequal. A chance encounter can become consequential because institutions, capacities, or interests make its uptake possible. A technological discovery can redirect research only where resources and interpretive frameworks permit development. A sudden vacancy in an organization can enable leadership change only where candidate networks and governance rules allow replacement. Generative inquiry therefore examines both the occurrence and the field that makes the occurrence consequential.

Definition 8.105 (Historically contingent generative event). A *historically contingent generative event* is an occurrence whose specific realization was not strongly fixed by the immediately preceding configuration and whose interaction with existing capac-

ities, constraints, and relations contributes materially to a later trajectory.

The definition distinguishes contingency of occurrence from contingency of consequence. An unexpected event can have little downstream effect. Conversely, a modest event can become highly consequential when it enters a sensitive configuration. Researchers should therefore reconstruct the amplification or absorption process. This includes identifying which actors noticed the event, which institutions could respond, which resources became mobilized, and which alternative interpretations or responses remained available.

Historical contingency also complicates retrospective explanation. Once a trajectory stabilizes, earlier events can appear as steps toward the realized outcome. Sequence-sensitive inquiry should preserve evidence that contemporaries considered other futures possible, where such evidence exists. Competing plans, abandoned proposals, failed experiments, unrealized alliances, and uncertain expectations can demonstrate that later outcomes were not fully encoded in earlier conditions.

Contingency is also compatible with structural explanation. Structures shape which events are likely, which become visible, which actors can act on them, and which consequences can persist. The methodological aim is therefore not to choose between structure and contingency as mutually exclusive accounts. It is to reconstruct their interaction: structured possibility, contingent realization, and subsequent stabilization or dissipation.

Proposition 8.106 (Contingency amplification). *A contingent occurrence becomes more plausibly generative when evidence identifies the relational and structural processes through which an initially limited difference is amplified, stabilized, or connected to later changes in capacity, constraint, or option space.*

Contingency amplification can be investigated through process tracing, comparative trajectories, network propagation, institutional reconstruction, or formal exploration of sensitivity to small perturbations. The appropriate method depends on the process and evidence. Formal sensitivity does not by itself establish historical contingency, while historical surprise does not establish large downstream leverage. Both the occurrence and its transmission require evidential support.

Historical contingency also has implications for prediction. A generative account can identify structures that make some pathways more accessible without claiming that the realized path was uniquely predictable. This distinction is important for an open research programme. Explanation can become stronger after a process unfolds because evidence reveals mechanisms and sequence, while prospective prediction can remain limited where contingent branching persists.

Remark 8.107 (Contingency and generative openness). Historical contingency preserves the possibility that structured fields can support several viable trajectories; generative explanation can reconstruct why one trajectory became realized and reinforced while retaining the evidential status of unrealized alternatives.

Remark 8.107 links sequence-sensitive inquiry to the wider GRE concern with possibility structures. Economic and institutional processes can constrain future pathways strongly while leaving meaningful branching. A method adequate to such processes should represent both patterned constraint and historical openness.

Sequence-sensitive inquiry extends trajectory reconstruction by making temporal organization an explicit object of generative analysis. Order effects examine how preceding components modify later efficacy. Timing locates components relative to

changing internal and external conditions. Duration captures accumulation, adaptation, interruption, and persistence. Windows of possibility represent temporally bounded accessibility. Critical junctures identify intervals of elevated trajectory sensitivity embedded within longer processes. Sequence dependence locates the carriers through which prior history remains active. Irreversibility distinguishes indicator reversal from restoration of generative configuration. Historical contingency preserves structured openness and the possibility that relatively limited occurrences can be amplified into durable divergence.

These distinctions prepare the next methodological task: counterfactual generative inquiry. Once a research design has specified which aspects of sequence may matter, it can ask more carefully how alternative relations, orderings, institutions, constraints, and historical developments would change the generative account. Counterfactual analysis therefore builds on sequence-sensitive specification while adding explicit comparison with unrealized alternatives.

8.7 Counterfactual Generative Inquiry

This section develops counterfactual generative inquiry as the methodological layer through which a generative explanation is compared with plausible unrealized alternatives. Its role is to move from the temporal and sequence-sensitive structures examined in Section 8.6 toward explicit analysis of how later capacities, constraints, trajectories, and option spaces might differ under a specified change in an earlier configuration. The objective is to establish disciplined procedures for constructing counterfactual worlds, relations, sequences, institutions, constraints, and historical alternatives while preserving uncertainty about unobserved pathways. The discussion proceeds from general counterfactual construction to relational, sequential, institutional, constraint-based, and historical counterfactuals, then addresses uncertainty and evidential boundaries. The method is comparative and reconstructive: counterfactual claims are treated as model-dependent contrasts whose plausibility depends on factual evidence, mechanism knowledge, feasibility conditions, and transparent assumptions about propagation.

Counterfactual reasoning enters generative inquiry because realized history reveals only one path through a wider possibility structure. A generative claim usually implies that a source, mechanism, relation, sequence, or constraint made some difference to what followed. Assessing that difference requires comparison, either explicitly or implicitly, with a configuration in which the relevant feature changes. The comparison can be modest, such as asking how one relation would alter an immediate transition, or extensive, such as reconstructing how a different institutional arrangement could change a decades-long trajectory. The evidential burden grows with the distance between the observed configuration and the imagined alternative.

Counterfactual analysis therefore benefits from treating alternatives as structured research objects. A useful counterfactual identifies the factual baseline, the component being varied, the components provisionally held stable, the mechanism through which the change propagates, the temporal horizon, and the outcomes or possibility structures being compared. These specifications do not make the counterfactual observable. They make the inferential commitments visible enough to evaluate.

Definition 8.108 (Counterfactual generative inquiry). *Counterfactual generative in-*

quiry compares a reconstructed factual generative configuration with one or more explicitly specified alternative configurations in order to examine how changes in relations, sequences, institutions, constraints, or other generative conditions could alter downstream states, capacities, trajectories, or option spaces.

Definition 8.108 places counterfactual reasoning inside the wider architecture of generative attribution. The comparison may support several purposes. It can clarify the contribution of a relation, distinguish competing mechanisms, examine the sensitivity of a trajectory to sequence, identify dependencies on institutional architecture, test the consequences of removing or adding constraints, or reveal which historical alternatives were genuinely open at a particular moment. Each purpose requires a different degree of reconstruction.

The counterfactual should also remain aligned with the epistemic status of the evidence. In some settings, randomized or quasi-experimental designs provide comparatively strong leverage over a narrowly defined counterfactual contrast. In others, the alternative is reconstructed from historical comparison, process evidence, formal modeling, simulation, or combinations of these resources. A historical counterfactual can be informative even when it cannot be assigned a precise probability. A formal counterfactual can expose structural dependence even when empirical parameterization remains incomplete. Generative inquiry therefore evaluates counterfactuals through the fit between the contrast, method, evidence, and claim strength.

Proposition 8.109 (Counterfactual specification discipline). *A counterfactual generative claim gains analytical precision when it specifies the factual baseline, the altered component, the stability assumptions applied to surrounding components, the propagation mechanism, the temporal and spatial scale, and the downstream difference under comparison.*

Proposition 8.109 provides the governing discipline for this section. Counterfactual language can otherwise hide several distinct judgments inside a single phrase such as “if the relation had been absent.” Absence may change neighboring relations, actor identities, institutional incentives, or later sequences. The task is therefore to specify how far the alternative is allowed to propagate and which consequences are part of the claim.

8.7.1 Counterfactual Worlds

Counterfactual worlds provide the broadest representation of unrealized alternatives in generative inquiry. Their role is to define coherent configurations against which the realized configuration can be compared. The objective is to construct alternatives that are sufficiently different to illuminate the target generative contribution while remaining sufficiently constrained to preserve analytical relevance. This requires specification of feasibility, proximity to the factual world, internal consistency, and the scope of allowed downstream adaptation.

A counterfactual world need not represent a complete alternative universe. In most research designs, it is a bounded configuration constructed around a particular contrast. An analyst can ask how a policy process might have unfolded under a different institutional veto structure while retaining the same broad demographic and technological context. A study of organizational capability can compare a factual trajectory with an alternative in which access to one resource was delayed. A network analysis can examine a world in which a particular tie was absent while allowing the

network to adapt according to specified rules. The relevant world is therefore defined by the research question rather than by maximal descriptive completeness.

Counterfactual proximity is one useful discipline. A comparatively near counterfactual changes a small number of features or changes them within historically plausible ranges. Such contrasts can help isolate a target contribution because fewer additional assumptions are required. More distant counterfactuals can remain valuable when the question concerns structural alternatives, institutional redesign, or long-run possibility. Their interpretation should carry a correspondingly wider uncertainty envelope because additional mechanisms and adaptations become relevant.

Definition 8.110 (Counterfactual world specification). A *counterfactual world specification* identifies the factual reference configuration, the features altered in the alternative, the features provisionally stabilized, the rules governing subsequent adaptation, and the horizon over which factual and alternative trajectories are compared.

The phrase “provisionally stabilized” is important. Holding a feature constant is an analytical assumption rather than a claim that the feature would truly remain unchanged. If a counterfactual intervention would plausibly alter employment, migration, organizational composition, or political response, freezing those quantities can simplify the analysis while also narrowing its scope. A strong design records such simplifications and, where useful, explores how results change when adaptive responses are admitted.

Feasibility can be assessed at several levels. Physical feasibility concerns whether the alternative violates material constraints. Institutional feasibility concerns whether existing or plausibly altered rules could support it. Actor feasibility concerns whether relevant actors possessed the capacities and information required to enact it. Historical feasibility concerns whether the alternative was available within the configuration of the period. Logical coherence concerns whether the combined assumptions can hold together. Counterfactual worlds can be useful even when they relax one of these levels, provided the relaxation is explicit and appropriate to the analytical purpose.

Caution 8.111 (Counterfactual distance). As a counterfactual world departs further from the factual configuration, the analysis generally requires more assumptions about adaptation, interaction, and downstream propagation; claim strength should therefore reflect the increasing dependence on model structure.

Caution 8.111 does not privilege near counterfactuals in every setting. Structural inquiry may require substantial departures from existing arrangements. It establishes a reporting discipline: distance from observed history changes the type of support available and the range of uncertainty that should remain visible.

8.7.2 Alternative Relations

Alternative relations concern counterfactual changes in ties, dependencies, exchanges, authorities, obligations, recognitions, flows, or other relational structures. Their role is central to GR and GRE because a generative source often resides in a relational configuration rather than in an isolated attribute. The objective is to examine how adding, removing, redirecting, strengthening, weakening, or transforming a relation changes later processes while accounting for the possibility that relational changes reorganize the surrounding field.

A simple relational counterfactual can ask whether an outcome would differ if a particular tie were absent. The apparently simple alteration contains several possibilities. Removal can leave the rest of the network unchanged, trigger substitution through another tie, change bargaining power, alter information flow, modify actor identity, or induce institutional response. The appropriate specification depends on the mechanism under investigation. If the purpose is to estimate the direct contribution of a communication channel over a short horizon, a comparatively localized alteration may be adequate. If the relation organizes access to resources over years, substitution and adaptation become more consequential.

Relational counterfactuals can also vary relation quality rather than existence. A relationship can become more reciprocal, more asymmetric, more durable, more formalized, more exclusive, or more trusted. Such changes can affect generative capacity without altering the binary presence of the tie. In GRE, this is especially relevant to relations through which value, knowledge, risk, control, recognition, or opportunity circulate. A counterfactual that changes only the existence of a tie can miss the dimensions through which its generative consequences arise.

Definition 8.112 (Relational counterfactual profile). *A relational counterfactual profile specifies the relation or relational configuration being altered, the dimension and magnitude of the alteration, the surrounding relations initially retained, the admissible forms of substitution or adaptation, and the downstream relational and generative differences to be examined.*

The profile helps distinguish local from field-level relational changes. Local analysis can focus on one dyad or a small subnetwork. Field-level analysis examines whether altering one relation changes the conditions through which many other relations are formed or maintained. Removing an intermediary from a supply network, for example, can redistribute coordination burdens throughout the network. Changing a legal relation of ownership can alter incentives, authority, risk, and access simultaneously. A relational counterfactual should therefore represent the level at which reorganization is expected.

Alternative relations also provide a way to examine dependence and redundancy. If several relational pathways can supply a similar function, removing one relation may produce little downstream change. If a relation is uniquely positioned, its removal can generate substantial disruption. Redundancy can itself be historically generated, and the same relation can shift from critical to replaceable as networks evolve. Counterfactual inquiry can make these structural properties more visible by comparing the consequences of targeted relational changes.

Proposition 8.113 (Relational propagation specification). *A relational counterfactual becomes more informative when the analysis states whether surrounding relations are treated as fixed, adaptively rewired, institutionally substituted, or endogenously transformed in response to the focal relational change.*

Proposition 8.113 links relational counterfactuals to later sections on co-generation and feedback. A relation rarely exists in isolation. Counterfactual analysis can begin with a focal change while still acknowledging that the alternative configuration may co-evolve.

8.7.3 Alternative Sequences

Alternative sequences extend the sequence-sensitive analysis of Section 8.6 into explicit comparison among unrealized temporal organizations. Their role is to examine whether a generative process depends materially on order, timing, spacing, duration, or placement within a changing environment. The objective is to construct sequence alternatives that preserve enough component similarity to isolate temporal organization while allowing the intermediate states produced by each ordering to differ.

The most direct sequence counterfactual permutes the order of otherwise similar components. Training can precede resource access or follow it. Institutional recognition can occur before network formation or after it. A public commitment can precede private coordination or emerge after coordination is established. If these alternative orders generate different intermediate states, the downstream trajectories can diverge even though the same broad components are present.

Timing counterfactuals vary placement relative to external or developmental conditions. The same intervention can occur before a crisis, during it, or after institutional stabilization. A technology can be introduced while standards remain open or after dominant interfaces have formed. A capability-building programme can arrive before organizational expansion or after routines have hardened. These alternatives differ through the receiving configuration, so a useful analysis reconstructs how that configuration changes across time.

Spacing and duration can also be varied counterfactually. Repeated interventions can be clustered or distributed. A regulatory waiver can last weeks or years. A relationship can develop through continuous interaction or intermittent contact. Counterfactual comparison can therefore separate total exposure from temporal pattern. The relevant outcome may depend on accumulation, adaptation, forgetting, saturation, or the persistence of an enabling condition.

Definition 8.114 (Sequence counterfactual). A *sequence counterfactual* is an alternative temporal organization of specified events, relations, states, or interventions in which order, timing, spacing, or duration is varied while the analysis records the intermediate-state changes through which the altered sequence can affect later possibilities.

Sequence counterfactuals require care because changing order can change more than chronology. Earlier components can alter actor identity, resource availability, knowledge, legitimacy, and the meaning of later components. A counterfactual that merely swaps labels in a timeline while holding every intermediate state fixed can therefore remove the very mechanism that makes sequence consequential. The alternative should allow the changed sequence to generate the intermediate configuration appropriate to that ordering.

Comparative cases with naturally varying sequences can provide strong leverage. Historical cases may contain similar reforms introduced in different orders. Organizations may adopt technologies and routines along different timelines. Policy jurisdictions may implement complementary measures at different stages. Such variation does not automatically establish causal equivalence, because surrounding conditions can differ, but it can constrain the set of plausible sequence effects and support mechanism reconstruction.

Caution 8.115 (Sequence counterfactual compression). A sequence counterfactual should preserve the intermediate consequences of altered timing or order; treating

the alternative as a simple permutation while freezing all intermediate states can erase the mechanism under investigation.

Caution 8.115 clarifies the relation between sequence-sensitive inquiry and counterfactual reasoning. Temporal organization matters through the states and relations it produces along the path. The counterfactual should therefore represent those changes rather than only the reordered list of events.

8.7.4 Alternative Institutions

Alternative institutions concern counterfactual changes in rules, authority structures, enforcement arrangements, organizational forms, classificatory systems, rights, procedures, and capacities. Their role is to examine how institutional architecture shapes the pathways through which actors coordinate, compete, gain access, bear risk, and transform resources into later possibilities. The objective is to specify which institutional components change, which capacities support the alternative, and how formal rules interact with practical implementation.

Institutional counterfactuals range from narrow rule changes to alternative governance architectures. A narrow analysis can compare two eligibility rules while holding administrative capacity approximately stable. A broader analysis can compare centralized and distributed decision structures, different property regimes, alternative standards, or distinct forms of public provisioning. As the institutional contrast widens, the analysis must account for more extensive adaptation in organizations, expectations, investments, and relationships.

Formal rules alone provide an incomplete counterfactual when implementation capacity differs. A rule can exist without effective monitoring, enforcement, accessible procedures, or organizational knowledge. Conversely, informal practice can partially substitute for absent formal rules. Institutional counterfactual inquiry therefore distinguishes the normative or legal specification from the practical machinery through which it becomes generative.

Definition 8.116 (Institutional counterfactual architecture). *An institutional counterfactual architecture specifies an alternative configuration of rules, authority, procedures, enforcement, organizational capacity, and access conditions together with the mechanisms through which that configuration is expected to alter actor behavior, relations, and downstream possibilities.*

Institutional alternatives also require attention to transition. An institution that appears coherent as a steady-state arrangement may be difficult to reach from the factual configuration. Transition can require legal change, resource reallocation, organizational learning, infrastructure, coalition formation, or legitimacy. A counterfactual analysis aimed at practical reform should therefore examine both the properties of the alternative institution and the pathway through which it could become operative.

The distribution of institutional consequences can also be heterogeneous. An alternative rule can expand access for one group while increasing compliance costs for another. A governance arrangement can reduce one form of risk while redistributing another. In GRE, the relevant counterfactual can include changes in generative capacity, relational dependence, future options, and value conversion rather than only aggregate output. This wider scope is particularly important when institutional design changes who can participate in future generation.

Institutional counterfactuals can be supported by cross-jurisdictional comparison, historical variation, pilot programmes, simulation, legal analysis, organizational evidence, or formal models. Each source provides different leverage. Cross-case similarity can constrain plausible effects while leaving unobserved differences. Simulation can explore adaptation while depending heavily on encoded rules. Historical evidence can reveal actual institutional alternatives while reflecting period-specific conditions. A plural design can therefore be especially useful for institutional counterfactuals.

Remark 8.117 (Institutional transition and counterfactual comparison). The generative consequences of an alternative institution depend partly on the transition path through which it becomes operative; evaluating only the stabilized alternative can omit capacities, conflicts, and irreversible changes produced during transition.

Remark 8.117 connects institutional counterfactuals with sequence dependence. Institutional design and institutional transition are analytically distinct while often generatively coupled.

8.7.5 Alternative Constraints

Alternative constraints concern counterfactual changes in the conditions that restrict, redirect, delay, or enable transitions. Their role is to examine how possibility structures change when a constraint is removed, weakened, strengthened, relocated, or transformed. The objective is to distinguish the contribution of a constraint from the capacities required to act once that constraint changes, and to identify interactions among several constraints operating at different scales.

Constraints can be material, institutional, legal, financial, informational, relational, spatial, temporal, cognitive, technological, ecological, or symbolic. Their generative effects differ. A resource shortage can prevent an action directly. A legal rule can make the action inadmissible. A network boundary can prevent information from arriving. A classification can make a person or problem institutionally invisible. A technological interface can make participation costly. Counterfactual analysis should therefore specify the form of constraint and the transition it affects.

Removing a constraint does not imply realization of the previously blocked possibility. Actors may lack complementary capability, information, trust, infrastructure, or incentive. A permit can be granted while financing remains inaccessible. A legal right can expand while administrative knowledge remains scarce. A technical standard can become open while organizations lack compatible skills. The counterfactual of constraint removal should therefore be linked to the capacity profile of the actors and institutions expected to respond.

Definition 8.118 (Constraint counterfactual profile). A *constraint counterfactual profile* specifies the constraint being altered, the transition or possibility it affects, the magnitude and location of the alteration, the complementary capacities required for response, and the additional constraints that may become binding after the focal constraint changes.

The final component is important because constraint structures can be sequential. Removing one bottleneck can reveal another. A transport improvement can increase market access until storage capacity becomes limiting. Removing a formal educational barrier can increase participation until financial or informational barriers dominate. Reducing computational cost can expand model production while hu-

man evaluation becomes the scarce capacity. Counterfactual inquiry can therefore map a succession of binding constraints rather than treating the initial barrier as the complete explanation.

Constraints can also interact non-additively. Two moderate constraints can jointly prevent a transition even when relaxing either one alone produces little change. Conversely, one constraint can partially substitute for another. These interactions matter for policy interpretation because the estimated effect of removing a single constraint can depend strongly on the surrounding configuration. Comparative and factorial designs, formal models, and carefully selected historical cases can help identify such interaction structures.

Alternative constraints also illuminate power. Actors with control over access conditions can influence which pathways become practically available to others. A counterfactual in which an access constraint is differently governed can reveal how much downstream dependence arises from the existing arrangement. GRE can use such contrasts to examine generative capacity and capture while maintaining the evidential distinction between observed dependency and normative judgment.

Proposition 8.119 (Constraint-relaxation complementarity). *The generative effect of relaxing a constraint is more plausibly estimated when the analysis also specifies the complementary capacities and remaining constraints that determine whether newly accessible possibilities can be realized.*

Proposition 8.119 prevents a counterfactual from equating formal availability with practical generation. Possibility can expand without being realized, and realization can depend on a sequence of additional conditions.

8.7.6 Historical Counterfactuals

Historical counterfactuals examine unrealized alternatives within historically situated fields of possibility. Their role is to preserve branching, contingency, and unrealized institutional or relational arrangements when explaining a realized trajectory. The objective is to reconstruct alternatives that were available, imaginable, or materially feasible within the relevant period and to examine how their realization could have altered subsequent development. The method relies particularly on contemporaneous evidence, comparative history, process tracing, and explicit separation between historical feasibility and retrospective preference.

A historically grounded counterfactual can begin from evidence that actors considered several alternatives. Meeting records, competing proposals, draft legislation, abandoned designs, rejected standards, unrealized alliances, and contested interpretations can reveal branches that were genuinely present in the historical field. Such evidence is valuable because it reduces dependence on alternatives invented solely from present-day categories. The counterfactual remains unrealized, yet its availability is historically documented.

Historical alternatives can also be inferred through comparison with other cases. If a different institutional arrangement operated under sufficiently similar material and temporal conditions elsewhere, that arrangement can inform the feasibility of the alternative. Comparative support should remain sensitive to contextual differences. A model that functioned in one jurisdiction may depend on capacities, legal traditions, infrastructures, or social relations absent from another. Historical counterfactual inquiry therefore uses comparison to constrain plausibility rather than to

assert interchangeability.

Definition 8.120 (Historically grounded counterfactual). A *historically grounded counterfactual* is an unrealized alternative whose feasibility and generative relevance are supported by evidence concerning contemporaneous options, actor capacities, institutional arrangements, material conditions, or comparable historical cases.

Historical counterfactuals can vary in temporal distance from the branching point. A near counterfactual can examine the immediate consequences of a rejected decision. A longer reconstruction can follow how the initial difference might alter institutional reinforcement, coalition formation, investment, learning, and later crises. Longer horizons can reveal generative consequences that are central to the research question, while their uncertainty expands because each additional stage admits more branching.

Retrospective knowledge creates a particular methodological hazard. Researchers know which technologies succeeded, which institutions persisted, and which crises occurred. Historical actors did not possess the same information. A counterfactual that assumes actors would have anticipated later developments can import future knowledge into the alternative. Historically grounded analysis should therefore reconstruct expectations, information, and perceived feasibility from the relevant period where evidence permits.

Historical counterfactuals also benefit from identifying stabilization processes. A realized path can appear dominant in retrospect because later institutions, investments, and narratives reinforced it. The existence of this reinforcement can itself support the importance of the earlier branch while also showing that the initial choice was only one part of the generative process. Counterfactual reasoning should therefore distinguish the branching event from the later mechanisms that would have been required to sustain the alternative.

Caution 8.121 (Retrospective feasibility). Historical counterfactuals should distinguish alternatives that appear desirable or technically possible from the present from alternatives that were materially, institutionally, and epistemically accessible to actors within the historical configuration being studied.

Caution 8.121 preserves the historical discipline of the method. Counterfactual inquiry can still explore deliberately ahistorical or idealized alternatives, but such exercises should be identified as normative, formal, or structural analysis rather than presented as reconstructions of historical possibility.

8.7.7 Counterfactual Uncertainty

Counterfactual uncertainty concerns the uncertainty introduced when a research design moves from observed history to unrealized alternatives. Its role is to prevent a counterfactual reconstruction from being reported with greater precision than its evidential basis supports. The objective is to localize uncertainty across the factual baseline, alternative specification, mechanism, adaptive response, propagation, and temporal horizon so that readers can identify where the comparison is comparatively well constrained and where it depends more heavily on assumptions.

Several sources of uncertainty can coexist. The factual baseline may itself be incompletely observed. The counterfactual intervention may be underspecified. The

relevant mechanism can be contested. Actor responses can vary. Institutional adaptation can create second-order effects. Long-run propagation can depend on later contingent events. Measurement can capture only a subset of the downstream differences. Combining these uncertainties into a single confidence label can conceal the structure of the inferential problem.

Definition 8.122 (Counterfactual uncertainty profile). *A counterfactual uncertainty profile records uncertainty concerning the factual baseline, the alternative configuration, the generative mechanism, adaptive responses, propagation across scales and time, and the downstream quantities or possibility structures used for comparison.*

The profile allows strong and weak components to coexist in the same analysis. A historical event and its immediate institutional consequences can be well documented while the long-run alternative trajectory remains highly uncertain. A randomized intervention can identify a short-run contrast credibly while leaving network spillovers weakly measured. A formal model can characterize propagation precisely conditional on its assumptions while empirical correspondence of some parameters remains uncertain. Reporting these distinctions preserves useful findings without extending certainty beyond their support.

Sensitivity analysis is one practical response. A counterfactual result can be recomputed under alternative parameter values, mechanism specifications, behavioral responses, or boundary assumptions. Where several plausible specifications produce similar conclusions, the claim can be described as comparatively robust to those dimensions. Where small changes reverse the result, the analysis reveals sensitivity that is itself substantively important. Sensitivity does not eliminate uncertainty; it maps how uncertainty enters the conclusion.

Scenario analysis provides another approach when precise probabilities are unavailable. Researchers can construct several bounded alternatives representing plausible response regimes, such as low adaptation, moderate adaptation, and strong substitution. Historical evidence and expert knowledge can constrain the scenarios. The result is a range of possible generative consequences rather than a single simulated history. Scenario comparison can be especially appropriate for institutional and long-horizon counterfactuals.

Proposition 8.123 (Localized counterfactual uncertainty). *Counterfactual reporting becomes more informative when uncertainty is attached to specific inferential components and propagation stages rather than compressed into one undifferentiated judgment about the alternative world.*

Proposition 8.123 parallels the treatment of trajectory uncertainty in Section 8.5. Generative inquiry benefits from knowing where uncertainty enters. Localized uncertainty can guide further data collection, comparative case selection, model revision, or intervention design.

Counterfactual uncertainty can also increase through horizon expansion. Immediate effects may be constrained by observed mechanisms, while long-run trajectories involve feedback, co-generation, institutional adaptation, and contingent branching. This does not make long-horizon counterfactuals uninformative. It changes their appropriate form. Long-run analysis may be better expressed through scenario families, possibility ranges, or structural dependencies than through precise point predictions.

Remark 8.124 (Counterfactual uncertainty and research value). A counterfactual can remain analytically valuable under substantial uncertainty when it identifies which

dependencies, constraints, or mechanisms would need to differ for an alternative trajectory to become accessible.

Remark 8.124 is important for GRE because possibility structures often matter before precise outcome probabilities are available. Counterfactual inquiry can reveal where generative leverage may reside while preserving uncertainty about realized magnitude.

8.7.8 Evidential Boundaries of Counterfactual Reconstruction

The evidential boundaries of counterfactual reconstruction concern the point at which an alternative remains a disciplined inference from available evidence and the point at which additional assumptions become the principal source of the conclusion. Their role is to calibrate counterfactual claims within an open and revisable research programme. The objective is to identify the kinds of support that can strengthen a counterfactual, the forms of extrapolation that expand its uncertainty, and the reporting practices that preserve a clear distinction among empirical contrast, mechanism-based reconstruction, formal possibility, and speculative extension.

Counterfactual evidence is indirect by construction because the alternative path is unrealized in the focal case. The strength of the analysis therefore depends on triangulation across other forms of access. Experiments and quasi-experiments can estimate bounded contrasts. Comparative cases can reveal outcomes under different configurations. Process evidence can identify mechanisms that would plausibly operate differently under the alternative. Historical records can establish contemporaneous feasibility. Formal models can derive implications of specified changes. Simulations can explore adaptation and branching. None of these resources alone guarantees a complete counterfactual, yet together they can constrain the range of plausible alternatives substantially.

The boundary also depends on the scale of the counterfactual claim. A short-run statement about a local intervention can often be supported by relatively focused evidence. A claim about transformed institutions, relational fields, or decades-long economic development requires assumptions about co-evolution, feedback, and later contingency. The wider claim can still be methodologically legitimate when those assumptions are explicit and the conclusion is framed as scenario, hypothesis, or structural exploration rather than as recovered fact.

Counterfactual reconstruction should also avoid false stability. Holding surrounding conditions fixed can be useful for analytical isolation, yet some conditions may respond strongly to the focal change. A labor-market counterfactual can change migration, training, wage-setting, and firm behavior. An institutional redesign can alter coalition incentives. A network intervention can trigger rewiring. The analyst should therefore identify which stability assumptions are central to the result and test alternative adaptation regimes where feasible.

Definition 8.125 (Evidential boundary of counterfactual reconstruction). An *evidential boundary of counterfactual reconstruction* is the point in an alternative-path analysis beyond which additional conclusions depend predominantly on unverified assumptions, weakly constrained propagation rules, or contingencies for which the available evidence provides limited discrimination among plausible outcomes.

The boundary can occur at different places within one study. Immediate relational effects may be well constrained while later institutional responses remain uncertain.

A formal model can provide strong internal implications while the mapping from model states to empirical institutions remains provisional. Historical evidence can establish that an alternative was considered while providing little basis for estimating its long-run macroeconomic consequences. Reporting the boundary locally allows the analysis to retain well-supported components without transferring their evidential strength to weaker extensions.

Counterfactual claims should also be distinguished from normative evaluation. Demonstrating that an alternative could have generated higher output, broader access, stronger capability, or different value circulation does not by itself determine whether the alternative is ethically preferable. Normative analysis may evaluate distribution, rights, ecological effects, autonomy, recognition, intergenerational consequences, or other considerations. GRE can connect counterfactual generative analysis to normative inquiry while preserving the distinction between reconstructing possible consequences and judging them.

A further boundary concerns uniqueness. Several different counterfactual mechanisms can sometimes generate similar alternative outcomes. If an observed pattern is compatible with multiple unrealized pathways, the analysis should preserve that multiplicity. Model comparison, discriminating evidence, or additional cases can narrow the alternatives. Where discrimination remains weak, a family of counterfactual explanations can be more faithful to the evidence than a single preferred reconstruction.

Caution 8.126 (Counterfactual certainty transfer). Strong evidence for the factual sequence or for one local causal contrast should not automatically be transferred to later stages of a counterfactual trajectory whose adaptation and branching remain weakly constrained.

Caution 8.126 protects against a common escalation in generative argument. An analysis can begin from a well-supported local difference and progressively extend it through several assumed stages until the final conclusion appears to inherit the certainty of the initial estimate. Counterfactual reconstruction should preserve the evidential status of each propagation step.

The methodological value of counterfactual inquiry lies in disciplined comparison rather than certainty about an unrealized history. Counterfactual worlds establish bounded alternative configurations. Relational counterfactuals vary ties and field structure. Sequence counterfactuals examine order, timing, spacing, and duration. Institutional counterfactuals compare rules, capacities, and transition architectures. Constraint counterfactuals identify how possibility changes when barriers and complementarities shift. Historical counterfactuals preserve branches supported by contemporaneous evidence. Counterfactual uncertainty localizes the assumptions and ambiguities introduced by unrealized alternatives. Evidential boundaries then calibrate how far the reconstruction can responsibly extend.

These resources prepare the next methodological problem: co-generation and reciprocal causation. Counterfactual analysis often begins by varying one component for clarity, while actual generative processes can involve several components that transform one another through time. The next section therefore examines how inquiry can move from one-directional counterfactual contrasts toward configurations in which sources, relations, capacities, and outcomes participate in reciprocal generation.

8.8 Co-Generation

This section develops co-generation as the methodological problem that arises when a later state, capacity, relation, institution, or option space is produced through the organized contribution of several sources, mechanisms, and conditions. Its role in Chapter 8 is to extend the single-source contrasts developed in earlier sections toward configurations in which generative contribution is distributed across interacting elements. The objective is to distinguish several forms of co-generation, clarify the evidential demands associated with each form, and provide a disciplined language for attribution when a generated difference cannot be represented adequately through one isolated cause. The discussion proceeds through multiple causes, distributed generation, joint generation, emergent effects, complementary mechanisms, competing mechanisms, generative dependence, and attribution under co-generation. The method is comparative and reconstructive: candidate contributors are analyzed through their temporal placement, relational organization, dependence structure, mechanism roles, and counterfactual relevance within a specified generative configuration.

Generative inquiry often begins with a focal source because analytical isolation can make a research problem tractable. A study may examine whether access to a resource contributes to later capability, whether a legal reform changes institutional participation, whether a network tie enables diffusion, or whether a particular constraint narrows an option space. Such focalization can provide valuable leverage. Many realized processes, however, develop through several contributing elements whose roles differ in timing, location, scale, and functional significance. A resource may matter only where an institution can convert it into access. An institution may become effective only where actors possess the relevant knowledge. Knowledge may become actionable only where network relations permit coordination. The generated difference in such cases is better reconstructed through the configuration of contributions than through a search for a single privileged source.

Co-generation therefore concerns organized plurality. Several causes can be present without forming a coherent co-generative structure, while a comparatively small number of elements can jointly generate an effect through close dependence. The methodological task is to identify the architecture of contribution: which elements participate, which roles they perform, which relations connect them, how their contributions combine, and how the generated difference changes when one component is altered. This architecture can include additive, complementary, substitutive, sequential, distributed, competitive, and emergent forms.

Definition 8.127 (Co-generation). *Co-generation* is a generative configuration in which two or more distinguishable sources, mechanisms, relations, or conditions contribute in an organized manner to the production, transformation, preservation, inhibition, or accessibility of a later state or possibility structure.

Definition 8.127 leaves the exact relation among contributors open. Some contributors can make approximately separable contributions. Others can become effective only through interaction. Several mechanisms can converge on the same generated object while another mechanism limits the magnitude of the resulting change. The definition therefore identifies a class of generative problems rather than one fixed causal structure.

The distinction between co-generation and reciprocal generation is also useful. Co-

generation concerns plurality among contributors to a generated difference. Reciprocal generation concerns configurations in which generated states or contributing elements subsequently alter one another through time. Many empirical processes contain both structures. The present section concentrates on the first problem so that attribution among simultaneous, distributed, and interacting contributors can be specified before Chapter 8 turns to delayed generation, propagation, branching, and feedback.

Proposition 8.128 (Configurational attribution). *A generative explanation can gain precision when attribution is assigned to the configuration of contributing elements as well as to the distinguishable roles of particular components within that configuration.*

Proposition 8.128 provides the governing principle of the section. Configurational attribution allows a study to state that a generated effect depends on an organized set of contributions while preserving meaningful differences among the components. It thereby avoids collapsing plurality into a single aggregate cause and also avoids treating every contributing element as independently sufficient.

8.8.1 Multiple Causes

Multiple-cause analysis provides the broadest entry point into co-generation. Its role is to identify several candidate contributors to the same generated object and to determine whether their contributions are independent, overlapping, conditional, sequential, or structurally connected. The objective is to move from a list of possible causes toward a differentiated account of how each candidate enters the generative process. This requires attention to timing, scale, contribution type, covariance among causes, and the possibility that one observed contributor proxies for another underlying condition.

A later outcome can have several causes in a relatively weak sense. Different actors, institutions, resources, or events may each contribute some influence. The same outcome can also arise from stronger causal plurality in which several components are jointly necessary for the observed form of generation. These cases should be distinguished because they support different forms of attribution. If two sources each contribute independently, their effects may remain interpretable through separate contrasts. If one source matters only in the presence of another, the interaction becomes part of the generative object under study.

Several classifications can help organize candidate causes. A direct contributor participates in the mechanism that produces the generated difference. An enabling contributor creates conditions within which another mechanism can operate. A sustaining contributor preserves the process long enough for a downstream effect to become established. A triggering contributor initiates a transition in a configuration that was already prepared. A limiting contributor constrains the magnitude, duration, or reach of generation. A compensating contributor partly offsets another source. These categories can overlap, and their usefulness depends on the local research problem.

Definition 8.129 (Contribution profile). *A contribution profile is a structured description of a candidate cause that records its temporal position, scale, mechanism role, dependence on other contributors, direction of contribution, and evidential support within a specified generative process.*

Contribution profiles help prevent heterogeneous causes from being represented

as interchangeable predictors. A financial resource, legal rule, social relation, technical infrastructure, and interpretive category can all contribute to one downstream development while doing so through different pathways. Their empirical indicators, relevant counterfactuals, and forms of uncertainty may differ substantially. A contribution profile retains these differences before integration.

Multiple-cause inquiry also benefits from separating cause enumeration from causal architecture. A regression model can identify several covariates associated with an outcome, yet the coefficients alone do not determine whether the covariates represent independent sources, mediators, common consequences, proxies, or components of a joint mechanism. Historical and qualitative evidence can reveal ordering and practical dependence. Formal models can test whether candidate structures imply different observable patterns. Counterfactual analysis can examine whether the downstream effect persists when one component changes. The architecture emerges through integration of these forms of access.

Cause selection also carries a boundary problem. A broad enough account can include distant historical conditions, institutional backgrounds, material resources, actors, norms, and environmental factors. The research design therefore needs a principled stopping rule. One useful criterion is target relevance: a contributor belongs in the focal co-generative account when variation in that contributor, within the stated boundary and horizon, bears materially on the generated difference or on the mechanism through which the difference arises. More remote conditions can remain part of the contextual field without receiving equal attribution.

Caution 8.130 (Cause-list inflation). Expanding a causal account to include an increasingly large set of background conditions can reduce explanatory discrimination unless the study specifies which contributors alter the target process and how their roles differ.

Caution 8.130 supports a balance between narrow isolation and unbounded contextualization. Co-generation does not require treating every condition of existence as a co-cause. It requires a defensible account of the contributors whose differences matter to the target generative process.

8.8.2 Distributed Generation

Distributed generation concerns processes in which generative contribution is spread across actors, sites, relations, organizations, or levels rather than concentrated in one localized source. Its role is to provide a methodological language for systems whose downstream effects arise from patterned coordination or accumulation across dispersed components. The objective is to reconstruct the distribution of contribution and the relations through which dispersed local actions become connected to a wider generated state.

Distribution can take several forms. Spatial distribution occurs when contributions arise in different locations. Organizational distribution occurs when several institutions perform distinct parts of a generative process. Network distribution occurs when no single tie carries the full process and the effect depends on a pattern of connections. Functional distribution occurs when different components perform different generative roles. Temporal distribution occurs when contributions are separated across periods while remaining connected through preserved capacities, records, infrastructures, or institutional arrangements.

An economic production system provides a straightforward illustration. A final capability can depend on education, financing, technical infrastructure, standards, legal recognition, organizational coordination, and market access. Each component may be controlled by different actors and located in different institutions. The generated capability can therefore be distributed across a field of relations whose local parts possess only partial control over the final effect. Similar structures can arise in scientific knowledge production, public administration, care systems, ecological restoration, and digital infrastructures.

Definition 8.131 (Distributed generative configuration). *A distributed generative configuration is a set of spatially, organizationally, relationally, temporally, or functionally dispersed contributors whose coordinated or accumulated activity participates in the production of a common downstream difference.*

The methodological challenge is to identify how distributed contributions become connected. Shared outcomes can arise from common exposure without meaningful coordination. Co-generation requires evidence concerning a generative relation among the parts or evidence that their distributed contributions converge through a common mechanism architecture. Relevant evidence can include workflow dependencies, transfer records, communication patterns, network structure, shared standards, institutional handoffs, sequential outputs, resource flows, or process traces showing that one component's output becomes another component's input.

Distributed generation also raises an attribution problem concerning visibility. Central actors often leave more records and possess greater formal recognition than peripheral contributors. A research design centered on formal authority can therefore over-attribute generation to institutions that certify, aggregate, or finalize a process while underrepresenting actors whose earlier distributed contributions made that process possible. GRE has particular interest in this asymmetry because capture of recognition can diverge from contribution to generation. Methodology should therefore distinguish contribution, coordination, ownership, recognition, and appropriation where the evidence permits.

Measurement can represent distribution at several resolutions. Fine-grained approaches can trace local contributions and transfer relations. Mesoscopic approaches can identify clusters, organizational units, or functional layers. System-level approaches can estimate the dependence of the generated outcome on distributed substructures. The appropriate resolution depends on the question. A study of labor contribution may require individual or occupational detail. A study of infrastructural resilience may be better served by organizational and network-level units. Multiscale analysis becomes important when a distributed process changes character across levels.

Proposition 8.132 (Distributed contribution visibility). *In a distributed generative configuration, observed institutional prominence and generative contribution can diverge; attribution therefore benefits from tracing dependency and transfer relations in addition to formal position or final-stage visibility.*

Proposition 8.132 has methodological and normative relevance. It cautions against reading the visible point of completion as the sole locus of generation. Later chapters can use this distinction when examining value capture, return, and generative justice.

8.8.3 Joint Generation

Joint generation concerns cases in which a generated difference depends on the combined presence or interaction of several contributors. Its role is to distinguish genuine combinatorial dependence from the looser presence of multiple causes. The objective is to identify whether contributors are jointly sufficient, jointly necessary within a bounded configuration, synergistic, threshold-dependent, or otherwise connected such that the contribution of one component changes with the state of another.

A joint generative process can arise when several inputs must be present for a mechanism to operate. Technical knowledge may have limited effect without tools and institutional access. Financial resources may remain inactive without legal authorization. A social network may enable information diffusion while practical uptake depends on complementary capability. These examples share a common structure: the contribution of one element is conditional on the configuration of others.

Joint generation can be represented through interaction terms in a statistical model, combinatorial conditions in qualitative comparative analysis, conjunctive rules in a formal model, or explicit mechanism dependencies in process tracing. Each representation captures only part of the generative structure. Statistical interaction can show that the estimated effect of one variable changes with another while leaving the underlying process open. Qualitative evidence can reveal the practical sequence through which components become jointly effective. Formal analysis can clarify whether a proposed combination is sufficient under specified assumptions. Integrated inquiry can connect these levels.

Definition 8.133 (Joint generative condition). *A joint generative condition is a configuration in which the contribution of one or more components to a generated difference depends materially on the simultaneous, sequential, or otherwise coordinated presence of other specified components.*

Joint generation makes component-level counterfactuals especially informative. Removing one component can collapse the generated effect even when the removed component appears modest in isolation. Conversely, substituting a functionally equivalent component may preserve the process. These contrasts help distinguish dependence on a specific entity from dependence on a generative function.

The idea of functional equivalence requires care. Two institutions can perform similar roles under one set of conditions and diverge under another. Two technologies can provide similar immediate capabilities while producing different long-run dependencies. Joint generative analysis should therefore specify the dimension along which equivalence is claimed. A component can be substitutable for immediate throughput and non-substitutable for trust, resilience, or later option creation.

Joint generation can also produce superadditive or subadditive patterns. In a superadditive configuration, combined contributions generate a difference larger than the sum suggested by separate contributions under the chosen representation. In a subadditive configuration, overlap, congestion, or interference reduces the joint effect. These patterns can be empirically important without implying a universal mathematical form. The appropriate representation should follow the evidence and scale of the process.

Remark 8.134 (Joint contribution and component importance). The importance of a component within a joint generative configuration can depend more on its position in the dependency structure than on the magnitude of its isolated contribution.

Remark 8.134 is useful for systems containing bottlenecks, gateways, or scarce complementarities. A relatively small component can become generatively decisive when several other contributions depend on it.

8.8.4 Emergent Effects

Emergent effects concern downstream differences that arise from the organization and interaction of contributors and are inadequately characterized by describing each contributor separately. Their role in co-generation is to identify cases where the configuration itself becomes the relevant explanatory object. The objective is to specify the relational organization that supports the emergent effect, the scale at which the effect becomes observable, and the evidence that connects lower-level interactions to the higher-level pattern.

Emergence can be used too broadly if every aggregate outcome is labeled emergent. Generative inquiry benefits from a more disciplined use. An emergent effect is especially relevant when the organized relations among components change the properties of the resulting process. Repeated local exchanges can stabilize a market convention. Distributed expectations can create a coordination regime. Interacting organizational rules can produce a de facto barrier that is absent from any single rule. Network structure can support diffusion patterns that are not attributable to one tie. In each case, organization contributes information beyond component enumeration.

Definition 8.135 (Emergent co-generative effect). An *emergent co-generative effect* is a downstream pattern whose explanatory reconstruction requires the organization, interaction, or dependence among multiple contributors in addition to the properties of those contributors considered separately.

This definition keeps emergence methodologically modest. It does not require a claim that the higher-level pattern is ontologically irreducible. It states that the chosen explanatory task requires relational organization to account for the observed difference. Alternative ontological interpretations can remain open under the book's commitment to ontological suspension.

Evidence for an emergent effect can come from several directions. Comparative cases can show that similar components produce different outcomes under different organizations. Network interventions can reveal sensitivity to topology. Simulations can demonstrate that local interaction rules are capable of generating a macro-pattern. Historical reconstruction can show how institutional organization changed before a higher-level regime appeared. Quantitative models can detect interaction structures or nonlinear aggregate behavior. Each contribution supports part of the inference, and the overall claim should reflect the strength of the connection among these layers.

Scale is central. A pattern can appear emergent at one scale while becoming directly representable at another. Organizational culture may appear as a group-level property in one study and be reconstructed through interaction sequences in another. Market liquidity can be analyzed as a system-level state while another study focuses on trading relations and institutional rules. The classification therefore belongs to the relationship between research object, scale, and representation rather than to a fixed list of phenomena.

Emergent effects can also alter later generation. Once established, a coordination norm, institutional regime, network topology, or collective expectation can become a

condition for subsequent action. The effect then participates in later generative processes and can contribute to feedback. The present section identifies this transition while leaving recursive dynamics for Section 210.

Caution 8.136 (Emergence by aggregation). A higher-level statistical pattern provides evidence of aggregation; an emergent generative claim additionally requires support for the relational or interaction structure through which the pattern is produced.

Caution 8.136 protects the term from becoming a synonym for any macro-level outcome. The methodological burden lies in showing why organized interaction is explanatorily relevant.

8.8.5 Complementary Mechanisms

Complementary mechanisms concern distinct generative processes whose contributions reinforce, enable, sequence, or complete one another. Their role is to explain how several mechanisms can jointly support a downstream difference while retaining analytically distinct internal operations. The objective is to identify the form of complementarity, establish where one mechanism changes the effectiveness of another, and distinguish complementarity from mere co-occurrence.

Mechanisms can be complementary in several ways. Enabling complementarity occurs when one mechanism creates the conditions required for another to operate. Sequential complementarity occurs when the output of one mechanism becomes an input to the next. Amplifying complementarity occurs when two mechanisms increase each other's downstream effect. Coverage complementarity occurs when distinct mechanisms operate in different parts of the population or system and together produce broader reach. Stabilizing complementarity occurs when one mechanism preserves or institutionalizes a change initiated by another.

An economic development process can combine these forms. Education can build capability, infrastructure can make capability economically deployable, financing can support entry, and legal institutions can stabilize contractual relations. Treating these as one mechanism would conceal important differences in evidence and intervention. Treating them as unrelated factors would miss their dependence. Complementary-mechanism analysis preserves both differentiation and connection.

Definition 8.137 (Mechanism complementarity). *Mechanism complementarity* occurs when the generative contribution of one mechanism increases, becomes accessible, persists, or changes in scope because another distinguishable mechanism is active within the same bounded process.

This definition supports empirical testing through contrasts across mechanism configurations. If mechanism A produces a limited effect alone and a substantially different effect when mechanism B is present, the pattern can motivate a complementarity hypothesis. Process evidence can then examine whether B actually changes the operation of A. Formal or computational models can clarify the implications of different interaction structures.

Complementarity can also create institutional vulnerability. A system whose generation depends on several tightly coupled mechanisms may perform strongly under ordinary conditions while becoming fragile when one complement fails. Research can therefore examine both productive complementarity and dependency risk. This issue connects co-generation to later sections on propagation, criticality, robustness,

and absent generativity.

The strength of complementarity can vary over time. Early in a process, a support mechanism may be crucial. As capabilities accumulate, the same mechanism may become less important. Conversely, institutionalization can create new complementarities that were absent during initial formation. Temporal reconstruction is therefore useful when complementarity is treated as a dynamic relation rather than a fixed parameter.

Proposition 8.138 (Complementarity and intervention scope). *When a target outcome depends on complementary mechanisms, an intervention directed at one mechanism may have effects that vary substantially with the presence, quality, and timing of the complementary mechanisms.*

Proposition 8.138 has practical importance for policy and institutional design. Apparent intervention failure can reflect missing complementarity, while apparent success in one setting may depend on supporting mechanisms that remain absent elsewhere.

8.8.6 Competing Mechanisms

Competing mechanisms concern generative processes whose operation produces opposing, substitutive, crowding, or pathway-diverting contributions within the same field. Their role is to explain why a strong generative source may produce a modest observed effect, why similar initial conditions can yield divergent outcomes, and why interventions can activate both enabling and constraining processes. The objective is to reconstruct the mechanisms separately, identify the dimensions along which they compete, and preserve the possibility that the observed state reflects a provisional balance among them.

Competition can take several forms. Directional competition occurs when mechanisms push the same outcome in opposing directions. Resource competition occurs when mechanisms depend on scarce inputs and activation of one reduces the capacity of another. Pathway competition occurs when several developmental routes are available and commitment to one narrows access to others. Interpretive competition occurs when different classifications or narratives organize action differently. Institutional competition occurs when overlapping authorities or rule systems create rival channels of coordination.

Observed stability can therefore conceal active generative conflict. An organization may show little aggregate change because one mechanism expands participation while another increases exclusion. A policy can increase formal access while administrative burdens reduce effective use. A new technology can expand productive capacity while increasing dependence on a scarce complementary infrastructure. The net outcome is informative, yet it can obscure the magnitude and direction of the underlying processes.

Definition 8.139 (Mechanism competition). *Mechanism competition* is a generative relation in which the activation or strengthening of one mechanism reduces, redirects, offsets, or changes the accessible pathway of another mechanism within a shared outcome space or resource environment.

Mechanism competition complicates causal interpretation because average outcomes can underestimate active generation. A near-zero net effect can arise from

weak mechanisms or from strong opposing mechanisms. Distinguishing these cases requires process evidence, disaggregated outcomes, intermediate measures, or designs that vary one mechanism while observing the other. Temporal data can also reveal alternating dominance across periods.

Competition can coexist with complementarity. Two mechanisms may complement one another at one stage and compete at another. Institutions can jointly expand a market and later compete for regulatory authority. Technologies can share infrastructure during early diffusion and later compete for scarce resources. Research should therefore avoid assigning a permanent interaction label when the relation itself evolves.

Competing-mechanism analysis also supports more careful policy interpretation. An intervention that strengthens one generative mechanism can produce disappointing results because a competing mechanism adapts. Conversely, reducing one constraint can reveal a second constraint that previously remained latent. Such cases illustrate why generative inquiry benefits from reconstructing fields of mechanisms rather than treating intervention-response pairs in isolation.

Caution 8.140 (Net-effect compression). A small aggregate change can be compatible with substantial underlying generation when contributing mechanisms operate in opposing directions; interpretation should therefore distinguish net outcome magnitude from mechanism magnitude where the evidence permits.

Caution 8.140 is especially relevant where policy evaluation or organizational measurement emphasizes a single final indicator. Generative analysis can retain the intermediate processes that the final indicator compresses.

8.8.7 Generative Dependence

Generative dependence concerns the extent to which one contribution, mechanism, or downstream process relies on another component of the co-generative configuration. Its role is to make dependency structure explicit within systems containing several contributors. The objective is to distinguish background dependence, functional dependence, sequential dependence, bottleneck dependence, and path-specific dependence, then examine how these structures affect attribution and robustness.

Dependence differs from simple correlation among contributors. Two mechanisms can frequently co-occur because they share a background condition while remaining operationally independent. Generative dependence is stronger: alteration of one component changes the ability of another component to produce its contribution or changes access to the pathway through which that contribution operates. Evidence therefore concerns conditional operation, transfer relations, or counterfactual sensitivity rather than co-occurrence alone.

Definition 8.141 (Generative dependence). *Generative dependence* is a relation in which the contribution of one element to a specified downstream difference depends materially on the presence, state, output, or prior operation of another element within the bounded generative configuration.

Several dependence structures are methodologically important. Background dependence occurs when several mechanisms require a shared condition such as legal stability or technical infrastructure. Sequential dependence occurs when one mechanism requires the output of an earlier mechanism. Bottleneck dependence occurs

when a scarce component limits the effectiveness of many other contributions. Path-specific dependence occurs when a contributor matters only along one branch of a larger process. Hierarchical dependence occurs when lower-level processes rely on authorization, resources, or coordination from another level.

Dependence maps can help organize complex cases. A map can record contributors as nodes and dependence relations as directed or typed links. Such a representation can reveal bottlenecks, redundancy, alternative pathways, and clusters of tightly coupled components. A dependence map remains a methodological representation rather than a final ontology. Its value lies in clarifying which empirical observations would discriminate among candidate structures.

Generative dependence is also relevant to resilience. A configuration with several contributors can appear diversified while remaining highly dependent on one hidden bottleneck. Conversely, apparent dependence on a prominent institution can be reduced by redundant or substitutable pathways. Research on resilience therefore benefits from distinguishing the number of components from the structure of dependence among them.

Dependence can also be asymmetric. Component A may require B while B remains effective without A. Such asymmetry matters for attribution, bargaining, and power. An actor controlling a component on which many generative pathways depend can possess leverage disproportionate to its visible share of direct production. Later economic chapters can connect this methodological insight to infrastructural power, gate-keeping, value capture, and generativity exploitation.

Proposition 8.142 (Dependence centrality and generative leverage). *Within a bounded co-generative configuration, a component occupying a position on which several generative pathways depend can possess substantial leverage over downstream generation even when its directly observable output is comparatively limited.*

Proposition 8.142 is a structural proposition rather than a claim that dependence automatically becomes domination. Institutional safeguards, redundancy, norms, law, or alternative pathways can limit the exercise of leverage. The proposition identifies a feature that warrants empirical and normative attention.

8.8.8 Attribution under Co-Generation

Attribution under co-generation integrates the preceding distinctions into a reporting and inference framework. Its role is to specify how generative credit, causal contribution, explanatory responsibility, and uncertainty can be assigned when several sources and mechanisms participate in one downstream difference. The objective is to avoid both over-concentration of attribution on one visible source and indiscriminate distribution of attribution across every background condition. The discussion therefore focuses on contribution type, configuration-level attribution, component-level attribution, counterfactual sensitivity, interaction, dependence, and evidential uncertainty.

A co-generative account can report attribution at several levels. Configuration-level attribution states that a specified organization of contributors generated or supported the downstream difference. Component-level attribution identifies the roles performed by individual contributors. Mechanism-level attribution specifies which processes transmitted or transformed contributions. Field-level attribution identifies wider distributed conditions that shaped the operation of the configuration. These

levels can coexist without being collapsed into one metric.

Quantitative decomposition can sometimes estimate shares of an outcome associated with different sources, yet such shares are representation-dependent. Interaction means that a joint effect may resist unique division. Different decomposition rules can allocate the same joint contribution differently. Qualitative and historical processes can create similar problems where several actions are jointly necessary. Generative inquiry should therefore distinguish situations where contribution shares are empirically identifiable from situations where the configuration has a meaningful joint remainder.

Definition 8.143 (Joint attribution remainder). *A joint attribution remainder is the portion of a co-generative explanation that can be assigned defensibly to the organized interaction or dependence among contributors while remaining underdetermined as a unique contribution of any single component.*

The joint remainder provides a way to preserve interaction without forcing an arbitrary partition. It can be represented qualitatively, structurally, or quantitatively depending on the method. In a statistical model it may correspond partly to interaction terms. In a mechanism account it may concern a conjunctive process. In a network analysis it may concern topology-dependent effects. In a historical reconstruction it may concern an institutional coalition whose effect cannot be decomposed confidently into independent actor shares.

Attribution should also be indexed to the generative object. A contributor can have a large role in initiating a process and a small role in sustaining it. Another contributor can have limited influence on immediate output while being central to later resilience. A third can shape distribution without changing aggregate magnitude. Claims such as “X caused Y” can therefore compress several dimensions that co-generative analysis should separate. More precise reporting identifies which feature of Y is attributed to X and through which configuration.

Counterfactual sensitivity provides one important source of leverage. If removing a component collapses the process across plausible alternative specifications, the component has strong dependence-based importance. If several substitutes preserve the process, the contribution may be functionally important while the specific component remains replaceable. If removing one component changes only timing, attribution should concern acceleration or delay rather than total generation. These distinctions make counterfactual analysis from Section 8.7 especially useful for co-generation.

The attribution framework should also preserve uncertainty locally. Evidence may strongly support the existence of a joint configuration while leaving relative component contributions uncertain. The role of one mechanism can be well documented while the importance of a distributed background condition remains weakly measured. A formal model can establish sensitivity to interaction while empirical data remain insufficient to identify the interaction parameter precisely. Reporting these differences produces a more informative account than assigning one confidence judgment to the entire co-generative claim.

Proposition 8.144 (Layered co-generative attribution). *A co-generative claim gains evidential clarity when it distinguishes attribution to the overall configuration, attribution to component roles, attribution to mechanism interactions, and uncertainty concerning any residual joint contribution.*

Proposition 8.144 also has implications for recognition and justice. Economic

and institutional systems frequently assign reward, ownership, credit, or authority through simplified attribution rules. Methodological reconstruction can reveal where observed recognition differs from distributed generative contribution. The normative meaning of that divergence requires additional principles and is addressed later in the book; Chapter 8 supplies the evidential architecture needed to identify it responsibly.

Co-generation therefore expands generative inquiry from isolated source-outcome relations toward organized plurality. Multiple-cause analysis differentiates contribution profiles. Distributed generation reconstructs contributions spread across sites, actors, and functions. Joint generation identifies conditional and conjunctive structures. Emergent effects locate explanatory significance in organization and interaction. Complementary mechanisms show how distinct processes enable, amplify, or stabilize one another. Competing mechanisms reveal offsetting and pathway-diverting dynamics. Generative dependence identifies bottlenecks, asymmetries, and structurally important relations among contributors. Layered attribution then preserves configuration-level effects, component roles, interaction, and uncertainty without requiring a unique partition where the evidence does not support one.

Co-generation also prepares the temporal problem developed next. Several contributors can be present within one configuration while their effects become visible at different times. A mechanism can create a capacity that remains latent, an institution can preserve a condition whose consequences appear later, and distributed contributions can accumulate before a threshold is crossed. Section 207 therefore turns from plurality of contribution to delayed generation and the evidential problems created by temporal separation between generative activity and observable effect.

8.9 Delayed Generation

This section develops delayed generation as the methodological problem created when generative activity and observable consequence are separated in time. Its role in Chapter 8 is to extend the configurational account of co-generation in Section 8.8 into temporal structures in which a source can alter later possibilities before a corresponding manifestation becomes visible. The objective is to distinguish several forms of temporal separation and to specify the evidential burdens associated with each form. The discussion proceeds through latent effects, delayed activation, accumulation, threshold effects, long-horizon effects, intergenerational effects, delayed observation, and attribution across time. The method is reconstructive and comparative: temporal claims are decomposed into source formation, activation, intermediate change, manifestation, observation, and later persistence so that distinct kinds of delay remain analytically visible.

Generative inquiry frequently encounters processes whose timing resists a simple source-outcome sequence. An educational intervention can create a capability that remains unused until a later institutional opportunity appears. An infrastructure investment can alter feasible activity long before utilization reaches measurable scale. A legal change can establish a formal entitlement whose practical effects emerge only after administrative routines, organizational knowledge, and expectations adjust. A relation of dependence can accumulate gradually and become visible only when an external disruption reveals its consequences. In each case, the absence of an imme-

mediate manifestation provides limited information about the presence or absence of generative change.

The central methodological problem concerns temporal decomposition. A source can enter a generative configuration at one time, change a latent capacity at another, become activated later, produce a manifest consequence after further delay, and reach the researcher's data only after an additional recording or measurement interval. These temporal positions can coincide in some settings and diverge substantially in others. Treating them as one event risks attributing delay to the wrong process.

Definition 8.145 (Delayed generation). *Delayed generation* is a generative structure in which a specified source, relation, mechanism, or configuration contributes to a later state or possibility structure through a temporally separated pathway whose relevant effect, activation, manifestation, or observation occurs after the initial generative contribution.

Definition 8.145 identifies temporal separation without presuming one mechanism. Delay can arise because an effect is latent, because activation conditions arrive later, because contributions accumulate, because a threshold must be crossed, because the relevant horizon is long, because transmission occurs across generations or cohorts, or because the effect exists before the measurement system detects it. These structures support different forms of evidence and different attribution claims.

The temporal decomposition can be expressed in ordinary language through five analytically distinct positions: the time of source formation, the time at which the relevant generative mechanism becomes active, the period of intermediate transformation, the time of manifestation, and the time of observation. Some inquiries require further distinctions, including the time at which a generated capacity becomes institutionally usable, the time at which a constraint becomes binding, and the period over which an effect remains accessible. The purpose of this decomposition is methodological clarity rather than temporal atomization for its own sake.

Proposition 8.146 (Temporal decomposition of generative claims). *A delayed generative claim gains evidential precision when the timing of source formation, activation, intermediate transformation, manifestation, and observation is specified separately whenever those temporal positions can diverge.*

Proposition 8.146 also limits premature inference from short observation windows. A study can record little immediate change because the mechanism remains inactive, because accumulation is incomplete, because a threshold has not been crossed, because the relevant consequence lies beyond the current horizon, or because the observation system is slow. These explanations should be discriminated through evidence rather than grouped under a generic expectation that effects will appear later.

Delayed generation therefore extends the temporal discipline developed in Sections 8.4–8.7. Process tracing identifies ordered traces, trajectory reconstruction follows changing paths, sequence-sensitive inquiry examines the consequences of order and timing, and counterfactual inquiry evaluates alternative temporal arrangements. The present section adds a different question: how can a generative contribution remain consequential when its principal manifestation occurs later than the activity through which it was formed? The answer requires explicit attention to latency, activation, accumulation, thresholds, horizon, transmission, observation, and temporal attribution.

8.9.1 Latent Effects

Latent effects provide the first form of delayed generation. Their role is to capture generative changes that alter a capacity, disposition, relation, constraint, or possibility structure before the corresponding change becomes manifest in the outcome most visible to the researcher. The objective is to distinguish latent generative change from simple absence of effect and from later activation by an external trigger. The analysis therefore focuses on latent states, evidential traces, unrealized capacities, and conditions under which a latent change can become observable.

A generative process can change what an actor, institution, network, or material system is capable of doing without producing an immediate realized outcome. Training can expand a person's ability to perform a task even when the task is unavailable. A legal entitlement can alter the formal possibility of access while administrative barriers delay exercise. An organization can accumulate knowledge that becomes consequential only when a future problem requires it. A community can develop relational infrastructure that remains largely invisible during stable conditions and becomes important during crisis. In these cases, the relevant generated object is partly dispositional: the later system can respond differently because an earlier process altered its available capacities.

Definition 8.147 (Latent generative effect). A *latent generative effect* is a generated change in capacity, constraint, relational organization, institutional accessibility, or possibility structure that is present before its principal downstream manifestation becomes realized or observable.

Latent effects require evidence appropriate to the generated object. A study of capability can use demonstrated competence, readiness, retained knowledge, or access to enabling resources rather than waiting for a later realized achievement. Institutional latency can be investigated through formal rules, allocated authority, procedural readiness, or established organizational channels. Relational latency can appear through newly available ties, trust, communication routines, or coordination capacity. The evidential objective is to identify a state that differs meaningfully from the prior configuration even though the later outcome has not yet occurred.

This distinction matters because outcome-centered research can classify a process as ineffective when the observation window ends before the latent capacity is exercised. Such a conclusion can be appropriate when the research target is the realized outcome within that horizon. It carries a narrower meaning when the research question concerns the generation of capacity or future accessibility. Generative relational inquiry therefore indexes conclusions to the generated object and the temporal horizon rather than allowing one short-horizon outcome to stand for every downstream possibility.

Latent effects can also decay. A skill can weaken without practice. An unused organizational routine can become obsolete. A newly available relation can dissolve. A formal entitlement can be narrowed by later rules. Latency therefore has a temporal profile: formation can be followed by maintenance, strengthening, erosion, or extinction before activation. Evidence gathered at only one point can miss this evolution.

Caution 8.148 (Latent-effect inference). A later manifestation should support a latent-effect claim only where the research design supplies evidence that the relevant capacity or possibility structure was generated earlier and remained available across the intervening period.

Caution 8.148 addresses retrospective projection. Once an outcome appears, earlier events can be reinterpreted as latent causes because the realized path makes them seem preparatory. Historical and process evidence should show that the proposed latent state existed before the manifestation and that alternative accounts remain comparatively less adequate. Contemporary records, intermediate performance, organizational preparations, retained resources, and actor expectations can provide useful traces.

Latent generativity also has implications for evaluation. A programme can create capacities whose social or economic value depends on opportunities that lie beyond the evaluator's control. A research design can report both the generated capacity and the conditions required for later realization. This preserves analytical responsibility: the existence of a latent effect does not guarantee later manifestation, while failure of manifestation does not necessarily erase the earlier change in possibility structure.

8.9.2 Delayed Activation

Delayed activation concerns processes in which a generative configuration has been formed while the mechanism producing its principal downstream effect becomes operative only after a later condition, event, opportunity, or interaction appears. Its role is to separate the formation of generative potential from the event that activates that potential. The objective is to identify activation conditions, activation delays, and the relation between earlier preparation and later triggering. The analysis combines process tracing, counterfactual comparison, and temporal specification.

The distinction between formation and activation is especially useful where an earlier intervention creates readiness. A credit facility can exist before a firm has an investment opportunity. A legal protection can become practically consequential when an actor later invokes it. A scientific technique can remain available until a new instrument or dataset makes its use productive. A network connection can have little immediate effect and later become a channel for information, coordination, or access. In each example, the later event matters because an earlier configuration makes a different response possible.

Definition 8.149 (Activation condition). An *activation condition* is a later state, event, relation, or environmental circumstance whose presence makes an already formed generative capacity or mechanism operative for the target process.

Activation conditions can be endogenous to the focal configuration or arrive from outside it. An organization can internally develop the complementary routine required to use an earlier resource. A market shock can externally create demand for a previously idle capability. A policy change can open access to an institution whose infrastructure already existed. The distinction affects attribution because endogenous activation can form part of the same evolving mechanism, whereas external activation can require a more distributed account of contribution.

Delayed activation also creates a source-trigger distinction. The activating event can be highly visible because it occurs close to the downstream manifestation. Earlier preparatory contributions can be less visible because they occurred during a period of apparent inactivity. Research that begins after the outcome may therefore overattribute the result to the trigger. Process reconstruction should ask which capacities, relations, infrastructures, rules, or expectations had to exist before the trigger could have the observed consequence.

Proposition 8.150 (Activation-sensitive attribution). *When a downstream effect depends on a later activation condition, generative attribution gains clarity by distinguishing contribution to the pre-existing capacity from contribution to its activation.*

Proposition 8.150 supports layered attribution. An earlier programme can receive attribution for forming a capability, a later opportunity for activating it, and subsequent organizational support for sustaining its use. The layers can be empirically related without being merged into one undifferentiated cause.

Activation delay can also vary across cases. The same latent capacity may be activated quickly in one institutional setting and years later in another. This variation can reveal the conditions governing realization. Comparative cases can examine access barriers, complementary resources, network position, regulatory environment, or exposure to relevant opportunities. Variation in delay therefore provides evidence about mechanism architecture rather than merely adding noise to outcome timing.

The absence of activation during the observation period should be reported with similar precision. A capability can remain latent because the activation condition never occurred, because it occurred beyond the study horizon, because an intervening constraint blocked the mechanism, or because the original capacity decayed. These pathways imply different conclusions. Delayed activation inquiry therefore converts apparently null outcomes into a more discriminating temporal diagnosis when the evidence supports such distinctions.

8.9.3 Accumulation

Accumulation addresses delayed generation produced through repeated or continuing contributions whose individual effects are modest while their combined historical development becomes consequential. Its role is to identify temporally distributed formation that cannot be represented adequately by one activating event. The objective is to reconstruct accumulation rates, retention and decay, interaction among increments, and the relation between accumulated stocks and later outcomes. The analysis treats accumulation as a dynamic process whose form can be linear, accelerating, saturating, reversible, or highly path-dependent.

Many economic and institutional capacities develop cumulatively. Knowledge can deepen through repeated learning. Trust can strengthen through sustained interaction. Infrastructure can become more useful as complementary components are added. Financial obligations can compound. Administrative burdens can accumulate across procedures. Environmental damage can build through repeated emissions. Institutional legitimacy can grow or erode through successive encounters. These processes share temporal distribution while differing substantially in mechanism and measurement.

Definition 8.151 (Cumulative generative process). *A cumulative generative process is a temporally extended structure in which successive contributions modify an evolving state whose retained configuration conditions later generative possibilities.*

The definition emphasizes retention. Repeated events form an accumulation process only where earlier contributions remain consequential for later states. If each event disappears without affecting what follows, repetition alone provides limited basis for a cumulative account. Retention can occur through memory, material stock, institutional rule, network structure, embodied capability, debt, reputation, infrastructure, environmental state, or another carrier appropriate to the domain.

Accumulation can involve decay. Knowledge may be forgotten, physical capital can depreciate, trust can weaken, and administrative records can lose practical relevance. A generative account therefore benefits from identifying both contribution and retention processes. Two cases receiving the same sequence of inputs can reach different later states because one preserves earlier gains while the other loses them. Maintenance can consequently become a generative mechanism in its own right.

Accumulation can also alter the meaning of later increments. An additional unit of training can have a larger effect after foundational knowledge has been established. Another regulation can create disproportionate burden in an already dense compliance environment. A new network tie can add little redundancy in one configuration and open an entirely new relational domain in another. Cumulative inquiry therefore avoids assuming constant marginal contribution unless the evidence or model justifies that assumption.

Proposition 8.152 (Retention-sensitive accumulation). *An accumulation claim gains explanatory strength when it specifies the carrier through which earlier contributions persist and the processes through which retained contributions are maintained, transformed, or dissipated.*

Proposition 8.152 helps distinguish substantive accumulation from temporal correlation. A long series can trend upward together with an outcome without identifying what carries influence across time. Historical records, repeated measures, material inventories, network histories, organizational routines, and capability assessments can provide evidence of the retained state.

Accumulation also raises baseline and boundary questions. A process can appear cumulative because the study begins after substantial prior formation has already occurred. Conversely, a narrow boundary can omit contributions arriving from adjacent institutions or earlier generations. The research design should state the starting configuration and identify relevant inherited stocks where possible. The objective is to reconstruct the accumulation process within a defensible horizon rather than imply that the study observes its absolute origin.

Delayed manifestation under accumulation can be analytically informative. A system may change gradually while the chosen outcome remains stable. This can occur because the outcome is insensitive to small state changes, because compensating mechanisms offset them, or because a threshold separates accumulated formation from visible transition. Threshold effects therefore provide the next temporal structure.

8.9.4 Threshold Effects

Threshold effects concern delayed generation in which accumulated or evolving conditions produce limited visible change until a relevant configuration crosses a boundary associated with a qualitative or sharply accelerated transition. Their role is to explain temporal discontinuities between gradual formation and comparatively rapid manifestation. The objective is to identify candidate thresholds, distinguish empirical transition boundaries from convenient analytical cutoffs, and clarify attribution when many earlier contributions become consequential near one transition point.

Threshold language can refer to several structures. A formal rule can specify a discrete eligibility boundary. A technical system can require a minimum scale before a network effect becomes substantial. An organization can tolerate growing load until

capacity is exceeded. A collective process can require sufficient participation before coordination becomes self-sustaining. A person can accumulate prerequisites until a new skill becomes usable. These cases differ in ontology and evidence, yet each involves a nonlinear relation between evolving conditions and observable transition.

Definition 8.153 (Generative threshold). A *generative threshold* is a context-specific boundary in an evolving configuration around which the accessibility, intensity, or qualitative form of a downstream generative process changes materially.

The definition uses a context-specific boundary because thresholds can be sharp or diffuse. A statutory age requirement can create a precise formal threshold. A social norm can shift across a region of participation rather than at one exact point. A statistical model can estimate a breakpoint whose location remains uncertain. Research should therefore report the form and uncertainty of the threshold rather than force every transition into a single-valued cutoff.

Threshold effects can create attribution bias toward the final increment. The contribution immediately preceding the transition is temporally proximate and often visible. Earlier increments, however, may have moved the configuration toward the threshold. If a final unit produces the observed transition only because earlier formation placed the system near the boundary, attribution can be shared between accumulated preparation and proximal triggering.

Proposition 8.154 (Threshold attribution). *When a visible transition occurs near a generative threshold, attribution can be strengthened by distinguishing contributions that moved the configuration toward the threshold from contributions that precipitated the crossing.*

This distinction can be tested through counterfactual analysis. Removing an early contribution may leave the final trigger insufficient. Altering the trigger may delay the transition while preserving accumulated readiness. Comparative cases can reveal different threshold locations or different speeds of approach. Such evidence helps identify whether the threshold belongs to the mechanism itself, to an institutional rule, to the measurement system, or to the analyst's chosen classification.

Caution 8.155 (Threshold identification). A visually abrupt outcome should support a threshold claim only where evidence connects the discontinuity to a changing generative condition rather than solely to coarse measurement, categorization, or observation timing.

Caution 8.155 is important for administrative and economic data. A measured variable can jump because reporting categories change, because a benefit activates at a formal eligibility boundary, or because data are released periodically. These can be substantively important transitions, yet their interpretation differs from a threshold in the underlying relational process.

Threshold inquiry also connects delay to criticality, which is developed later in Chapter 8. The present section uses threshold language conservatively to identify local nonlinear transition. Stronger claims about critical regimes, susceptibility, phase-like change, or system-wide reorganization require additional evidence and formal specification. This separation preserves methodological scope while allowing threshold effects to remain a useful class of delayed generation.

8.9.5 Long-Horizon Effects

Long-horizon effects extend delayed generation beyond short intervention windows and immediate institutional cycles. Their role is to capture generative contributions whose principal consequences emerge through years, decades, or other extended periods. The objective is to preserve temporal reach while controlling retrospective over-attribution. The analysis therefore emphasizes horizon specification, mechanism continuity, intervening transformations, maintenance and decay, historical change, and the evidential burden created by temporal distance.

Some generated objects are intrinsically slow. Human capital can develop through prolonged education and experience. Infrastructure can reshape settlement, production, and accessibility over decades. Institutional norms can diffuse gradually across organizations. Environmental change can alter future economic possibility through long-duration processes. Early childhood conditions can influence later capability through several intermediate pathways. The methodological challenge is to connect these temporally separated states without treating the intervening history as empty space.

Definition 8.156 (Long-horizon generative effect). *A long-horizon generative effect is a downstream change attributed to an earlier generative source through a temporally extended pathway whose intermediate states, maintaining conditions, and historically changing context materially affect the strength and meaning of the attribution.*

Long horizons increase the opportunity for mechanism transformation. A policy can begin through one administrative process and later be sustained through another. A capability can be maintained by institutions that did not exist when it was formed. A network can reconfigure while preserving some functional pathways. A long-horizon account should therefore allow continuity of effect alongside change in carrier or mechanism.

Temporal distance also increases exposure to competing explanations. Later outcomes are shaped by additional interventions, environmental changes, institutional reforms, demographic transitions, technological developments, and contingent events. The presence of such changes does not make long-horizon attribution impossible. It requires layered evidence about persistence, mediation, and comparative alternatives. Repeated observations, historical records, cohort comparisons, institutional traces, and formal models can contribute different forms of leverage.

One useful strategy is to identify intermediate milestones whose occurrence would be expected if the proposed long-horizon mechanism were operating. An early intervention expected to alter adult economic participation can be traced through intermediate capability, educational choices, institutional access, network development, or occupational opportunities. The intermediate states create a chain of testable implications. Missing links do not automatically invalidate the entire account, yet they localize uncertainty and identify where competing explanations deserve greater attention.

Proposition 8.157 (Long-horizon continuity). *A long-horizon attribution gains credibility when evidence identifies a plausible continuity of generative carriers or mediating states across the temporal interval and records material changes in those carriers rather than presuming temporal invariance.*

The proposition permits mechanism succession. Continuity can lie in transmitted

capacity, altered opportunity, institutional position, material infrastructure, or another persistent consequence even when the original mechanism no longer operates. This is important for open systems in which social and economic processes evolve while retaining historical effects.

Long-horizon inquiry also requires explicit endpoint selection. A process can appear beneficial at one horizon and constraining at another. Infrastructure can expand access initially and later lock activity into a path that limits adaptation. A subsidy can stabilize an industry and later alter innovation incentives. An educational credential can open opportunity for one cohort and become less differentiating as its prevalence rises. Temporal evaluation should therefore avoid treating one horizon as representative of every later consequence.

The same reasoning applies to value. A process can generate material value quickly while relational, epistemic, institutional, or environmental effects emerge later. GRE's heterogeneous-value architecture makes horizon specification especially important because value forms can have different temporal profiles. Long-horizon analysis preserves these profiles rather than compressing them into one present-value narrative unless a specific economic model warrants that conversion.

8.9.6 Intergenerational Effects

Intergenerational effects concern generative processes whose consequences are transmitted across cohorts, family generations, organizational generations, institutional succession, or other temporally separated populations. Their role is to extend delayed inquiry beyond the lifetime or direct participation of the original source population. The objective is to reconstruct transmission pathways while distinguishing inherited conditions from newly generated effects in the receiving generation. The analysis focuses on carriers, transformation during transmission, cohort context, relational mediation, and attribution across discontinuous participation.

Intergenerational language is broader than biological inheritance. Families can transmit resources, knowledge, health conditions, expectations, debts, networks, and institutional access. Organizations can transmit routines, archives, classifications, reputations, and infrastructures across personnel turnover. States can transmit legal structures and fiscal obligations across political generations. Communities can transmit environmental conditions, cultural practices, public goods, or accumulated exclusions. Each case involves a receiving population whose initial conditions have been shaped partly by processes occurring before its direct participation.

Definition 8.158 (Intergenerational generative transmission). *Intergenerational generative transmission* is a process through which capacities, constraints, relations, resources, institutions, meanings, or environmental conditions generated in one temporal population alter the initial conditions or possibility structure encountered by a later population.

Transmission can preserve, amplify, attenuate, or transform what is inherited. Financial wealth can be converted into education or housing. Institutional privilege can be translated into network access. Environmental damage can change health and economic opportunity. Organizational knowledge can become formal procedure. A cultural classification can be reinterpreted while retaining institutional effects. Intergenerational inquiry therefore tracks conversion as well as persistence.

The receiving generation also exercises agency. Inherited conditions can be con-

tested, redirected, combined with new resources, or made less consequential by institutional reform. Attribution should preserve this later activity. A historical source can shape initial conditions without determining the receiving generation's trajectory. This distinction is consistent with the sequence-sensitive and counterfactual methods developed in Sections 8.6 and 8.7.

Definition 8.159 (Transmission chain). A *transmission chain* is a temporally ordered set of carriers and conversions through which a generated condition passes from an earlier population or institutional generation into the starting configuration of a later one.

Transmission-chain evidence can include inheritance records, longitudinal family data, institutional archives, policy continuity, environmental measurements, cohort studies, network histories, or qualitative accounts of transferred practices. Different evidence sources illuminate different carriers. A complete chain is rarely available, so uncertainty should be localized to particular transmission steps.

Proposition 8.160 (Transmission-mediated attribution). *Intergenerational attribution gains precision when the analysis distinguishes the earlier generation of a transferable condition, the mechanisms of transmission, transformations during transfer, and the receiving generation's subsequent response.*

This proposition also protects against deterministic narratives. Similar inherited conditions can produce divergent outcomes because receiving institutions, complementary resources, norms, technologies, and collective responses differ. Comparative cohort or historical analysis can therefore reveal where transmission is robust and where its consequences depend on later context.

Intergenerational effects have substantial importance for GRE because many distributions of capability, constraint, wealth, institutional access, environmental exposure, and recognition have temporal depth. The methodological task in Chapter 8 is evidential: to reconstruct how such conditions are generated and transmitted. Normative questions concerning justice, return, compensation, governance, and responsibility require additional arguments developed elsewhere in the book. Maintaining that separation prevents the empirical existence of temporal inheritance from deciding its normative interpretation in advance.

8.9.7 Delayed Observation

Delayed observation concerns a different temporal problem: the generative effect can already exist while the research system, administrative system, or public record detects it later. Its role is to separate delay in the world from delay in evidence production. The objective is to identify observation lags, recording practices, recognition processes, measurement frequency, and retrospective data revision. The analysis therefore treats the observation system as part of the epistemic architecture of delayed inquiry.

Several forms of observation lag are common. Administrative data can be released quarterly or annually after the underlying activity occurs. Legal recognition can lag behind lived relational change. Survey instruments can detect a new practice only after categories are updated. Health outcomes can remain clinically unrecorded until access to diagnosis changes. Informal economic activity can precede formal registration. Network changes can occur between measurement waves. These cases create a temporal distance between manifestation and documented evidence.

Definition 8.161 (Observation lag). An *observation lag* is the interval between a target-relevant change in the researched process and the time at which that change becomes detectable through the evidence-production system used by the inquiry.

Observation lag can be fixed, variable, or state-dependent. A census has a scheduled interval. Incident reporting can vary with organizational capacity. Recognition of a novel category can depend on political or professional change. Some populations can be observed more quickly than others because their activities are more institutionally legible. Delayed observation therefore intersects with the epistemic-justice concerns developed earlier in the book: what becomes visible, to whom, and when can reflect unequal capacities to generate durable records.

A central methodological distinction separates delayed manifestation from delayed observation. If an employment programme changes work behavior after two years, the effect itself may be delayed. If work behavior changes after three months but official statistics register it after two years, the primary delay lies in observation. Some cases contain both structures. Process evidence, high-frequency data, qualitative accounts, or alternative datasets can help distinguish them.

Caution 8.162 (Retrospective time compression). Researchers should avoid assigning the date of first observation to the onset of the underlying generative effect when the evidence-production process allows a material observation lag.

Retrospective time compression can distort mechanism inference. A reform can appear to have an immediate effect because the first available data point combines changes accumulated over several months. A crisis can appear to create a relation that had been developing informally before it became documented. A newly recognized category can appear suddenly in archives even when the corresponding practices existed earlier. Reconstructing the observation process can recover a more plausible temporal ordering.

Delayed observation also affects null findings. A study can fail to detect an effect because the relevant manifestation is absent, because the indicator is insensitive, because measurement occurs too infrequently, because reporting is incomplete, or because access to data is delayed. These possibilities should be distinguished where they matter to the inference. Measurement design, validation studies, administrative metadata, and comparison with alternative evidence sources can provide leverage.

AI-assisted and computational research creates additional observation timing issues. Automated classification can accelerate detection of large-scale patterns while training-data lag, platform access, model updates, or changing classification rules alter temporal comparability. Faster processing does not automatically mean contemporaneous evidence. Provenance should record when source data were generated, when they became accessible, how they were transformed, and when the analytical representation was produced.

Delayed observation therefore belongs to generative methodology because attribution across time depends on the chronology of evidence as well as the chronology of the process. A temporally explicit research design records both.

8.9.8 Attribution across Time

Attribution across time integrates the preceding temporal structures into a disciplined generative account. Its role is to specify how evidential support can be assigned when

source formation, latent change, activation, accumulation, threshold crossing, long-horizon development, transmission, manifestation, and observation occur at different moments. The objective is to preserve temporal complexity while keeping the resulting claim inspectable. The discussion therefore develops a temporal attribution profile that records the timing of contribution, mechanism continuity, competing processes, horizon, evidence, and uncertainty.

Delayed generative claims can fail through several forms of temporal compression. A visible late event can receive excessive attribution because earlier preparatory processes are omitted. An early intervention can receive excessive attribution because intervening transformations are treated as mere transmission rather than active contribution. A long-horizon correlation can be interpreted through a mechanism that no longer operated during the relevant period. A first recorded observation can be mistaken for onset. A temporal attribution framework should make these compressions visible.

Definition 8.163 (Temporal attribution profile). *A temporal attribution profile is a structured account of a generative claim that records the timing and evidential status of source formation, latent change, activation, intermediate transformation, manifestation, observation, persistence, and material competing processes within the stated horizon.*

The profile can be qualitative or quantitative. A historical study can use dated documentary traces and process sequences. A longitudinal study can estimate lag structures and time-varying effects. A formal model can represent state memory and delayed transitions. A simulation can explore how changing delay parameters alter trajectories. An integrated design can combine these forms while preserving the distinction between observed timing and modeled timing.

Attribution strength should vary across the profile. Evidence may strongly support the timing of the source and the later manifestation while leaving the intermediate mechanism uncertain. Activation can be well documented while the earlier latent state is reconstructed from indirect traces. Long-horizon persistence can be clear while the original magnitude of contribution remains difficult to estimate. Localizing uncertainty produces a more useful account than attaching one confidence label to the entire temporal chain.

Counterfactual reasoning can also be temporally specific. A study can ask whether the later outcome would plausibly have appeared without the early source, whether it would have appeared at the same time, whether another trigger could have activated the latent capacity, whether a threshold would have been reached through alternative accumulation, or whether intergenerational transmission would have preserved the condition under another institutional arrangement. These counterfactuals distinguish attribution to occurrence, timing, magnitude, persistence, and pathway.

Proposition 8.164 (Temporal attribution discipline). *A delayed generative claim gains strength when attribution is indexed to the relevant temporal function of each contributor, including formation, activation, accumulation, triggering, maintenance, transmission, manifestation, and observation where these functions are empirically distinguishable.*

Temporal attribution also requires an explicit horizon. A process can generate an effect within five years and lose it within ten. Another can appear weak initially and become consequential after institutional adaptation. The research conclusion should therefore state the interval over which the claim is warranted. Extending the claim

beyond the observed or reconstructed horizon becomes a further hypothesis.

The possibility of decay deserves equal attention. Generated capacities can erode, constraints can weaken, institutions can be dismantled, and network channels can disappear. A delayed effect is consequently shaped by both formation and survival. Studies that observe only successful realization can overrepresent pathways whose latent effects happened to persist. Comparing activated, decayed, and blocked cases can provide stronger evidence about the temporal architecture.

Temporal attribution can also preserve the difference between historical importance and current leverage. An early institution can be indispensable to the origin of a system while having little influence over its present operation. A contemporary bottleneck can possess high present leverage while contributing little to the system's historical formation. GRE's later analyses of power, governance, and return can benefit from this distinction because historical contribution, current control, and present capacity to redirect generation are analytically separable.

Delayed generation therefore requires a richer temporal grammar than a single lag between cause and effect. Latent effects identify changes that precede manifestation. Delayed activation separates preparatory formation from later triggering. Accumulation reconstructs retained contributions across time. Threshold effects explain discontinuities between gradual formation and visible transition. Long-horizon analysis traces carriers and changing mechanisms across extended periods. Intergenerational inquiry follows conditions through temporal populations. Delayed observation distinguishes the chronology of the process from the chronology of evidence. Temporal attribution integrates these elements while preserving horizon, competing processes, and localized uncertainty.

The next methodological problem concerns movement across space, relations, layers, and scales. A generated change can travel beyond the site in which it first appears, and the strength or meaning of that change can alter during transmission. Section 208 therefore turns from temporal delay to propagation and the reconstruction of how generative effects move through relational structures.

8.10 Propagation

This section develops propagation as the methodological problem created when a generated difference extends beyond the location, relation, layer, or scale in which it first becomes active. Its role in Chapter 8 is to follow delayed generation in Section 8.9 with an account of generative movement through structured environments. The objective is to specify how researchers can reconstruct the carriers, transmission relations, transformations, losses, amplifications, and uncertainties through which a generative contribution travels. The discussion proceeds through local propagation, relational propagation, network propagation, cross-layer propagation, cross-scale propagation, cascades, propagation loss, and propagation uncertainty. The method is reconstructive and comparative: propagation claims are decomposed into source site, carrier, transmission relation, receiving site, transformation during transfer, and downstream persistence so that movement and transformation remain analytically distinguishable.

Propagation matters because many generative processes extend beyond the site in which they originate. Knowledge developed in one organization can travel through

personnel mobility, documentation, professional networks, standards, or imitation. A legal classification can move from legislation into administrative routines, organizational compliance systems, and everyday categories of recognition. A financial disturbance can travel through contractual dependence, expectations, liquidity relations, and institutional responses. A technological capability can move through infrastructures, training, supply chains, standards, and complementary institutions. In each case, later consequences depend partly on how the generated difference is carried through relational structures.

The analytical object is therefore more specific than spatial spread. A process can propagate across actors located in the same place, remain geographically local while moving across institutional layers, travel across great distance through a narrow organizational channel, or reach a higher-scale structure through the accumulation of many local transmissions. Propagation can also modify its own content. Information can become simplified, norms can be reinterpreted, resources can be converted into other forms, and institutional practices can acquire different functions after transfer. A rigorous account should therefore reconstruct both movement and transformation.

Definition 8.165 (Generative propagation). *Generative propagation* is the transmission, extension, or re-expression of a generated difference through specified carriers and relational pathways into additional sites, layers, populations, or scales, with possible transformation in strength, form, function, or accessibility during the process.

Definition 8.165 leaves open several forms of transmission. Propagation can occur through direct interaction, institutional procedure, network diffusion, material infrastructure, imitation, coercive dependence, market linkage, symbolic circulation, legal incorporation, or technological interoperability. The empirical burden is to identify the pathway relevant to the claim and to show that the receiving configuration is connected to the source through more than superficial similarity.

A propagation claim contains at least six analytically useful positions. The first is the source site at which the relevant generated difference is established. The second is the carrier through which some aspect of that difference can travel. The third is the transmission relation connecting source and receiver. The fourth is the receiving site or configuration. The fifth is the transformation occurring during transmission or uptake. The sixth is the downstream persistence or further transmissibility of the received difference. These positions can coincide in simple cases and become distributed across several institutions or populations in complex ones.

Proposition 8.166 (Propagation decomposition). *A generative propagation claim gains evidential precision when the source site, carrier, transmission relation, receiving site, transformation during transfer, and downstream persistence are specified separately wherever the research setting permits such distinctions.*

Proposition 8.166 prevents diffusion language from becoming a substitute for mechanism. Similar changes in multiple sites can arise from direct transmission, shared exposure to a common source, parallel adaptation to similar conditions, coordinated institutional change, or measurement artefacts. Propagation requires evidence concerning connection or transfer. The relevant evidence can be documentary, relational, temporal, organizational, material, statistical, computational, or mixed, depending on the object under study.

Propagation also interacts with the temporal structures developed in Section 8.9. A generated difference can remain latent at the source before transmission begins, travel rapidly while becoming manifest slowly, propagate in repeated waves, or reach

different receivers after heterogeneous delays. A receiving site can become a secondary source and thereby alter the timing of later transmission. Generative relational inquiry therefore benefits from recording propagation time as part of the pathway and from distinguishing the temporal positions of successive transmissions.

For GRE, propagation is especially important because economic generation frequently travels through heterogeneous relations. Resources, expectations, knowledge, standards, risks, obligations, capabilities, reputations, and constraints can move through different carriers and convert into different forms during transfer. A financial contribution can become organizational capacity in one site and bargaining leverage in another. A technical standard can become a market-access condition. A relation of trust can support credit, information exchange, or collective action. Propagation analysis follows these transmissions while preserving the heterogeneity of the generated objects involved.

8.10.1 Local Propagation

Local propagation concerns movement among proximate components of a bounded configuration. Its role is to establish the smallest transmission scale before the analysis turns to networks, layers, and scales. The objective is to reconstruct how a generated difference passes between neighboring actors, units, practices, or material components and how local context shapes uptake. The discussion therefore focuses on adjacency, contact, short transmission chains, local transformation, and evidence of directional transfer.

Proximity can be spatial, organizational, functional, or interactional. Workers in the same team can exchange a practice through observation. Adjacent organizational units can adopt a reporting routine through shared personnel. Households in a neighborhood can respond to visible behavior by nearby households. Components within a production system can transmit a disruption through immediate dependency. The common feature is a comparatively short relational distance between source and receiving sites.

Local propagation is often analytically attractive because the transmission path can be observed in relatively fine detail. Researchers may have access to interaction records, meeting sequences, direct communication, co-presence, local transactions, procedural documents, or repeated observations of neighboring units. Such evidence can support reconstruction of the carrier and receiving process with greater specificity than is available for large-scale diffusion.

Definition 8.167 (Local propagation pathway). A *local propagation pathway* is a short-range transmission structure through which a generated difference moves among relationally proximate components of a bounded configuration.

Locality should be defined in relation to the research object. A transmission between two offices in different countries can be local within a tightly integrated multinational organization if their functional interaction is direct. Two actors living next to one another can be relationally distant when they share no meaningful interaction. Geographic distance can therefore matter without exhausting the meaning of local propagation.

The receiving process deserves separate attention. Exposure and uptake are analytically distinct stages of transmission. A neighboring unit can lack the complementary skill required to use a new practice. An actor can observe a behavior and reject

it. A material dependency can transmit disruption automatically while a symbolic message requires interpretation. Local propagation analysis should therefore distinguish exposure, reception, incorporation, and subsequent reproduction where the evidence permits.

The content of transmission can also change at short range. A work routine can be simplified during imitation. A legal instruction can be translated into an informal rule of thumb. A technological practice can be adapted to local infrastructure. A resource transfer can alter bargaining relations at the receiving site. These transformations are part of the propagation process because the generated difference that arrives can differ materially from the one that departed.

Proposition 8.168 (Local uptake discipline). *Evidence of local exposure supports a stronger propagation claim when the analysis also identifies the receiving process through which the transmitted difference is incorporated, transformed, rejected, or reproduced.*

Local propagation can provide evidence for broader transmission hypotheses. Repeated observation of similar source-carrier-receiver sequences across several local settings can identify candidate mechanisms later examined through network or cross-scale analysis. At the same time, local regularity provides only limited evidence for large-scale stability. The pathway can depend on dense interaction, shared language, compatible infrastructure, or institutional proximity that weakens beyond the local setting.

The local level is therefore a methodological starting point for propagation whose value lies in fine-grained access to transfer processes. Its contribution lies in making the transfer process sufficiently visible to reconstruct the relational work through which generated differences move.

8.10.2 Relational Propagation

Relational propagation treats relations themselves as carriers and transmission conditions. Its role is to move beyond proximity toward the specific ties through which a generated difference travels. The objective is to identify which relational properties enable, shape, redirect, or inhibit transmission. The analysis therefore examines relation type, direction, strength, reciprocity, authority, dependence, trust, contractual structure, and repeated interaction as features of propagation pathways.

Different relations support different kinds of movement. A contractual relation can transmit obligations and risk. A hierarchical relation can transmit directives and classifications. A relation of trust can support the movement of information under uncertainty. A relation of dependence can transmit constraint from a controlling node to a dependent one. A collaborative relation can transmit skills, routines, and interpretive frames. The transmission capacity of a relation is therefore connected to the object being propagated.

Definition 8.169 (Relational carrier). *A relational carrier is a specified relation whose structure enables a generated difference to be transmitted, transformed, or made actionable between connected sites.*

The carrier concept permits the relation itself to change during transmission. Transmission can alter the relation itself. Repeated information exchange can increase trust, while a transmitted shock can weaken cooperation. A contractual

demand can create new monitoring practices that change the character of the relationship through which the demand travels. Propagation can therefore become relationally recursive: a relation carries a difference that subsequently modifies the carrier.

Directionality is especially important. Some relations support largely asymmetric transmission, as in formal command or dependency. Others support reciprocal exchange, although the content can still travel unevenly. A bidirectional tie can transmit knowledge more readily in one direction because expertise, authority, or absorptive capacity differs across the connected actors. Researchers should therefore distinguish the existence of a relation from the direction and capacity of transmission through it.

The strength of a relation also has multiple meanings. High-frequency interaction can increase opportunities for transmission. Strong dependence can accelerate compliance while reducing interpretive variation. Weak ties can carry novel information across otherwise separated clusters. Formal authority can produce rapid procedural uptake while informal trust can support deeper practical adaptation. A propagation study should define the relational property relevant to the transmitted object and justify any generic measure of tie strength used in the analysis.

Relational propagation can be reconstructed through communication records, contracts, organizational charts, transaction data, interview evidence, observation, network traces, or legal and procedural documents. These sources often capture different aspects of the carrier. A communication log can show contact frequency while interviews reveal which exchanges were treated as credible. A contract can define formal obligation while practice records reveal how the obligation was enacted. Methodological integration strengthens the reconstruction when the roles of these evidence types remain explicit.

Caution 8.170 (Relational equivalence and transmission). Equivalent propagation capacity requires evidence beyond similar relation labels when authority, dependence, trust, infrastructure, interpretation, or receiving conditions differ materially across cases.

This caution is relevant to comparative GRE research. Two supply relations can possess similar contractual form while differing in substitutability, concentration, technical dependence, or access to finance. The same disturbance can therefore propagate differently. Two educational collaborations can have similar formal agreements while differing in actual knowledge exchange. Relational propagation analysis preserves these differences by treating named relation types as potentially heterogeneous channels.

Relational carriers can combine into longer structures, and their composition changes the propagation problem. Once several relations connect source and receiver, topology, redundancy, centrality, clustering, and alternative paths become relevant. These features motivate the transition from relational propagation to network propagation.

8.10.3 Network Propagation

Network propagation examines transmission through configurations containing multiple interconnected relations. Its role is to identify how topology affects reach, speed, concentration, redundancy, amplification, and blockage. The objective is to recon-

struct propagation as a path-dependent process through relational architecture. The discussion therefore focuses on paths, bridges, clusters, hubs, bottlenecks, redundant routes, adaptive topology, and the distinction between observed spread and inferred network transmission.

A network provides several possible routes between source and receiver. This multiplicity can increase robustness when one path fails, accelerate diffusion when several routes reinforce exposure, or produce uneven reach when bridges are sparse. Highly connected nodes can become important transmission sites, although their importance depends on the object being propagated and the behavior of receivers. A central node can distribute information efficiently while remaining less consequential for transmission that requires local trust or specialized compatibility.

Definition 8.171 (Network propagation structure). A *network propagation structure* is the configuration of relational paths, positions, and transmission conditions through which a generated difference can reach multiple connected sites.

Network propagation requires attention to path identity. A generated difference arriving at the same receiver through several routes can be reinforced, contradicted, transformed, or delayed differently. Path redundancy can therefore affect both reliability and meaning. Multiple confirmations of information can increase credibility. Repeated contractual demands can intensify organizational response. Competing interpretations from different network regions can create ambiguity at the receiving site.

Bridges and bottlenecks deserve particular attention. A bridge can connect otherwise weakly interacting clusters and thereby make new propagation possible. A bottleneck can concentrate control over transmission, delay movement, filter content, or create vulnerability. The same node can operate as both bridge and bottleneck depending on capacity and governance. GRE can use this distinction to investigate how infrastructural, informational, financial, or institutional intermediaries shape the movement of generative value and constraint.

Network topology can also change during propagation. Actors can create new ties in response to a disturbance, sever relations after perceived risk, centralize coordination during crisis, or form new communities around emerging knowledge. The propagation process then alters the structure through which later propagation occurs. A static network representation can be useful for a bounded interval while dynamic analysis becomes necessary when topology itself responds materially to transmission.

Evidence for network propagation should connect observed spread to plausible pathways. Temporal ordering can help: a receiver generally cannot transmit a particular difference before it has access to it. Communication or transaction traces can identify contact paths. Content similarity can support pathway reconstruction when combined with relational evidence. Intervention or natural variation can provide stronger discrimination among competing network explanations. Simulation can test whether a proposed transmission rule is capable of producing observed patterns, while empirical identification remains a separate task.

Proposition 8.172 (Topology-sensitive propagation). *The reach and form of a propagated difference can depend on network topology when path availability, redundancy, clustering, bridges, bottlenecks, or adaptive rewiring materially affect transmission and uptake.*

Network propagation also creates attribution challenges. A receiver can be ex-

posed through several neighbors, a common external source, and an institution-wide intervention simultaneously. The presence of network correlation therefore provides limited evidence about the specific path. Researchers can strengthen attribution by combining temporal traces, path-specific exposure, content evidence, structural comparison, and counterfactual analysis.

Network analysis remains one representation among several. A network can make relational pathways visible while abstracting from institutional meaning, material infrastructure, legal hierarchy, and historical formation. Propagation research becomes stronger when the network representation is linked to those substantive dimensions whenever they affect transmission.

8.10.4 Cross-Layer Propagation

Cross-layer propagation concerns movement among analytically distinct layers of a generative configuration. Its role is to capture transmission that changes representational or institutional domain while remaining within a connected process. The objective is to reconstruct the interfaces through which a generated difference in one layer becomes consequential in another. The analysis therefore examines translation, conversion, institutional embedding, materialization, symbolic mediation, and interface-specific transformation.

Layers can be defined in several ways depending on the research question. A study can distinguish legal rules, administrative procedures, organizational practices, interpersonal relations, technological infrastructures, material flows, and symbolic classifications. Another can distinguish individual capability, organizational routine, and institutional regulation. The methodological requirement is to define the layers operationally enough that movement across them can be investigated.

Definition 8.173 (Cross-layer propagation). *Cross-layer propagation* is the transmission or conversion of a generated difference from one analytically specified layer of a configuration into another through an identifiable interface or mediating process.

Cross-layer propagation often involves conversion. A legal entitlement can become an administrative form, an organizational routine, and eventually a lived access condition. A technical innovation can become a production standard, a procurement requirement, and a market-entry constraint. A change in public classification can become altered professional judgment and subsequently different resource allocation. The content is connected across layers while its operative form changes.

Interfaces therefore become central research objects. An interface can be a procedure translating law into administration, a software system translating organizational policy into operational permissions, a professional practice translating evidence into decisions, or a market institution translating expectations into prices and investment. The interface can preserve, amplify, narrow, or reinterpret the generated difference. Evidence about the source layer alone provides limited support for the form that emerges after conversion.

Cross-layer propagation can also fail selectively. A formal policy can change while organizational routines remain stable. New scientific knowledge can circulate widely while procurement rules prevent material implementation. A technological capacity can exist while legal authorization remains absent. These patterns support reconstructing propagation through the interfaces linking layers, with simultaneous change treated as complementary evidence.

Proposition 8.174 (Interface-mediated propagation). *Cross-layer generative attribution gains precision when the analysis identifies the interface through which a difference is translated or converted and documents the transformation that occurs at that interface.*

The concept of heterogeneous value in GRE makes cross-layer propagation especially important. Material resources can be converted into knowledge, organizational capacity, social recognition, institutional access, or future option expansion. Conversely, symbolic classification can affect credit access, employment, legal standing, and material allocation. These conversions can be economically consequential even when they resist reduction to one metric. Propagation analysis can follow the conversion chain while preserving the distinct form of value at each layer.

Cross-layer inquiry also helps distinguish transmission from parallel response. A change in law and a change in organizational practice can share a common political cause without the legal change mediating the practice. Establishing propagation requires evidence concerning the interface: implementation records, procedural revision, actor testimony, technical configuration, timing, or other traces showing how one layer became connected to the next.

Layer boundaries remain analytical constructions. Their usefulness depends on whether they clarify transformations relevant to the research problem. Researchers should therefore state the basis for distinguishing layers and remain open to revising the partition when evidence shows that the proposed boundary obscures the operative process.

8.10.5 Cross-Scale Propagation

Cross-scale propagation examines transmission between configurations defined at different analytical scales. Its role is to investigate how locally generated differences can become consequential for larger-scale structures and how higher-scale changes can reorganize local conditions. The objective is to reconstruct aggregation, coordination, institutionalization, constraint, and downward reconfiguration without collapsing distinct scales into one explanatory level. The analysis therefore distinguishes upward propagation, downward propagation, scale-specific carriers, and transformations produced by aggregation or institutional mediation.

A local process can propagate upward when repeated interactions accumulate into an organizational pattern, when several organizations coordinate into a field-level standard, or when distributed practices become institutionalized through regulation. A higher-scale process can propagate downward when national policy alters organizational rules, when a platform architecture constrains individual choices, or when macroeconomic change modifies local resource conditions. These directions can interact over time.

Definition 8.175 (Cross-scale propagation). *Cross-scale propagation* is the transmission or transformation of a generated difference between analytically distinguished scales through processes of aggregation, coordination, institutional mediation, distributed constraint, or other scale-connecting mechanisms.

Upward propagation requires more than counting repeated local events. Aggregation can be linear in some contexts, while many social and economic processes depend on thresholds, coordination, network position, institutional recognition, or selective amplification. A practice can remain common yet institutionally marginal.

A comparatively rare event can produce large-scale change if it occurs at a strategic site. Researchers should therefore identify the mechanism connecting local prevalence to higher-scale transformation.

Downward propagation also requires specificity. A policy can formally apply to every local unit while generating heterogeneous practical effects because resources, administrative capacity, interpretation, and existing relations differ. A market-wide price change can alter local decisions unevenly according to debt structure, substitutability, or access to alternatives. The higher-scale source therefore interacts with local receiving configurations.

Cross-scale propagation can transform the generated object. Repeated local practices can become a standard whose formalization changes the practice itself. A decentralized norm can become a codified rule with new enforcement capacity. A local innovation can become a platform feature and subsequently reach new populations under different conditions. Conversely, a national programme can be translated into locally distinct routines. Scale transition is therefore often a generative transformation as well as a movement.

Caution 8.176 (Scale-transfer inference). Evidence established at one analytical scale should be extended to another scale only when the research design identifies a credible scale-connecting process and the relevant transformations across that process.

This caution applies in both directions. Individual-level associations may provide limited information about organizational or institutional dynamics. Aggregate regularities may conceal heterogeneous local mechanisms. Cross-scale inquiry can combine local case evidence, multilevel data, network structures, institutional analysis, formal aggregation models, and simulation when the research problem requires several forms of access.

GRE requires particular care because economic systems contain processes operating at household, firm, sectoral, institutional, national, transnational, and ecological scales. A resource flow or constraint can have one meaning locally and another when embedded in larger structures. Cross-scale propagation provides a method for tracing these connections while preserving the possibility that different scales possess partially distinct dynamics.

The relation between propagation and emergence is also important. Some higher-scale patterns can be reconstructed through the interaction of lower-scale processes, while others require concepts defined at the higher scale, such as formal institutions or system-wide rules. Cross-scale propagation can preserve higher-scale phenomena as analytically distinct while tracing their connections to lower-scale processes. Its task is to identify the generative connections through which differences move and transform across specified scales.

8.10.6 Cascades

Cascades concern propagation processes in which transmission generates further transmission across a sequence of receiving sites. Their role is to capture self-extending spread without assuming that each step is identical. The objective is to distinguish cascade initiation, reproduction, amplification, saturation, interruption, and transformation. The analysis therefore focuses on secondary-source formation, threshold conditions, branching transmission, and the temporal ordering of successive propagation events.

A receiving site becomes part of a cascade when uptake changes its capacity to transmit the relevant difference onward. An organization that adopts a reporting standard can require suppliers to adopt compatible practices. A household that installs a technology can provide visible information to neighbors. A financial institution facing liquidity pressure can alter lending and thereby transmit constraint to firms. A classification adopted by one administrative body can become a reference for others. The cascade arises through repeated conversion of receivers into subsequent sources.

Definition 8.177 (Generative cascade). A *generative cascade* is a propagation structure in which one or more receiving sites, after incorporation or transformation of a generated difference, become sources of further transmission through subsequent relational pathways.

Cascade strength depends on reproduction conditions. Some transmitted differences are easy to retransmit after minimal uptake. Others require substantial resources, authority, interpretation, or infrastructure before a receiver can become a source. The reproduction threshold can therefore vary across sites. A cascade can accelerate when many receivers acquire transmission capacity, remain sparse when retransmission is difficult, or stop when critical intermediaries fail to reproduce the process.

Amplification can occur when each stage increases reach, intensity, or consequence. A small informational change can gain credibility through repeated endorsement. A local supply disruption can become a larger production problem when firms respond by increasing precautionary demand. An institutional requirement can expand as downstream actors add stricter compliance procedures. Amplification should be demonstrated through stage-specific evidence, with the magnitude of the final outcome treated as one component of that evidence.

Saturation provides another structure. Propagation can slow because most accessible receivers have already adopted the difference, because remaining sites are poorly connected, because resistance increases, or because marginal transmission capacity declines. Saturation can also reflect a bounded population even when the underlying mechanism retains transmission capacity elsewhere. The interpretation therefore depends on the defined network, field, or population.

Proposition 8.178 (Cascade reproduction condition). A *cascade claim gains strength when the inquiry identifies the conditions under which receiving sites acquire sufficient capacity to become subsequent sources and distinguishes those conditions from mere exposure or uptake.*

Cascades can be beneficial, harmful, or mixed depending on the generated object and normative frame. The methodological concept itself is descriptive. A cascade of technical knowledge can expand capability, while a cascade of financial constraint can narrow options. A cascade of legal recognition can improve access for some populations while imposing new administrative burdens elsewhere. Normative evaluation therefore requires additional arguments concerning distribution, value, justice, and institutional responsibility.

Cascade analysis also creates a bridge toward later sections on branching and feedback. Cascades can branch into several pathways, and retransmission can eventually return to earlier sites. The present subsection focuses on repeated forward transmission; more complex topology and reciprocal dynamics require additional distinctions developed later in the chapter.

8.10.7 Propagation Loss

Propagation loss examines attenuation, distortion, interruption, and dissipation during transmission. Its role is to ensure that generative inquiry records what fails to travel as carefully as what spreads successfully. The objective is to identify where a generated difference weakens, changes form, becomes inaccessible, or ceases to reproduce. The analysis therefore focuses on transmission costs, incompatible interfaces, limited absorptive capacity, competing signals, decay, filtering, exclusion, and structural blockage.

Loss can occur at several points. A source can transmit weakly. A carrier can have limited capacity. A pathway can introduce delay or distortion. A receiving site can lack complementary resources. An interface can filter content. A propagated resource can be consumed during use. A message can lose meaning as it moves across linguistic or institutional contexts. A network can contain disconnected regions. These mechanisms produce different implications for both explanation and intervention.

Definition 8.179 (Propagation loss). *Propagation loss* is the reduction, distortion, interruption, or dissipation of a generated difference during transmission, conversion, uptake, or retransmission across a specified propagation pathway.

Loss should be indexed to the propagated object. Information can retain semantic content while losing urgency. A material resource can preserve quantity while losing accessibility because control changes. A legal entitlement can survive formally while practical enforceability weakens. A technical capability can be transferred while contextual knowledge is lost. One-dimensional measures can therefore miss important forms of attenuation.

Some loss is selective. Institutional filters can allow particular categories of information to pass while excluding others. Professional standards can preserve validated evidence while discarding contextual detail. Market interfaces can convert heterogeneous contributions into monetary terms and thereby preserve exchangeability while obscuring other forms of value. Selective loss can be functional for one purpose and costly for another. Researchers should therefore state the evaluative dimension relevant to the claim.

Propagation loss can also accumulate. Small distortions at several interfaces can produce substantial divergence between source and final manifestation. Repeated translation can narrow meaning. Sequential administrative procedures can progressively reduce access. Multi-stage supply chains can magnify small losses in reliability. A propagation study should therefore examine the composition of losses where the pathway contains several stages.

Proposition 8.180 (Loss localization). *A propagation account becomes more informative when attenuation or distortion is localized to identifiable transmission stages, interfaces, or receiving conditions and when aggregate diffusion measures retain that stage-specific interpretation.*

Loss is methodologically valuable even when the research question concerns successful spread. Comparing sites where propagation continues with sites where it attenuates can reveal necessary conditions, bottlenecks, and complementary capacities. Blocked pathways can provide counterfactual leverage. Distortion can reveal which aspects of the transmitted object are robust and which depend on local interpretation or infrastructure.

GRE can use propagation-loss analysis to study leakage, dissipation, extraction, access barriers, and failed conversion among heterogeneous forms of value. A resource transfer can lose generative capacity through fees, coordination failure, institutional exclusion, or missing complementary infrastructure. Knowledge can circulate while remaining unusable for actors lacking tools or authority. Identifying these losses can clarify why formally similar transfers produce different downstream capacities.

Propagation loss also prevents successful cases from defining the mechanism too narrowly. A pathway observed only among receivers that completed uptake can conceal the conditions under which transmission regularly fails. Including attenuated, blocked, and distorted cases improves the evidential basis for any broader propagation claim.

8.10.8 Propagation Uncertainty

Propagation uncertainty integrates the preceding transmission structures into an explicit evidential profile. Its role is to record where uncertainty lies across source identification, carrier specification, pathway reconstruction, receiving conditions, transformation, scale transition, cascade reproduction, and propagation loss. The objective is to prevent a single confidence judgment from concealing heterogeneous uncertainty along a distributed process. The discussion therefore develops pathway-specific, transformation-specific, and reach-specific forms of uncertainty and connects them to attribution strength.

Propagation can be uncertain even when source and final outcome are well documented. The carrier can be unclear. Several pathways can remain plausible. Intermediate sites can be missing from the record. The content transmitted through a path can be partly observed. A network representation can omit informal relations. Cross-layer conversion can be inferred from timing while the interface process remains undocumented. Large-scale spread can be visible while local reception varies. These uncertainties should be attached to the relevant components of the claim.

Definition 8.181 (Propagation uncertainty profile). *A propagation uncertainty profile is a structured account of uncertainty concerning the source, carrier, pathway, receiving conditions, transformation, reach, timing, loss, and downstream persistence of a claimed propagation process.*

Pathway uncertainty concerns which route connected source and receiver. Transformation uncertainty concerns what changed during transmission. Reach uncertainty concerns which sites were materially affected. Timing uncertainty concerns the chronology of transmission. Carrier uncertainty concerns which relation or infrastructure performed the transfer. Persistence uncertainty concerns whether the received difference remained consequential long enough to shape later developments. These forms can vary independently.

Alternative explanations should remain visible. Similar outcomes at several sites can result from propagation, common exposure, parallel adaptation, coordinated external intervention, or shared measurement change. A strong design compares these possibilities through temporal evidence, relational data, process traces, content similarity, institutional records, counterfactual cases, or intervention-based leverage where available. Propagation should be treated as an inference supported by evidence concerning connection, transfer, and pathway structure.

Caution 8.182 (Observed spread and propagation). Observed similarity or temporal

spread across sites provides evidence compatible with propagation, while stronger attribution requires support for the carriers or pathways through which transmission is claimed to occur.

Uncertainty can also arise from boundary choice. A pathway can appear complete within one network boundary while important external carriers remain excluded. A cross-scale process can appear to originate locally because the higher-scale source lies outside the observation frame. Historical records can overrepresent formal channels and underrepresent informal transmission. Sensitivity to alternative boundaries can therefore reveal whether the propagation account depends heavily on the chosen research frame.

Model uncertainty becomes relevant when formal or computational tools represent spread. Different transmission rules can generate similar aggregate patterns. Parameter estimates can vary with missing ties or temporal aggregation. Simulation can identify the consequences of candidate mechanisms without establishing which mechanism operated historically. Formal results should therefore preserve their status as representations unless independent evidence supports empirical identification.

Proposition 8.183 (Propagation attribution discipline). *The strength of a generative propagation claim should reflect the weakest materially consequential components of its evidential chain, especially where source, pathway, transformation, or receiving conditions remain uncertain.*

This proposition permits some components to be reconstructed indirectly from convergent evidence. Historical inquiry often reconstructs missing stages from convergent traces. Statistical analysis can estimate transmission effects under explicit assumptions. Qualitative evidence can reveal the receiving process. Network data can constrain possible paths. Formal models can test coherence. The methodological requirement is to state which elements are observed, reconstructed, estimated, or modeled and to preserve uncertainty accordingly.

Propagation analysis therefore adds a spatial, relational, layered, and multiscale dimension to generative methodology. Local propagation reveals short-range transfer and uptake. Relational propagation identifies carriers and directional capacities. Network propagation reconstructs paths, topology, bridges, and bottlenecks. Cross-layer propagation follows conversion across institutional and representational domains. Cross-scale propagation traces scale-connecting processes. Cascades examine retransmission through secondary sources. Propagation loss records attenuation, distortion, and blockage. Propagation uncertainty integrates these components into a revisable evidential profile.

Propagation also creates the conditions for divergence. A generated difference can reach several receiving sites that subsequently develop along distinct pathways because local conditions, timing, complementary resources, and retransmission structures differ. The next section therefore turns from movement through connected structures to branching generation and the reconstruction of diverging generative paths.

8.11 Branching Generation

Branching generation extends generative relational inquiry from transmission along a pathway to differentiation among several downstream developments. Its role in

this chapter is to provide a methodological architecture for cases in which a shared source, mechanism, event, relation, or early trajectory contributes to more than one later effect, or in which an initially common process separates into pathways whose consequences become increasingly distinct. The section develops eight components of branching inquiry: multiple downstream effects, divergent pathways, conditional branches, generative trees, unanticipated branches, branch interaction, branch suppression, and branch comparison. The method is reconstructive and comparative. It treats a branch as an evidentially specified divergence within a generative process and asks which differences are preserved across branches, which conditions organize divergence, how branches subsequently interact, and what uncertainty remains concerning unrealized or weakly observed alternatives.

Branching is analytically distinct from several neighboring structures developed earlier in Chapter 8. Co-generation concerns plurality among contributors to a generated difference. Propagation concerns transmission or transformation across locations, relations, layers, or scales. Sequence-sensitive inquiry examines whether ordering and timing alter subsequent possibilities. Branching generation focuses on the differentiation of downstream developments from an earlier common or partially common generative history. A process can contain all of these structures. A distributed co-generative configuration can propagate through a network and then branch into several locally distinct institutional responses. The purpose of separating the concepts is to make the evidential burden of each claim visible.

The language of branching can easily invite retrospective simplification. Once several outcomes are observed, a researcher can draw a tree that connects them to a common origin. Such a representation can be useful while remaining evidentially underdetermined. A convincing branching account requires support for the shared history, the point or interval of divergence, the conditions through which divergence occurred, and the downstream persistence or transformation of each branch. The analysis should also remain open to convergence, cross-branch influence, branch termination, and incomplete observation. Branching structures therefore function as revisable representations of generative differentiation rather than as self-validating diagrams.

Definition 8.184 (Branching generation). *Branching generation* is a generative structure in which a shared or partially shared antecedent configuration contributes to two or more distinguishable downstream effects or trajectories whose subsequent development differs in state, relation, mechanism, scale, timing, or accessible possibilities.

Definition 8.184 permits several empirical forms. One intervention can generate material, epistemic, organizational, and relational effects. One institutional reform can lead different organizations toward distinct routines. One technological change can open several complementary industries. One early capability can support several later uses. One constraint can induce adaptation, exit, substitution, or reorganization across different actors. The downstream branches can coexist within the same unit, appear across different units, or emerge at different scales and times.

Branching inquiry has particular importance for GRE because economic generation commonly involves heterogeneous forms of value and future possibility. A resource transfer can support consumption, learning, bargaining capacity, mobility, care, entrepreneurship, or risk reduction. Infrastructure can alter several activities whose value remains heterogeneous. Knowledge can generate direct productive ef-

fects while also changing institutional access, confidence, recognition, or future learning capacity. A single scalar outcome can therefore compress a branching process into one observed endpoint. The methods developed below preserve downstream differentiation long enough to examine how distinct forms of value and possibility emerge from partially shared generative conditions.

8.11.1 Multiple Downstream Effects

Multiple downstream effects provide the most direct form of branching inquiry. Their role is to identify when one antecedent configuration contributes to several later differences whose analytical significance should remain separate. The objective is to prevent a multidimensional generative process from being reduced prematurely to one outcome or one summary score. The analysis proceeds by specifying the antecedent configuration, distinguishing downstream effect domains, reconstructing the pathways connecting them to the source, and examining whether the effects are independent, complementary, competing, or sequentially connected.

A single source can generate effects in different domains. An educational programme can affect knowledge, peer relations, institutional confidence, occupational expectations, and later access to opportunities. A transportation investment can alter travel time, land use, commercial location, social interaction, environmental exposure, and municipal finance. A new legal status can change formal rights, bargaining position, documentation practices, organizational membership, and perceived security. The existence of several observed changes does not establish that each was generated through the same pathway. Branching inquiry therefore treats effect plurality as an empirical problem requiring pathway-specific support.

Definition 8.185 (Downstream effect set). A *downstream effect set* is a set of analytically distinguishable later differences associated with a specified antecedent configuration, together with the temporal, relational, and evidential information needed to investigate whether and how that configuration contributed to each difference.

The definition places emphasis on distinguishability. Two indicators can describe the same underlying effect, while one indicator can combine several effects. A wage increase and an income increase may be closely connected in a particular design, whereas increased income and increased bargaining capacity can require separate treatment even when they covary. The research object should therefore be defined at a level that corresponds to the generative question rather than to the accidental structure of the available dataset.

Multiple effects can also appear at different times. An intervention can generate an immediate reduction in a constraint, followed by gradual capability formation and later institutional participation. Treating all three as contemporaneous outcomes can obscure temporal dependence among branches. One downstream effect can itself become a source for another. The resulting structure can contain both branching and sequence. Researchers should record whether each later difference is treated as a direct branch from the initial configuration, a branch mediated by another downstream effect, or a compound pathway whose decomposition remains uncertain.

Heterogeneous value makes such distinctions particularly important in GRE. Material gain, relational trust, knowledge, legal access, ecological improvement, and future option expansion may resist reduction to a common metric. A branch-oriented representation can preserve each value form while examining interactions among

them. Aggregation remains possible when a research purpose warrants it, yet the underlying branch structure should remain recoverable so that gains in one domain do not automatically conceal losses or constraints in another.

Proposition 8.186 (Effect-set decomposition). *A claim of multiple downstream effects gains methodological clarity when each effect is assigned its own object definition, temporal horizon, pathway evidence, and uncertainty profile before any higher-level aggregation is introduced.*

Proposition 8.186 also improves comparison across cases. One programme can generate a similar material effect across two populations while producing different relational or institutional consequences. If the analysis retains only the shared material outcome, the branching difference disappears. A decomposed effect set can reveal where generative similarity ends and where local conditions redirect the process.

Effect multiplicity should also be distinguished from measurement multiplicity. Several measurements of the same construct can improve reliability without expanding the generative branch structure. Conversely, a research design with one primary outcome can miss consequential downstream branches. The appropriate number of effect domains follows from the substantive process and the research question. Generative inquiry should remain open to revising that set when evidence reveals an additional consequential difference.

8.11.2 Divergent Pathways

Divergent pathways shift attention from several effects to the routes through which an initially shared process separates. Their role is to reconstruct divergence as a temporal and relational event rather than as a difference observed only at the endpoint. The objective is to identify the common pathway segment, the divergence point or interval, the mechanisms associated with separation, and the downstream processes that maintain, widen, narrow, or reverse the divergence. The analysis combines process tracing with trajectory reconstruction and gives particular attention to intermediate states.

Two actors can begin from similar conditions and later display different outcomes because their trajectories diverged after encountering different relations, institutions, opportunities, or constraints. The divergence can occur sharply, as when one organization receives regulatory authorization and another does not, or gradually, as when repeated small differences in access accumulate into distinct capability trajectories. A branching representation should therefore permit both discrete branch points and extended divergence intervals.

Definition 8.187 (Generative divergence). *Generative divergence* is the process through which trajectories sharing a specified antecedent segment become distinguishable because later relations, conditions, mechanisms, choices, or constraints alter their subsequent states or accessible possibilities.

The shared antecedent segment should be defined rather than assumed. Cases can appear similar because researchers observe only a small subset of their histories. A comparison of two firms may begin at the date of a policy reform even though their financing, networks, workforce capabilities, or contractual structures had already diverged substantially. The apparent branch point would then be partly an artifact of temporal truncation. Historical reconstruction can help determine whether a meaningful shared segment existed and which antecedent differences should be retained

in the explanation.

Divergent pathways can also emerge from common exposure. Several communities can face the same environmental shock while producing different institutional adaptations. A shared technology can support centralized or decentralized organizational forms. The same legal opportunity can be used for expansion, defensive compliance, symbolic signaling, or strategic delay. In such cases the divergence is generated through interaction between the common source and heterogeneous receiving configurations.

Proposition 8.188 (Divergence localization). *A divergent-pathway claim becomes more informative when the inquiry localizes the earliest evidentially supported interval of divergence and identifies the receiving conditions or relational changes associated with subsequent separation.*

Localization can remain uncertain. Records can support a period within which divergence occurred without identifying one decisive event. A sequence of small differences can gradually change the feasible set until trajectories become visibly separated. Reporting an interval can therefore be more accurate than selecting an artificial turning point. The branch structure should reflect the temporal resolution supported by the evidence.

Divergence does not imply permanent separation. Branches can reconverge, exchange resources, imitate one another, become institutionally coordinated, or reach similar endpoints through different histories. Such cases are analytically valuable because they distinguish trajectory difference from endpoint difference. A generative account can therefore include divergence followed by convergence while preserving the distinct mechanisms experienced along each path.

For GRE, pathway divergence matters for distributional and justice questions developed later in the book. Similar resource positions can produce different future capacities when relational access, institutional treatment, recognition, or conversion opportunities differ. Conversely, unequal starting resources can sometimes converge through compensating institutions or relations. Branching inquiry provides the methodological groundwork for identifying these processes before normative evaluation is introduced.

8.11.3 Conditional Branches

Conditional branches examine how downstream differentiation depends on specific states of the surrounding configuration. Their role is to connect branching to generative conditions and constraints developed in Section 8.2. The objective is to identify which conditions make a branch accessible, probable, sustainable, or blocked and to distinguish conditions that select among branches from conditions that merely correlate with observed outcomes. The analysis therefore focuses on branch-enabling conditions, branch-selecting conditions, thresholds, local constraints, and interactions among conditions.

A shared generative source can support several possible developments while local conditions influence which pathway becomes realized. Access to finance can determine whether new knowledge becomes entrepreneurial activity. Administrative capacity can determine whether a legal entitlement becomes an implemented service. Network position can determine whether information leads to collaboration or remains unused. Household care obligations can alter whether an educational op-

portunity becomes labor-market mobility. The source remains relevant, while the realized branch depends on the configuration into which it enters.

Definition 8.189 (Branch condition). A *branch condition* is a state, relation, resource, constraint, institutional rule, temporal circumstance, or other contextual feature that affects the accessibility, activation, persistence, or relative likelihood of one downstream branch within a branching generative process.

Branch conditions can operate at several stages. An entry condition affects whether a branch becomes accessible. A maintenance condition affects whether the pathway persists after initiation. A conversion condition affects whether a generated resource or capability becomes another form of value. A termination condition affects whether the branch ceases to develop. Distinguishing these roles helps prevent one contextual variable from being treated as a general explanation for the whole branch.

Conditional branching can also depend on combinations. Finance may support organizational expansion only where regulatory permission and managerial capacity are also present. Information may change behavior only where actors possess both trust in the source and feasible alternatives. A branch can therefore depend on a configuration rather than a single moderator. Qualitative comparison, configurational methods, formal models, and simulation can each contribute to identifying such structures when appropriate to the research problem.

Caution 8.190 (Conditional-branch compression). A branch should not be attributed to one observed condition when the available evidence supports a wider configuration of interacting conditions whose contributions remain only partially separable.

The caution is especially relevant when one condition is easy to measure. Administrative data may record income while omitting trust, informal obligation, institutional discretion, or network access. The measured condition can appear explanatory because other branch-selecting features remain invisible. Integrating qualitative and historical evidence can expose omitted conditions and improve the specification of the branching architecture.

Conditional branches connect to counterfactual inquiry as well. A branch condition suggests a bounded comparison: how might the downstream process have differed had the condition taken another feasible state while other relevant structures remained sufficiently similar? Such comparisons can help assess whether the proposed condition plausibly selected among branches. The same discipline concerning counterfactual distance and uncertainty developed in Section 8.7 applies here.

A branch condition can itself be generated by earlier processes. Access to finance may reflect prior network formation; institutional capacity may reflect decades of investment; trust can reflect accumulated relational history. Branching analysis should therefore resist treating all branch conditions as exogenous. Where relevant, the inquiry can extend backward to reconstruct how the selecting configuration became available, while maintaining a practical boundary around the focal branching problem.

8.11.4 Generative Trees

Generative trees provide a representational device for organizing repeated branching across time. Their role is to make visible how one or more antecedent configurations connect to several levels of downstream differentiation. The objective is to sup-

port disciplined comparison of branches, branch points, shared segments, terminal states, and evidential gaps while preserving the provisional status of the representation. The analysis treats a tree as one possible model of branching structure and examines when additional graph structures are required.

A simple generative tree begins with a root representing the focal antecedent configuration, followed by nodes representing intermediate states or branch points and edges representing supported generative transitions. Terminal nodes can represent observed outcomes, current states, or analytically chosen endpoints. Such a tree can help researchers compare branches that share early mechanisms while differing later, identify where evidence is missing, and locate interventions or constraints that appear branch-specific.

Definition 8.191 (Generative tree). A *generative tree* is a directed branching representation in which nodes denote analytically specified states or configurations and edges denote proposed generative transitions, with shared upstream segments representing common generative history and divergent paths representing distinguishable downstream development.

The tree representation is strongest when its elements are tied to evidence. Each node should have a substantive interpretation. Each edge should correspond to a transition whose evidential status can be stated. Branch points should identify the basis for differentiation. Unobserved intermediate nodes can be included when they are clearly marked as inferred or hypothetical. The visual clarity of a tree should not be mistaken for evidential completeness.

Trees are especially useful for nested generative effects. A public investment can first generate infrastructure capacity, which can branch into mobility, commercial activity, and service access. Increased mobility can subsequently branch into employment access and social interaction. Commercial activity can branch into firm entry, land-price change, and local fiscal effects. A tree can make these nested dependencies explicit and distinguish direct from mediated branches.

Proposition 8.192 (Tree-to-evidence correspondence). *A generative tree provides a stronger analytical representation when the evidential status of its nodes, transitions, branch points, and terminal states can be inspected independently rather than inferred from the diagram as a whole.*

Many generative processes exceed a tree structure. Branches can reconverge, interact, share downstream nodes, exchange resources, or participate in cycles. A process with feedback requires directed cycles. A process with co-generation can have several parent nodes contributing to one later state. Network propagation can contain lateral links among branches. In such cases a directed acyclic graph, temporal network, state-transition graph, hypergraph, or other representation may fit the research object more closely. The value of the tree lies in clarifying branching where the approximation is adequate; processes containing cycles, convergence, or multiple parent configurations call for richer graph structures.

Generative trees also create a useful interface with provenance. Researchers can attach source records, interviews, measurements, model outputs, or uncertainty annotations to particular nodes and edges. This allows the representation to function as an auditable map of the generative argument. AI-assisted tools can help construct or compare candidate trees, especially in large heterogeneous records, while the evidential status of each transition still requires independent review under the source and provenance rules developed in earlier chapters.

For GRE, a tree can preserve heterogeneous value branches without requiring a common metric. A common upstream investment can generate material, epistemic, relational, and institutional branches that later interact. Each branch can be represented in its own terms while their shared history remains visible. This makes the representation useful for later analysis of generative return, capture, and justice, where the question may concern who contributes to upstream conditions and who receives or controls downstream value.

8.11.5 Unanticipated Branches

Unanticipated branches address downstream developments that were absent from the initial research model, policy design, organizational plan, or actor expectation. Their role is to preserve discovery within generative inquiry and to connect branching methodology with the treatment of contingent encounter developed earlier in the book. The objective is to identify consequential branch emergence without converting surprise into retrospective inevitability. The analysis examines anomaly recognition, branch validation, model revision, provenance, and the difference between unforeseen effects and weakly monitored effects.

A generative process can produce consequences that the initial design did not target. A technology introduced for efficiency can alter professional identity. A benefit programme can generate new forms of documentation practice. A market platform can create informal occupational roles. A regulatory change can produce organizational adaptations outside the categories anticipated by policymakers. An educational intervention can generate new peer structures that later affect learning. These branches matter even when the original research question focused elsewhere.

Definition 8.193 (Unanticipated branch). An *unanticipated branch* is a downstream development connected to a focal generative process that was absent from the inquiry's initial branch specification or from the relevant actors' operative expectations at the time the process began.

The definition separates unanticipated from intrinsically unpredictable. A branch can be foreseeable in principle while remaining absent from the actual model used by researchers or actors. It can also be documented in another domain but unfamiliar to the local team. The relevant methodological fact is that the branch enters the inquiry through revision rather than through the original specification.

Unexpected observations require validation. A surprising pattern can reflect measurement error, data-processing change, selective reporting, coding drift, or unrelated concurrent developments. The researcher should therefore reconstruct the provenance of the anomaly, seek independent evidence where feasible, examine timing and pathway plausibility, and compare alternative explanations. Surprise can motivate inquiry while remaining distinct from evidential warrant.

Proposition 8.194 (Branch-discovery discipline). An *unanticipated downstream pattern becomes a candidate generative branch when its provenance is recoverable, its connection to the focal process is supported by pathway-relevant evidence, and competing explanations are examined at a level appropriate to the claim.*

Unanticipated branches create a tension between openness and comparability. If the effect set is expanded whenever a new pattern appears, researchers can lose a stable basis for comparison across cases. A useful practice is to preserve the original specification while recording the discovered branch as an amendment with a date, ev-

idential basis, and reason for inclusion. Subsequent studies can then decide whether the branch should become part of the prospective design.

AI-assisted research can increase the number of candidate branches detected in large records. Language models can identify recurring themes in interviews, anomaly-detection systems can highlight unusual trajectories, and simulation can reveal downstream states absent from the initial intuition of the research team. These tools can expand exploratory capacity while increasing the importance of provenance and validation. A generated candidate branch should be traceable to the material or model behavior from which it arose, and human interpretation should distinguish substantive novelty from artifacts of preprocessing or model suggestion.

Unanticipated branches are particularly important for application-dominant research. Interventions often change the field being studied. Participants adapt, institutions learn, and new relations form. A branch discovered during implementation can therefore become relevant to both evaluation and redesign. Recording such branches allows the research programme to learn from generative consequences that exceed its original target without presenting every observed change as an effect of the intervention.

8.11.6 Branch Interaction

Branch interaction examines how downstream pathways influence one another after differentiation. Its role is to prevent branching representations from treating pathways as permanently independent once they separate. The objective is to reconstruct exchange, complementarity, competition, convergence, shared constraints, and secondary co-generation among branches. The analysis focuses on interaction after divergence and distinguishes branch interaction from the upstream conditions that initially selected the branches.

Two branches can reinforce one another. Increased knowledge can improve institutional access, while institutional access creates opportunities for further learning. Material security can support participation in networks that later create economic opportunities. Organizational expansion can generate political visibility that improves access to public resources. In such cases the downstream branches become mutually supportive even if they were initially generated through partly distinct mechanisms.

Branches can also compete. Time devoted to one pathway can reduce capacity for another. A technology optimized for rapid scaling can constrain local customization. Institutional investments in one standard can create switching costs for alternatives. Growth in one sector can draw labor, land, capital, or attention away from another. These interactions change the later branch structure and can make early downstream effects poor predictors of long-run development.

Definition 8.195 (Branch interaction). *Branch interaction* is a downstream relation through which the state or development of one branch changes the conditions, capacities, constraints, or accessible possibilities of another branch after their analytical differentiation.

The temporal qualification matters. If two effects arise jointly from the same mechanism, the structure may be better described as co-generation. If one branch later alters another, interaction becomes the relevant concept. The same empirical case can contain both. A programme can jointly generate knowledge and peer ties, after which peer ties influence the persistence and use of the knowledge. Separating these

stages helps clarify attribution.

Branch interaction can produce reconvergence. Two organizational pathways can develop separately and later merge through standardization, acquisition, coalition, or shared infrastructure. It can also produce increasing divergence when reinforcement within each branch makes cross-branch transition more difficult. The analysis can therefore track interaction effects on distance among trajectories as well as on branch-specific outcomes.

Proposition 8.196 (Post-divergence interaction). *A branch-interaction claim gains precision when the inquiry identifies a downstream relation formed or activated after divergence and shows how that relation changes the subsequent development of at least one branch.*

Interactions may occur across layers and scales. A local behavioral branch can alter an organizational rule, which then changes another local branch. A material-value branch can change a symbolic or institutional branch. Such structures connect branching inquiry with the cross-layer and cross-scale methods developed in Section 8.10. The branch map should therefore record the level at which interaction occurs and the interface through which effects travel.

The possibility of interaction also complicates branch comparison. Differences observed late in the process can reflect branch-specific mechanisms, cross-branch influence, or both. Researchers can seek evidence from timing, network structure, institutional records, and intermediate states to determine when interaction became consequential. Where separation is impossible, the uncertainty should remain visible rather than being assigned entirely to one branch.

8.11.7 Branch Suppression

Branch suppression concerns downstream pathways that remain unrealized, terminate early, or lose generative capacity because another process blocks, displaces, absorbs, or deprives them of necessary conditions. Its role is to incorporate absent and truncated pathways into branching inquiry before the later dedicated treatment of absent generativity. The objective is to reconstruct suppression as a positive generative relation or condition where evidence permits, while distinguishing it from simple non-occurrence. The analysis examines blocked access, resource displacement, institutional exclusion, domination, path crowding, and branch termination.

A potential branch can be suppressed at entry. A licensing rule can prevent organizational experimentation. A credit constraint can prevent a capability from becoming enterprise formation. A network gatekeeper can restrict access to information or partners. Suppression can also occur after initiation. A new practice can begin and later disappear because complementary infrastructure is withdrawn, dominant standards absorb the relevant market, or organizational authority prohibits continuation.

Definition 8.197 (Branch suppression). *Branch suppression* is a generative process through which a relation, condition, competing branch, or institutional configuration reduces the accessibility, continuation, or downstream capacity of another potential or initiated branch.

Suppression claims require evidence about the suppressed pathway. The absence of an observed branch can result from lack of generative potential, missing enabling conditions, measurement failure, limited observation horizon, or active suppression.

Researchers should therefore identify evidence that the pathway was accessible or initiated and evidence concerning the process that constrained its continuation. Historical records, rejected applications, interrupted projects, abandoned prototypes, testimony, resource flows, and policy changes can provide relevant traces.

Caution 8.198 (Suppression and non-occurrence). The non-observation of a downstream branch should be interpreted as suppression only when the inquiry provides evidence concerning both a plausible branch pathway and a process that constrained its access, persistence, or generative capacity.

Branch suppression can be relational. One actor's expansion can remove options from another by controlling a bottleneck, acquiring scarce inputs, establishing an exclusive standard, or shaping institutional recognition. It can also be systemic, as when a financing architecture persistently favors one business model over alternatives. The suppression mechanism can therefore operate without direct interpersonal opposition.

Suppression can create hidden branching asymmetry. Observed histories often contain detailed records of successful branches and sparse records of pathways that were blocked early. This archival asymmetry can make the realized branch appear naturally dominant. Generative inquiry should seek traces of interrupted alternatives when the research question concerns institutional formation, technological development, economic concentration, or historical option spaces.

The concept also connects to generative justice. If some actors systematically retain capacity to open branches while others encounter barriers that close them, the distribution of future possibility becomes economically significant. Chapter 8 remains methodological, so the present task is to reconstruct the suppression structure accurately. Later chapters can ask whether the pattern is normatively justified, exploitative, compensable, or governance-relevant.

8.11.8 Branch Comparison

Branch comparison integrates the section by providing a disciplined basis for comparing pathways that share some generative history while differing downstream. Its role is to determine which dimensions of similarity and difference carry explanatory significance and which reflect measurement, timing, or representation. The objective is to compare branches across origin, divergence, conditions, mechanisms, value forms, persistence, interaction, suppression, and later possibilities without presuming that one common metric captures the whole process. The analysis therefore develops a multidimensional comparison profile and connects it to the transition toward feedback in Section 210.

A branch comparison can begin with the shared segment. Researchers should state which antecedent configuration is common and how strongly that commonality is supported. The comparison then identifies where divergence becomes visible, which conditions differ, which mechanisms operate, and which downstream effects follow. This structure keeps the comparison anchored in generative history rather than treating branches as unrelated cases that happen to share a label.

Definition 8.199 (Branch comparison profile). A *branch comparison profile* is a structured representation of similarities and differences among downstream branches across their shared antecedent segment, divergence interval, selecting conditions, mechanisms, temporal development, value forms, interactions, suppression pro-

cesses, persistence, and accessible later possibilities.

Comparison can occur within one case or across cases. Within-case comparison can examine several effects produced by one intervention or several organizational pathways after a common reform. Cross-case comparison can examine how comparable antecedent configurations branch differently across institutions, populations, or historical settings. The appropriate design depends on whether the research question emphasizes mechanism variation, conditionality, distribution, or historical specificity.

A useful comparison preserves scale and horizon. One branch can appear more generative in the short run while another produces larger long-run capacity. One branch can improve an individual outcome while generating organizational strain. Another can produce modest local effects while enabling later cross-scale propagation. Branch comparison should therefore state the temporal and scale coordinates of each judgment.

Heterogeneous value requires similar discipline. Material, relational, epistemic, institutional, ecological, and future-oriented consequences may support different assessments. A comparison can document that one branch produces more of one measured outcome without converting that difference into an overall ranking of branches. Later normative analysis can introduce explicit evaluative principles where appropriate. Methodological comparison should preserve the information needed for such evaluation.

Proposition 8.200 (Branch-comparison discipline). *Branch comparison is most informative when shared ancestry, divergence, branch-specific conditions, downstream interactions, scale, horizon, and uncertainty are reported separately enough that apparent superiority on one dimension does not become an implicit judgment across heterogeneous dimensions.*

Uncertainty can differ across branches. One pathway may be densely documented while another is reconstructed from sparse archival traces. One effect may be measured repeatedly while another is known mainly through interviews. Branch comparison should therefore attach uncertainty locally rather than assigning one confidence level to the entire structure. This practice also helps prevent well-measured branches from appearing more generatively important merely because their evidence is richer.

Branch comparison can reveal hypotheses for subsequent inquiry. A condition present only in persistent branches can motivate investigation into branch maintenance. A mechanism appearing across several divergent outcomes can suggest a shared upstream process with downstream modification. A repeatedly suppressed branch can reveal a bottleneck. A branch that later influences its own source configuration can indicate the onset of feedback. In this way, comparison is not merely classificatory; it can identify the next generative relation requiring investigation.

The transition to feedback is particularly important. Branching describes differentiation from shared generative histories, while later developments can return effects toward upstream conditions, alter neighboring branches, or reshape the mechanisms that produced them. Once downstream states begin changing the conditions of their own generation, the architecture becomes recursive. Section 210 therefore turns from branching differentiation to feedback, self-reinforcement, self-limitation, recursive generation, delay, cross-scale feedback, and instability.

8.12 Feedback

Feedback introduces recursive structure into generative relational inquiry. Its role in Chapter 8 is to examine processes in which a generated difference returns through one or more pathways to alter the conditions, relations, capacities, constraints, or mechanisms that subsequently shape further generation. The objective is to distinguish several feedback architectures and to specify the evidence required to identify them without collapsing every repeated association into a feedback claim. The discussion proceeds through positive feedback, negative feedback, self-reinforcement, self-limitation, recursive generation, feedback delay, cross-scale feedback, and feedback instability. The methodological mode is configurational and temporal: the analysis reconstructs the initial generative process, the return pathway, the variable or relation modified by that return, and the later consequences of the modification.

Feedback differs from the preceding problems of co-generation, propagation, and branching because it contains a return relation. Co-generation concerns several contributors participating in one generative process. Propagation concerns the movement or transformation of a generated difference across sites, relations, layers, or scales. Branching concerns differentiation into several downstream pathways. Feedback can coexist with all three, yet its defining analytical problem arises when a downstream state becomes relevant to the conditions of its own continuation, amplification, limitation, redirection, or dissolution.

Definition 8.201 (Generative feedback). *Generative feedback* is a temporally ordered relational process in which a state, relation, capacity, constraint, or other difference generated at one stage subsequently alters one or more conditions that influence the continuation, magnitude, direction, accessibility, or structure of later generation.

Definition 8.201 leaves the sign and strength of feedback open. The return path can increase later generation, reduce it, stabilize it, redirect it, change its scale, or transform the mechanism through which it operates. The returned influence can act on the original source, on an enabling condition, on a constraint, on a competing mechanism, or on the field within which the process occurs. A feedback account therefore requires more than temporal repetition. It requires evidence concerning the return path and the subsequent modification of generative conditions.

Feedback inquiry is particularly important for GRE because economic processes often create the conditions under which they later expand or contract. Accumulated capability can increase access to further learning. Market growth can finance infrastructure that lowers later entry costs. Concentration can generate political or institutional influence that changes later competitive conditions. Debt can alter future bargaining capacity. Trust can widen the range of feasible exchange while distrust can narrow it. Similar recursive processes can occur across material, relational, epistemic, legal, institutional, ecological, and symbolic domains. Their analysis benefits from preserving heterogeneous value forms and from tracing how conversion across forms enters the return path.

A feedback claim should therefore specify at least four elements: the initially generated difference, the return pathway, the generative condition modified by the return, and the later difference associated with that modification. Additional elements can include delay, scale transition, branch interaction, uncertainty, and the possibility that the return path changes over time. These elements guide the subsections that follow.

8.12.1 Positive Feedback

Positive feedback concerns return processes that increase the strength, accessibility, persistence, or rate of a generative process. Its role is to identify amplification produced through recursive interaction and to separate that amplification from effects attributable primarily to a large initial input. The objective is to distinguish recursive amplification from ordinary accumulation, repeated external input, and parallel growth. The analysis therefore reconstructs the initial change, the return channel, the variable modified by the return, and the later increase in generative capacity or effect.

A positive feedback process can operate through many media. Learning can improve performance, which creates access to more demanding tasks, which in turn provides further learning opportunities. Installed infrastructure can attract additional users, whose presence justifies complementary infrastructure. Institutional recognition can increase visibility, which attracts resources that strengthen the recognized institution. A rising asset value can relax financing constraints and support further acquisition. In each case the later state contributes to conditions that make further generation easier, stronger, or more persistent.

Definition 8.202 (Positive generative feedback). *Positive generative feedback* is a feedback process in which the returned influence increases the accessibility, rate, magnitude, persistence, or reproduction capacity of a subsequent generative process relative to a comparable condition without that return influence.

The definition is comparative and local. Positive feedback can remain bounded within a particular interval. A process can amplify within a bounded interval and later encounter resource limits, institutional resistance, saturation, or another feedback loop with opposite effect. The label therefore describes the direction of the return effect over a specified region, scale, and horizon. Its interpretation therefore remains local to the specified region, scale, and horizon.

Methodologically, the crucial task is to identify recursive contribution. Repeated growth is compatible with several explanations. An external resource stream can continuously increase output without any downstream state returning to modify the production conditions. A common trend can raise both the candidate source and the observed outcome. A cumulative stock can increase simply because inflows exceed outflows. Positive feedback requires evidence that an earlier generated state changes a condition that matters for later generation.

Proposition 8.203 (Recursive amplification criterion). *A positive-feedback claim gains evidential strength when the inquiry identifies a return pathway from a generated state to a later generative condition and shows that variation in that returned influence is associated with variation in subsequent amplification.*

Proposition 8.203 can be investigated through process records, longitudinal data, network changes, institutional documents, comparative cases, interventions, or formal models. Different designs provide different leverage. A historical reconstruction can show how growing organizational membership altered financing and political access. A longitudinal design can examine whether increases in one state precede changes in a mediating condition that predicts later growth. A network analysis can investigate whether expansion changes connectivity in ways that facilitate further diffusion. A formal model can clarify which recursive structure is sufficient to produce the observed acceleration.

Positive feedback can operate across heterogeneous value forms. Financial accumulation can increase political access; political access can alter regulation; regulatory advantage can support further financial accumulation. Knowledge can generate reputation; reputation can expand institutional access; institutional access can provide resources for further knowledge production. The feedback loop can return through a value form different from the one in which it began. GRE should record the conversion interfaces through which the recursive process travels because control over those interfaces can become a source of power.

The strength of positive feedback can also vary across positions. A network mechanism that amplifies visibility for highly connected actors may provide little amplification for peripheral actors. A credit process can reinforce asset accumulation only above a collateral threshold. An educational loop can intensify for learners with institutional support and remain weak elsewhere. Analysis should therefore avoid treating a feedback label as homogeneous across the field.

Caution 8.204 (Growth and positive feedback). Observed acceleration, persistence, or cumulative increase provides evidence compatible with positive feedback while leaving the return pathway underdetermined. A feedback attribution should identify how the generated state alters subsequent generative conditions.

Positive feedback is thus a claim about recursive structure, with increasing magnitude serving as one possible manifestation. Once that structure is specified, the inquiry can ask whether the amplification stabilizes, saturates, interacts with other loops, crosses scales, or contributes to later instability.

8.12.2 Negative Feedback

Negative feedback concerns return processes that reduce, counteract, dampen, or stabilize subsequent generation. Its role is to identify recursive limitation produced by the system's own later states or responses. The objective is to distinguish stabilizing feedback from exogenous suppression, resource exhaustion, and unrelated decline. The analysis examines the generated difference, the return signal or relation, the condition through which the return acts, and the subsequent moderation of the process.

Negative feedback appears in many institutional and economic settings. Rapid expansion can raise costs, which slows later expansion. Increased workload can trigger staffing adjustments that reduce overload. Price changes can induce substitution that moderates further price pressure. A regulatory system can intensify scrutiny when measured risk rises. Organizational growth can generate coordination burdens that constrain additional growth. These processes share a recursive architecture in which the generated state changes conditions in a direction that reduces further movement along the same dimension or toward the same outcome.

Definition 8.205 (Negative generative feedback). *Negative generative feedback* is a feedback process in which the returned influence reduces the accessibility, rate, magnitude, persistence, or reproduction capacity of a subsequent generative process relative to a comparable condition without that return influence.

Negative feedback can contribute to stability without establishing equilibrium in a strict formal sense. A regulatory response can moderate a process while leaving substantial fluctuation. Organizational countermeasures can slow decline without restoring an earlier state. Behavioral adaptation can reduce exposure while generating new side effects. The methodological task is therefore to identify the stabilizing or

limiting contribution and to state separately whether evidence supports convergence toward any particular regime.

The distinction from external constraint is important. A policy imposed from outside a process can suppress growth without constituting feedback from the generated state. The same policy can become part of a feedback loop when its intensity responds systematically to the state produced by the process. For example, a fixed tax and a tax rate that automatically rises with a generated externality have different recursive structures. The latter contains a state-sensitive return relation.

Proposition 8.206 (State-sensitive limitation). *A negative-feedback account is strengthened when the limiting response is shown to vary with the generated state and when that response contributes to subsequent moderation of the process under investigation.*

Evidence can therefore focus on response rules, institutional triggers, adaptive behavior, or changing constraints. Researchers can examine whether the return response activates at particular levels, whether its timing is fast enough to influence the observed trajectory, and whether the response remains stable across contexts. Delayed negative feedback can produce oscillation or overshoot alongside, or in place of, smooth stabilization, a problem developed in Subsection 8.12.6.

Negative feedback can also operate across value forms. Material expansion can generate ecological costs that trigger legal restrictions. Organizational visibility can generate public scrutiny that alters reputational value and later access. Rising demand can produce congestion that reduces the attractiveness of the activity. The return process can thus convert one form of generated value or burden into another form that modifies future conditions.

A negative feedback mechanism can also distribute burdens unevenly. A system may stabilize aggregate output by transferring risk, cost, or constraint to a subset of actors. Aggregate stabilization can coexist with substantial distributive asymmetry. GRE can preserve this distinction by reporting the field-level effect together with the relational positions through which the limiting response operates.

Negative feedback is consequently best understood as a recursive moderating relation whose empirical role depends on activation, timing, scale, and distribution. This framing prepares the distinction between broad feedback signs and more specific architectures of self-reinforcement and self-limitation.

8.12.3 Self-Reinforcement

Self-reinforcement concerns recursive processes through which a relation, institution, capability, classification, practice, or configuration helps reproduce or strengthen the conditions of its own persistence. Its role is to analyze feedback where the object being generated and the object whose future accessibility is increased substantially overlap. The objective is to identify mechanisms of reproduction without turning persistence itself into evidence of self-reinforcement. The analysis focuses on reproduction channels, resource conversion, legitimacy, learning, coordination, network effects, and institutional embedding.

An institution can become self-reinforcing when its operation creates constituencies, routines, investments, legal expectations, and knowledge that raise the cost of replacement and increase the capacity for continuation. A relation of trust can gener-

ate successful exchanges that provide further evidence supporting trust. A technical standard can attract complementary tools and skills that make continued use easier. A research field can generate methods, datasets, journals, careers, and evaluative criteria that support further work within the field. These cases vary substantively while sharing a recursive relation between current realization and future reproduction.

Definition 8.207 (Self-reinforcing generative configuration). *A self-reinforcing generative configuration is a relational or structural configuration whose operation generates resources, capacities, expectations, relations, or constraints that increase the likelihood, accessibility, or strength of its subsequent reproduction.*

Self-reinforcement should be decomposed by reproduction channel. One configuration may reproduce through material returns, another through legal authority, another through learned competence, and another through symbolic legitimacy. Several channels can coexist. Their relative importance can change over time. A configuration initially sustained by subsidy can later become sustained by network complementarity or by institutional dependence. The feedback architecture should therefore remain temporally revisable.

Proposition 8.208 (Reproduction-channel decomposition). *A self-reinforcement claim becomes more informative when the inquiry identifies the specific resources, capacities, relations, expectations, or constraints generated by the configuration and shows how they enter its later reproduction.*

This decomposition helps distinguish self-reinforcement from durability produced by inertia. A durable organization may persist because change is administratively difficult while generating little additional support for itself. A self-reinforcing organization actively produces conditions that increase future persistence. The empirical difference can matter for intervention. Removing an initial cause may have limited effect once internally generated reproduction channels become strong.

Self-reinforcement can also create asymmetry. A dominant platform can generate data, user familiarity, complementary services, and bargaining power that make future entry by competitors more difficult. A prestigious institution can convert recognition into resources that produce further recognized outputs. Such processes can widen differences across actors even when initial differences were modest. The methodological task is to trace the recursive channels and to treat widening outcomes as evidence requiring further pathway analysis.

The same architecture can support beneficial or harmful processes depending on the object and evaluative framework. Capability formation, trust, institutional learning, exclusion, concentration, and misinformation can all become self-reinforcing. Chapter 8 treats self-reinforcement descriptively and methodologically. Normative assessment belongs to later analysis with explicit criteria.

Caution 8.209 (Persistence and self-reinforcement). Persistent states and institutions should be classified as self-reinforcing only when evidence identifies a recursive reproduction channel through which current operation contributes to later persistence or strengthening.

Self-reinforcement therefore provides one specific feedback architecture. Its counterpart, self-limitation, concerns processes whose own operation generates conditions that constrain further reproduction.

8.12.4 Self-Limitation

Self-limitation concerns recursive processes through which a generative configuration produces conditions that reduce its own continuation, expansion, or reproduction. Its role is to identify endogenous sources of moderation and exhaustion. The objective is to distinguish self-limitation from external suppression and from mere depletion where the depletion itself has no relational connection to the process. The analysis examines congestion, saturation, resource drawdown, counter-mobilization, institutional burden, adaptive resistance, and internal contradiction as candidate limiting channels.

A rapidly growing organization can generate coordination costs that reduce its ability to expand. An extraction process can deplete the resource on which continued extraction depends. Concentrated market power can generate political opposition that increases regulatory constraint. A social practice can become less attractive as widespread adoption erodes the scarcity or distinction that made it valuable. A financing strategy can accumulate obligations that later constrain further borrowing. In each case the process changes a condition relevant to its own continuation.

Definition 8.210 (Self-limiting generative configuration). *A self-limiting generative configuration is a relational or structural configuration whose operation generates burdens, constraints, depletion, opposition, saturation, or other conditions that reduce the accessibility, rate, persistence, or reproduction capacity of its subsequent operation.*

Self-limitation can coexist with self-reinforcement. A platform can benefit from network effects while also producing congestion or governance costs. An institution can accumulate legitimacy while generating procedural complexity. Economic expansion can increase investment capacity while raising ecological or infrastructural constraints. The observed trajectory can reflect the joint evolution of several recursive processes whose signs and strengths vary over time.

Proposition 8.211 (Competing recursive channels). *When self-reinforcing and self-limiting channels operate simultaneously, generative attribution is strengthened by tracing each channel separately and by identifying the conditions under which their relative influence changes.*

This proposition helps explain why a process can accelerate during one interval, stabilize during another, and decline later without requiring an entirely different causal story at each stage. The recursive configuration itself can evolve as outputs alter resources, relations, and constraints. Longitudinal evidence becomes especially useful when the activation and strength of competing channels vary over time.

Self-limitation also raises a boundary problem. Resource depletion can be represented as internal or external depending on how the system is defined. A firm may treat ecological damage as external while the wider socio-ecological system contains a feedback from damage to regulation, productivity, health, or social legitimacy. Boundary choice therefore affects whether a process appears self-limiting. Researchers should make the analytical boundary explicit and examine whether omitted relations carry important return effects.

The distinction between self-limitation and collapse also deserves care. Self-limitation can stabilize a process at a lower level, redirect it, or make continuation more selective. Collapse is one possible outcome among several. An organization experiencing coordination burden can decentralize. A resource-dependent economy

can diversify. A technological system facing capacity limits can shift architecture. These adaptations can create new branches and new feedback structures.

Methodologically, self-limitation becomes visible when the inquiry follows effects far enough to observe how generated burdens return to the generating configuration. Short horizons can capture expansion while missing later limiting consequences. The temporal horizon should therefore correspond to the plausible return time of the limiting channel.

8.12.5 Recursive Generation

Recursive generation concerns feedback processes in which outputs or transformed states become inputs to later rounds of generation, potentially with altered roles, mechanisms, or relations. Its role is to generalize feedback beyond simple return to a single variable. The objective is to analyze multi-round generative processes in which the result of one stage becomes part of the source configuration of a later stage. The analysis therefore emphasizes state transformation, role change, iterative production, recombination, and evolving generative rules.

Many generative processes are recursive in this broader sense. Knowledge produced through research becomes material for subsequent research. Infrastructure generated by one investment cycle changes the feasible projects of the next. Institutional classifications created to administer a population become inputs into later allocation, data production, and policy. A community's accumulated experience becomes a resource for later collective action. In each case the produced state participates directly in later generation.

Definition 8.212 (Recursive generation). *Recursive generation* is a temporally ordered process in which a generated state or relation becomes part of the source configuration, condition set, constraint structure, or operative mechanism of a later generative episode.

Recursive generation can preserve identity across rounds or transform it. A dataset produced in one round can remain a dataset in the next. A financial return can become physical infrastructure. A relational reputation can become formal institutional authority. A legal category can become a data field that later shapes automated decisions. The methodology should therefore record transformations of role and value form between rounds.

A recursive process can also change its own rule. Repeated interaction can alter the mechanism through learning, institutionalization, technological adaptation, or changing expectations. At that point recursion exceeds simple repetition. The process generates conditions that modify how subsequent generation occurs. Section 218 later addresses transformation of the generative rule directly; the present subsection establishes the evidential architecture needed to detect such change.

Proposition 8.213 (Recursive-role tracing). *A recursive-generation claim is strengthened when each major round records how the preceding output enters the next source configuration, whether its role or value form changes, and whether the mechanism governing the next round remains stable or transforms.*

This approach reduces ambiguity in long causal chains. A sequence of outcomes can appear recursive merely because similar variables recur. Role tracing asks whether the earlier output actually enters the later generative process. It also allows

a process to be partly recursive. Some later inputs may derive from earlier outputs while others remain exogenous or independently generated.

Recursive generation can produce cumulative capability. Skills gained through one task can support participation in a more complex task, whose completion generates further skill and access. It can also produce cumulative constraint. Debt can generate repayment obligations that shape later borrowing, which can generate further obligations. Institutional classification can produce records that reinforce the classification in later decisions. The same methodological architecture can therefore investigate expanding and contracting future possibility.

The concept also connects to AI-era economic processes. Generated outputs can become training material, evaluation signals, prompts, data, or institutional evidence for later machine-mediated production. Such recursion can alter the distribution of productive capability and the provenance of knowledge. Chapter 8 remains method-focused, so the immediate requirement is to trace how generated artifacts re-enter later production and how their provenance and transformation remain visible.

Recursive generation thus broadens feedback inquiry from a return effect to a sequence of generative rounds. Delay becomes especially consequential in such systems because the return may arrive after the source configuration has already changed.

8.12.6 Feedback Delay

Feedback delay concerns temporal separation between generation of a state and the later return influence that state exerts on subsequent generative conditions. Its role is to connect the temporal architecture of Section 207 with recursive processes. The objective is to distinguish delayed feedback from delayed generation, delayed observation, and slow mechanism activation. The analysis examines return time, memory, state change during the delay, overlapping loops, overshoot, oscillation, and attribution under temporal separation.

A feedback process can be delayed because information travels slowly, institutional responses require procedural time, infrastructure takes time to build, biological or ecological effects mature slowly, or actors react only after thresholds of visibility are crossed. During the delay the original process can continue. The eventual return therefore acts on a state that differs from the state present when the return signal was generated.

Definition 8.214 (Feedback delay). *Feedback delay* is the temporal interval between the production of a feedback-relevant state and the point at which its return influence materially modifies a subsequent generative condition or process.

Feedback delay differs from delayed generation because the initial generated state may already exist. The delay concerns the return influence. It also differs from delayed observation because researchers can observe both the state and the later response while the return mechanism itself remains temporally separated. These distinctions matter for attribution because an apparently ineffective response can reflect timing, weak magnitude, altered pathways, or absence.

Delayed negative feedback can permit overshoot. A system can continue expanding after a limiting condition has begun to accumulate because the return response activates slowly. When the response finally becomes effective, it can produce abrupt

contraction. Delayed positive feedback can produce long periods of modest change followed by rapid amplification when a returned resource, infrastructure, or institutional response arrives. The shape of the trajectory therefore depends on both sign and timing.

Proposition 8.215 (Delay-sensitive feedback attribution). *Feedback attribution is strengthened when the inquiry estimates the plausible return interval, identifies state changes occurring during that interval, and tests whether the timing of the later response is consistent with the proposed return pathway.*

Several feedback loops can have different delays. A market response can occur within days, organizational adaptation within months, infrastructure change within years, and institutional or ecological feedback over longer horizons. Their interaction can generate complex trajectories. A short-run positive loop can dominate before a slower limiting loop becomes consequential. Researchers should therefore avoid assigning one feedback sign to an entire system without specifying horizon.

Delay also creates evidential challenges. The longer the return interval, the more opportunities arise for intervening changes, competing mechanisms, and boundary shifts. Attribution should preserve this uncertainty locally. Process records, intermediate indicators, and repeated observation can help establish continuity across the delayed return path.

The practical importance of delay extends to governance. Intervention timing can determine whether a stabilizing response arrives before a recursive process crosses a threshold or reorganizes the field. Chapter 8 remains method-focused while making the timing structure visible enough for later application-dominant praxis.

8.12.7 Feedback across Scales

Feedback across scales concerns recursive processes in which generation at one analytical scale changes conditions at another scale and the resulting higher- or lower-scale state returns to influence subsequent generation. Its role is to extend cross-scale propagation from Section 208 into recursive multiscale dynamics. The objective is to identify the interfaces through which local, organizational, institutional, regional, national, or broader processes become mutually generative over time. The analysis focuses on aggregation, institutionalization, downward constraint, distributed adaptation, scale-dependent timing, and representational boundaries.

A local practice can diffuse across organizations and contribute to a sectoral standard; the standard can then reshape local practice through compliance requirements, infrastructure, or expectations. Individual borrowing decisions can aggregate into balance-sheet conditions that alter credit policy, which then changes the borrowing opportunities of individuals. Local ecological changes can contribute to regional regulation that subsequently alters local production. These examples contain both upward and downward relations, although the direction labels depend on the chosen scale architecture.

Definition 8.216 (Cross-scale generative feedback). *Cross-scale generative feedback* is a recursive process in which a generated difference contributes to transformation at another analytical scale and that transformed state subsequently alters generative conditions at the originating scale or at another connected scale.

Cross-scale feedback requires careful treatment of aggregation. Similar local

changes can coexist without producing a higher-scale structure. A higher-scale institution can emerge through selective representation, coordination, law, infrastructure, political action, and other processes whose structure exceeds simple summation. Researchers should identify the mechanism through which local differences become consequential at the larger scale.

The return path deserves equal attention. A macro-level indicator can correlate with later local outcomes without constituting a downward feedback mechanism. The inquiry should identify how the higher-scale state enters local conditions through rules, prices, resource distributions, networks, categories, infrastructures, or expectations. This requirement parallels the pathway discipline used throughout the chapter.

Proposition 8.217 (Cross-scale interface requirement). *A cross-scale feedback claim gains methodological strength when both the upward or outward transformation and the return influence are linked to identifiable interfaces, and when the analysis distinguishes scale-level representation from the mechanisms connecting those levels.*

Cross-scale feedback can amplify inequality or distribute stabilization. Advantage accumulated by some actors can shape institutions that further improve their access. Local failures can motivate national insurance arrangements that later reduce local vulnerability. Regional congestion can generate investment that redistributes activity. The evaluative implications vary; the methodological task is to reconstruct the recursive scale transitions accurately.

Timing can also differ sharply across scales. Local behavior can change quickly while institutional response moves slowly. Once institutional change occurs, its effects can persist longer than the local conditions that initiated it. Such asymmetry creates memory across scales. A temporary shock can become embedded in durable rules, infrastructures, or classifications that continue to shape later local generation.

Cross-scale feedback therefore provides a bridge to the multiscale methods developed later in the chapter. The present subsection establishes the minimal recursive architecture: scale transition, transformation interface, return path, and temporal coordination. Later formal methods can represent these relations with greater mathematical specificity when the research object warrants it.

8.12.8 Feedback Instability

Feedback instability concerns recursive processes whose interactions produce growing sensitivity, oscillation, runaway amplification, abrupt reversal, or persistent departure from a previously bounded regime. Its role is to conclude the section by examining conditions under which feedback ceases to operate as a modest modifier and becomes central to system-level dynamics. The objective is to identify instability through mechanisms and trajectories while preserving the distinction between descriptive dynamical language and stronger formal claims. The analysis considers loop strength, delay, competing feedbacks, saturation, nonlinear response, noise amplification, and regime change, then prepares the transition to attractor-based inquiry in Section 211.

Instability can arise through strong positive feedback. Small differences can be repeatedly amplified until they produce large divergence. It can also arise through delayed negative feedback, where corrective responses arrive after the process has overshoot and thereby produce oscillation. Interacting loops can create alternating

dominance. A stabilizing mechanism can weaken as the process moves into a region where its response no longer scales with the disturbance. External shocks can also push a recursively organized system into a region where previously weak feedback becomes consequential.

Definition 8.218 (Feedback instability). *Feedback instability* is a condition in which recursive generative relations contribute to persistent amplification, oscillation, sensitivity, reversal, or regime displacement beyond the range expected from the system's previously observed local response structure.

The definition remains methodological and leaves fully dynamical-systems-theoretic specification to research designs that define the required formal objects. Formal stability has precise mathematical meanings that depend on a specified state space, transition rule, metric, and perturbation structure. Empirical research can identify patterns compatible with instability before such formalization is justified. Researchers should therefore state whether “instability” refers to an observed pattern, a qualitative mechanism account, or a formally demonstrated property.

Evidence for feedback instability can combine temporal data, mechanism traces, threshold behavior, network change, institutional records, and comparative cases. Rapid divergence following small initial differences can motivate a feedback hypothesis. Repeated overshoot with response delay can support a delayed-correction account. Abrupt changes in the effectiveness of a limiting mechanism can suggest state-dependent feedback strength. Each pattern remains open to competing explanations until the relevant return pathways are investigated.

Proposition 8.219 (Instability decomposition). *An instability claim becomes more informative when the inquiry separates the observed dynamic pattern from the proposed feedback architecture and identifies which loop strengths, delays, interactions, thresholds, or state-dependent responses are required to reproduce the pattern.*

This decomposition protects against metaphorical overextension. Terms such as runaway, tipping, oscillation, and instability can be rhetorically vivid while remaining analytically weak if the underlying state variables and return pathways are unspecified. A generative relational account should connect such descriptions to evidence at the level supported by the research design.

Feedback instability can also be localized. One subsystem can become unstable while a wider system remains bounded. A financial network can experience rapid amplification within a sector while broader institutional responses contain the effect. An organization can cycle between centralization and decentralization while maintaining overall continuity. Scale and boundary therefore remain integral to the claim.

Uncertainty is especially important near suspected transitions. Sparse observations can make smooth change appear abrupt. Changing measurement can produce artificial volatility. Delayed reporting can create apparent oscillation. Researchers should examine data-generation processes alongside system dynamics, drawing on the distinction between process delay and observation delay developed in Section 207.

Feedback inquiry as a whole therefore provides a recursive extension of the generative methods developed earlier in the chapter. Positive and negative feedback specify directional return effects; self-reinforcement and self-limitation identify reproduction-oriented architectures; recursive generation follows outputs into later rounds; delay and cross-scale analysis expose temporal and multilevel structure;

instability identifies conditions under which recursive relations become dynamically consequential. These distinctions prepare the next methodological step. Section 211 turns to attractor-based inquiry, where the research object shifts from individual feedback loops toward relatively persistent regimes, basin structures, transitions, metastability, and the formation or dissolution of patterned dynamical organization.

8.13 Attractor-Based Inquiry

Attractor-based inquiry provides a methodological language for studying relatively persistent regimes of relational organization and the patterned tendencies through which trajectories return toward, remain near, move among, or depart from those regimes. Its role in Chapter 8 is to extend the analysis of feedback from individual recursive pathways toward system-level patterns whose persistence can arise from several interacting mechanisms. The objective is to specify what researchers may legitimately mean by stable regimes, multiple attractors, basins, basin transitions, metastability, attractor formation, and attractor dissolution when the empirical object is historical, institutional, economic, or otherwise only partially observable. The discussion proceeds through these eight components and uses a comparative, temporal, and configurational mode of analysis. Formal dynamical-systems definitions are reserved for research designs that specify a state space, transition rule, topology or metric, and sufficient evidence for formal identification; the present section develops a disciplined methodological bridge that can guide such formalization without presuming it.

Attractor language becomes useful when a trajectory displays patterned persistence that appears to exceed the continuation of a single variable or one feedback loop. A labor market can repeatedly reproduce a configuration of credential requirements, wage structures, recruitment channels, and mobility barriers despite local turnover. An organization can return toward a familiar governance pattern after temporary reform. A technological ecosystem can stabilize around an installed standard even while firms and products change. A household or community can remain within a recurrent range of vulnerability because income, credit access, care obligations, housing, and institutional eligibility jointly constrain movement. These examples invite inquiry into patterned regimes rather than isolated outcomes.

The methodological challenge lies in distinguishing a useful attractor representation from a strong formal claim. Persistent recurrence can arise from several sources: recurrent external forcing, institutional rules, resource constraints, feedback, strategic adaptation, selection, measurement design, or combinations among them. A regime can also appear stable because observation is coarse. Attractor-based inquiry therefore asks which state variables or relational dimensions define the regime, which trajectories enter or remain within it, which mechanisms contribute to return or retention, how alternative regimes are identified, and what evidence supports claims about basin structure or transition.

Definition 8.220 (Attractor-oriented generative inquiry). *Attractor-oriented generative inquiry* investigates relatively persistent regimes of relational organization together with the mechanisms, conditions, trajectory patterns, and perturbation responses through which trajectories tend to remain near, return toward, move among, or depart from those regimes within a specified analytical boundary, scale, and tem-

poral horizon.

Definition 8.220 is deliberately broader than a formal mathematical attractor. It identifies a methodological family of questions. A researcher can investigate whether trajectories display regime-like persistence and return tendencies before establishing that the system satisfies a formal attractor definition. The evidential status of the claim should remain explicit. A qualitative historical account may support the existence of a persistent institutional regime; longitudinal data may reveal recurrent clustering in a state representation; a computational model may produce a formal attractor under specified rules. These findings can inform one another while retaining different inferential strengths.

Attractor-based inquiry is particularly relevant to GRE because economic systems often reproduce patterned configurations across heterogeneous value forms. Material resources, institutional access, knowledge, trust, legal status, infrastructure, network position, and expectations can interact so that movement along one dimension is counteracted or redirected by changes in another. A locally beneficial intervention can move an actor within a regime while leaving the wider configuration intact. A coordinated intervention can alter several relations at once and open access to another regime. The methodological vocabulary of regimes and basins therefore helps distinguish change within an existing organization of possibilities from transformation of the organization itself.

Figure 8.2 gives an illustrative phase-portrait representation of the ideas developed in this section. Two attractors organize the dynamics, the vertical dashed line marks a basin boundary, and nearby trajectories converge toward different persistent regimes. In empirical work, the axes would be replaced by substantively specified state variables or relational dimensions, but the visual grammar remains useful for distinguishing stable regimes, basin structure, and basin transition.

The sections that follow maintain this distinction between descriptive regime language and stronger formal attribution. Stable regimes concern persistence around a patterned configuration. Multiple attractors concern differentiated persistent regimes within one analytical domain. Basin structure concerns the set and organization of starting configurations associated with later movement toward a regime. Basin transition concerns movement across the effective boundary between such regions. Metastability concerns long-lived but conditionally fragile persistence. Attractor formation and dissolution concern historical changes in the existence, strength, or accessibility of regimes. The final subsection states the interpretive scope within which attractor language contributes to generative relational inquiry.

8.13.1 Stable Regimes

Stable regimes provide the basic empirical object of attractor-oriented inquiry. Their role is to identify patterned organization that persists through local variation and to distinguish such organization from the mere constancy of a single indicator. The objective is to reconstruct the dimensions, tolerances, mechanisms, and temporal horizon that make a regime meaningfully stable. The analysis therefore focuses on relational configuration, recurrent trajectory behavior, perturbation response, internal variation, and scale-sensitive persistence.

A regime can be stable while many of its components change. Organizations replace personnel, markets experience transactions, legal systems revise particular

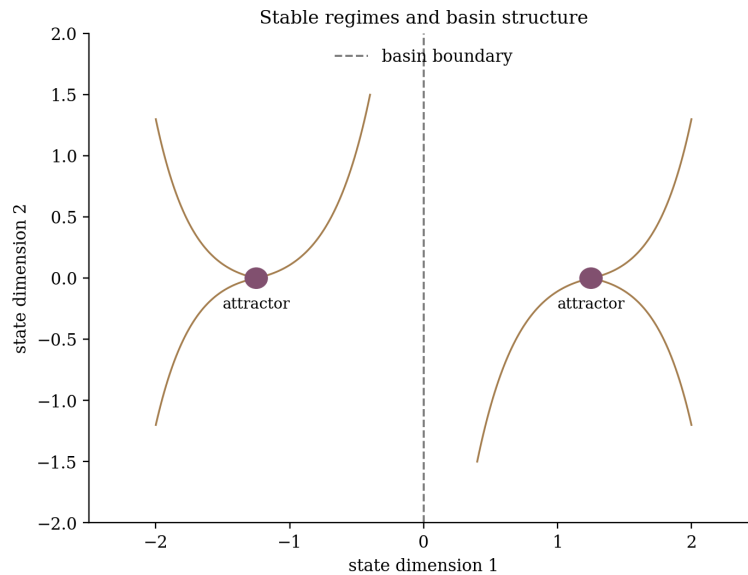


Figure 8.2: Illustrative phase portrait with two attractors and a basin boundary. The figure visualizes stable regimes, basin structure, and the possibility of basin transition without presuming that any particular empirical inquiry satisfies the full assumptions of a formal dynamical system.

rules, and networks gain or lose ties. Stability at the regime level concerns persistence in the organization of relations through which these changes occur. A labor market can remain segmented even as individual workers move. A financial system can preserve a recognizable hierarchy of access despite turnover among institutions. An educational system can retain patterned credential dependencies while curricula evolve. The analytical target is therefore a structured range of states rather than literal immobility.

Definition 8.221 (Generative stable regime). A *generative stable regime* is a relatively persistent range of relational configurations within which recurrent mechanisms, constraints, feedbacks, or adaptive processes tend to keep trajectories or return them over a specified temporal horizon and analytical scale.

Definition 8.221 makes stability explicitly relative to scale and horizon. A regime can remain stable over several years while transforming over several decades. It can appear stable at the organizational scale while local teams reorganize rapidly. It can be stable with respect to one set of variables and unstable with respect to another. Researchers should therefore specify which dimensions constitute the state description and which variations count as remaining within the same regime.

Evidence for a stable regime can arise from repeated return following perturbation, bounded variation around a patterned configuration, persistence of relational architecture despite component turnover, or recurrent reconstitution of similar institutional arrangements after local disruptions. Historical evidence can show restoration of familiar practices after attempted reforms. Longitudinal data can reveal clustering within a region of state space. Network evidence can show repeated reconstruction of similar centrality or community patterns. Qualitative records can reveal

adaptive practices that restore the previous configuration.

Proposition 8.222 (Regime evidence decomposition). *Evidence for a stable-regime claim becomes more informative when the inquiry distinguishes persistence of the observed configuration, recurrence after displacement, and the mechanisms or constraints associated with retention or return.*

Proposition 8.222 guards against treating duration alone as evidence of an attractor-like process. A policy can persist because it is administratively frozen. A market share can remain stable because demand is externally fixed. A social pattern can appear persistent because the measurement categories reproduce it. These cases can still constitute stable regimes for some purposes, but their generative architecture differs. Attractor-oriented inquiry therefore asks what produces the observed persistence and whether nearby perturbations are absorbed, amplified, redirected, or translated into other dimensions.

A stable regime can also contain internal development. Actors may accumulate capability, institutions may update routines, and technologies may improve while the wider relational architecture remains recognizable. GRE should therefore separate motion within a regime from transformation of the regime. This distinction becomes important when evaluating interventions. A programme can improve outcomes while leaving the underlying relations that reproduce disadvantage intact. Conversely, modest short-run outcome changes can accompany a deeper reorganization whose effects emerge later.

The regime concept consequently directs attention to patterned persistence across several variables and relations. Its methodological value lies in identifying when analysis should move from individual outcomes toward the organization that continually shapes their possible trajectories.

8.13.2 Multiple Attractors

Multiple-attractor inquiry examines analytical domains in which more than one relatively persistent regime appears accessible under comparable broad conditions. Its role is to represent structured plurality in possible long-run or recurrent patterns. The objective is to identify distinct regimes, the evidence for their differentiation, the conditions associated with their accessibility, and the mechanisms that maintain separation among them. The analysis combines comparative trajectory reconstruction with attention to boundaries, initial configurations, sequence, and perturbation response.

Multiple persistent regimes are plausible when similar environments produce differentiated developmental patterns that each become self-maintaining or repeatedly reconstructed. Firms within the same sector can stabilize around different production and governance models. Regions exposed to similar technologies can develop distinct institutional complementarities. Households with comparable income can occupy different configurations of debt, housing security, care burden, and access to support. Political-economic systems can sustain different arrangements of ownership, labor coordination, and social protection. The relevant claim concerns structured persistence of alternatives, rather than simple heterogeneity among observations.

Definition 8.223 (Multiple generative regimes). *Multiple generative regimes are two or more distinguishable, relatively persistent relational configurations within a*

shared analytical domain, each associated with recurrent mechanisms or constraints that support continued residence, return, or reconstruction over the specified horizon.

Identifying multiple regimes requires criteria for distinction. Researchers can use different distributions of outcomes, relational topology, institutional rules, capability profiles, conversion pathways among value forms, or characteristic responses to perturbation. The distinction should be substantively meaningful and sufficiently stable to justify treating the regimes as more than arbitrary clusters. A statistical clustering algorithm can propose candidate groups; historical and relational evidence can establish whether the groups correspond to different generative organizations.

Comparability also matters. Two observed patterns may belong to different analytical domains rather than constitute alternative regimes of one system. A rural subsistence economy and a global financial center can display different stable configurations, yet treating them as alternative attractors within one model may require an excessively broad state representation. Multiple-attractor claims therefore benefit from a shared boundary and a clear account of which transformations could in principle connect the regimes.

Proposition 8.224 (Regime plurality criterion). *A multiple-regime interpretation gains evidential strength when the proposed regimes are distinguishable by sustained configuration-level differences, each exhibits evidence of persistence or return, and the research design identifies plausible conditions under which trajectories can remain within or move between them.*

The existence of multiple regimes has important implications for causal and policy analysis. An intervention can have different effects depending on the regime in which it is introduced. A subsidy that expands investment within a high-capability regime may be insufficient to move a low-capability configuration across institutional or infrastructural barriers. The same measured input can therefore generate heterogeneous trajectories because its relational context differs. This heterogeneity can reflect regime structure rather than noise around a common linear response.

Multiple regimes also complicate averaging. Population-level estimates can combine trajectories governed by different relational organizations. A mean effect may describe few actual cases if some units return toward one regime while others move toward another. Generative relational inquiry can use regime hypotheses to guide stratified historical, qualitative, statistical, or computational analysis, while retaining uncertainty about the exact boundary and formal status of the regimes.

The methodological value of multiple-attractor language thus lies in representing durable plurality in pathways of organization. It prepares the inquiry for basin structure, where the focus shifts from distinguishing regimes to examining the configurations from which trajectories tend to approach them.

8.13.3 Basin Structure

Basin structure concerns the organization of starting configurations and intermediate states associated with later movement toward particular regimes. Its role is to connect regime identification with trajectory accessibility. The objective is to investigate which configurations lie within the effective reach of a regime, how strongly that reach is organized, which dimensions matter for later convergence, and where uncertainty about boundaries remains. The analysis is comparative and counterfac-

tual: it examines how trajectories with different initial or intermediate configurations evolve under similar or varying conditions.

In formal dynamical systems, a basin of attraction has a precise definition relative to a specified attractor and transition rule. Empirical social and economic inquiry often lacks direct access to such a complete structure. Basin language can nevertheless provide a disciplined heuristic when researchers specify the state representation and treat the inferred basin as an evidentially supported region rather than a directly observed object.

Definition 8.225 (Empirical generative basin). *An empirical generative basin is a provisionally reconstructed region of relational configurations from which observed or well-supported counterfactual trajectories tend to move toward, remain associated with, or repeatedly reconstruct a specified generative regime under stated conditions.*

This definition emphasizes provisional reconstruction. The basin can be inferred from longitudinal trajectories, comparative histories, interventions, perturbations, simulations calibrated to evidence, or combinations among them. Its boundaries can remain uncertain. A set of households can display trajectories that converge toward persistent insecurity from several initial configurations, while another set moves toward durable security when institutional access or asset structure crosses a meaningful threshold. The basin hypothesis summarizes this patterned accessibility.

Basin structure can be multidimensional. Income alone may provide a poor description if housing security, health, care obligations, legal status, network support, and credit access jointly determine whether a household can sustain upward movement. Likewise, organizational performance can depend on capital, skills, routines, supplier relations, standards, and legitimacy. GRE's heterogeneous-value orientation is especially relevant here because the dimensions that shape basin membership can belong to different value forms and may resist reduction to a single scalar score.

Proposition 8.226 (Basin reconstruction discipline). *A basin claim becomes methodologically stronger when the research design specifies the dimensions defining the state representation, identifies trajectories or comparisons that support convergence toward a regime, and preserves uncertainty about unobserved or weakly identified boundary regions.*

Boundary uncertainty deserves particular attention. Empirical data may be dense near frequently observed configurations and sparse near transitions. Selection processes can also hide trajectories that exited the field of observation. A researcher should therefore avoid drawing a sharp basin boundary merely because a classification method requires one. Probabilistic or graded accessibility can provide a more faithful representation where evidence supports gradual changes in transition likelihood.

Basin structure also changes through history. Infrastructure, law, technology, social norms, ecological conditions, or institutional capacity can expand, shrink, deform, merge, or split regions of accessibility. A configuration that once tended toward one regime can later lead elsewhere because the generative field has changed. Basin inquiry should therefore attach the reconstruction to a time period and set of conditions rather than treating the basin as timeless.

The practical implication is substantial. Interventions can aim to improve position within a basin, move a trajectory across a basin boundary, or alter the basin structure itself. These possibilities differ in required leverage and expected persistence. The

next subsection examines the evidential problem of identifying movement between such regions.

8.13.4 Basin Transition

Basin transition concerns movement from the region of accessibility associated with one persistent regime toward another. Its role is to distinguish substantial change within a regime from change that alters the regime toward which a trajectory tends. The objective is to reconstruct transition pathways, boundary-crossing conditions, perturbation size and composition, sequence, and post-transition persistence. The analysis connects trajectory evidence with mechanism, counterfactual, and structural-transformation methods developed elsewhere in the chapter.

A large observed change is not automatically a basin transition. An organization can experience a dramatic temporary reform and later return to its previous operating pattern. A household can receive a large one-time transfer and later re-enter the same configuration of precarity. A market can shift sharply during a shock and then restore its previous structure. Basin transition becomes plausible when the trajectory enters a configuration from which its subsequent dynamics are organized around a different persistent regime.

Definition 8.227 (Generative basin transition). A *generative basin transition* is a trajectory change through which a system, organization, group, or other analytical unit moves from a configuration associated with one persistent regime into a configuration whose subsequent tendencies are organized around another regime under the specified conditions and horizon.

Evidence for transition therefore includes more than displacement. Researchers can examine whether the new configuration persists after the initiating intervention ends, whether familiar restoring mechanisms have weakened, whether new feedbacks or constraints emerge, and whether moderate perturbations now produce return toward the new regime. Historical reconstruction can reveal institutionalization of new rules. Network analysis can show durable reorganization of relational structure. Capability measures can indicate that actors can reproduce the new configuration without continuing external support.

Transition can occur through several pathways. A strong shock can cross an existing boundary. Gradual accumulation can move a trajectory toward a threshold. Coordinated change across several relations can reshape the local basin structure. A sequence of smaller changes can progressively weaken the former regime and increase accessibility of another. The same observed endpoint can therefore arise through different transition architectures.

Proposition 8.228 (Transition persistence test). A *basin-transition interpretation gains strength when the post-change configuration exhibits evidence of continued organization around the new regime after the initiating perturbation has diminished, and when the former return mechanisms no longer dominate the subsequent trajectory.*

The proposition does not require permanent irreversibility. Historical systems remain open to later transformation. The relevant issue is whether the generative organization has changed enough that continuation depends on a different set of recurrent relations, feedbacks, constraints, or capacities. A new regime can later dissolve or be displaced again.

Counterfactual analysis is useful here. Researchers can ask whether the observed change would plausibly have remained temporary without a complementary institutional reform, whether a different sequence would have failed to cross the effective boundary, or whether a less intense intervention could have produced the same transition. Such questions connect basin transition to Section 205's counterfactual discipline without requiring speculative reconstruction beyond the evidence.

Basin-transition inquiry can therefore sharpen intervention analysis. It distinguishes support that improves outcomes within an existing regime from changes that reorganize the conditions of subsequent generation. This distinction prepares the analysis of metastability, where apparent persistence coexists with heightened sensitivity to particular disturbances.

8.13.5 Metastability

Metastability concerns regimes that can persist for substantial periods while remaining conditionally vulnerable to displacement. Its role is to refine the binary distinction between stable and unstable organization. The objective is to identify long-lived configurations whose persistence depends on a restricted perturbation environment, continuing support, slow-moving constraints, or barriers that can be crossed under particular conditions. The analysis focuses on residence time, perturbation sensitivity, hidden support, escape pathways, and the distinction between observed durability and deeper robustness.

Many historical and economic arrangements can persist long enough to appear stable while containing latent fragility. A fixed exchange arrangement can endure under ordinary flows and become vulnerable under concentrated pressure. An organization can maintain a governance structure while key intermediaries continue to coordinate it and reorganize rapidly after their departure. A technological standard can dominate while switching costs remain high and lose its position after interoperability changes. A household can maintain solvency under normal income variability while remaining highly exposed to a specific health or housing shock.

Definition 8.229 (Generative metastability). *Generative metastability* is a condition in which a relational configuration exhibits substantial persistence within an observed range of disturbances while retaining identifiable pathways through which feasible changes in conditions can produce relatively rapid movement toward another regime or a qualitatively different trajectory.

The concept directs attention to conditional persistence. A regime can be long-lived because relevant disturbances have been absent rather than because restoring forces are strong. Researchers should therefore investigate the support environment. Fiscal transfers, legal protections, key personnel, infrastructure, ecological buffers, or international arrangements can maintain a configuration whose internal reproduction capacity is comparatively weak.

Metastability can be inferred through near-transition episodes, sensitivity to particular shocks, repeated emergency support, historical cases in which comparable regimes dissolved under specific conditions, or formal models that reproduce long residence followed by transition. Each evidential route supports a different level of claim. Long duration alone is insufficient to distinguish robust stability from metastability.

Proposition 8.230 (Conditional-persistence criterion). *A metastability claim becomes*

more informative when the inquiry identifies both the mechanisms supporting extended residence and the feasible perturbation pathways under which those mechanisms weaken, are bypassed, or become insufficient to retain the existing regime.

Metastability also complicates early-warning interpretation. Increasing variability, longer recovery after perturbation, or repeated near-failures can be relevant indicators in some systems, yet their meaning depends on the state representation and mechanism. Chapter 8 later develops criticality methods that can formalize some of these patterns. The present subsection keeps the claim at the level of supported regime sensitivity unless the required dynamical assumptions have been established.

In GRE, metastability can illuminate economic arrangements that reproduce themselves through costly maintenance. A debt structure can remain viable through continual refinancing. A labor arrangement can persist through institutional enforcement while legitimacy erodes. A supply network can remain functional through redundancy that is gradually depleted. The cost and distribution of maintaining the regime can therefore become part of the analysis. Apparent stability can coexist with increasing generative burden on particular actors or institutions.

Metastability thus introduces a temporal and conditional layer to regime analysis. It encourages researchers to investigate both how long a configuration persists and what makes that persistence resilient or fragile. The next subsection shifts from persistence to historical emergence by examining the formation of attractor-like regimes.

8.13.6 Attractor Formation

Attractor formation concerns the historical emergence of a persistent regime and the gradual or abrupt development of the relations that support return, retention, and repeated reconstruction. Its role is to prevent attractor-based analysis from treating regimes as pre-given features of a system. The objective is to reconstruct how feedback, institutionalization, infrastructure, learning, expectation, legal stabilization, network formation, and other processes can progressively create a regime that later appears self-maintaining. The analysis is historical and generative, with particular attention to sequence and the co-formation of the regime and its basin.

A stable regime can begin as a contingent arrangement. Early adoption of a technical standard can attract complementary investment. Repeated use can generate skills and routines. Contracts and regulations can incorporate the standard. Training institutions can reproduce relevant expertise. Users can coordinate expectations around continued availability. Over time, these relations can make the arrangement easier to reproduce and alternatives more costly to access. The attractor-like quality is therefore generated historically through interacting processes.

Definition 8.231 (Attractor formation). *Attractor formation* is the historical process through which a relational configuration acquires sufficient persistence, return tendencies, supporting mechanisms, and trajectory accessibility to function as a relatively stable regime within a specified analytical domain.

Formation can involve positive feedback, but feedback alone need not create a stable regime. Amplification can produce runaway change, collapse, or continued expansion without bounded persistence. Attractor formation generally requires some combination of reinforcing processes and limiting, coordinating, or stabilizing relations. Resource constraints can bound growth. Institutions can standardize interaction. Shared expectations can coordinate behavior. Competition can eliminate in-

compatible configurations. The resulting regime emerges from the interaction among these components.

Sequence matters because early developments can shape later supporting structure. Infrastructure built around one arrangement can increase its accessibility. Legal recognition can stabilize ownership or status categories. Educational systems can produce specialized competencies. Network centralization can direct later entry toward established hubs. Section 204's sequence-sensitive methods therefore contribute directly to attractor-formation research.

Proposition 8.232 (Formation trace requirement). *An attractor-formation claim gains strength when the inquiry reconstructs how initially contingent or weakly stabilized arrangements acquire mutually supporting relations that increase persistence, return tendency, or accessibility over time.*

The basin can form alongside the regime. As complementary institutions accumulate, a growing range of initial configurations can be routed toward the same outcome. A newly created professional credential can first matter only within a small occupational niche and later become a widely required gateway as employers, training providers, licensing bodies, and applicants coordinate around it. The regime's reach expands through this relational development.

Formation can also be unequal. Some actors may gain the capacity to shape standards, categories, interfaces, or infrastructures that define the emerging regime. Others adapt after the architecture is substantially established. GRE should therefore examine the distribution of generative agency during regime formation and the value conversions through which early advantages become durable positional benefits.

Attractor formation is consequently an object of historical explanation rather than a label attached after stability appears. Its reconstruction makes visible how persistent economic and institutional arrangements are generated and why their later transformation can require intervention at several supporting relations simultaneously.

8.13.7 Attractor Dissolution

Attractor dissolution concerns the weakening or disappearance of a previously persistent regime. Its role is to complement formation by examining how return tendencies, supporting relations, and basin accessibility can erode. The objective is to identify the mechanisms through which a regime loses coherence, shrinks in reach, fragments, merges with another regime, or ceases to organize trajectories. The analysis combines historical reconstruction, feedback change, constraint transformation, capability shifts, and cross-scale interaction.

Dissolution can occur through several processes. A supporting institution can lose authority. A technological change can reduce switching costs. New infrastructure can make alternative arrangements accessible. Demographic or ecological change can remove conditions on which the regime depended. Political or legal reform can weaken an exclusionary constraint. Repeated shocks can deplete buffers that once restored the system after disturbance. Competing mechanisms can grow until the former regime no longer captures a large region of trajectories.

Definition 8.233 (Attractor dissolution). *Attractor dissolution* is the historical process through which a previously persistent regime loses sufficient supporting relations, return tendencies, or basin accessibility that it no longer organizes trajectories in the

same way within the specified domain and horizon.

Dissolution need not imply abrupt collapse. A regime can gradually lose reach as its basin contracts. It can become metastable before disappearing. It can fragment into several local regimes. It can merge into a broader configuration. Its formal institutions can remain while practical relations shift elsewhere. The research design should therefore specify which dimension of regime persistence has weakened.

A crucial evidential problem is distinguishing dissolution from temporary displacement. During crisis, trajectories may move far from their usual range while restoration mechanisms remain intact. Conversely, surface continuity can conceal dissolution if actors sustain familiar forms through extraordinary support while the underlying reproduction structure has changed. Researchers should examine post-disturbance dynamics, support requirements, relational reorganization, and the accessibility of prior configurations.

Proposition 8.234 (Dissolution evidence profile). *Evidence for attractor dissolution becomes stronger when the inquiry identifies weakening of previously operative return or retention mechanisms together with sustained changes in trajectory accessibility, regime reconstruction, or response to perturbation.*

Dissolution can also be intentionally produced. Regulation can dismantle a self-reinforcing market structure. Public investment can create an alternative infrastructure. Institutional redesign can change conversion pathways among forms of value. Education and capability development can increase access to options that were previously outside the effective basin. Such interventions can alter the regime even when immediate outcome changes appear modest.

The distributional consequences of dissolution require separate analysis. A regime that constrains some actors can provide predictability or valuable coordination for others. Its disappearance can release blocked possibilities while creating transition costs. Generative relational inquiry therefore describes the structural change before moving to normative evaluation. Later parts of the book can assess justice, governance, and economic order using explicit normative criteria.

Attractor dissolution closes the historical cycle of regime-oriented analysis: regimes can emerge, stabilize, coexist, become metastable, transform, and disappear. The final subsection clarifies the scope within which this language should be interpreted and the evidential boundary between heuristic attractor descriptions and formal dynamical claims.

8.13.8 Interpretive Scope of Attractor Language

The interpretive scope of attractor language concerns the epistemic standing of regime, basin, metastability, and attractor claims in generative relational research. Its role is to conclude the section by distinguishing several levels of representation and preventing useful dynamical language from becoming an unsupported ontological or mathematical assertion. The objective is to provide criteria for choosing among descriptive, mechanism-based, statistical, computational, and formal uses of attractor concepts. The analysis therefore examines representational level, state construction, empirical access, model dependence, transfer across disciplines, and reporting discipline.

At least four uses of attractor language can be distinguished. A descriptive use iden-

tifies persistent or recurrent regimes in observed histories. A mechanism-oriented use links that persistence to return pathways, constraints, and feedbacks. A computational use shows that a specified model generates attractor-like or formally attractor-defined behavior. A formal empirical use establishes that measured dynamics satisfy a stated mathematical definition under an explicit state representation. These levels can support one another, yet movement from one level to another requires additional assumptions and evidence.

Definition 8.235 (Attractor interpretation level). *An attractor interpretation level is the explicitly stated epistemic status assigned to attractor language in a research design, including the empirical observations, relational reconstruction, model assumptions, and formal properties that warrant that status.*

State construction is central to the interpretation. An attractor belongs to a representation of system states and transitions. In social and economic research, the state variables are selected rather than directly given. Choosing income, network position, institutional status, capability, or trust changes the space in which persistence is represented. A regime can appear stable under one representation and heterogeneous under another. Researchers should therefore report why the chosen dimensions are substantively relevant and what important relations remain outside the representation.

Measurement and temporal resolution also shape apparent dynamics. Annual observations can smooth short-lived excursions. Administrative categories can impose artificial boundaries. Missing trajectories can make one regime appear more dominant than it is. Selection into datasets can remove actors who transitioned elsewhere. Attractor claims should therefore include the same provenance and missingness discipline developed in Chapter 7 and earlier sections of Chapter 8.

Proposition 8.236 (Attractor-language calibration). *The strength of attractor terminology should correspond to the strongest level jointly supported by the state representation, temporal evidence, mechanism reconstruction, perturbation evidence, and formal or computational analysis available in the research design.*

Proposition 8.236 permits useful dynamical reasoning without requiring premature formalization. A historian can responsibly describe an institution as exhibiting attractor-like persistence if the intended meaning and evidential basis are stated. A quantitative researcher can identify candidate regimes from trajectory data while reserving formal attractor claims. A dynamical-systems analysis can use the stronger term when the mathematical conditions are actually defined and investigated.

Cross-disciplinary transfer deserves particular care. Attractors originate in dynamical-systems theory, where their meaning depends on formal objects that can be specified precisely. Social, institutional, and economic applications can preserve structural insight while changing the evidential setting. Metaphorical borrowing becomes analytically useful when the transferred concept has an explicit mapping to the research object: states correspond to defined configurations, transitions correspond to observable or modeled change, and return or residence properties correspond to evidence. The mapping can remain partial and revisable.

Caution 8.237 (Formal and heuristic attractors). A persistent pattern, statistical cluster, recurrent narrative, or self-reinforcing mechanism can motivate attractor-oriented inquiry while leaving the existence of a formal dynamical attractor unresolved. Reporting should preserve the distinction between heuristic, empirical-regime, computational, and formally demonstrated uses.

Ontological restraint remains equally important. Even a successful formal attractor model shows that a representation has useful dynamical structure under stated assumptions. It does not by itself establish that the underlying social or economic reality is fundamentally constituted by the mathematical object. GRE can therefore use attractor concepts intensively while maintaining the ontological suspension established in Chapter 4.

Attractor-based inquiry as a whole provides a regime-level extension of the chapter's earlier methods. Stable regimes identify patterned persistence; multiple attractors organize durable plurality; basin structure links configurations to regime accessibility; basin transition distinguishes within-regime change from movement toward another persistent organization; metastability captures conditional durability; formation and dissolution historicize the emergence and disappearance of regimes; and interpretive calibration aligns terminology with evidence. These tools prepare the next methodological problem. Section 212 turns to path dependence, where the analytical focus shifts from regime geometry toward the historical processes through which initial conditions, early contingencies, reinforcement, lock-in, hysteresis, path breaking, and path creation make later possibilities depend on the route by which a configuration was reached.

8.14 Path Dependence

Path-dependence inquiry examines how the route through which a configuration develops changes the possibilities available at later stages. Its role in Chapter 8 is to connect sequence-sensitive inquiry, feedback, and attractor-oriented analysis to a specifically historical account of generative accessibility. The objective is to distinguish several mechanisms and evidential claims that are often compressed into the single phrase *path dependence*: effects of initial conditions, early contingencies, reinforcement, lock-in, hysteresis, path breaking, path creation, and comparison among alternative historical paths. The section proceeds through these eight components using historical, relational, comparative, and mechanism-oriented analysis. The central methodological question is whether later states depend materially on the route by which the system reached them, rather than solely on contemporaneous conditions at the point of observation.

Path dependence becomes analytically important when histories that appear modestly different at an earlier stage produce materially different spaces of later possibility. A technological standard can gain early adoption, attract complementary investments, and later become costly to replace. An institutional classification can organize records, budgets, professional roles, and expectations until subsequent reforms must operate through categories inherited from earlier decisions. A household's access to education, credit, housing, and social support can accumulate through sequences that alter the feasibility of later choices. An organizational routine can become embedded in training, software, contracts, and performance metrics so that the practical meaning of a later reform depends on the route through which the organization arrived at its current configuration.

These examples share a historical structure while permitting different mechanisms. Some paths become consequential because resources accumulate. Others persist through expectations, coordination, legal embedding, network complemen-

tarity, identity, knowledge, sunk investment, or institutional memory. Some remain open to gradual redirection. Others become resistant to change. Some display hysteresis, in which reversing the original pressure does not restore the previous state. Path-dependence inquiry therefore requires researchers to identify the mechanism connecting earlier sequence to later accessibility rather than inferring path dependence from historical narrative alone.

Definition 8.238 (Generative path dependence). *Generative path dependence* describes a historically conditioned process in which earlier states, events, relations, or sequences alter the accessibility, cost, probability, meaning, or generative capacity of later states through mechanisms that preserve and transmit consequences of the prior path.

Definition 8.238 places emphasis on transmitted historical consequence. Mere temporal precedence provides insufficient evidence. A path-dependent claim requires some account of how an earlier difference remains consequential at a later point. The transmission can occur materially through infrastructure, institutionally through rules, relationally through network structure, epistemically through accumulated knowledge, symbolically through classification, or strategically through changed expectations. Several channels can operate together.

This framing also separates path dependence from simple persistence. A system can remain stable because current conditions continuously reproduce the same state, even if earlier history has little independent relevance. A path-dependent system exhibits historical dependence because the route itself contributes to the present opportunity structure. Two cases with similar current resources can therefore have different feasible next steps because their prior paths have generated different institutions, capabilities, expectations, relations, or switching costs.

For GRE, this distinction is especially important because generative value and capability often accumulate through historically sequenced relations. Current resource stocks can understate the significance of prior access, exclusion, learning, trust, infrastructure, or institutional recognition. Historical paths can change the conversion rates among heterogeneous forms of value and can make some future pathways easier to activate than others. Path-dependence inquiry therefore links economic history to the book's broader concern with how present relations generate future capacities and constraints.

8.14.1 Initial Conditions

Initial conditions define the starting configuration relative to which a path-dependent process is reconstructed. Their role is methodological as well as substantive: the analyst must decide which differences at the beginning of the observed process plausibly shape later trajectories and which differences are background variation. The objective is to identify historically consequential starting configurations while preserving uncertainty about where a process meaningfully begins. The analysis therefore focuses on boundary choice, relational configuration, inherited structure, sensitivity, and the distinction between starting state and deeper prehistory.

An initial condition is rarely an absolute beginning. Organizations inherit legal forms, personnel, technologies, routines, reputations, and contractual relations. Households inherit wealth, obligations, knowledge, location, social ties, and institutional eligibility. Markets inherit infrastructures, standards, expectations, and

regulatory histories. A study can nevertheless define an analytically useful starting point when that boundary corresponds to a change in the generative problem: establishment of a new institution, introduction of a technology, onset of a crisis, opening of a policy window, or entry into a new developmental stage.

Definition 8.239 (Path-relevant initial condition). A *path-relevant initial condition* is a starting configuration whose relational, institutional, material, epistemic, or symbolic features plausibly alter the set or accessibility of later trajectories within the analytical horizon.

The definition emphasizes configuration rather than a single variable. Two cities can begin a transport reform with similar budgets while differing in existing street geometry, land ownership, commuting habits, municipal authority, and public trust. These differences can produce distinct implementation trajectories. Two research organizations can receive equivalent computational resources while differing in staff capability, governance, data access, and collaboration networks. The same resource input can therefore enter different generative structures.

Researchers should distinguish sensitivity to initial conditions from evidence of path dependence. A model can be highly sensitive to small starting differences while lacking any empirically demonstrated historical transmission mechanism. Conversely, an institutional process can be path dependent even when its relevant initial differences are large and visible. The methodological task is to show how the starting configuration enters the later generative process.

Initial-condition analysis also benefits from counterfactual discipline. The relevant question concerns whether plausible variation in the starting configuration would have changed later accessibility under otherwise defensible assumptions. Historical comparison can provide leverage when similar cases begin from different configurations. Simulation can explore sensitivity under an explicit formal model. Qualitative reconstruction can identify which inherited relations actors themselves encountered as enabling or constraining. These forms of evidence can complement one another while retaining different inferential strengths.

A further issue concerns hidden initial conditions. Administrative data can begin after an institution has already sorted actors into categories. Longitudinal research can start after earlier capability formation has occurred. An observed disparity at the first measurement point can therefore encode a much longer prior path. Researchers should treat the first observed state as an observational boundary rather than automatically equating it with the causal or generative beginning of the process.

Proposition 8.240 (Initial-condition boundary discipline). *Path-dependent inference becomes more informative when the analytical starting point, inherited configuration, unobserved prehistory, and hypothesized transmission channels are reported separately.*

Proposition 8.240 reduces the risk of assigning excessive explanatory weight to an arbitrarily chosen baseline. It also preserves compatibility with multiscale inquiry: an event can function as an initial condition at one analytical scale while being the downstream product of a longer path at another.

8.14.2 Early Contingencies

Early contingencies concern events or relational differences whose later significance exceeds what their immediate magnitude would suggest. Their methodological role is to identify branch-shaping developments during periods when several pathways remain comparatively accessible. The objective is to reconstruct how contingent events become historically consequential through subsequent uptake, reinforcement, institutionalization, or interaction with existing structures. The analysis therefore distinguishes contingency from randomness and downstream importance from *ex ante* inevitability.

A contingency can be accidental, strategic, environmental, interpersonal, institutional, or technological. A small procurement decision can privilege one standard. An unexpected vacancy can alter organizational leadership. A temporary alliance can create a durable network bridge. A local interpretation of a regulation can become a template for later practice. A chance encounter can connect previously separate knowledge communities. The event becomes relevant to path dependence when later processes preserve or amplify its consequences.

Contingency does not imply absence of structure. Events occur within fields of unequal possibility. Some actors possess greater capacity to stabilize a provisional arrangement. Some technologies have more complementary infrastructure. Some legal interpretations fit existing procedures more easily than others. Some relationships can mobilize resources unavailable elsewhere. Path-dependent inquiry therefore asks both why a contingent difference arose and why that difference became capable of shaping later development.

Definition 8.241 (Path-shaping contingency). A *path-shaping contingency* is an event or early relational difference whose occurrence is not fully fixed by the preceding configuration and whose consequences are subsequently transmitted, reinforced, or institutionalized strongly enough to alter later trajectory accessibility.

This definition permits degrees of contingency. A development can be highly structured while retaining several feasible realizations. Early choices among those realizations can become consequential when complementary investments accumulate around the selected path. Historical inquiry should therefore avoid treating contingency as equivalent to pure chance. The important property is the existence of meaningful alternative possibilities at the earlier stage combined with later mechanisms that make the realized difference consequential.

Evidence for early contingency can come from contemporaneous records indicating uncertainty, competing proposals, close decisions, temporary arrangements, or actors' expectations that several outcomes remained possible. Comparative cases can reveal divergence after similar starting conditions. Process tracing can identify the later reinforcement of an initially provisional event. Counterfactual reconstruction can test whether nearby alternatives were historically feasible rather than invented retrospectively.

Retrospective narrative creates a particular challenge. Once a path becomes established, its early stages can appear more coherent than they were. Later institutions preserve documentation of the route that survived, while abandoned alternatives often leave weaker records. Researchers should therefore search for traces of unrealized options, temporary experiments, contested interpretations, and early reversibility. Such evidence helps preserve the distinction between a historically open

situation and a later stabilized path.

For GRE, early contingencies can matter because they shape access to generative capacities. An early distribution of data, credit, expertise, land, infrastructure, or institutional recognition can alter which actors acquire the capacity to participate in subsequent rounds of generation. Later advantages can therefore emerge through cumulative relational processes even when the initiating difference was modest. The task is to reconstruct the transmission chain rather than treating early advantage as self-explanatory.

8.14.3 Reinforcement

Reinforcement explains how earlier path differences acquire durability. Its role in path-dependence inquiry is to identify the mechanisms through which selecting, entering, or occupying a path changes the conditions governing subsequent continuation. The objective is to distinguish several forms of reinforcement and to connect them to observable changes in costs, capabilities, expectations, relations, institutions, or meaning. The discussion uses a mechanism-oriented approach and treats reinforcement as historically contingent rather than automatically cumulative.

Reinforcement can operate through material investment. Infrastructure, software, equipment, housing, and physical networks can make continuation progressively easier relative to alternatives. It can operate through learning, as repeated use generates skills and tacit knowledge that are specific to a practice. It can operate through coordination, when the value of one actor's choice depends on the choices of others. It can operate institutionally, as rules, budgets, professional roles, and reporting systems become aligned with the existing path. It can also operate symbolically, when categories and expectations make one arrangement increasingly intelligible and legitimate.

Definition 8.242 (Path reinforcement). *Path reinforcement* is a process through which participation in or continuation along a historical path modifies later conditions in ways that increase the relative accessibility, attractiveness, viability, or reproducibility of that path within a specified horizon and analytical boundary.

The definition remains relative because reinforcement can strengthen one dimension while weakening another. Continued reliance on a technology can increase specialized capability while accumulating maintenance burdens. Institutional specialization can improve efficiency while narrowing adaptability. A professional classification can strengthen coordination while excluding emergent practices. Researchers should therefore identify the dimensions along which reinforcement occurs and the actors for whom the path becomes easier or harder.

Feedback and reinforcement overlap but remain analytically distinguishable. Feedback refers to a return path through which generated states modify subsequent generation. Reinforcement is a directionally specified consequence in which continuation becomes more likely or accessible. A feedback loop can be stabilizing without reinforcing the same path indefinitely. A path can also be reinforced through institutional investments whose effects are cumulative even when a short-cycle feedback loop is difficult to identify.

Proposition 8.243 (Reinforcement evidence). *A path-reinforcement claim becomes stronger when the inquiry identifies both a historically prior path difference and a mechanism through which continuation changes the relative conditions of later continuation or switching.*

Evidence can include changing switching costs, accumulation of path-specific assets, growth of complementary networks, increasing dependence on specialized knowledge, institutional codification, or expectation alignment. Temporal evidence matters because the same cross-sectional pattern can arise from selection: actors already suited to a path may enter it disproportionately. Longitudinal and historical reconstruction can help distinguish selection from changes generated by continued participation.

Reinforcement can also be interrupted. New technologies can reduce switching costs. Institutional reform can make accumulated expertise transferable. External shocks can weaken coordination around an established standard. New political coalitions can change the legitimacy of existing arrangements. Treating reinforcement as conditional helps preserve the possibility of path breaking and path creation developed later in this section.

8.14.4 Lock-In

Lock-in concerns a stronger form of historical constraint in which movement away from an established path becomes difficult across the relevant horizon. Its role is to distinguish durable path dependence from ordinary continuation or moderate switching friction. The objective is to specify the mechanisms, actors, alternatives, and temporal horizon involved in a lock-in claim. The analysis treats lock-in as a graded and relational property whose strength depends on the costs and feasibility of alternative trajectories.

A path can become difficult to leave because alternatives require coordinated change across several layers. A technical standard may be embedded in equipment, contracts, training, data formats, supplier networks, and regulation. An institutional arrangement may be reproduced through legal mandates, budget categories, professional identities, and organizational routines. A household can remain constrained by a combination of debt, housing location, care obligations, job access, and eligibility rules. In each case, the barrier emerges from a configuration rather than a single obstacle.

Definition 8.244 (Generative lock-in). *Generative lock-in* is a historically produced configuration in which accumulated dependencies, complementarities, constraints, or switching requirements make movement toward otherwise relevant alternative paths substantially less accessible over a specified temporal horizon.

Lock-in is therefore relative to alternatives. A system cannot be meaningfully described as locked in without some account of what alternative path is being considered and why it remains substantively relevant. An arrangement can be highly durable because no feasible alternative presently exists, yet that situation differs analytically from one in which alternatives are technically available but rendered inaccessible by accumulated path-specific dependencies.

The claim should also identify whose mobility is constrained. An institutional path can lock in one group while creating opportunities for another. A platform standard can impose high switching costs on users while allowing the platform owner substantial strategic flexibility. An urban transport system can constrain residents differently according to location, income, disability, or work schedule. GRE therefore benefits from a relational lock-in analysis that examines the distribution of switching capacity across actors.

Evidence for lock-in can include failed switching attempts, high coordination requirements, contractual or legal barriers, stranded assets, dependence on non-transferable knowledge, network effects, or large disparities between the value of an alternative and the practical ability to reach it. Researchers should distinguish observed non-switching from demonstrated inability or severe difficulty. Actors can remain on a path because they prefer it under current conditions. Lock-in becomes a stronger claim when evidence shows that historically accumulated structure materially narrows their feasible alternatives.

Lock-in can coexist with internal change. Institutions can innovate within an established architecture. Technologies can improve while retaining compatibility with an existing standard. Organizations can revise procedures while preserving core dependencies. Such change can deepen the path by extending its usefulness, or it can gradually build capabilities that later support exit. The direction should be investigated empirically.

Caution 8.245 (Lock-in calibration). Persistence, concentration, or repeated choice can motivate lock-in inquiry while leaving the strength of the lock-in claim unresolved. Stronger use of the term should identify historically accumulated barriers, relevant alternatives, switching requirements, and the actors whose feasible movement is constrained.

Caution 8.245 preserves interpretive discipline. It also creates continuity with attractor-based inquiry: a system can remain within a stable regime because of recurrent adaptation, while lock-in specifically emphasizes historically accumulated barriers to alternative paths.

8.14.5 Hysteresis

Hysteresis concerns cases in which reversing or removing an earlier influence does not restore the prior state because the intervening path has transformed the system. Its role in path-dependence inquiry is to identify historical memory expressed through state dependence after conditions change. The objective is to distinguish hysteresis from ordinary persistence, delayed adjustment, and continuing external pressure. The analysis focuses on transformed structures, thresholds, accumulated capacities and losses, and asymmetric transition requirements.

A temporary shock can leave durable consequences when it changes relations that subsequently reproduce themselves. A recession can produce long unemployment spells that alter skills, networks, employer expectations, or geographic mobility. A period of institutional exclusion can change educational attainment, asset accumulation, or trust in public institutions. A temporary technological disruption can induce investments that remain valuable after the original disruption disappears. The later state then depends on the intervening history rather than solely on the current level of the original pressure.

Definition 8.246 (Generative hysteresis). *Generative hysteresis* occurs when a historical change alters relations, capacities, constraints, or structures so that restoring an earlier external condition is insufficient to restore the earlier system state within the relevant horizon.

This definition emphasizes transformation during the path. If adjustment simply takes time because of a fixed delay, the process can display lag without hysteresis. If the original pressure remains active, continued difference can reflect ongoing ex-

posure. Hysteresis becomes plausible when the intervening trajectory changes the system's own transition conditions.

Methodologically, researchers can examine asymmetric transitions. The conditions required to move from state A to state B may differ from those required to move from B back to A. Historical and longitudinal data can reveal whether similar current environments produce different outcomes depending on prior exposure. Comparative cases can show whether temporary interventions leave persistent differences after treatment ends. Mechanism evidence can identify the capacities, expectations, institutions, or network structures that preserve the historical effect.

Hysteresis can involve losses and gains. A crisis can destroy organizational knowledge or trust in ways that are costly to rebuild. A temporary programme can create lasting capabilities that continue after funding ends. A period of collaboration can establish relationships that remain available later. GRE therefore treats hysteresis as a general property of historically transformed generative conditions rather than only as persistence of harm.

The concept also clarifies policy interpretation. Restoring an earlier resource flow can be inadequate when the path has changed conversion capacities. If an interval of deprivation eroded institutional access or capability, later resource provision enters a different configuration from the one that existed before deprivation. Conversely, a temporary enabling intervention can generate durable capacities that reduce the need for continued support. The research task is to identify which generative conditions changed and which interventions would be required for another transition.

8.14.6 Path Breaking

Path breaking examines processes through which historically reinforced trajectories lose their previous capacity to organize later possibilities. Its role is to prevent path-dependence inquiry from becoming a theory of inevitability. The objective is to identify the conditions, interventions, coalitions, shocks, innovations, and endogenous transformations through which established paths become less constraining or cease to reproduce themselves. The analysis distinguishes interruption, erosion, exit, and transformation as different modes of path breaking.

A path can weaken gradually. Maintenance costs can rise, complementary institutions can decay, new cohorts can acquire different skills, or legitimacy can erode. A path can also be disrupted abruptly by legal reform, technological change, crisis, conflict, organizational collapse, or coordinated intervention. The important methodological question concerns which mechanisms of reinforcement are disabled and whether alternative capacities exist to sustain another trajectory.

Definition 8.247 (Path-breaking process). A *path-breaking process* is a historically situated change that weakens, bypasses, dismantles, or transforms the mechanisms through which an established path reproduces its relative accessibility or constrains movement toward relevant alternatives.

Path breaking can occur without immediate replacement. An institution can lose authority before another institution becomes capable of coordinating action. A technical standard can fragment before a successor stabilizes. A political-economic arrangement can enter an interval of high uncertainty in which several pathways become accessible. Such periods can increase branching and contingency because previous reinforcement mechanisms have weakened while new ones remain unsettled.

Evidence should therefore distinguish destruction of an old path from generation of a new one. A reform can eliminate a legal barrier while leaving capability, infrastructure, or trust constraints intact. A technological alternative can become technically feasible while lacking complementary networks. A social movement can delegitimize an established arrangement without yet creating durable institutions. These cases represent partial path breaking whose downstream significance depends on further generative work.

Path breaking can also be endogenous. Accumulated contradictions, maintenance burdens, internal learning, demographic change, or adaptation within the existing path can gradually produce resources for departure. This possibility matters because a path can generate the capacities that later undermine it. Organizational expertise acquired within one technology can support migration to another. Institutional procedures developed for one purpose can be repurposed. Networks built under an existing regime can coordinate reform.

Proposition 8.248 (Path-breaking diagnosis). *A path-breaking claim becomes more informative when the inquiry identifies which reproduction mechanisms have weakened, which historical constraints remain active, and whether new capacities make alternative trajectories practically accessible.*

Proposition 8.248 links path breaking to the broader GRE concern with generative capacity. Formal exit from a path can occur before substantive alternatives become reachable. A complete analysis therefore follows the transition beyond the moment of rupture.

8.14.7 Path Creation

Path creation examines the emergence and stabilization of trajectories that were previously weakly accessible, institutionally unrecognized, technically unavailable, or outside the practical option set of relevant actors. Its role is to complement path breaking with a constructive analysis of how new generative possibilities become durable. The objective is to reconstruct the production of new capabilities, relations, expectations, infrastructures, classifications, and coordination mechanisms through which an initially fragile trajectory becomes practicable. The discussion treats path creation as distributed and historically situated rather than as the accomplishment of a single initiating actor.

New paths can begin through innovation, recombination, institutional experimentation, reinterpretation of existing rules, coalition formation, or the discovery of previously unused relations. An initially small practice can become a path when supporting infrastructure grows around it. A new legal form can stabilize a previously informal activity. A scientific concept can create an object of inquiry around which data, institutions, and careers become organized. A community can develop a new economic practice by combining local knowledge, digital infrastructure, and external networks.

Definition 8.249 (Generative path creation). *Generative path creation* is the process through which actors, relations, institutions, technologies, or contingent developments make a previously weakly accessible trajectory increasingly practicable and capable of reproducing or extending its own conditions of continuation.

The definition emphasizes emerging accessibility. Novelty alone does not constitute a path. A one-time experiment can remain isolated. Path creation becomes ana-

lytically relevant when the new trajectory begins to acquire supporting capabilities, relationships, institutions, expectations, or infrastructures that enable continuation and extension.

Agency matters, although agency is distributed across a field. Entrepreneurs, policymakers, researchers, communities, organizations, and social movements can intentionally cultivate a new trajectory. Their actions occur within inherited structures and depend on resources, collaborators, legal possibilities, and historical opportunities. Path creation therefore combines agency with relational and structural conditions rather than treating innovation as exogenous emergence from an isolated actor.

Contingency can also contribute. A crisis can open an institutional window. An unexpected technological application can reveal a new use. A cross-field encounter can create a previously unrecognized combination. Generative relational inquiry can trace how such events are interpreted, mobilized, and stabilized. The decisive step often lies in converting a contingent opening into durable capacity.

Path creation has distributive consequences. A new trajectory can expand possibilities for some actors while narrowing them for others. It can create complementary opportunities, displace existing practices, redistribute bargaining power, or change which forms of knowledge become valuable. GRE therefore evaluates path creation across heterogeneous value forms and multiple scales rather than assuming that novelty carries a uniformly positive generative effect.

Path creation also provides a bridge toward criticality and structural transformation. During periods of high sensitivity, relatively small innovations or coalition shifts can sometimes redirect trajectories. At other times, strong reinforcement can absorb local novelty without changing the dominant path. Section 213 develops criticality as a methodological problem concerning such changes in sensitivity and regime stability.

8.14.8 Comparative Path Analysis

Comparative path analysis integrates the preceding components by examining how different historical routes produce distinct later possibility structures. Its role is to provide an evidential strategy for evaluating path-dependent claims across cases, periods, organizations, populations, or modeled histories. The objective is to compare initial conditions, contingencies, reinforcement mechanisms, switching barriers, hysteresis, path-breaking processes, and path-creation processes without reducing historical difference to endpoint comparison. The analysis therefore emphasizes sequence alignment, mechanism comparison, and explicit treatment of non-equivalent starting conditions.

A useful comparison can involve cases with similar starting configurations that diverge after an early event, cases with different starting configurations that converge on similar regimes, or cases that share an established path until one undergoes path breaking. Each design addresses a different question. Divergent cases can illuminate branch-shaping contingencies and reinforcement. Convergent cases can reveal functional equivalence among mechanisms or the strength of common external constraints. Exit cases can identify which dependencies can be overcome and what new capacities support transition.

Definition 8.250 (Comparative path analysis). *Comparative path analysis* is the structured comparison of historical trajectories with attention to their starting configura-

tions, sequence differences, generative mechanisms, reinforcement patterns, transition barriers, and downstream possibility structures.

Comparison requires more than placing timelines side by side. Temporal units can differ across cases. The same institutional event can occur at different developmental stages. A policy adopted early in one trajectory can have a different generative meaning when adopted after infrastructure or expectations have already stabilized elsewhere. Researchers should therefore align cases by analytically relevant stages as well as by calendar time where appropriate.

Mechanism equivalence also requires caution. Two cases can exhibit similar persistence for different reasons. One can depend on material sunk costs, another on legal restriction, and a third on network coordination. Similar outcomes therefore need not indicate the same path-dependent mechanism. Conversely, different surface outcomes can arise from a shared mechanism operating under different constraints. Comparative inquiry gains explanatory depth when it separates observed trajectory form from the mechanism that produces it.

Counterfactual analysis can complement empirical comparison. Historical cases rarely provide perfectly matched alternatives, and the observed path may be unique in important respects. A disciplined counterfactual can identify which components of the path are being varied and whether the alternative remained feasible at the relevant historical moment. Computational models can explore families of paths under explicit assumptions. These methods remain representations whose evidential contribution depends on their grounding in historical and relational evidence.

Uncertainty should be localized along the comparison. Researchers can be confident that two cases diverged after a specific institutional event while remaining uncertain about the mechanism of divergence. They can identify reinforcement strongly in one case and weakly in another. They can observe durable persistence without enough evidence for lock-in. Reporting these distinctions preserves the graded evidential architecture developed throughout Chapter 8.

Proposition 8.251 (Path-dependence attribution). *A strong path-dependence attribution combines evidence that earlier historical differences were relevant, that identifiable mechanisms transmitted or reinforced their consequences, and that later accessibility or transition conditions differ in ways that cannot be adequately characterized by contemporaneous state variables alone.*

Proposition 8.251 summarizes the section's methodological position. Path dependence is a claim about historically transmitted generative structure. Initial conditions identify the starting configuration; contingencies locate historically open differences; reinforcement explains growing durability; lock-in specifies strong barriers to alternatives; hysteresis identifies historical memory after conditions change; path breaking examines weakening of inherited reproduction mechanisms; path creation reconstructs the formation of new trajectories; and comparative analysis evaluates how these components differ across histories.

The framework also clarifies the transition to criticality. A path can remain durable for long periods while the configuration governing its stability gradually changes. Near some transitions, sensitivity to perturbation, local innovation, or contingent events can increase; in other settings, strong reinforcement can dampen substantial disturbances. Section 213 therefore turns from historical dependence to criticality, examining how researchers can identify changing sensitivity, proximity to transition, early-warning structure, turbulence-like dynamics, and the evidential boundaries of

criticality language in generative relational inquiry.

8.15 Criticality

Criticality inquiry examines configurations in which the sensitivity, recovery structure, fluctuation pattern, or transition accessibility of a generative system changes materially as it approaches a qualitative reorganization. Its role in Chapter 8 is to connect the historical dependence developed in Section 8.14 with the structural-transformation analysis that follows. The objective is to distinguish several evidentially separable components of criticality claims: near-critical regimes, susceptibility, amplification, fluctuation, transition, critical slowing, early-warning indicators, and the interpretive scope of criticality analogies. The section proceeds through dynamical, historical, comparative, and measurement-oriented reasoning while retaining the ontological restraint established earlier in the book. Criticality therefore enters GRE as a methodological hypothesis and, where sufficiently specified, as a formal representation of changing generative sensitivity.

Criticality language can be attractive whenever a system appears unstable, contested, rapidly changing, or unusually responsive to small disturbances. These appearances can arise from several different structures. An institution can experience political contest while remaining dynamically robust. A market can display high volatility without approaching a qualitative regime change. A social field can reorganize gradually through cumulative institutional adaptation. Conversely, a configuration that looks stable at ordinary observational resolution can become increasingly sensitive because restoring processes weaken, constraints erode, or competing pathways become more accessible. Criticality inquiry gains value by identifying which of these structures is being claimed and which observations would distinguish them.

The methodological object is therefore changing response structure rather than dramatic appearance alone. A near-critical claim can concern increasing sensitivity to perturbation, a narrowing difference between competing regimes, longer recovery after disturbance, stronger covariance among coupled components, or a growing probability that a perturbation crosses a transition boundary. Each pattern has a different evidential meaning. Their co-occurrence can strengthen a criticality interpretation when the underlying representation and mechanism justify the connection. Their absence can also redirect inquiry toward alternative accounts such as exogenous shock, ordinary feedback instability, institutional conflict, measurement change, or stochastic variation.

Definition 8.252 (Generative criticality inquiry). *Generative criticality inquiry* investigates whether and how a relational configuration enters a regime of heightened sensitivity in which perturbations, fluctuations, or incremental changes can alter the accessibility of qualitatively different trajectories or structures.

Definition 8.252 is intentionally broader than a mathematical definition of a critical point. It identifies the empirical and methodological problem that motivates inquiry. A formally demonstrated critical point requires a specified dynamical or statistical model, defined state variables or order parameters, and evidence that the relevant system satisfies the assumptions under which the formal result is meaningful. A historically reconstructed near-critical regime can carry a weaker but still useful claim: the evidence indicates changing sensitivity and transition accessibility while the ex-

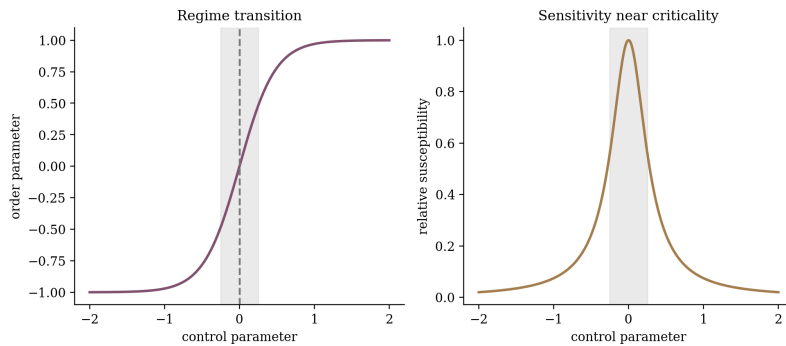


Figure 8.3: Illustrative critical transition and sensitivity peak. The figure shows a control parameter, an order parameter, and a near-critical region in which susceptibility is elevated and regime transition becomes more accessible.

act formal structure remains unresolved.

This distinction is especially important for GRE. Economic and institutional systems contain changing rules, heterogeneous actors, reflexive expectations, legal interventions, technological innovations, and historically evolving boundaries. These features can produce phase-like or bifurcation-like behavior in some contexts while complicating direct transfer from physical models. Criticality methods can nevertheless sharpen inquiry by directing attention toward response, recovery, variance, coupling, thresholds, and transition structure. The analytical gain lies in disciplined specification of these objects rather than in the prestige of physical vocabulary.

Figure 8.3 provides an illustrative phase chart for this discussion. The control parameter indexes changing background conditions, the order parameter records the visible reorganization of the system, and the auxiliary sensitivity curve peaks near the threshold. The figure is schematic, yet it helps distinguish ordinary variation from a near-critical regime in which small changes can alter the accessibility of qualitatively different futures.

8.15.1 Near-Critical Regimes

Near-critical regimes provide the local context within which a criticality hypothesis becomes empirically meaningful. Their role is to identify a range of conditions where a system's response structure differs from its more stable baseline and where qualitatively different trajectories become more accessible. The objective is to reconstruct proximity to transition without presuming that the system possesses a precisely known mathematical critical point. The analysis combines state description, perturbation response, temporal comparison, and competing-mechanism assessment.

A near-critical regime can emerge through gradual weakening of restoring processes, accumulation of stress, increasing coupling among components, erosion of institutional redundancy, concentration of dependence, changing expectations, or movement toward a threshold embedded in a formal model. The observable system can still remain within its prevailing regime during this period. Criticality inquiry therefore pays attention to changes in the manner in which the system returns, adapts, or reorganizes after perturbation.

Definition 8.253 (Near-critical regime). A *near-critical regime* is an analytically delimited range of states or conditions in which evidence indicates heightened sensitivity to perturbation or increased accessibility of a qualitative transition relative to an appropriate comparison regime.

Definition 8.253 requires a comparison basis. Heightened sensitivity has meaning relative to another period, case, state, parameter range, or model-implied baseline. A claim that an organization, market, institution, or community is “near critical” gains substance when the analyst can identify what changed in response, recovery, fluctuation, coupling, or transition accessibility.

Historical reconstruction can provide such a comparison even when high-frequency measurement is unavailable. An institution can shift from absorbing repeated policy disputes with modest procedural adjustment to experiencing substantial reorganization after similar disputes. A production network can move from accommodating supplier failures through redundancy to exhibiting broad disruption after relatively local failures. A scientific field can change from absorbing conceptual anomalies within prevailing classifications to reorganizing methods, categories, and institutions around previously marginal alternatives. These cases suggest changes in susceptibility, although the criticality interpretation remains stronger when intermediate mechanisms and alternative explanations are also examined.

Near-critical inquiry also benefits from explicit scale specification. A subsystem can approach a local transition while the larger system remains stable. A national institution can retain aggregate continuity while local organizations undergo rapid regime shifts. A firm’s internal coordination can become fragile while its market position remains robust. Scale-relative criticality therefore fits the multiscale commitments of GRE: researchers should identify the level at which sensitivity increases and avoid translating local criticality into system-wide criticality without evidence of cross-scale coupling.

Temporal boundaries matter as well. A near-critical regime can be brief when external forcing changes quickly, or prolonged when a system remains close to a transition surface for an extended period. Long residence near a transition can produce repeated adaptation, anticipatory behavior, and institutional redesign. These responses can move the system away from criticality, deepen the sensitivity, or transform the relevant state space. The critical regime is therefore part of the historical process rather than a timeless label attached to a system.

Proposition 8.254 (Near-critical diagnosis). A *near-critical diagnosis becomes more informative when it combines evidence of changing response structure with an explicit comparison regime, a specified scale and temporal horizon, and an account of mechanisms that plausibly connect the observed sensitivity to a qualitative transition.*

Proposition 8.254 establishes the section’s evidential standard. Near-critical language is most useful when it organizes several independently observable differences rather than redescribing a period of general instability.

8.15.2 Susceptibility

Susceptibility examines how strongly a system responds to a specified perturbation or change in conditions. Its role in criticality inquiry is to operationalize sensitivity and to distinguish systems that absorb a disturbance with limited reorganization from systems in which comparable disturbances produce increasingly large responses. The

objective is to identify the perturbation, response variable, scale, time window, and background conditions through which susceptibility is assessed. The analysis can be experimental, observational, historical, comparative, or formally modeled.

The term requires a defined input-response relation. A price system can be susceptible to supply interruption, an organization to personnel loss, a political institution to legitimacy shocks, a knowledge network to withdrawal of a central archive, or a household to income volatility. The same system can display high susceptibility to one perturbation and low susceptibility to another. Susceptibility therefore belongs to a relation between system configuration and perturbation class rather than to the system as an undifferentiated property.

Definition 8.255 (Generative susceptibility). *Generative susceptibility* is the degree to which a specified perturbation or change in conditions produces a consequential difference in the subsequent state, trajectory, relational configuration, or option space of a system within a defined horizon.

This definition permits several empirical measures. Researchers can compare effect magnitudes across periods, estimate response functions, examine changes in recovery time, reconstruct threshold crossings, or compare qualitative reorganization after similar disturbances. A formal model can define susceptibility more precisely through derivatives or response coefficients. Such formalization becomes appropriate when the state variable, perturbation parameter, and model assumptions are sufficiently clear.

Susceptibility should remain distinct from vulnerability. Vulnerability often carries normative or risk-oriented meaning concerning exposure to harm. Susceptibility is analytically broader. A system can be highly susceptible to a beneficial innovation, a coordination signal, a legal reform, or an epistemic intervention. GRE can therefore study susceptibility as a generative property whose consequences depend on the direction, distribution, and value of the resulting changes.

Relational structure often mediates susceptibility. Dense coupling can transmit a disturbance rapidly. Redundancy can reduce local dependence. Centralization can make some interventions powerful while concentrating failure risk. Institutional rules can convert small symbolic changes into material effects. Trust can allow minor signals to coordinate large collective responses. Researchers should therefore reconstruct the relational pathway connecting perturbation to response rather than treating susceptibility as a purely scalar property.

Susceptibility can also change endogenously. Repeated shocks can induce adaptation, depletion, learning, or defensive institutionalization. A population exposed to recurring disruptions can develop resilience through diversification, or cumulative depletion can increase later response magnitude. Criticality inquiry should therefore treat susceptibility as time-indexed and potentially generated by the history it helps shape.

Caution 8.256 (Perturbation specificity). Evidence of heightened response to one perturbation class supports a susceptibility claim for that class and horizon. Extension to other perturbations, scales, or temporal regimes requires additional evidence concerning the mechanisms that connect them.

Caution 8.256 prevents a local response pattern from becoming a generalized statement that the whole system is fragile or critical. The most defensible criticality claims identify what the system has become susceptible to and how that susceptibility is

transmitted.

8.15.3 Amplification

Amplification examines processes through which an initially modest difference produces a larger downstream difference. Its role in criticality inquiry is to identify one mechanism by which heightened susceptibility becomes consequential. The objective is to distinguish amplification from mere propagation and to reconstruct the feedback, coupling, threshold, coordination, or conversion process responsible for growth in effect magnitude. The analysis follows the perturbation through intermediate states and compares input scale with downstream consequence at explicitly defined stages.

Propagation can transmit a difference without increasing it. Amplification requires a transformation in which downstream response grows relative to the initiating perturbation under a defensible representation. A local liquidity shortage can trigger wider withdrawal when expectations coordinate around perceived risk. A small administrative reclassification can alter eligibility for a large population when institutional rules apply the category broadly. A limited informational signal can reorganize behavior when actors infer that others will also respond. These examples involve different mechanisms despite sharing an amplification structure.

Definition 8.257 (Generative amplification). *Generative amplification* is a process in which the downstream consequence of a specified perturbation increases through identifiable relational, institutional, feedback, threshold, or coordination mechanisms within the analytical system.

The definition requires a chosen measure of magnitude. Magnitude can concern population affected, resource displacement, network reach, institutional depth, duration, option-space change, or another domain-relevant quantity. In heterogeneous-value settings, a single scalar comparison may be inadequate. A small monetary input can produce a large institutional change whose significance cannot be expressed through monetary scale alone. Researchers can therefore specify amplification dimension by dimension and avoid forced commensuration.

Amplification can occur through positive feedback, yet the concepts remain distinct. Positive feedback describes a return path by which generated effects strengthen later generation. Amplification can also occur through one-way leverage, threshold release, network branching, institutional rule application, or coordinated interpretation. Section 8.12 provides the feedback criteria; the present section asks more generally how response magnitude grows.

Criticality hypotheses often become plausible when amplification increases as the system approaches transition. Similar perturbations can produce progressively larger deviations, or previously local disturbances can recruit additional components. Historical evidence can identify such changes even without a formal susceptibility coefficient. A sequence of labor disputes, regulatory interventions, bank runs, organizational crises, or public controversies can reveal that response magnitude changed over time relative to comparable initiating events.

Amplification also has a spatial and multiscale structure. A disturbance can grow as it moves from individual to organization, organization to field, or local network to institutional layer. The analyst should identify where amplification occurs. Observing a large macro-level consequence after a small local event does not establish that the local event itself amplified; intervening structures may have generated the larger

change. Cross-scale process tracing helps locate the conversion point.

Proposition 8.258 (Amplification localization). *An amplification claim gains explanatory precision when the inquiry identifies the stage at which effect magnitude increases, the mechanism producing that increase, and the dimensions in which the increase is measured.*

Proposition 8.258 supports a general GRE principle: dramatic downstream consequence should be decomposed into generative stages before it is attributed to an initially small cause.

8.15.4 Fluctuation

Fluctuation inquiry examines variation around a prevailing regime and the information that changing variance, covariance, intermittency, or excursion structure can provide about generative stability. Its role in criticality analysis is to distinguish ordinary variability from patterns that may indicate weakening restoration, stronger coupling, intermittent switching, or proximity to transition. The objective is to characterize fluctuation structure before assigning critical significance. The analysis combines temporal measurement, distributional comparison, mechanism reconstruction, and attention to changing observation systems.

Fluctuation is ubiquitous in economic and social systems. Prices move, organizations change personnel, public attention shifts, networks rewire, policy implementation varies, and institutional meaning evolves. High variance therefore carries limited information by itself. Criticality inquiry asks whether the pattern of fluctuation changes in a way that is consistent with a specified transition structure.

Relevant changes can include larger excursions from a baseline, increased persistence of deviations, rising covariance among previously weakly coupled components, intermittency between alternative regimes, heavier tails, or increasing asymmetry. Each pattern suggests different candidate mechanisms. Greater covariance can reflect stronger coupling, common external forcing, coordinated measurement error, or shared exposure. Intermittent switching can indicate metastability, active strategic experimentation, or changing classification. Statistical signatures therefore become informative through model comparison rather than through isolated thresholds.

Definition 8.259 (Criticality-relevant fluctuation). *A criticality-relevant fluctuation is a change in the temporal, distributional, or cross-component structure of variation that is theoretically or mechanistically linked to changing stability or transition accessibility in the system under study.*

The definition places the inferential bridge at the center. A rise in variance can result from increasing external noise while the underlying restoring dynamics remain unchanged. A measurement reform can create apparent discontinuity in fluctuation structure. Strategic actors can deliberately generate volatility to influence expectations. The criticality interpretation becomes stronger when the analyst can separate these possibilities through historical evidence, perturbation response, multiple indicators, or explicit dynamical models.

Fluctuations can themselves become generative. A large excursion can cross an institutional threshold, trigger a policy response, alter expectations, or reveal a previously latent alternative. In such cases, the fluctuation is both an indicator of system state and an event that changes the later trajectory. This reflexive role is common

in economic systems where agents observe and react to volatility. The measurement process and the generative process can therefore become coupled.

Cross-sectional fluctuation also matters. Near a reorganization, different local units can exhibit increasing heterogeneity even when the aggregate appears stable. Some organizations adopt a new practice early, others resist, and still others oscillate between routines. Aggregation can conceal these local excursions. Multiscale analysis should therefore examine whether fluctuation increases within units, across units, or both.

Caution 8.260 (Fluctuation interpretation). Changing variability supports a criticality interpretation when the alteration is linked to a plausible change in restoring dynamics, coupling, transition accessibility, or regime competition and when major observational or exogenous alternatives have been assessed.

Caution 8.260 keeps fluctuation analysis within evidential scope while preserving its usefulness as one component of a broader criticality diagnosis.

8.15.5 Generative Regime Transition

Transition inquiry examines the qualitative change that gives criticality its methodological significance. Its role is to identify whether the system has moved between regimes that differ in relational organization, institutional structure, dominant mechanism, capability distribution, constraint configuration, or option space. The objective is to distinguish ordinary state change from a transition that changes the organization through which later states are generated. The analysis combines before-and-after comparison with trajectory reconstruction, mechanism tracing, and tests of persistence.

A transition can be abrupt or extended. Some systems cross a threshold quickly once control conditions change. Others reorganize through a prolonged interval in which old and new structures coexist. An institutional transition can involve gradual legal reform followed by rapid behavioral adoption, or rapid legal change followed by slow practical conversion. Criticality methods should therefore separate the timing of the formal event, the relational transition, and the stabilization of the new regime.

Definition 8.261 (Generative regime transition). A *generative regime transition* is a change in which the organization governing subsequent responses or accessible trajectories becomes materially different across the transition boundary.

This definition connects criticality to the book's later treatment of structural transformation. A transition can change state variables while leaving deeper generative rules largely intact. A stronger regime-transition claim identifies a difference in response structure, relational topology, institutional rule, capacity distribution, constraint architecture, or another component that organizes subsequent dynamics. Section 214 develops these structural transformations directly.

Transition diagnosis requires a reference frame. A market price can move sharply while market institutions remain unchanged. A government can change leadership while administrative and legal structures persist. A research field can adopt new terminology while methods and evaluation criteria remain stable. Such changes may be consequential without constituting the kind of structural transition relevant to a criticality claim. Researchers should identify which generative organization has changed and over what scale.

Transitions also have distributive structure. A new regime can expand options for some actors and contract them for others. It can create new capabilities, remove old protections, revalue knowledge, or alter access to infrastructure. GRE therefore treats transition as a heterogeneous redistribution of generative conditions rather than a scalar movement from one aggregate state to another.

The route through transition can matter to the later regime. Rapid transition can destroy intermediate capabilities that a slower transition would preserve. A negotiated institutional change can leave different trust relations than an externally imposed change. A technological transition can create different dependency structures depending on which standards stabilize first. Criticality inquiry therefore connects transition analysis back to sequence and path dependence.

Proposition 8.262 (Transition attribution). *A criticality-based transition claim becomes stronger when evidence identifies a pre-transition sensitivity structure, a transition process, and a post-transition reorganization of the mechanisms or relations governing subsequent trajectories.*

Proposition 8.262 makes criticality a process claim extending across the transition rather than a retrospective label attached to a dramatic event.

8.15.6 Critical Slowing

Critical-slowness inquiry examines changes in recovery after perturbation as a possible indicator of weakening restoring dynamics. Its role in the section is to introduce a more specific diagnostic pattern that can connect formal dynamical reasoning with empirical observation. The objective is to distinguish slower recovery that follows from changing stability from slow adjustment caused by administrative delay, institutional friction, exogenous persistence, or measurement design. The analysis therefore requires a defined perturbation, baseline, recovery process, and comparison across conditions or periods.

In a system with effective restoring processes, a perturbation can decay relatively quickly. When those restoring processes weaken near some classes of transition, deviations can persist longer before the system returns toward its prevailing regime. This pattern motivates the concept of critical slowing. The empirical object is recovery structure: how long a deviation persists, how strongly successive observations remain related, and how the response changes as the system approaches the suspected transition.

Definition 8.263 (Critical-slowness hypothesis). *A critical-slowness hypothesis proposes that increasing persistence or recovery time after perturbation reflects weakening local restoring dynamics associated with growing proximity to a qualitative transition.*

The definition makes the mechanistic interpretation explicit. Longer recovery supports the hypothesis only when the increased persistence plausibly arises from weakened restoration. An organization can recover slowly because a repair process is underfunded. A regulatory system can respond slowly because legal procedure imposes fixed delays. A market can display persistent deviations because the external shock itself remains active. Each case produces long recovery without requiring critical slowing.

Experimental or quasi-experimental perturbations can provide strong leverage when ethically and practically feasible. Repeated naturally occurring shocks can

also permit comparison if their magnitude and context are sufficiently characterized. Historical cases may offer qualitative evidence when contemporaneous records show that disturbances once absorbed routinely began to produce longer and more extensive deviations before a larger transition.

Autocorrelation and variance can serve as statistical indicators under particular models because slower recovery can increase temporal persistence and permit larger excursions. Their interpretation depends on sampling interval, trend removal, non-stationarity, external forcing, and observation length. Researchers should therefore report the preprocessing and model assumptions that connect the statistic to the critical-slowness hypothesis.

Critical slowing can also be component-specific. A complex institution can show slow recovery in trust or coordination while budgetary variables remain stable. A production network can show lengthening recovery in delivery time while aggregate output is buffered by inventory. The analyst should therefore identify which state variable or relation carries the slowing signal and whether that variable is central to the suspected transition.

Caution 8.264 (Recovery-time attribution). Increasing recovery time is most informative for criticality inquiry when evidence links the change to weakened restoring dynamics and when persistent external forcing, procedural delay, measurement change, and shifting perturbation magnitude have been assessed as alternative explanations.

Caution 8.264 preserves the diagnostic value of slowing while keeping its interpretation conditional on the research design.

8.15.7 Early-Warning Indicators

Early-warning inquiry examines observable patterns that may signal increasing transition risk before a qualitative change becomes manifest. Its role is to convert the preceding concepts into a prospective or at least temporally ordered diagnostic framework. The objective is to identify indicators whose relationship to transition is explicit, whose measurement process is auditable, and whose false-positive and false-negative implications remain visible. The analysis combines indicator construction, mechanism specification, retrospective validation, prospective monitoring, and decision-context assessment.

Potential indicators include rising recovery time, increasing variance, changing autocorrelation, stronger cross-component covariance, growing intermittency, altered network concentration, declining redundancy, repeated threshold approaches, or widening dispersion across local units. The relevant indicator depends on the system and mechanism. A generic dashboard of “criticality metrics” can obscure this dependence. Researchers should begin from the hypothesized transition structure and ask which observable change would plausibly precede it.

Definition 8.265 (Early-warning indicator). An *early-warning indicator* is an observable measure or pattern whose temporal change is hypothesized to provide information about increasing accessibility or probability of a specified transition before the transition itself is observed.

This definition emphasizes information rather than certainty. Early warning concerns changes in evidential state. An indicator can increase concern, trigger additional observation, motivate reversible intervention, or alter the value of contingency

planning without functioning as a deterministic forecast.

Indicator quality has several dimensions. Sensitivity concerns whether the signal tends to appear when the target transition is approaching. Specificity concerns whether the signal remains relatively uncommon under alternative processes. Lead time concerns how early the signal becomes informative. Stability concerns whether results persist across plausible measurement choices. Actionability concerns whether the signal arrives at a horizon in which relevant actors can still respond. These dimensions can trade off against one another.

Retrospective validation is useful but vulnerable to selection. Researchers can identify indicators after observing a transition and then rediscover them in the preceding data. Prospective validation or out-of-sample historical comparison provides stronger evidence that the indicator generalizes. When only a small number of transitions exist, mechanistic triangulation becomes especially important.

Early-warning systems can also change the system they monitor. Publicly announced risk indicators can alter expectations, investment, migration, regulation, or strategic behavior. The indicator can therefore become part of the generative field. A warning can reduce transition probability through successful intervention, making the forecast appear false despite practical success. It can also increase transition probability through coordination or panic. Evaluation should therefore distinguish predictive calibration from the effects of acting on the signal.

Normative consequences also matter. Monitoring systems can distribute attention and intervention unevenly. A false positive can impose costs on already constrained populations. A false negative can delay protection. Indicator design therefore belongs to research praxis as well as measurement theory. Researchers should record who bears the cost of monitoring errors and whose variables count as evidence of impending transition.

Proposition 8.266 (Early-warning architecture). *An early-warning system becomes methodologically stronger when each indicator is connected to a specified transition mechanism, evaluated against plausible alternatives, assessed for lead time and error structure, and interpreted in relation to the interventions that the signal may itself induce.*

Proposition 8.266 positions early warning as an integrated generative-research design rather than a collection of statistical symptoms.

8.15.8 Interpretive Scope of Criticality Analogies

The interpretive scope of criticality analogies determines how concepts originating in dynamical systems, statistical physics, complex systems, and related formal traditions can be used responsibly in generative relational inquiry. Its role is to calibrate claim strength after the preceding subsections have identified several empirically meaningful components of criticality. The objective is to distinguish ordinary descriptive use, structured analogy, formal modeling, and empirically supported criticality claims. The analysis follows the book's ontological-suspension principle and treats formal vocabulary as a representation whose applicability must be established locally.

Criticality language can operate at several epistemic levels. At a descriptive level, a researcher can identify heightened sensitivity, prolonged recovery, or repeated near-

transitions without claiming a mathematical critical point. At an analogical level, the researcher can compare the observed pattern with a known critical phenomenon and specify the shared structural features. At a formal level, a model can contain a defined critical parameter, bifurcation, phase transition, or scaling relation. At an empirical-formal level, measured data can support the claim that the modeled critical structure provides a credible representation of the observed system.

Definition 8.267 (Criticality-claim levels). *Criticality-claim levels* distinguish descriptive sensitivity claims, structured criticality analogies, formally defined critical behavior, and empirically supported formal criticality according to the explicitness of the representation and the strength of the evidential bridge.

These levels are cumulative only when the required evidence is supplied. A formal model can be mathematically exact while remaining only an analogy to the empirical field. A rich historical account can strongly support increasing sensitivity while remaining unable to identify a specific universality class or bifurcation structure. Each result can be valuable within its proper scope.

Several transfers require particular care. Phase-transition language can suggest qualitative change between regimes, while institutional transitions can also involve rule revision, strategic adaptation, and changing boundaries. Susceptibility can represent response without implying a single field variable. Critical slowing can direct attention to recovery while administrative inertia may produce similar observations. Scaling relations can reveal structural regularity, while finite samples and changing measurement can create apparent power-law behavior. The methodological task is to specify the correspondence.

Turbulence-like descriptions require similar calibration. Rapid, irregular, multi-scale change can motivate comparison where disturbances interact across scales and local predictability declines. A formal turbulence model additionally requires defined variables, scales, transfer structures, and dynamical relations. GRE can therefore use turbulence as a structured hypothesis while reserving formal claims for demonstrated mappings.

Criticality also has normative ambiguity. A near-critical system can support innovation, fragility, reform, or harm across different actors and scales. High susceptibility can enable rapid change while increasing cascade exposure. Criticality analysis therefore describes generative structure; normative evaluation requires additional criteria concerning justice, capability, distribution, sustainability, and affected subjects.

Proposition 8.268 (Criticality calibration). *The interpretive strength of a criticality claim should track the explicitness of the state representation, the evidence for changing susceptibility and recovery structure, the plausibility of the proposed transition mechanism, and the degree to which formal assumptions are supported in the empirical domain.*

Proposition 8.268 summarizes the section's methodological position. Criticality inquiry begins with changing sensitivity and transition accessibility. Susceptibility identifies response strength; amplification locates growth in downstream consequence; fluctuation characterizes changing variation; transition identifies qualitative reorganization; critical slowing examines recovery structure; early-warning indicators connect these patterns to prospective diagnosis; and interpretive calibration determines how far criticality language can be extended.

The resulting framework prepares the move to structural transformation. Criticality can indicate increasing generative sensitivity or changing transition accessibility. Section 214 therefore examines transformation across topology, institutions, constraints, capacities, boundaries, scales, categories, and relational possibility, distinguishing transition proximity from the architecture of transformation.

8.16 Structural Transformation

Structural transformation provides the methodological bridge between the dynamic patterns examined in Sections 8.13–8.15 and the more specific analyses of capacity, constraint, option space, and generative-rule change developed later in the chapter. Its role is to identify changes in the architecture through which relations, actions, institutions, and trajectories become organized. The objective is to distinguish structural transformation from ordinary variation in states, magnitudes, or outcomes and to specify the evidence required for claims concerning topology, institutions, constraints, capacities, boundaries, scales, categories, and relational possibility. The discussion proceeds through comparative reconstruction of pre-transformation and post-transformation configurations, with particular attention to intermediate mechanisms, persistence, scope, and alternative explanations.

The term *structure* can refer to several analytically different objects. In one study, structure may concern a network of relations. In another, it may concern institutional rules, jurisdictional boundaries, capability distributions, classificatory systems, or the scale at which coordination occurs. A structural-transformation claim therefore gains precision when the researcher states which structure is under investigation, how that structure is represented, and what kind of change would count as a transformation within the chosen representation.

A change can be consequential without being structural. Prices can rise, participation can fall, or organizational performance can fluctuate while the relations, rules, boundaries, and capacities through which those outcomes are produced remain comparatively stable. Conversely, structural transformation can occur before large aggregate outcome changes become visible. A new institutional competence, altered boundary, changed relation topology, or newly accessible category of action may modify later possibilities while short-run indicators remain similar. Generative relational inquiry therefore treats structural transformation as an object requiring evidence in its own right rather than inferring it directly from the magnitude of an observed outcome.

Definition 8.269 (Structural transformation). A *structural transformation* is an empirically or formally warranted change in the organization of relations, rules, constraints, capacities, boundaries, scales, categories, or relational possibilities such that the conditions governing subsequent trajectories differ in a specified and persistent way from an appropriate prior or comparison configuration.

Definition 8.269 emphasizes organized difference and subsequent consequence. Persistence need not imply permanence. A transformation can later be reversed, displaced, or superseded. The methodological requirement is that the changed architecture remains consequential long enough, or across enough relevant interactions, to alter the conditions under which later processes unfold.

Structural transformation is related to the preceding concepts without being re-

ducible to them. A critical transition can coincide with structural transformation when the transition reorganizes relations or constraints. Path breaking can contribute to structural transformation when a reinforced historical pathway loses its organizing role. Feedback can stabilize a transformed structure after its emergence. Attractor-oriented analysis can represent the resulting regime. Each concept highlights a different inferential problem. Structural-transformation inquiry asks what architecture changed, through which processes, at what scale, and with what consequences for later relational possibility.

The strength of a structural claim depends partly on comparative access. Researchers can compare the same field across time, compare cases that experienced different transitions, reconstruct a counterfactual configuration, or use a formal model to specify the structural difference. The strongest designs often combine several routes. A historical record can establish sequence, relational data can identify topology change, institutional documents can specify rule change, qualitative evidence can reconstruct implementation, and longitudinal observation can show persistence and downstream consequence.

Proposition 8.270 (Structural evidence). *A structural-transformation claim becomes stronger when evidence identifies the prior configuration, the changed structural component, the process producing the change, the persistence or reproduction of the new configuration, and its consequences for subsequent relational accessibility or trajectory formation.*

Proposition 8.270 provides a common evidential architecture for the eight forms of transformation examined below. The relevant indicators differ across topology, institutions, constraints, capacities, boundaries, scales, categories, and relational possibility, while the underlying discipline remains comparative and generative.

8.16.1 Topological Transformation

Topological transformation concerns changes in the organization of relations among components. Its role is to identify when a relational configuration has changed in ways that alter connectivity, reachability, dependence, clustering, mediation, redundancy, or other properties of relational organization. The objective is to distinguish structural changes in relational arrangement from fluctuations in the strength or activity of otherwise similar relations. The analysis can use historical reconstruction, qualitative relational evidence, network data, higher-order relational representations, or formal topology, depending on the research object.

A topological transformation can involve the formation or dissolution of relations, the appearance of new intermediaries, changes in centralization, fragmentation of previously connected components, integration of previously separated groups, or reorganization of higher-order relations. The relevant topology may concern persons, organizations, markets, institutions, infrastructures, legal competences, information channels, or other entities defined by the study. The representation should therefore follow the substantive relation rather than assuming that every edge in an available dataset carries the same meaning.

Definition 8.271 (Topological transformation). *A topological transformation is a change in the relational organization of a specified system or field that alters properties such as connection, reachability, mediation, clustering, redundancy, higher-order association, or separation in ways relevant to subsequent generative processes.*

The distinction between topology and relation intensity is important. A trade relation can remain present while its volume changes substantially. An information channel can remain formally available while practical use declines. These are potentially important changes, yet a topological claim requires a transformation in the organization of the relation system as represented for the study. Conversely, a relation can be newly established at low intensity and still alter topology by connecting previously separated components.

Threshold choices can materially affect observed topology. If a network is constructed by coding relations above a chosen level of interaction, a small quantitative change can create an apparent edge formation or dissolution. Researchers should therefore distinguish changes produced by measurement thresholds from changes supported by substantive evidence about relational existence or accessibility. Sensitivity analysis across plausible thresholds can help identify whether the inferred transformation depends heavily on a coding decision.

Higher-order relations create another complication. A field can retain similar pairwise ties while changing the composition of teams, coalitions, contractual bundles, platforms, or institutional arrangements through which several actors act together. A pairwise graph may then understate structural transformation. Hypergraph, simplicial, affiliation, multilayer, or qualitative representations can become useful when the generative object depends on configurations larger than dyads. The choice of representation should remain explicit because different topological models expose different structural differences.

Topological transformation can also be directional. A previously reciprocal relation can become strongly asymmetric. A distributed network can reorganize around a small number of gateways. A supply chain can acquire a new bottleneck. Such changes can alter vulnerability, bargaining capacity, propagation pathways, and the distribution of future options even when the set of participating entities remains stable.

Historical evidence can strengthen topological interpretation by showing how new relations became operational. Formal organizational charts, for example, may record a new connection before routines, authority, resources, or information actually begin to flow through it. Conversely, informal relations can reorganize practice before formal documentation changes. A generative account benefits from examining both formal relation declarations and enacted relational pathways.

Caution 8.272 (Topological-change calibration). An observed change in a relational representation supports a topological-transformation claim most strongly when the change remains robust to plausible measurement choices and when substantive evidence indicates that the altered relation structure changes access, dependence, coordination, propagation, or another generatively relevant property.

Caution 8.272 keeps topology connected to the research object. Structural transformation concerns the organization of meaningful relations, while a change in a graph representation is an evidential representation whose interpretation requires local validation.

8.16.2 Institutional Transformation

Institutional transformation concerns changes in relatively stabilized systems of rules, authority, roles, procedures, rights, obligations, expectations, and enforce-

ment. Its role is to identify when institutional change alters the conditions under which actors can coordinate, claim resources, exercise authority, enter relations, or contest decisions. The objective is to reconstruct transformation beyond formal legal or organizational change alone. The analysis combines documentary evidence, historical sequence, enacted practice, resource flows, role change, and downstream effects.

Institutions can transform through legislation, administrative reorganization, judicial interpretation, contractual innovation, professional standardization, technological infrastructure, collective practice, or gradual reinterpretation. A formal rule can remain textually stable while its effective meaning changes through enforcement or precedent. A formal reform can also leave practical routines largely unchanged. Institutional transformation therefore requires attention to both codified structure and enacted institutional relations.

Definition 8.273 (Institutional transformation). An *institutional transformation* is a sustained change in the organization of rules, authority, roles, rights, obligations, procedures, or enforcement that modifies the relational conditions through which relevant actors coordinate, participate, decide, access resources, or pursue claims.

The definition places relational consequence at the center. Renaming an agency, revising a procedural document, or announcing a new mission can be institutionally meaningful, while the evidential burden becomes stronger when the analysis claims a transformation in the generative architecture of the institution. Researchers can examine whether competences moved, decision rights changed, resource access was redistributed, appeal channels altered, professional roles redefined, enforcement patterns shifted, or previously unavailable actions became institutionally recognized.

Institutional transformation often unfolds unevenly. Different units can implement the same reform at different speeds. Formal authority can move before organizational capability catches up. Informal practices can preserve prior arrangements during a transition period. The resulting institution can temporarily contain several partially incompatible rule systems. Generative inquiry should therefore preserve temporal and spatial heterogeneity rather than dating transformation only from the formal adoption event.

Institutional persistence can also coexist with transformation. A university, court, firm, ministry, or cooperative may retain its name, buildings, and broad social function while changing its internal authority structure or access rules substantially. Conversely, organizational replacement can reproduce many of the same relations. The identity of the institution and the structure of institutional relations are related but analytically distinct.

Evidence of institutional transformation can include legal texts, policy documents, budgets, staffing patterns, records of decisions, jurisdictional maps, interviews, observed routines, participation data, appeals, and resource flows. Triangulation becomes useful when the institutional change is contested or when formal and practical accounts diverge. The aim is to reconstruct the effective architecture through which later action is enabled, constrained, or recognized.

Caution 8.274 (Nominal and enacted institutional change). A formal institutional change supports a claim of generative institutional transformation to the extent that evidence also identifies changes in enacted authority, access, procedure, expectation, enforcement, resource allocation, or another mechanism through which the new institutional arrangement affects subsequent relations.

Caution 8.274 preserves the importance of formal change while calibrating stronger generative claims to evidence of implementation and consequence.

8.16.3 Constraint Transformation

Constraint transformation examines changes in the structure of limits, frictions, prohibitions, dependencies, requirements, and practical barriers that condition later action. Its role is to distinguish transformation of the constraint architecture from temporary changes in the intensity of a single obstacle. The objective is to identify how constraints are created, displaced, relaxed, converted, redistributed, or coupled with other constraints. The analysis combines direct evidence of restrictions with reconstruction of the relations and institutions through which those restrictions become effective.

Constraints can be material, legal, institutional, technological, epistemic, relational, temporal, geographic, normative, or mixed. A change in one constraint can reveal another. Subsidizing access to a technology can reduce a financial barrier while making skill, infrastructure, language, or organizational compatibility more salient. Removing a formal prohibition can leave informal exclusion intact. Constraint transformation therefore often changes the composition of the limiting configuration rather than simply moving a system from constrained to unconstrained.

Definition 8.275 (Constraint transformation). A *constraint transformation* is a sustained change in the type, location, distribution, coupling, intensity, or enforceability of conditions that restrict relevant actions, relations, transitions, or forms of participation.

This definition permits both relaxation and intensification while also recognizing conversion. A regulatory constraint can be replaced by a market-access constraint. A geographic barrier can be reduced through digital infrastructure while new authentication or platform dependencies emerge. An educational prerequisite can be removed while selection shifts to informal signals. The generative question concerns how the effective constraint profile changes and what trajectories become newly accessible or inaccessible as a result.

Constraint transformation is particularly sensitive to perspective. A rule that reduces uncertainty for one actor can narrow discretion for another. Standardization can lower coordination costs while excluding practices that do not fit the standard. A platform can remove search frictions while increasing dependence on a private intermediary. Researchers should therefore specify whose action space is constrained and at which scale the transformation is being assessed.

Temporal sequence can also matter. A constraint can relax before actors develop the capacity to use the newly available option. The observed behavior may then change only after a delay, even though the structural constraint transformation occurred earlier. Conversely, actors can adapt around a constraint before its formal removal. The timing of constraint change and the timing of observable outcomes should therefore remain distinct in the analysis.

Evidence can be assembled through comparative participation patterns, documented rules, cost and time requirements, access records, interviews, observed workarounds, denied applications, network position, infrastructure availability, and historical reconstruction. Counterfactual comparison can help assess whether the transformed constraint plausibly changed feasible trajectories, especially where

aggregate outcomes are influenced by several concurrent mechanisms.

Proposition 8.276 (Constraint-profile reconstruction). *Constraint transformation is more adequately reconstructed when the analysis tracks the configuration of relevant constraints before and after change, including constraints that are relaxed, newly activated, displaced to other actors, or converted into different forms.*

Proposition 8.276 prepares the later dedicated inquiry into constraint generation by treating constraints as historically transformable relations rather than fixed background conditions.

8.16.4 Capacity Transformation

Capacity transformation concerns changes in the organized ability of individuals, collectives, institutions, or systems to perceive, decide, coordinate, learn, act, maintain relations, absorb disturbance, or generate further possibilities. Its role is to identify structural changes in what a configuration can do, rather than treating observed performance as a sufficient measure of underlying capability. The objective is to reconstruct the components, relations, and conditions through which capacities emerge, combine, decay, or become exercisable. The analysis uses longitudinal evidence, process reconstruction, institutional records, comparative cases, and where appropriate formal or computational representation.

Capacity can change through learning, infrastructure, organizational redesign, staffing, legal authority, network access, financing, knowledge accumulation, trust, standardization, technological tools, or changes in coordination. A capability may remain latent when opportunities for exercise are absent. Conversely, strong short-run performance can be produced through extraordinary effort while underlying capacity is deteriorating. Generative inquiry therefore distinguishes capacity from realized output.

Definition 8.277 (Capacity transformation). *A capacity transformation is a sustained change in the organized ability of a specified actor, collective, institution, or relational configuration to perform, coordinate, adapt, learn, maintain, or generate relevant actions and relations under defined conditions.*

Capacity transformation can involve quantity, composition, distribution, and convertibility. An organization can add personnel while losing coordination capacity. A community can gain knowledge but lack institutional access for converting knowledge into action. An individual can acquire technical skill while becoming dependent on an infrastructure that changes the conditions under which the skill is usable. Researchers should therefore identify the components of capacity and the relations that make those components operational.

Collective capacity deserves particular attention because it cannot always be reconstructed by summing individual capacities. Coordination routines, shared standards, division of labor, mutual recognition, communication channels, and governance arrangements can generate capabilities that are relationally constituted. Their loss can reduce collective capacity even when individual skill levels remain stable. This creates a direct connection between capacity transformation and topological or institutional transformation.

Capacity transformations can also redistribute agency. Automation can expand organizational processing capacity while narrowing the range of workers who under-

stand or can modify the process. A new legal mechanism can empower a previously excluded group while increasing administrative burden elsewhere. Capacity analysis should therefore preserve distribution and position rather than reducing the field to a single aggregate capacity score.

Temporal depth matters because some capacities accumulate through repeated practice and are costly to rebuild after erosion. Other capacities can be activated rapidly once a key infrastructure becomes available. The historical trajectory of acquisition, maintenance, and loss can therefore influence resilience and path dependence. Evidence should, where possible, distinguish durable capacity formation from temporary access to an external resource.

Proposition 8.278 (Relational composition of capacity). *A capacity-transformation claim becomes more informative when it identifies the resources, competencies, relations, institutional permissions, infrastructures, and coordination processes whose configuration makes the relevant capacity exercisable.*

Proposition 8.278 shifts attention from performance indicators toward generative composition. The next section develops capacity generation as a dedicated object; the present subsection establishes the structural criteria through which a capacity change can count as transformative.

8.16.5 Boundary Transformation

Boundary transformation concerns changes in the distinctions that organize inclusion, exclusion, jurisdiction, membership, responsibility, ownership, access, or analytical separation. Its role is to identify when the location or meaning of a boundary changes the relational architecture of a field. The objective is to distinguish substantive boundary change from a researcher's decision to redraw an analytical frame. The analysis combines institutional evidence, classification practices, spatial or jurisdictional records, membership rules, relational data, and observation of boundary-crossing practices.

Boundaries can be territorial, organizational, legal, professional, categorical, technological, or relational. A merger can alter organizational boundaries. A legal reform can change jurisdiction. A platform can bring previously separate markets into a shared interface. A professional credential can redraw the boundary of recognized practice. A data infrastructure can change which activities count as internal or external to an organization. Each transformation affects which relations can form across the boundary and which actors are authorized to act within it.

Definition 8.279 (Boundary transformation). *A boundary transformation is a sustained change in the location, permeability, membership criteria, jurisdiction, or practical meaning of a boundary that organizes relational inclusion, exclusion, responsibility, access, or interaction.*

Boundary permeability matters alongside location. Two organizations can remain formally separate while creating shared teams, data systems, procurement rules, or decision processes that make their operational boundary more permeable. Conversely, a nominally open boundary can become practically restrictive through new documentation, authentication, cost, language, or procedural requirements. Researchers should therefore examine enacted crossing conditions as well as formal demarcation.

Boundary transformation can change the unit of analysis itself. If an industry reorganizes around platforms that integrate producers, consumers, logistics, payment, and reputation systems, treating each firm as an independent unit may become less informative for some research questions. The empirical transformation can therefore motivate revision of the analytical boundary. This revision should be recorded as a methodological response to evidence rather than treated as though the research object had always possessed the later boundary.

Boundary changes can also redistribute externalities and responsibilities. Activities moved outside an organizational boundary can remain functionally necessary while becoming institutionally classified as external. Outsourcing, subcontracting, platform intermediation, or jurisdictional change can alter who bears risk, who records cost, and who has standing to contest a decision. Boundary transformation is therefore closely connected to later GRE analysis of value, power, and justice.

Caution 8.280 (Empirical and analytical boundaries). A change in the analyst's chosen boundary and a change in the field's enacted boundary are distinct events. Structural-transformation inquiry should record both when they occur and provide an evidential bridge before treating a revised analytical boundary as evidence of empirical boundary transformation.

Caution 8.280 protects against a common form of circularity in relational research: redefining the system and then treating the resulting representation as evidence that the system itself changed.

8.16.6 Scale Transformation

Scale transformation concerns changes in the level, extent, density, or organizational reach at which a generative process is constituted. Its role is to distinguish expansion across an existing scale hierarchy from transformation in the scale at which coordination, constraint, authority, or reproduction operates. The objective is to identify processes of rescaling without assuming fixed micro, meso, and macro levels. The analysis combines multilevel historical reconstruction, relational evidence, institutional mapping, propagation analysis, and comparison of mechanisms across scales.

A process can propagate from a local setting to a wider population while retaining the same organizing scale. Scale transformation is stronger: the process becomes organized through a different or newly constituted scale. A local practice can become embedded in national regulation. Bilateral coordination can become governed through an industry-wide standard. Household-level decisions can become mediated by platform-level algorithms. Regional infrastructures can become integrated into transnational systems whose coordination rules reshape local behavior. In each case, the level at which the process is organized changes.

Definition 8.281 (Scale transformation). A *scale transformation* is a sustained change in the level, extent, density, or organizational reach at which a relevant relation, mechanism, rule, constraint, or capacity is constituted and reproduced.

Scale transformation can proceed upward, downward, laterally, or through the creation of a new intermediate level. Centralization can relocate decision authority from local units to a national organization. Decentralization can create local discretion within a larger institutional framework. Standardization can connect previously separate organizations at a shared meso level. Digital infrastructures can create platform-level coordination that cuts across earlier territorial scales. The direction of

rescaling should therefore be empirically specified.

Changes in scale can alter mechanism properties. A trust-based coordination mechanism that works within a small group may require formal verification when extended across many participants. A local feedback loop can become delayed when information passes through additional administrative layers. A standard can gain generative power once adoption crosses institutional boundaries and creates compatibility across a larger field. Researchers should examine whether the mechanism survives rescaling, changes form, or is replaced by another mechanism.

Scale is also partly constructed through institutions and measurement. National statistics can make country-level variation highly visible while obscuring translocal networks. Organizational reporting can privilege business units that do not correspond to actual collaboration patterns. Researchers should therefore distinguish substantive scale from convenient aggregation level. A robust scale-transformation claim requires evidence about where coordination, dependence, authority, or reproduction actually occurs.

Proposition 8.282 (Rescaling and mechanism change). *A scale-transformation analysis should examine whether the mechanism that operates after rescaling is continuous with the earlier mechanism, modified by the new scale, or replaced by a different organizing process.*

Proposition 8.282 connects structural transformation to multiscale generative inquiry. Rescaling changes more than the number of affected units when it alters the relational conditions through which generation occurs.

8.16.7 Category Transformation

Category transformation concerns changes in the classificatory distinctions through which entities, actions, relations, values, risks, rights, or problems become recognized and organized. Its role is to identify when categories become generatively consequential by changing measurement, institutional treatment, self-understanding, coordination, or access. The objective is to reconstruct category change historically while preserving comparability problems that arise when the objects of classification themselves are reorganized. The analysis combines interpretive evidence, documentary history, administrative practice, measurement systems, and downstream relational consequences.

Categories can transform through scientific discovery, legal interpretation, administrative reform, social contestation, technological change, professional practice, or market innovation. A new classification can create an administratively visible population. A changed accounting category can alter what organizations measure and reward. A legal category can create standing, obligations, or protections. A market category can organize investment and consumer expectation. Category change can therefore participate directly in generative structure.

Definition 8.283 (Category transformation). *A category transformation is a sustained change in the distinctions, membership criteria, interpretive boundaries, or practical uses through which relevant phenomena are classified, recognized, measured, governed, or related.*

The evidential problem is especially demanding because category change can alter the data used to study the transformation. A longitudinal series can appear discontin-

uous because measurement criteria changed. Conversely, a statistically continuous series can hide a change in meaning if the same label refers to different underlying practices across time. Researchers should therefore reconstruct the historical semantics and operationalization of key categories before making strong temporal comparisons.

Category transformation can occur through splitting, merging, redefinition, hierarchy change, new residual categories, or movement between formal and informal recognition. A broad employment category can be subdivided into statuses with different legal protections. A disease classification can reorganize diagnostic practice. A financial instrument can acquire a regulatory category that changes its institutional treatment. An educational credential can move from exceptional to standard, altering its signaling role. The relevant transformation concerns both meaning and the relations activated by that meaning.

Interpretive change and institutional change can reinforce one another. A category can circulate discursively before acquiring formal consequences. Once embedded in law, databases, funding rules, or organizational routines, the category can structure behavior and produce new records that further stabilize it. Generative inquiry can trace this movement without assuming that symbolic recognition and material consequence occur simultaneously.

Category transformation also raises normative and epistemic questions. Classification can increase visibility and access while also imposing rigid boundaries. A newly recognized category can enable claims for resources while creating new forms of surveillance or exclusion. GRE therefore treats category transformation as a generative event whose consequences can be heterogeneous across actors and scales.

Caution 8.284 (Comparability under category change). Longitudinal comparison across a category transformation should record changes in meaning, membership criteria, measurement, and institutional use before treating observations on either side of the transformation as directly comparable instances of the same variable.

Caution 8.284 links structural transformation to the epistemic commitments developed in Chapter 5. Historical change can affect the categories through which evidence itself is produced.

8.16.8 Transformation of Relational Possibility

Transformation of relational possibility provides the integrative level of structural-transformation inquiry. Its role is to examine whether changes in topology, institutions, constraints, capacities, boundaries, scales, or categories alter which relations can plausibly form, persist, dissolve, or become consequential. The objective is to move from description of changed structure toward disciplined reconstruction of changed possibility without treating every unrealized alternative as empirically available. The analysis combines observed transitions, counterfactual comparison, institutional feasibility, capability evidence, historical alternatives, and explicit uncertainty.

Relational possibility concerns more than the relations currently observed. A field can contain latent possibilities supported by existing capacities and rules even when those relations have not yet formed. Other relations can be formally imaginable while practically inaccessible because required infrastructure, authority, knowledge, trust, or compatibility is absent. Structural transformation changes relational possibility when it modifies these conditions of accessibility.

Definition 8.285 (Relational possibility transformation). A *relational possibility transformation* is a change in the set or distribution of substantively feasible relations and relational trajectories supported by the capacities, constraints, institutions, boundaries, scales, categories, and existing relations of a specified configuration.

The word *feasible* carries substantial methodological weight. Relational possibility should be grounded in evidence about capacities, permissions, resources, pathways, precedents, or credible counterfactuals. A logically conceivable relation can remain irrelevant to an empirical option space if the conditions required for its formation are absent. Researchers should therefore distinguish logical possibility, formal possibility, institutional permissibility, practical feasibility, and historically accessible possibility where the distinction affects the argument.

Transformation of relational possibility can occur without immediate realization. A new legal right can make a relation institutionally available before actors possess the knowledge or resources required to use it. Infrastructure can make collaboration technically feasible before trust develops. A new category can render a group administratively visible before policy changes follow. Such cases illustrate why structural transformation can precede observed outcome transformation.

The distribution of possibility also matters. A reform can expand the overall variety of feasible relations while concentrating access to the new possibilities among actors with particular resources or positions. A digital platform can create many new market connections while making visibility dependent on proprietary ranking systems. A new organizational boundary can facilitate collaboration for insiders while reducing access for external participants. Structural inquiry should therefore ask whose relational possibility changed and how access to the transformed structure is distributed.

Relational possibility is also historically conditioned. Previous pathways can leave infrastructures, competences, expectations, legal precedents, or reputational residues that make some relations easier to establish than others. A structural transformation can weaken these inherited asymmetries or create new ones. Comparative historical analysis can therefore reveal why similar formal reforms produce different possibility structures across cases.

The seven preceding forms of structural transformation can be read as mechanisms that reshape relational possibility through different channels. Topological transformation changes available paths and positions. Institutional transformation changes recognized rules and authorities. Constraint transformation changes limiting conditions. Capacity transformation changes the ability to use opportunities. Boundary transformation changes inclusion and crossing conditions. Scale transformation changes the level at which organization occurs. Category transformation changes what is recognizable and actionable. Their combination can produce a deeper restructuring of the field even when no single component changes dramatically in isolation.

Proposition 8.286 (Structural transformation and relational possibility). *The generative significance of a structural transformation can be assessed in part through the changes it produces in the distribution, accessibility, durability, and convertibility of relational possibilities across relevant actors, positions, scales, and temporal horizons.*

Proposition 8.286 provides the transition from structural transformation to the next methodological sequence. Structural change becomes generatively consequential when it modifies what actors and configurations can subsequently do, sustain, combine, or become. The next sections therefore examine capacity generation, con-

straint generation, and option-space inquiry in greater detail before addressing the still stronger claim that the generative rule itself has transformed.

8.17 Capacity Generation

Capacity generation develops the methodological analysis of changes in what actors, collectives, institutions, and relational configurations are able to do. Its role in the chapter is to specify one major pathway through which generative processes reshape later possibility after the broader structural transformations examined in Section 8.16. The objective is to distinguish resources, opportunities, exercised performances, and capacities; to identify evidence for the formation, preservation, depletion, and conversion of capacities; and to clarify how capacities can reside at individual, collective, institutional, epistemic, relational, and latent levels. The discussion proceeds through comparative reconstruction of enabling conditions, practical exercise, persistence across contexts, dependence on supporting relations, and downstream consequences. The method is plural: qualitative evidence can reveal practical competence and dependence, longitudinal evidence can trace development and loss, institutional records can identify organized capacities, interventions can test exercise under specified conditions, and formal representations can model capacity only when the relevant states and transitions are adequately defined.

Capacity occupies an intermediate methodological position between possession and realized outcome. An actor can possess a resource without being able to convert it into effective action. An organization can possess formal authority while lacking routines, personnel, information, or coordination sufficient to exercise that authority. A group can contain highly skilled members while lacking the relations required for collective action. Conversely, a capacity can exist even when it is not currently exercised. A laboratory may retain the ability to conduct a procedure during a period in which no relevant experiment is underway. A community may possess mobilizational knowledge that becomes visible only when an issue activates it. Capacity inquiry therefore concerns supported ability across a specified domain rather than observed activity alone.

The relevant unit of capacity should remain explicit. Some capacities are plausibly attributed to persons: reading a document, operating a machine, negotiating in a language, interpreting a statistical model, or navigating an administrative procedure. Other capacities depend on coordinated organization: maintaining a transport system, conducting a census, producing a complex technology, enforcing a contract, sustaining a scientific archive, or mobilizing emergency response. Still others arise from relations themselves, such as access to trusted advice, reachability through a network, or the ability to coordinate across organizational boundaries. Treating these forms as interchangeable can obscure the conditions through which the ability exists and the conditions under which it can be lost.

Definition 8.287 (Capacity). A *capacity* is a situated and evidentially supported ability of a specified actor, collective, institution, or relational configuration to perform, sustain, access, interpret, coordinate, generate, or transform a defined class of actions or states under stated conditions.

Definition 8.287 emphasizes domain, carrier, and conditions. The same actor can have substantial capacity in one domain and little capacity in another. A capacity

can depend on infrastructure, legal permission, bodily condition, knowledge, time, trust, language, finance, institutional recognition, or access to other actors. These dependencies do not make the capacity analytically unreal. They specify the relational configuration through which the capacity is supported.

Capacity generation concerns change in this supported ability. Training can generate competence; infrastructure can generate access; legal reform can generate institutional authority; repeated coordination can generate collective capacity; documentation can preserve epistemic capacity; a new relation can connect previously separated skills; and a technological system can expand the range or speed of actions available to its users. The same process can generate capacity for some actors while depleting or displacing capacity elsewhere. Generative inquiry therefore records the distribution and dependence of capacity rather than treating aggregate expansion as sufficient description.

Definition 8.288 (Capacity generation). *Capacity generation* is a process through which a specified generative configuration increases, creates, stabilizes, or makes practically accessible an ability to act, coordinate, know, sustain, or transform within a defined domain and under stated conditions.

Capacity generation differs from resource transfer. A transfer can contribute to capacity when recipients can convert the resource through appropriate knowledge, institutions, relations, time, and infrastructure. It can also leave practical capacity largely unchanged when conversion conditions are absent. The reverse relation also matters. Capacity can increase without a large new resource transfer when a changed relation, procedure, classification, interface, or coordination structure allows existing resources to be used differently. Methodologically, the researcher should therefore trace the conversion pathway between enabling inputs and supported ability.

Evidence for capacity can be direct or indirect. Demonstrated performance under relevant conditions provides one route. Repeated successful coordination provides another. Institutional routines, staffing, infrastructure, and documented competence can support claims about organizational capacity. Historical evidence can establish that a latent capacity existed before its later exercise. Counterfactual and intervention-based evidence can help distinguish practical ability from favorable circumstance. Each route remains domain-specific. A single observed success can be compatible with capacity while leaving robustness, repeatability, and transferability uncertain.

Proposition 8.289 (Capacity attribution). *A capacity-generation claim becomes stronger when the inquiry identifies the carrier and domain of the capacity, reconstructs the enabling configuration through which the capacity formed, documents credible exercise or readiness for exercise, specifies the conditions on which the capacity depends, and traces persistence, depletion, or conversion across relevant contexts and time horizons.*

Proposition 8.289 provides the common evidential architecture for the eight forms examined below. The relevant carrier changes across individual, collective, institutional, epistemic, relational, and latent capacity, while depletion and conversion examine how capacity changes form or becomes unavailable.

8.17.1 Individual Capacity

Individual capacity concerns abilities attributable to a person while preserving the relational and material conditions through which those abilities are formed and exercised. Its role is to identify changes in competence, access, agency, endurance, interpretation, coordination, and practical action at the individual level. The objective is to distinguish generated ability from resource possession, credential status, observed outcome, or momentary performance. The analysis can combine repeated performance, learning histories, qualitative accounts, task evidence, environmental conditions, and longitudinal observation.

An individual-capacity claim should specify what the person is able to do. Broad descriptions such as *high capacity* compress distinct abilities and can conceal domain dependence. The relevant capacity may concern reading legal documents, managing financial risk, navigating a transport system, producing scientific evidence, caring for another person, operating a technical tool, participating in collective decision-making, or forming and pursuing a plan. Different capacities can require different combinations of knowledge, bodily ability, time, confidence, recognition, infrastructure, and social support.

Capacity generation can occur through learning, repeated practice, access to tools, changes in legal status, improved health or mobility, mentoring, financial security, reduced administrative burden, or participation in supportive relations. These pathways are analytically heterogeneous. Their common feature is that they change what the person can practically undertake within the defined domain. A training programme, for example, can increase knowledge while practical capacity remains limited by unavailable equipment or institutional permission. A legal entitlement can expand formal possibility while usable capacity remains constrained by inaccessible procedures. The generative account should therefore identify the configuration connecting an intervention or relation to actual supported ability.

Observed performance provides useful evidence, yet performance and capacity remain distinct. Performance reflects capacity together with situational conditions. Fatigue, time pressure, discrimination, equipment failure, unfamiliar context, or strategic choice can suppress observed performance without demonstrating absence of underlying competence. Favorable assistance can also produce successful performance that overstates independent capacity. Repeated observation across relevant conditions can clarify the difference.

Caution 8.290 (Performance and individual capacity). Observed performance supports an individual-capacity claim most strongly when the conditions of performance are documented and when the inquiry can distinguish the actor's supported ability from temporary assistance, unusually favorable circumstances, or transient barriers.

Individual capacity can also be relationally dependent without becoming merely collective. A researcher's ability to investigate a problem may depend on access to a library, colleagues, software, data, and institutional affiliation. A migrant's ability to navigate an administrative process may depend on translation and trusted advice. A worker's ability to exercise technical skill may depend on equipment and organizational permission. These dependencies are part of the capacity's support structure. Their identification improves the explanation of both capacity generation and vulnerability to depletion.

Longitudinal inquiry is especially important because capacity can develop gradu-

ally and decay unevenly. Some abilities consolidate through repeated use. Others remain sensitive to changing conditions. A person may retain conceptual knowledge while losing access to the institutional setting required for its exercise. Generative inquiry can therefore record a capacity profile rather than reducing development to a single score. Relevant dimensions can include domain, degree of independence, environmental dependence, transferability, durability, and convertibility into other capacities.

For GRE, the economic importance of individual capacity lies partly in its downstream effects on participation, bargaining, learning, mobility, creation, and future relation formation. A resource distribution that changes these abilities can alter later economic possibilities even when immediate consumption outcomes are similar. Capacity inquiry therefore provides a bridge between present allocation and future generativity while preserving the empirical work required to show that the bridge exists in a particular case.

8.17.2 Collective Capacity

Collective capacity concerns abilities that depend on organized coordination among several actors and that cannot be adequately inferred from the isolated capacities of members. Its role is to identify what a group, team, community, coalition, network, or other coordinated plurality can accomplish through its relational organization. The objective is to reconstruct the mechanisms through which distributed knowledge, trust, role differentiation, communication, shared infrastructure, and coordination become jointly actionable. The analysis draws on process evidence, relational structure, repeated coordination, institutional context, and comparison across different forms of organization.

A collection of individually capable actors does not automatically possess corresponding collective capacity. Participants may lack shared procedures, compatible expectations, communication channels, decision rules, trust, or a way to combine specialized contributions. Conversely, a well-organized collective can perform tasks whose complexity exceeds the practical ability of any single participant. The methodological object is therefore the organized ability of the configuration, including the relations that enable contributions to become complementary.

Collective capacity can emerge through repeated cooperation. Stable role differentiation can reduce coordination costs. Shared vocabulary can improve translation across expertise. Norms can support reliable contribution. Institutions can supply procedures for resolving disagreement. Technical platforms can increase reach and speed. Common experience can generate tacit expectations that become visible when the group responds to a novel problem. Each pathway should be traced rather than compressed into a generic measure of cohesion.

Definition 8.291 (Collective capacity). A *collective capacity* is an ability attributable to a coordinated plurality whose exercise depends materially on the organization of relations among participating actors and on the combination of their differentiated contributions.

Definition 8.291 leaves open the degree of formal organization. A temporary mutual-aid network, a scientific collaboration, a neighborhood association, a distributed open-source community, and a formal organization can each possess collective capacities through different relational structures. The relevant evidence

concerns coordination and joint ability rather than legal form alone.

Collective capacity has several possible failure points. Communication can fragment. Central coordination can become overloaded. Trust can deteriorate. Members with bridging roles can exit. Specialized knowledge can become siloed. A formal group can survive while losing the ability that previously justified treating it as collectively capable. These cases show why membership counts, budgets, or organizational continuity provide only partial indicators.

Comparison can reveal how relational organization affects capacity. Two groups with similar resources and member skills may differ substantially in response speed, learning, adaptability, or persistence because their coordination structures differ. Process tracing can identify which interfaces matter. Network analysis can identify bridging, redundancy, or concentration. Qualitative evidence can reveal whether formally available relations are actually usable. Intervention can sometimes test whether altered communication or decision procedures change collective performance.

Collective capacity can also be distributed unevenly within the collective. A coalition may coordinate effectively while relying heavily on a small number of translators, organizers, or technical maintainers. The collective ability is real, yet its fragility depends on concentration. Capacity inquiry should therefore examine redundancy, substitutability, and dependence where these features affect persistence.

The GRE significance of collective capacity extends beyond production. Collective capacity can affect bargaining, mutual provision, knowledge creation, political participation, common-resource management, adaptation, and the ability to retain value within a community or organization. Its generation can change the distribution of future economic possibility even where individual resource holdings remain unchanged.

8.17.3 Institutional Capacity

Institutional capacity concerns the organized ability of institutions to perform recognized functions, sustain procedures, coordinate actors, process information, enforce decisions, learn from experience, and adapt within their domains. Its role is to distinguish formal authority from operative ability. The objective is to reconstruct how rules, personnel, routines, infrastructure, legitimacy, information, jurisdiction, and interorganizational relations combine to support institutional action. The analysis uses formal records together with evidence of enacted practice because institutional capacity can diverge from institutional design.

An institution can possess legal competence while lacking practical capacity. A regulatory body may have authority to inspect firms while lacking trained inspectors or data access. A municipality may hold responsibility for emergency response while depending on infrastructure controlled elsewhere. A university may possess formal procedures for research integrity while lacking investigative expertise or protected reporting channels. These cases demonstrate why rule existence and capacity attribution should remain distinct.

Institutional capacity can be generated through several pathways. Stable funding can support staffing and continuity. Training can produce specialized competence. Information systems can improve coordination. Legal reform can expand jurisdiction. Interorganizational agreements can provide access to resources or expertise.

Repeated implementation can generate routines and institutional memory. Public legitimacy can facilitate cooperation. Capacity generation often depends on combinations of these changes rather than on one input alone.

Proposition 8.292 (Institutional capacity as enacted organization). *Evidence for institutional capacity becomes stronger when formal competence, operational resources, enacted routines, information access, coordination pathways, and demonstrated performance converge within the domain to which the capacity claim refers.*

Proposition 8.292 does not require uniform performance. Institutions can possess uneven capacities across functions, regions, or time. The proposition instead discourages inference from formal mandate alone.

Institutional capacity can persist beyond individual personnel through routines, archives, standards, procedures, organizational memory, and infrastructures. It can also depend heavily on persons whose tacit knowledge is weakly documented. Succession therefore provides an informative test. If a function disappears when particular staff leave, the institution may have relied on concentrated personal capacity rather than a fully institutionalized capacity. Historical analysis can trace whether knowledge became reproducible across personnel and whether coordination survived turnover.

Capacity can also be generated between institutions. A court, administrative agency, professional body, data provider, and local government can together support a function that none can perform alone. Institutional capacity then has a relational component. Jurisdictional alignment, data interoperability, reciprocal recognition, and reliable referral can become part of the support structure. Cross-institutional capacity is especially relevant when public or economic functions traverse organizational boundaries.

Institutional capacity has distributive consequences. An institution may increase its overall ability while improving access for some populations more than others. Digitalization can accelerate processing while disadvantaging actors with limited digital access. Specialized enforcement can improve rule implementation while increasing surveillance burdens. GRE therefore treats institutional capacity as generatively consequential without assigning it an automatic positive normative valence. The empirical question concerns what the capacity enables, for whom, under which conditions, and with which downstream constraints or possibilities.

8.17.4 Epistemic Capacity

Epistemic capacity concerns the supported ability to notice, access, preserve, evaluate, interpret, generate, communicate, contest, and revise knowledge relevant to action. Its role is to make knowledge-related generativity methodologically visible without reducing it to information volume. The objective is to distinguish data availability, answer production, understanding, judgment, provenance, question formation, and collective knowledge organization. The analysis can combine documentary evidence, task performance, research practice, information infrastructure, institutional process, and the observed ability to update under new evidence.

Information access can contribute to epistemic capacity while remaining insufficient by itself. A large archive has limited practical value when users cannot locate relevant material. Automated answer production can increase output while provenance becomes harder to inspect. Technical expertise can remain inert when insti-

tutional channels exclude it from decision-making. Conversely, well-designed translation, indexing, mentoring, or interpretive support can greatly expand epistemic capacity without proportionate growth in raw information. Capacity inquiry therefore examines the architecture through which information becomes usable knowledge and revisable judgment.

Several epistemic capacities can be distinguished. Acquisition concerns access to relevant evidence. Preservation concerns retention and recoverability. Interpretation concerns the ability to assign warranted meaning. Evaluation concerns discrimination among claims and sources. Generation concerns production of new conjectures, explanations, models, or evidence. Communication concerns the ability to make knowledge available across relevant relations. Contestation concerns the ability to challenge prevailing interpretations. Revision concerns responsive change when evidence or argument changes. A study need not measure all of these dimensions, but it should identify which epistemic capacity is at issue.

Definition 8.293 (Epistemic capacity). An *epistemic capacity* is a supported ability of an actor or organized configuration to acquire, preserve, interpret, evaluate, generate, communicate, contest, or revise knowledge within a specified domain and evidential environment.

Epistemic capacity can reside across distributed systems. A research group may rely on different members for methods, domain knowledge, archives, software, and interpretation. A public institution may depend on external experts and local testimony. A scientific field can preserve knowledge through journals, repositories, standards, instruments, and communities of practice. The relevant carrier can therefore be individual, collective, institutional, or relational. The methodological task is to identify which arrangement supports the claimed ability.

AI systems make this distinction especially important. Expanded computational or linguistic output can increase some epistemic capacities, including search, synthesis, translation, coding, or rapid hypothesis generation, while creating new dependencies in provenance checking, interpretation, access, model governance, and judgment. The direction and magnitude of change remain empirical questions. A system that increases the number of candidate explanations can simultaneously increase the burden of discrimination among them. Generative inquiry should therefore trace which epistemic tasks become easier, which become more demanding, and how the distribution of epistemic capacity changes across human and artificial participants.

Epistemic depletion can occur through archive loss, deskilling, erosion of local knowledge, removal of interpretive intermediaries, restricted access, declining trust, or dependence on opaque systems. Some losses can remain hidden while outputs continue to be produced. An organization may retain reports while losing the capacity to reconstruct how the reports were generated. A community may retain formal records while losing the embodied knowledge required to interpret them. Preservation of artifacts and preservation of epistemic capacity are therefore related but distinct.

For GRE, epistemic capacity matters because economic participation and value generation increasingly depend on knowledge infrastructures, interpretive access, question formation, verification, and the ability to use complex systems. The distribution of epistemic capacity can shape bargaining, ownership, innovation, institutional access, and dependence even when conventional resource measures appear similar.

8.17.5 Relational Capacity

Relational capacity concerns the supported ability to form, sustain, repair, navigate, translate across, or productively use relations. Its role is to identify capacities whose object is relational organization itself. The objective is to distinguish the presence of relations from the ability to create and maintain them, and to examine how trust, recognition, communication, mediation, compatibility, reputation, and boundary-spanning resources contribute to that ability. The analysis combines relational histories, observed coordination, network position, qualitative evidence, institutional access, and repeated interaction.

A person or organization can occupy a dense network while possessing limited relational capacity if ties are brittle, highly dependent on one intermediary, or difficult to mobilize. Conversely, an actor with few current ties can possess substantial capacity to form new relations because of language skills, reputation, institutional recognition, brokerage knowledge, or access to shared forums. Relation count and relational capacity therefore answer different questions.

Definition 8.294 (Relational capacity). A *relational capacity* is a supported ability to establish, sustain, repair, coordinate through, translate across, or reconfigure relations within a specified social, institutional, technical, or economic field.

Relational capacity can be generated through repeated trustworthy interaction, development of shared standards, translation mechanisms, dispute-resolution procedures, reputational histories, boundary-spanning institutions, or infrastructures that reduce the cost of connection. It can also arise through learning how to navigate a field: knowing whom to contact, which conventions apply, how to present a request, and how to interpret signals. These abilities are often partly tacit and may be unevenly distributed even among actors with similar formal status.

Relational capacity can be asymmetric. One actor may be able to initiate or terminate a relation more easily than another. A platform may connect sellers and buyers while retaining superior capacity to alter the terms of connection. An employer may have greater capacity to replace a worker than the worker has to replace the employer. Such asymmetries become relevant to GRE when they affect bargaining, dependence, exit, or the distribution of generated value.

Boundary-spanning capacity deserves particular attention. Fields often depend on actors or institutions that translate across professional languages, legal regimes, technical standards, communities, or scales. The disappearance of these intermediaries can reduce system-wide capacity even when the participating groups retain their internal competencies. Evidence for relational capacity should therefore include interfaces as well as nodes.

Relational capacity can also become collectively generated. Repeated interaction may produce trust, conventions, or shared infrastructure that no participant controls individually. Once established, these relational resources can lower the cost of later coordination and make new relations feasible. Their depletion can have the opposite effect. A breakdown of trust can narrow future relational possibility even when material resources remain intact.

The concept therefore links directly to Section 8.16's analysis of relational possibility. Structural transformation can expand feasible relations, while relational capacity concerns whether actors and configurations can actually enter, sustain, and use those relations. The distinction prevents formal openness from being mistaken for practi-

cal accessibility.

8.17.6 Latent Capacity

Latent capacity concerns supported abilities that are presently unexercised, weakly manifested, or activated only under particular conditions. Its role is to prevent generative inquiry from equating absence of current output with absence of ability. The objective is to identify evidence that distinguishes genuine latent capacity from speculative possibility and to reconstruct activation conditions, readiness, decay, and delayed manifestation. The analysis uses prior performance, enabling infrastructure, retained knowledge, simulation or rehearsal, credible counterfactuals, and later activation where available.

Many capacities are episodically exercised. Emergency-response systems can remain inactive for long periods. Scientific equipment can stand unused between projects. Legal authorities can exist without frequent invocation. Communities can retain mobilizational knowledge during stable periods. Individuals can possess language or technical skills that are used only occasionally. In each case, current activity provides a poor proxy for the underlying ability.

Definition 8.295 (Latent capacity). A *latent capacity* is a supported ability whose relevant enabling configuration is substantially present while the ability is currently unexercised or incompletely manifested because activating conditions, demand, opportunity, or trigger events are absent.

Definition 8.295 requires evidence of support. A merely imaginable ability does not become a latent capacity simply because no contrary evidence is available. Researchers can look for retained infrastructure, trained personnel, procedural readiness, stored knowledge, previous successful exercise, rehearsal, or credible activation pathways. The stronger the claim, the more important it becomes to identify which components remain operative and which would need regeneration before exercise.

Latent capacity can decay. Skills can become obsolete, networks can weaken, equipment can deteriorate, institutional memory can disappear, and legal competences can become practically unusable. Nominal persistence of the enabling structure may therefore overstate readiness. Long periods without exercise create an empirical question about maintenance. Simulations, drills, periodic use, and redundancy can provide evidence about whether the capacity remains available.

Latent capacity also interacts with delayed generation. A generative process can create a capacity whose consequences appear much later when activation conditions arrive. Education can generate knowledge that becomes economically consequential years afterward. Infrastructure can create technical possibility that remains dormant until complementary institutions emerge. A relation formed during one historical period can later become a conduit for rapid coordination. Attribution across the delay should trace the continuity of the supporting configuration rather than assuming that later exercise proves continuous capacity automatically.

Latent capacity has particular importance for resilience and adaptation. A system can appear inefficient under a narrow utilization metric because it maintains redundancy, reserve competence, alternative routes, or unused resources. Those reserves may become valuable under disruption. The methodological task is to distinguish generatively meaningful reserve capacity from idle resources with little credible activation pathway.

For GRE, latent capacity broadens the temporal object of economic analysis. Current production, income, or utilization can understate the future possibilities embedded in education, infrastructure, social relations, public institutions, ecosystems, archives, or technical systems. At the same time, the concept should remain evidentially disciplined so that unobserved future possibility does not become a license for unconstrained speculation.

8.17.7 Capacity Depletion

Capacity depletion examines processes through which supported abilities weaken, become less accessible, lose robustness, or disappear. Its role is to complement capacity-generation analysis with attention to generative processes that consume, displace, deskill, fragment, exhaust, or render capacities unusable. The objective is to identify the carrier and dimension of depletion, distinguish temporary suppression from durable loss, and trace whether apparent efficiency or output gains are financed through erosion of future ability. The analysis can use longitudinal performance, staffing and infrastructure histories, relational change, qualitative accounts, maintenance records, and changes in dependence.

Capacity depletion can occur without immediate decline in output. An organization can maintain performance while experienced staff compensate for understaffing, while maintenance is deferred, or while external contractors replace internal competence. A community can continue functioning while trust reserves are consumed. A worker can sustain productivity through intensification that reduces health or learning capacity. A research system can increase publication volume while losing time for verification, mentorship, or long-horizon inquiry. These cases make depletion a generative question concerning future ability rather than a synonym for present failure.

Definition 8.296 (Capacity depletion). *Capacity depletion* is a process through which the supported ability of an actor or configuration declines in availability, robustness, transferability, independence, durability, or scope within a defined domain.

The dimensions in Definition 8.296 help distinguish several forms of loss. A capacity can remain exercisable but become dependent on a narrower set of providers. It can retain quality while becoming unavailable to more people. It can remain available in routine conditions while losing adaptability under novelty. It can persist locally while disappearing from the wider institution. Depletion therefore benefits from a multidimensional profile rather than a single binary status.

Deskilling provides one possible pathway. When a procedure is automated or outsourced, direct human competence may decline through reduced practice. The resulting system can still have greater aggregate capacity if the new technical arrangement is reliable and accessible. It can also become more dependent on external infrastructure or providers. Generative inquiry should therefore record both expanded capacities and depleted capacities rather than treating technological substitution as a unidirectional change.

Maintenance is another important pathway. Physical infrastructure, software, archives, institutional routines, professional knowledge, and relationships often require ongoing reproduction. Reduced maintenance can leave surface functionality intact for a period while increasing fragility. Historical reconstruction can identify the lag between maintenance decline and visible capacity loss. This connects

depletion to delayed generation because the causes of later failure can be located substantially earlier.

Capacity depletion can also be relationally distributed. A powerful actor can increase its own capacity by externalizing maintenance or coordination burdens to others. A platform can centralize computational capacity while users lose independent access to tools or data. An institution can improve central processing while local units lose discretion and contextual knowledge. The normative significance depends on the wider configuration, but the methodological point is that aggregate capacity measures can conceal redistribution and dependence.

Caution 8.297 (Output continuity under capacity depletion). Stable or rising short-run output provides limited evidence against capacity depletion when performance can be maintained through reserve use, intensified effort, external substitution, deferred maintenance, or concentration of previously distributed competence.

Caution 8.297 makes depletion empirically testable through attention to the support structure behind output. It also prepares the later analysis of constraint generation because depleted capacity can itself become a constraint on subsequent options.

8.17.8 Capacity Conversion

Capacity conversion examines processes through which one capacity, resource-supported ability, or organized competence becomes usable in another domain, scale, relation, or form. Its role is to clarify how generative effects travel through heterogeneous capacities without assuming that gains are automatically transferable. The objective is to identify conversion interfaces, conversion losses, enabling conditions, asymmetries, and downstream dependencies. The analysis uses process tracing, comparative cases, institutional and relational evidence, repeated performance across contexts, and explicit attention to what changes during transfer.

A capacity can be highly effective in one setting while converting poorly into another. Technical expertise can support research while providing limited administrative capacity. Financial resources can purchase equipment while failing to generate trusted local relations. Individual expertise can remain difficult to convert into institutional capacity when procedures and documentation are weak. Collective mobilization can create political visibility without generating durable organizational competence. Capacity conversion therefore concerns the transformation of supported ability rather than simple portability.

Definition 8.298 (Capacity conversion). *Capacity conversion* is a process through which an existing ability or enabling configuration contributes to the formation or exercise of a different capacity across domains, carriers, scales, relations, or institutional settings through identifiable conversion conditions and interfaces.

Conversion can occur across carriers. Individual expertise can become collective capacity through teaching, codification, and coordination. Collective experience can become institutional capacity through routines and documentation. Institutional capacity can support individual capacity through public infrastructure and accessible services. Relational capacity can facilitate epistemic capacity by connecting actors to trusted knowledge. Epistemic capacity can support relational capacity by improving translation and mutual understanding. These transformations create a network of generative dependencies rather than a simple hierarchy.

Conversion can also be lossy. Tacit knowledge may resist codification. Context-specific competence may travel poorly. A standardized procedure can preserve reproducibility while discarding local adaptation. Translation across technical or institutional languages can simplify distinctions that later prove important. The inquiry should therefore record what is preserved, what is transformed, and what becomes unavailable during conversion. This follows the same methodological discipline used for propagation in Section 8.10 while changing the object from transmitted difference to transformed ability.

Conversion rates can be asymmetric across actors and institutions. Actors with recognized credentials, legal status, capital, language access, or network position may convert the same underlying competence into economic or institutional capacity more readily than others. An idea can become investment for one actor and remain unrecognized for another. A qualification can transfer across jurisdictions unevenly. These asymmetries are relevant to GRE because they shape how generated capacities become income, ownership, participation, bargaining power, or future opportunity.

Capacity conversion can also generate dependence. A user may gain powerful analytical capacity through access to a proprietary computational system while losing independent capacity to perform or inspect parts of the process. An organization may gain operational capacity by relying on a specialized external provider. These arrangements can be effective while changing exit options and vulnerability. Methodological analysis should therefore distinguish immediate capacity gain from the architecture through which the capacity remains available.

Proposition 8.299 (Capacity conversion profile). *A capacity-conversion claim becomes more informative when it identifies the source capacity, target capacity, conversion interface, enabling conditions, losses or transformations during conversion, distribution of access, and dependencies created by the resulting configuration.*

Proposition 8.299 connects capacity analysis to the wider generative-relational programme. Capacities are generated within histories, supported through relations, transformed across institutional and technical interfaces, and distributed unevenly. Their economic significance lies partly in what they allow subsequent configurations to generate.

Capacity generation therefore extends generative inquiry to the supported abilities through which later outputs, relations, and structures become possible. Individual, collective, institutional, epistemic, relational, and latent capacities locate ability at different carriers and levels. Depletion identifies erosion of future ability; conversion identifies movement across domains and carriers with changes in form and dependence. Section 216 turns to constraint generation and the processes that narrow, condition, stabilize, or transform subsequent action and relational possibility.

8.18 Constraint Generation

Constraint generation develops the methodological analysis of changes in what actors, collectives, institutions, and relational configurations can practically reach, sustain, combine, or transform. Its role in the chapter is to complement the capacity analysis of Section 8.17 by examining the conditions that narrow, redirect, delay, stabilize, filter, or differentially price later possibilities. The objective is to distinguish generated constraints from low capacity, unfavorable outcomes, simple absence, and

analytically imposed boundaries; to identify the processes through which constraints emerge, become institutionalized, operate through relations and norms, acquire material support, reinforce themselves, relax, and transform; and to specify the evidence needed for claims about changing constraint structures. The discussion proceeds across emergent, institutional, relational, normative, and material constraints before examining reinforcement, relaxation, and transformation. The method combines process tracing, comparative institutional analysis, qualitative reconstruction, longitudinal observation, network and relational evidence, intervention where feasible, and formal representation when the feasible transitions or constraint relations can be defined with sufficient precision.

Constraint is a relational concept because the same condition can restrict one actor, action, or trajectory while leaving another largely unaffected. A licensing rule can limit entry for actors without recognized credentials while creating predictable standards for others. A physical barrier can be restrictive for one form of movement and irrelevant to another. A social expectation can narrow publicly acceptable conduct within one institutional setting while carrying little force elsewhere. Constraint inquiry therefore requires a specified carrier, target action or transition, domain, temporal horizon, and surrounding configuration.

The concept also differs from incapacity. An actor can possess the ability to perform an action while being constrained from exercising it by law, infrastructure, timing, cost, social sanction, dependence, or organizational procedure. Conversely, an actor can face few external constraints while lacking the capacity required for effective action. In practice, capacity and constraint can interact. Loss of capacity can become a constraint on later options, and relaxation of a constraint can reveal capacities that were previously difficult to observe. Methodological analysis should preserve the distinction long enough to identify which part of the configuration changed.

Definition 8.300 (Constraint). A *constraint* is a condition or relational configuration that, within a specified domain and time horizon, narrows, redirects, delays, filters, stabilizes, raises the cost of, or otherwise conditions the accessibility of a defined class of actions, relations, transitions, or states.

Definition 8.300 is deliberately broader than prohibition. Constraints can operate through probability, cost, timing, recognition, dependence, spatial access, information, institutional procedure, material limits, or expected sanction. A transition can remain formally possible while becoming practically remote. This distinction matters in GRE because the generative significance of a constraint often lies in how it reshapes the distribution of accessible futures rather than in whether it makes a particular outcome logically impossible.

Constraints can also have enabling consequences. A common technical standard constrains admissible formats while enabling interoperability. A legal procedure constrains the sequence of permissible actions while creating predictable avenues for contestation. A scientific protocol constrains admissible measurement while supporting comparability. A budget constrains expenditure while enabling planning. Such cases show why constraint identification and normative evaluation should remain analytically distinct. A constraint can be restrictive in one dimension and generative in another, and its distributional effects can differ across actors.

Definition 8.301 (Constraint generation). *Constraint generation* is a process through which a specified generative configuration creates, strengthens, stabilizes, redistributes, or changes a condition that subsequently modifies the accessibility of

actions, relations, transitions, or states for specified actors or configurations.

Constraint generation therefore concerns historical change in the architecture of accessibility. The relevant process may be deliberate, as when a regulation creates a new eligibility condition, or emergent, as when repeated local adaptations produce a convention that later participants experience as difficult to avoid. It may be rapidly visible, as when a road closes, or delayed, as when maintenance decline gradually narrows the reliability of an infrastructure. It may be concentrated in a formal institution or distributed across many relations. The methodological task is to reconstruct how the constraint formed, through which carriers it operates, whom or what it conditions, and how its force changes across contexts and time.

Evidence for a constraint-generation claim can come from several directions. Direct evidence may identify a rule, barrier, dependency, material limit, sanction, queue, bottleneck, or required sequence. Comparative evidence can show that otherwise similar actors face different accessible options when the relevant constraint varies. Process evidence can reconstruct the formation and enforcement of the constraint. Behavioral evidence can show systematic adaptation around it. Counterfactual or intervention-based evidence can test whether relaxation changes accessible transitions. None of these forms is sufficient in every case. Their value depends on whether they identify the constraint itself, its operation, or its downstream consequences.

Proposition 8.302 (Constraint attribution profile). *A constraint-generation claim becomes more informative when the inquiry identifies the constrained action or transition, the actors or configurations affected, the carrier and mechanism of constraint, the conditions under which it becomes operative, the evidence that accessibility changes, and the temporal process through which the constraint emerges, persists, relaxes, or transforms.*

Proposition 8.302 provides the common evidential architecture for the eight forms examined below. The carrier changes across emergent, institutional, relational, normative, and material constraints, while reinforcement, relaxation, and transformation examine how constraint structures develop through time.

8.18.1 Emergent Constraints

Emergent constraints arise from interactions whose combined effect conditions later possibilities even when no single actor or rule fully specifies the resulting restriction. Their methodological importance lies in separating distributed formation from centralized design. The objective is to reconstruct how repeated local actions, adaptive responses, conventions, congestion, coordination patterns, classifications, or network structures produce conditions that later participants encounter as relatively durable limitations. The analysis relies on sequence reconstruction, comparison across configurations, relational data, historical evidence, and simulation where the interaction rules can be represented credibly.

An emergent constraint can form through accumulation. Repeated adoption of a technical format can make alternative formats increasingly costly because complementary tools, skills, archives, and expectations align around the dominant standard. Dense use of a transport route can generate congestion that constrains later users without a rule requiring congestion. Repeated organizational workarounds can become de facto procedure as new employees learn the inherited practice and surround-

ing systems adapt to it. In each case, the constraint becomes intelligible through the interaction history rather than through a single originating command.

The evidential challenge is to distinguish emergence from hidden design or analytically convenient labeling. A pattern that appears decentralized may still reflect prior centralized decisions embedded in infrastructure, law, ownership, or platform architecture. Conversely, a formally designed system can generate constraints that were not intended by its designers. Emergent-constraint inquiry therefore benefits from tracing the provenance of the relevant rules, infrastructures, incentives, and adaptations before assigning the constraint to spontaneous interaction.

Definition 8.303 (Emergent constraint). An *emergent constraint* is a constraint whose operative form arises substantially from the interaction, accumulation, coordination, or adaptation of multiple components rather than from a single directive that fully specifies the resulting limitation.

Definition 8.303 allows designed and emergent elements to coexist. A platform can deliberately specify interface rules while user behavior generates an unplanned attention bottleneck. A legal framework can define property rights while market concentration emerges through repeated transactions and subsequently constrains entry. Methodologically, the inquiry should identify which aspects are specified *ex ante* and which acquire force through interaction.

Emergent constraints can also become self-obscuring because participants adapt to them. Once a constraint is incorporated into routine expectations, actors may cease attempting alternatives, and the absence of attempted alternatives can be misread as evidence that the constraint is unimportant. Historical evidence of earlier variation, failed attempts, abandoned practices, or sudden changes after exogenous disruption can help reveal such constraints. Comparative cases are especially useful when similar actors encounter different emergent structures.

The strength of an emergent constraint can vary across network position, resources, timing, and capacity. A convention that is nearly unavoidable for a small entrant may be negotiable for a dominant organization. A coordination norm can constrain newcomers more strongly than established insiders. A congested system can impose greater costs on actors with little temporal flexibility. Aggregate measures of constraint can therefore conceal distributional heterogeneity.

Caution 8.304 (Emergence and distributed provenance). A decentralized observable pattern provides limited evidence for emergent constraint generation unless the inquiry also reconstructs the distributed interactions, inherited structures, or adaptive processes through which the constraint acquires operative force.

Caution 8.304 keeps emergence as an evidential claim about formation rather than a residual label for causes that remain unknown.

8.18.2 Institutional Constraints

Institutional constraints condition action through organized rules, procedures, classifications, jurisdictions, permissions, sanctions, routines, and resource structures. Their methodological role is to identify how durable organizational arrangements alter the practical accessibility of later actions and relations. The objective is to distinguish formal rules from enacted constraint, identify implementation pathways, trace variation in enforcement and interpretation, and reconstruct how institutional con-

straints interact with capacity, recognition, and material support. Relevant evidence includes legal and administrative texts, organizational records, implementation data, interviews, observed practice, appeals, exceptions, and comparisons across institutional settings.

Formal rules provide one visible source of institutional constraint, yet formal existence and practical force can diverge. A rule can be weakly enforced, unevenly interpreted, routinely waived, or inaccessible to the actors nominally protected by it. Conversely, an unwritten procedure can have strong constraining effects when organizational actors consistently treat it as binding. Institutional constraint inquiry therefore requires evidence of enactment in addition to textual existence.

Institutional classifications can generate constraints by determining eligibility, jurisdiction, priority, or recognized identity. A category can govern who may apply, which evidence counts, what procedure is available, or which office has authority. Classification changes can therefore alter the feasible pathway even when material resources remain constant. The methodological analysis should reconstruct the relation among category definition, administrative recognition, decision procedure, and downstream access.

Institutional constraints are often sequential. Applications may require ordered stages; review can depend on prior certification; procurement can require specified bidding procedures; legal remedies may depend on exhaustion of earlier processes. Sequence can create delay and cost without absolute prohibition. Section 8.6 provides the broader sequence-sensitive methodology; institutional constraint inquiry applies it to procedures whose ordered structure conditions accessibility.

Definition 8.305 (Enacted institutional constraint). An *enacted institutional constraint* is an organizationally supported rule, procedure, classification, jurisdiction, or routine that is sufficiently implemented to alter the practical accessibility, timing, cost, or legitimacy of specified actions or transitions.

The emphasis on enactment in Definition 8.305 parallels the distinction between formal mandate and institutional capacity developed in Section 8.17. Formal authority can exist without practical ability, and formal restriction can exist without practical enforcement. Researchers should therefore examine staffing, information systems, discretionary practice, monitoring, appeals, sanctions, and actor adaptation when assessing institutional constraint.

Institutional constraints can also distribute predictability. A stable procedure may narrow possible action while reducing uncertainty about how decisions are made. Contract rules can constrain renegotiation while enabling reliance. Safety standards can restrict production methods while making participation more trusted. These generative effects do not settle whether the constraint is normatively justified. They show that institutional constraint can restructure possibility in several directions simultaneously.

Comparative analysis can reveal institutional constraint through differential accessibility. If similar actors obtain different outcomes under distinct procedural architectures, the institutional difference becomes a candidate source. Stronger inference requires attention to selection, implementation, surrounding capacity, and historical context. Changes after reform can provide additional evidence when other relevant processes are tracked.

Proposition 8.306 (Institutional constraint reconstruction). *Institutional constraint*

is more credibly reconstructed when formal provisions, enacted procedures, implementation capacity, discretionary practice, affected pathways, and observed adaptation are analyzed as connected but distinguishable components of the institutional configuration.

Proposition 8.306 prevents the institutional object from collapsing into either legal text or observed outcome alone.

8.18.3 Relational Constraints

Relational constraints arise from the position, dependence, expectations, obligations, asymmetries, or access structures created through relations among actors and institutions. Their methodological role is to identify limitations whose operative carrier is neither purely individual nor reducible to a formal rule. The objective is to reconstruct how ties and positions condition exit, voice, bargaining, information, recognition, coordination, and access to alternatives. The analysis uses network evidence, dependence mapping, repeated interaction histories, contractual and organizational records, qualitative accounts, and comparative observation across relational positions.

A relation can expand capacity and generate constraint at the same time. Employment can provide income, training, and institutional access while creating dependence on a single organization. A platform can connect producers to large markets while making visibility contingent on opaque ranking systems. A close professional network can provide trusted information while narrowing exposure to alternative practices. Relational inquiry therefore benefits from representing enabling and constraining dimensions together rather than assigning a relation a single global character.

Dependence is one important pathway. When one actor's ability to pursue a valued transition relies heavily on another actor who controls a scarce interface, the relation can condition exit and negotiation. The strength of the constraint depends on substitutability, switching cost, time horizon, information, legal protections, and the availability of alternative relations. A dependence relation can remain voluntary in a formal sense while practical alternatives are expensive or inaccessible.

Relational constraints can also arise from position in a network. Peripheral actors may have limited access to information or brokerage opportunities. Highly central actors may face obligations and exposure that narrow their discretion. Segregated clusters can restrict cross-group coordination. Network metrics can assist in representing these structures, but the substantive meaning of a tie and the mechanism connecting position to constrained possibility require independent interpretation.

Definition 8.307 (Relational constraint). *A relational constraint is a limitation on accessible action, transition, or relation that arises through an actor's or configuration's dependence, position, obligation, recognition, or patterned interaction with other actors or institutions.*

Relational constraints often become visible through attempted change. Exit efforts can reveal switching barriers. Negotiations can reveal asymmetric dependence. Failed coordination can expose missing bridging relations. Sudden removal of an intermediary can show how strongly access depended on a particular connection. Such evidence should be interpreted carefully because failed attempts can also reflect capacity limitations, strategic choice, or external institutional restrictions.

Repeated interaction can generate expectations that become constraining even without formal sanction. A supplier may maintain practices because customers expect compatibility. A researcher may choose topics aligned with available funding networks. An organization may preserve established partnerships because abandoning them would damage trust or future access. These expectations can be empirically reconstructed through communication records, repeated decisions, stated rationales, and comparison with situations in which the relational context differs.

Relational constraint can be redistributed by technological or institutional change. A new intermediary can reduce dependence on one relation while creating dependence on another. Standardization can lower switching costs while concentrating control in certification bodies. Digital access can expand reach while increasing reliance on infrastructural providers. Generative inquiry should therefore trace the constraint architecture after substitution rather than treating successful exit from one relation as equivalent to generalized autonomy.

Caution 8.308 (Relational dependence and constrained choice). Observed continuation of a relation provides limited evidence of unconstrained preference when exit costs, substitutability, dependence, information, or access to alternative relations differ materially across actors.

Caution 8.308 is methodological rather than normative. It identifies the evidence required before voluntary continuation can be interpreted as broad practical freedom.

8.18.4 Normative Constraints

Normative constraints condition possibility through expectations concerning legitimacy, appropriateness, obligation, identity, professional conduct, moral evaluation, and social acceptance. Their methodological role is to investigate how symbolic and evaluative structures acquire practical force in action. The objective is to distinguish normative constraint from private preference, formal law, strategic calculation, and post hoc rationalization; to identify the carriers through which norms become operative; and to trace variation in strength, contestation, and sanction across settings. The analysis can combine discourse, observed practice, testimony, institutional language, sanctions, reputational consequences, historical change, and comparative cases.

Normative constraint can operate without formal prohibition. An action may remain legally permitted and materially feasible while actors experience it as professionally unacceptable, disloyal, shameful, inappropriate, or inconsistent with a valued identity. Such constraints can shape hiring, disclosure, collaboration, consumption, family decisions, research practice, political participation, and organizational conduct. Their force often depends on anticipated reactions from relevant audiences rather than on explicit centralized enforcement.

Methodologically, stated norms require connection to practice. Publicly articulated values can differ from enacted expectations. Actors can cite norms strategically, and several norms can coexist in tension. The inquiry should therefore examine situations in which conformity is costly, violations occur, sanctions are imposed or withheld, and contested interpretations become visible. These moments provide stronger evidence of operative normative constraint than abstract endorsement alone.

Definition 8.309 (Operative normative constraint). An *operative normative constraint* is a socially or institutionally sustained expectation whose anticipated or

realized evaluative consequences materially condition the accessibility, legitimacy, or cost of specified actions or relations.

Definition 8.309 keeps normative meaning connected to consequences without reducing norms to sanctions. Internalized commitments can guide action even when external monitoring is weak. Shared professional standards can constrain practice because participants value the standard itself. Methodological reconstruction should therefore remain open to internalized, relational, and institutionally mediated pathways.

Normative constraints can be enabling in structured domains. Shared expectations can make commitments credible, reduce coordination costs, protect vulnerable participants, and sustain trust. Scientific norms can constrain evidence practices while supporting collective evaluation. Professional ethics can narrow permissible conduct while protecting clients. The generative effect depends on the relation between the norm, the actors affected, and the possibilities stabilized or excluded.

Normative constraint is frequently heterogeneous. The same rule of appropriateness can carry different force across status positions, generations, occupations, communities, or institutional contexts. Actors can also possess unequal capacity to violate or redefine norms. A high-status actor may absorb reputational cost that would exclude a lower-status actor from a field. Methodological analysis should therefore trace both normative content and the distribution of enforcement or sanction.

Historical change provides especially useful evidence. Practices once treated as unthinkable can become normal, and accepted practices can later become disfavored. Such transformations show that normative constraint can be generated, reinforced, relaxed, and reconfigured. The temporal process may involve language, exemplars, institutional endorsement, collective action, generational replacement, legal change, or shifts in material conditions. These pathways should be reconstructed rather than inferred from before-and-after opinion measures alone.

Proposition 8.310 (Normative constraint evidence). *A normative-constraint claim gains strength when evidence connects an identifiable expectation to action through internalized commitment, anticipated evaluation, observed sanction, altered legitimacy, or patterned adaptation, while competing legal, material, and strategic explanations remain visible.*

Proposition 8.310 preserves normative interpretation as an evidentially supported component of generative inquiry rather than a residual explanation for unexplained behavior.

8.18.5 Material Constraints

Material constraints condition possibility through physical resources, infrastructures, spatial arrangements, energy, time, bodily conditions, technological compatibility, environmental limits, and the physical properties of artifacts and systems. Their methodological role is to anchor constraint analysis in the material conditions through which action becomes feasible or costly. The objective is to identify the specific material bottleneck, distinguish physical limitation from institutionally created scarcity, trace dependence on infrastructure and maintenance, and reconstruct how material constraints vary across actors and scales. Evidence can include engineering and operational records, spatial and temporal measurements, infrastructure data, observed failure, maintenance histories, resource flows, and comparative access

conditions.

Material constraint should be specified more precisely than resource scarcity. A resource can be abundant in aggregate while inaccessible to a particular actor because of location, distribution, timing, interface compatibility, or institutional control. Conversely, a physically scarce resource can impose little practical constraint if substitutes are readily available. The operative question concerns how material configuration conditions a defined transition.

Infrastructure is a major carrier of material constraint because it organizes access across space and time. Transport networks condition mobility; energy grids condition production and communication; data centers and networks condition digital participation; buildings and devices condition physical access; archives condition recoverability of historical knowledge. Infrastructure can expand possibilities while creating new dependencies and points of failure. Its generative significance therefore includes both capacity creation and constraint production.

Maintenance history matters. A bridge, database, laboratory, or public facility can appear available while deferred maintenance progressively narrows reliability, safety, speed, or usable scope. Section 8.9 developed delayed generation; material constraint inquiry applies that temporal sensitivity to infrastructure whose visible failure may occur long after the underlying constraining process begins.

Definition 8.311 (Material constraint). A *material constraint* is a limitation on accessible action or transition produced through physical resources, spatial or temporal conditions, bodily or environmental states, infrastructures, technological interfaces, or other materially instantiated features of a specified configuration.

Material constraints can be socially produced. Zoning can create spatial scarcity. Ownership can control access to an otherwise physically available resource. Technical standards can make existing equipment incompatible. Investment decisions can concentrate infrastructure in particular regions. The material and institutional layers therefore interact. A methodological analysis should identify the physical condition and the process through which access to it is organized.

Time is an especially important material dimension. A service that is technically available during limited hours may be inaccessible to actors with incompatible work or care schedules. A deadline can convert a solvable problem into a practical constraint. Long waiting periods can narrow participation even when eventual access remains possible. Treating time as part of material configuration helps explain why nominal availability differs from practical accessibility.

Material constraints also propagate across scales. A local component shortage can interrupt an organizational process; widespread dependence on the same component can create systemic vulnerability. A small spatial barrier can have large effects when it occupies a network bottleneck. Cross-scale analysis should trace the coupling mechanism rather than inferring macro-level constraint from local scarcity alone.

Caution 8.312 (Material availability and practical access). Aggregate physical availability provides limited evidence about practical constraint when distribution, location, timing, interface compatibility, maintenance, ownership, or access conditions materially shape who can use the relevant resource or infrastructure.

Caution 8.312 keeps material constraint analysis connected to the relational organization of access.

8.18.6 Constraint Reinforcement

Constraint reinforcement examines processes through which an existing limitation becomes more durable, more costly to bypass, more widely distributed, or more deeply integrated into subsequent relations and institutions. Its methodological role is to distinguish static constraint from dynamic strengthening. The objective is to identify the return paths through which adaptation, investment, learning, classification, expectations, infrastructure, or institutionalization increase the later force of a constraint. The analysis draws on longitudinal evidence, feedback reconstruction, path dependence, institutional history, network change, and comparative observation before and after reinforcement processes operate.

Reinforcement can occur because actors adapt to the constraint. Once organizations redesign routines around a restrictive interface, later change can require coordinated modification across many complementary components. A temporary procedure can acquire permanence as staff training, software, reporting categories, and budgets align with it. A dominant technical standard can become more constraining as complementary products and accumulated knowledge increase switching costs. These processes connect constraint generation to feedback and path dependence developed in Sections 8.12 and 8.14.

Reinforcement can also occur through selective success. Actors able to operate effectively under a constraint may become more prominent, while alternatives receive less investment or disappear. The resulting population can make the constraint appear natural because participants who remain are those best adapted to it. Historical data on exits, failed alternatives, and changing composition can help reveal this mechanism.

Definition 8.313 (Constraint reinforcement). *Constraint reinforcement* is a process through which the operative force, durability, reach, bypass cost, or dependency structure of an existing constraint increases through subsequent adaptation, investment, institutionalization, feedback, or complementary change.

Constraint reinforcement differs from persistence. A rule can remain unchanged for many years without becoming more difficult to alter or bypass. Reinforcement requires evidence that later processes increase its operative force or embed it more deeply. Relevant indicators can include rising switching costs, growing complementary investment, broader jurisdiction, increasing dependence, reduced availability of alternatives, stronger enforcement, or adaptation that makes departure more disruptive.

Reinforcement can be uneven. A constraint can weaken for well-resourced actors while becoming stronger for others. Digital compliance systems can simplify navigation for organizations with specialized staff while increasing barriers for small participants. A network standard can reduce costs for central members while leaving peripheral actors dependent on proprietary interfaces. Distributional analysis should therefore accompany aggregate claims about reinforcement.

Constraint reinforcement can also produce enabling stability. Repeated adherence to a standard can create reliable coordination. Stronger procedural requirements can improve safety or evidential quality. The analytical task is to identify the change in constraint force; normative evaluation should subsequently examine who benefits, who bears costs, which values are protected, and which possibilities are excluded.

Proposition 8.314 (Reinforcement pathway). *A constraint-reinforcement claim is*

stronger when the inquiry identifies the pre-existing constraint, the later process that increases its operative force, the dimension of reinforcement, and evidence that bypass, substitution, contestation, or transition becomes materially different after that process.

Proposition 8.314 requires reinforcement to be traced as change rather than inferred from long duration alone.

8.18.7 Constraint Relaxation

Constraint relaxation examines processes through which the operative force, scope, cost, duration, or reach of a constraint decreases while the relevant domain remains identifiable. Its methodological role is to analyze increased accessibility without assuming that every newly observed action reflects newly generated capacity. The objective is to distinguish removal of a constraint from workarounds, selective exemption, displacement, and capacity growth; to identify which actors experience relaxation; and to trace whether the change persists. Evidence can include policy change, infrastructure improvement, new substitutes, declining switching costs, altered norms, technological interfaces, observed entry, and before-and-after process reconstruction.

Relaxation can occur through formal removal. A legal restriction can be repealed, an eligibility rule broadened, or an administrative step eliminated. It can also occur through substitution: a new transport route reduces dependence on an old bottleneck, an open standard lowers compatibility barriers, or a new intermediary creates access to previously distant partners. Normative change can relax reputational constraints. Material investment can reduce spatial or temporal barriers. The type of relaxation should therefore be identified rather than treated as a single generic process.

Constraint relaxation differs from workaround. Actors may learn to navigate an unchanged constraint more effectively, gain resources that make compliance easier, or develop informal channels that bypass part of the formal process. These changes can increase practical accessibility while leaving the underlying constraint intact. Distinguishing relaxation from improved adaptive capacity matters because the future vulnerability of the actor differs across the two cases.

Definition 8.315 (Constraint relaxation). *Constraint relaxation* is a process through which a previously operative constraint decreases in force, scope, duration, reach, enforcement, bypass cost, or effect on the accessibility of specified actions or transitions.

The distribution of relaxation requires explicit attention. A reform may remove a barrier for one category while leaving others unchanged. Infrastructure improvement can benefit geographically proximate users more strongly. Digitalization can reduce travel requirements while creating new literacy or authentication barriers. Aggregate increases in participation can therefore coexist with persistent or newly generated constraints for particular groups.

Relaxation can also reveal previously latent capacity. When a barrier is removed, actors may rapidly exercise abilities that were already present but difficult to observe. A researcher examining only post-relaxation performance could mistakenly infer that the reform generated the capacity itself. Longitudinal and qualitative evidence can help distinguish capacity generation from release of constrained capacity.

Durability matters. Temporary suspension during crisis, pilot programmes, informal tolerance, or selective non-enforcement can produce short-lived relaxation. If

actors anticipate reversal, they may alter behavior only modestly. A generative claim about expanded option space therefore benefits from tracking whether institutional, material, normative, and relational support for the relaxation persists.

Caution 8.316 (Relaxation and observed expansion). An increase in observed activity after a barrier changes is compatible with constraint relaxation, newly generated capacity, changed incentives, altered measurement, or several processes acting together; attribution should preserve these alternatives until the relevant pathway is reconstructed.

Caution 8.316 connects constraint analysis to the broader evidential discipline of Chapter 8.

8.18.8 Constraint Transformation

Constraint transformation examines changes in the form, carrier, target, scale, distribution, or mechanism of constraint. Its role is to prevent generative inquiry from equating disappearance of one visible barrier with generalized expansion of possibility. The objective is to reconstruct how constraints are converted, displaced, redistributed, or reorganized across institutional, relational, normative, and material layers. The analysis combines before-and-after constraint profiles, process tracing, comparative access evidence, distributional analysis, and cross-layer reconstruction.

Transformation can occur when a formal rule is removed and an informal norm becomes the main limiting force. A material bottleneck can be solved while access becomes dependent on proprietary software. Centralized permission can be replaced by algorithmic ranking. Direct monetary cost can decline while time or information requirements increase. A local constraint can be displaced to another scale, such as when organizational flexibility depends on greater instability among subcontractors. These changes can produce genuine gains while altering where constraint is located and who bears it.

Definition 8.317 (Constraint transformation). *Constraint transformation* is a process through which the principal form, carrier, distribution, scale, target, or mechanism of an operative constraint changes while some conditioning of later accessibility remains substantively relevant.

Definition 8.317 distinguishes transformation from simple strengthening or relaxation. A transformed constraint can become weaker, stronger, or differently distributed. The defining feature is a change in how constraint operates. Methodologically, researchers should compare constraint profiles before and after the transformation rather than rely on a single indicator tied to the earlier form.

Cross-layer transformation is especially important. Legal reform can move constraint from formal prohibition to practical resource dependence. Technological automation can remove a skill bottleneck while creating infrastructure dependence. Decentralization can reduce central administrative constraint while increasing coordination burdens among local units. Standardization can remove incompatibility while shifting control toward certification or platform governance. Such cases require analysis of conversion across layers rather than claims of simple removal.

Constraint transformation can also alter visibility. Formal barriers are often easier to observe than relational, normative, or algorithmic constraints. A reform can therefore improve measured openness while practical accessibility changes less dra-

matically. Conversely, a visible material barrier can remain while new capacities and alternatives reduce its operative force. Measurement systems should be updated when the form of constraint changes.

Transformation can redistribute agency. Actors may gain direct choice while becoming more dependent on information systems; institutions may lose discretionary control while standards gain importance; users may receive more options while recommendation systems shape which options become salient. The analytical question concerns the structure of accessible transitions and the mechanisms conditioning them, not the number of nominal choices alone.

Proposition 8.318 (Constraint transformation profile). *A constraint-transformation claim becomes more informative when the inquiry compares the earlier and later constraint profiles across carrier, mechanism, affected actors, accessible transitions, scale, distribution, visibility, and dependence, while distinguishing transformation from overall strengthening or relaxation.*

Proposition 8.318 provides the closing methodological synthesis. Constraint generation is dynamic and multilayered. Emergent, institutional, relational, normative, and material constraints can be created through different pathways and can reinforce, relax, or transform through later processes. Their existence and change should be reconstructed relative to specified actions, actors, domains, and temporal horizons. Constraint identification also remains analytically distinct from normative evaluation because constraints can protect, coordinate, stabilize, exclude, burden, enable, or redistribute possibilities in different combinations.

Capacity generation and constraint generation together prepare the next methodological step. Capacity describes supported abilities; constraint describes conditions on accessibility. Their interaction shapes which futures are practically reachable from a given configuration. Section 217 therefore turns to option-space expansion and contraction, where these components are integrated into explicit analysis of how the set and structure of accessible possibilities change through time.

8.19 Option-Space Inquiry

Option-space inquiry integrates the capacity and constraint analyses developed in Sections 8.17 and 8.18 into a methodological account of changing practical possibility. Its role in the chapter is to examine how generative processes alter what actors, collectives, institutions, and relational configurations can subsequently access, sustain, combine, avoid, revise, or become. The objective is to distinguish available, latent, foreclosed, and newly generated possibilities; to identify expansion and contraction without reducing possibility to a simple count of alternatives; to reconstruct unequal option spaces across differently situated actors; and to develop historically disciplined methods for studying possibilities that were present, absent, or only partially accessible at earlier moments. The discussion proceeds through eight forms of inquiry, combining process tracing, historical reconstruction, comparative analysis, relational and institutional evidence, capability and constraint profiles, counterfactual reasoning, and formal representation where the structure of reachability can be specified with adequate precision.

Option-space inquiry concerns practical reachability rather than logical possibility. Many actions can be described in abstract terms while remaining unavailable

because the required capacity, authorization, infrastructure, relation, timing, knowledge, recognition, or material support is absent. Conversely, a possibility can become practically available before it is widely recognized or exercised. The methodological object is therefore relational and historically situated: what is possible for a specified actor or configuration depends on the surrounding structure and on the path through which the current situation was generated.

Definition 8.319 (Option space). An *option space* is the structured set of practically reachable actions, relations, transitions, states, and developmental pathways available to a specified actor or configuration within a defined domain, temporal horizon, and surrounding set of capacities, constraints, institutions, relations, and material conditions.

Definition 8.319 treats an option space as structured rather than as an undifferentiated menu. Some possibilities are immediately accessible; others require preparation, cooperation, conversion, or sequential movement through intermediate states. Some are reversible, while others create commitments that narrow later alternatives. Some depend on fragile infrastructures or a single provider. Some are formally available while carrying prohibitive costs or sanctions. A useful reconstruction therefore records accessibility, pathway, conditions, dependence, timing, and durability as well as nominal availability.

The option-space concept also preserves a distinction between realized outcomes and unrealized possibilities. Research based only on observed behavior can underestimate available possibilities because actors may choose one option among several. It can also overestimate possibility when apparent choice occurs within a narrow field of constrained alternatives. Option-space inquiry therefore requires evidence about the architecture surrounding action, including capacities, constraints, rules, relations, resources, expectations, and viable transition paths.

For GRE, this object is especially important because economic processes alter future possibility as well as present allocation. Income, ownership, education, credit, infrastructure, social recognition, legal status, organizational position, technical access, and trusted relations can change which later actions become reachable. The same transfer can expand one class of options while increasing dependence or narrowing another. A platform can create new market access while concentrating the conditions of continued participation. A credential can open occupational pathways while requiring costly maintenance or geographic mobility. Generative assessment therefore benefits from examining the configuration of possibilities produced by economic processes rather than relying solely on immediate outcomes.

Proposition 8.320 (Option-space attribution profile). An *option-space claim* becomes more informative when the inquiry specifies the actor or configuration, the relevant domain and temporal horizon, the possibilities under consideration, the capacities and constraints governing access, the pathways through which those possibilities are reachable, and the evidence that the option structure has expanded, contracted, redistributed, or otherwise changed.

Proposition 8.320 provides the common evidential architecture for the eight subsections below. The object of inquiry changes from currently available possibilities to latent, foreclosed, newly generated, expanding, contracting, unequal, and historically reconstructed option spaces, while the requirement to identify practical reachability remains constant.

Figure 8.4 provides a schematic representation of this methodological object. The

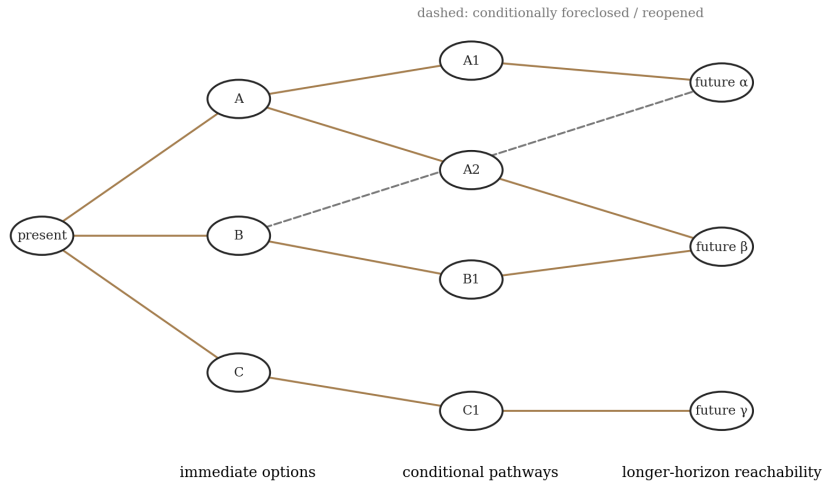


Figure 8.4: Illustrative option-space structure. Immediate options, longer-horizon pathways, conditional reachability, and foreclosed possibilities are shown as a structured reachability graph rather than as an undifferentiated menu.

left node represents the present position of an actor or configuration. Nearby nodes show immediately available possibilities, later nodes show options that become reachable only through intermediate preparation or sequential movement, and the crossed node indicates a foreclosed or blocked option. The figure is illustrative, but it clarifies why option-space inquiry concerns structured reachability rather than a flat list of alternatives.

8.19.1 Available Possibilities

Available-possibility inquiry establishes the current practical option structure before stronger claims about expansion, contraction, or generation are made. Its role is to identify which actions, relations, transitions, or pathways can presently be reached under specified conditions and by which actors. The objective is to separate practical availability from formal permission, abstract feasibility, stated preference, and observed exercise. The method combines institutional and material evidence, capacity and constraint profiles, observation of accessible pathways, comparative cases, and direct testing of reachability where intervention is ethically and practically appropriate.

A possibility is available when the relevant configuration can reach it through a viable pathway under the conditions defined by the research question. Viability can depend on several components: sufficient capability, tolerable cost, temporal access, legal or organizational authorization, relevant information, infrastructure, cooperating relations, and acceptable risk. The presence of one component provides limited evidence about the whole. Legal permission does not establish affordability. Financial resources do not establish institutional eligibility. Technical competence does not establish access to required infrastructure. Available-possibility inquiry therefore re-

constructs the enabling configuration rather than inferring availability from a single resource.

Definition 8.321 (Available possibility). An *available possibility* is an action, relation, transition, state, or pathway that a specified actor or configuration can practically reach within the defined domain and temporal horizon through a presently viable combination of capacities, relations, institutions, resources, and permissible conditions.

Availability is graded in many empirical settings. Two possibilities can both be reachable while differing greatly in cost, risk, delay, dependence, or reversibility. A household may technically be able to relocate while doing so would consume most liquid resources and sever care relations. A researcher may have nominal access to a dataset through an application process whose timing exceeds the project horizon. A small firm may be permitted to enter a market while compliance costs make entry fragile. Binary coding can remain useful for defined thresholds, yet the threshold and the dimensions excluded by it should be explicit.

Observed action is therefore incomplete evidence for availability. Exercise confirms that a pathway was available to at least one actor under the observed conditions, although it may remain unclear whether the pathway was broadly accessible or depended on unusual support. Non-exercise is more ambiguous because an available possibility can be rejected, overlooked, delayed, or dominated by another preference. Interview evidence can help reconstruct perceived availability, while administrative, material, relational, and behavioral evidence can test whether those perceptions correspond to practical access.

A further issue is recognition. Actors can possess access to a possibility without recognizing it, or can perceive a possibility that is practically unavailable. Option-space inquiry can therefore distinguish objective support conditions, institutionally recognized options, and actor-perceived options without assuming complete correspondence among them. The gap can itself be generatively important. Information, advising, classification, or social expectation can change perceived possibility even when material conditions remain stable; conversely, infrastructure or legal reform can change practical access before collective expectations adjust.

Available possibilities also have temporal profiles. A possibility can be open only within a short application window, a favorable market condition, a period of legal eligibility, a stage of life, or a moment of institutional transition. Recording timing prevents current availability from being treated as a durable system property. It also connects option-space analysis with sequence-sensitive inquiry in Section 8.6 and delayed generation in Section 8.9.

Caution 8.322 (Exercise-based inference). Observed exercise can support the existence of an available pathway under the observed conditions, while non-exercise alone provides weak evidence that a possibility was unavailable. Availability claims should therefore draw on the support structure of reachability in addition to realized choice.

Caution 8.322 establishes the baseline for the remainder of the section. Option-space inquiry studies the architecture around action, including unrealized possibilities whose existence can still be evidenced.

8.19.2 Latent Possibilities

Latent-possibility inquiry examines possibilities whose enabling structure is substantially present while practical realization depends on activation, recognition, coordination, conversion, or a change in surrounding conditions. Its role is to prevent present non-use from being confused with absence of generative potential. The objective is to specify what makes a possibility latent, what conditions would activate it, how robust the enabling configuration is, and how latent possibility differs from speculative possibility. The method combines capacity analysis, mechanism reconstruction, historical cases of activation, intervention or pilot evidence where feasible, and counterfactual reasoning constrained by observed support structures.

Latent possibility is closely related to latent capacity in Section 8.17, yet the objects differ. Latent capacity concerns a supported ability that has not yet been fully exercised. Latent possibility concerns a reachable or potentially reachable action, relation, state, or trajectory whose realization depends on one or more activation conditions. A community can possess organizational capacity while a particular cooperative project remains latent because a legal authorization has not been granted. A technical capability can exist while a market application remains latent because complementary infrastructure is missing. The distinction helps identify where the unrealized future is located within the configuration.

Definition 8.323 (Latent possibility). A *latent possibility* is a possibility supported by an identifiable enabling configuration whose practical realization remains conditional on specified activation, coordination, recognition, conversion, timing, or complementary conditions that have not yet been satisfied.

Definition 8.323 requires more than imaginative plausibility. A latent-possibility claim should identify the enabling structure already present and the missing or inactive condition. Historical evidence can be especially useful. A later realized pathway can reveal that earlier capacities and infrastructures were already sufficient once a specific regulatory, relational, or informational barrier changed. Such retrospective evidence should still be handled carefully because later success can make earlier feasibility appear more obvious than it was.

Latent possibilities can be fragile. A possibility may depend on a temporary coalition, a specific expert, a favorable funding arrangement, or infrastructure with limited maintenance. The possibility exists in a qualified sense while its activation window remains narrow. Recording fragility helps distinguish durable latent possibility from transient opportunity. It also clarifies why preserving a capacity, relation, archive, ecological condition, or institutional option can matter even when immediate use is absent.

Latent possibilities can also be distributed across actors. Several organizations may each hold part of the required capacity, with realization depending on coordination. A dataset, interpretive skill, legal authority, and computing infrastructure can reside in different institutions. None alone possesses the complete pathway. Relational analysis is therefore necessary when the enabling configuration is distributed rather than located in a single actor.

One methodological danger is inflation. Once possibility becomes an object of analysis, researchers can label many desired or conceivable futures as latent. The evidential discipline is to identify present support. A speculative future can be worth discussing, yet it should remain distinguished from a latent possibility supported by

current capacities, relations, institutions, or material conditions.

Proposition 8.324 (Latent-possibility evidence). *A latent-possibility claim gains support when the inquiry identifies a present enabling configuration, specifies the activation conditions separating current non-realization from practical access, and provides evidence that these conditions are connected to the proposed pathway rather than merely associated with a desirable imagined future.*

Proposition 8.324 makes latency empirically reconstructable. It also creates a bridge to option generation because some generative processes operate by converting latent possibilities into presently available ones.

8.19.3 Foreclosed Possibilities

Foreclosed-possibility inquiry examines options that have become practically inaccessible through historical development, structural transformation, constraint accumulation, irreversible commitment, depletion, exclusion, or destruction of enabling conditions. Its role is to identify losses in the option structure that remain invisible when analysis focuses only on realized outcomes. The objective is to distinguish foreclosure from non-selection, temporary inaccessibility, low probability, and researcher ignorance; to reconstruct the process through which accessibility was lost; and to assess the scope and reversibility of the resulting closure. The method combines historical reconstruction, counterfactual comparison, constraint and capacity analysis, path-dependence evidence, institutional records, and material traces of removed or degraded pathways.

A possibility can be foreclosed even when actors never intended to eliminate it. Infrastructure built around one standard can make alternatives prohibitively costly. Ecological damage can remove production pathways that depended on previous conditions. Loss of a language or professional practice can narrow interpretive or technical possibilities. A legal settlement can create durable commitments that make earlier arrangements difficult to restore. Foreclosure therefore includes both deliberate exclusion and cumulative historical closure.

Definition 8.325 (Foreclosed possibility). *A foreclosed possibility is a previously reachable or evidentially supportable possibility whose practical accessibility has been substantially removed through a generated change in capacities, constraints, relations, institutions, material conditions, boundaries, or path-dependent commitments.*

The definition contains a historical requirement. Researchers should have some basis for claiming that the possibility was previously accessible or sufficiently supported to count as a meaningful alternative. An abstract counterfactual that was never practically reachable provides a weaker basis for a foreclosure claim. This requirement guards against retrospective construction of lost alternatives that existed only in later imagination.

Foreclosure can vary in strength. Some possibilities become costly but remain recoverable. Others require rebuilding institutions or capacities over long periods. Some become effectively irreversible within the relevant horizon because physical, ecological, demographic, or archival conditions have changed. The inquiry should therefore state whether foreclosure is local, temporary, path-dependent, or effectively irreversible for the domain under study.

A major evidential problem is survivor bias. Current institutions preserve records of pathways that endured more reliably than those that disappeared. Historical reconstruction may therefore underestimate foreclosed alternatives. Archives, abandoned designs, failed organizations, legal drafts, testimony, material remnants, and contemporaneous debate can provide evidence of paths that were once active or credible. The uneven preservation of such traces should remain part of the uncertainty profile.

Foreclosure can also be actor-specific. A market may remain open in aggregate while particular groups lose practical entry because of credential requirements, capital concentration, geography, disability access, migration status, or network exclusion. Aggregate option-space measures can conceal this redistribution. The same structural change can expand the dominant pathway while foreclosing alternatives for actors situated elsewhere in the relational field.

Caution 8.326 (Retrospective closure). The fact that a historical pathway was unrealized provides limited evidence that it was foreclosed, and the fact that a present pathway dominates provides limited evidence that earlier alternatives were infeasible. Foreclosure claims should be tied to evidence of prior reachability and a reconstructable process through which accessibility declined.

Caution 8.326 preserves contingency in historical explanation. Foreclosed-possibility inquiry concerns generated loss of practical reachability, not the mere fact that history selected one path among several.

8.19.4 Newly Generated Possibilities

Newly generated possibilities are the central positive object of option-space inquiry. The methodological task is to identify actions, relations, transitions, states, or developmental pathways that become practically reachable through a generative change in capacities, constraints, institutions, infrastructure, knowledge, recognition, technology, or relational configuration. The objective is to distinguish genuine generation from discovery of a previously available option, activation of a latent possibility, re-labeling, and transfer of an option from one actor to another. The method combines before-and-after reconstruction, mechanism tracing, comparative cases, institutional and technical evidence, and analysis of the new pathway's support structure.

A possibility can be newly generated when its enabling components did not previously coexist in a viable configuration. A new transport connection can make commuting patterns feasible that were previously impractical. A legal status can create access to contracts or services. A technical interface can enable forms of collaboration that required prohibitive coordination before. A new institution can connect dispersed capacities into a collective pathway. In each case, the claim concerns a change in reachability produced through identifiable generative conditions.

Definition 8.327 (Newly generated possibility). A *newly generated possibility* is an action, relation, transition, state, or pathway that becomes practically reachable for a specified actor or configuration because a generative process creates, combines, transforms, or redistributes the capacities, constraints, relations, institutions, resources, recognition, or material conditions required for access.

The distinction between new generation and activation matters. If the enabling configuration was already present and only a trigger was missing, latent-possibility language may be more precise. If the enabling configuration itself is newly assembled

or transformed, generation is the stronger description. Empirical cases can contain both: a new institution can generate one possibility while activating several others that were previously latent.

Discovery also differs from generation. An actor can learn about an existing scholarship, legal remedy, market, or technical method and thereby experience a real expansion in perceived options. The practical option space may change if recognition was itself an access condition, yet the researcher should specify whether the underlying institutional possibility was newly created or newly recognized by the actor. Such distinctions matter when identifying the source of change and when evaluating whether the option is available to others.

Newly generated possibilities can also carry dependencies. A digital service can create access to work, information, or coordination while making continued access dependent on a platform, subscription, identity system, or network connection. An infrastructure project can enable mobility while concentrating traffic through a vulnerable node. Generative inquiry should therefore record the support architecture of the new possibility and the constraints created alongside it.

A further issue is durability. A possibility generated by temporary funding, emergency regulation, or a short-lived coalition can be real while remaining unstable. Longitudinal observation can identify whether the new pathway becomes institutionalized, diffuses, contracts, or disappears. The strength of a claim should correspond to the temporal horizon examined.

Proposition 8.328 (Evidence for option generation). *A claim of newly generated possibility becomes stronger when the inquiry identifies a before-state in which the pathway lacked practical support, reconstructs the generative change that created or assembled the required enabling conditions, demonstrates subsequent reachability, and records the dependencies and temporal conditions through which the new option remains available.*

Proposition 8.328 links option-space inquiry directly to the broader generative programme. The economic significance of a process can lie partly in the pathways it makes reachable, including pathways whose largest consequences occur after the immediate observation period.

8.19.5 Option Expansion

Option expansion examines changes through which the practical possibility structure becomes broader, more accessible, more diverse, more robust, or more reversible for specified actors or configurations. Its role is to provide a disciplined vocabulary for claims that a generative process enlarges future possibility without reducing expansion to a raw count of nominal choices. The objective is to identify the dimensions along which expansion occurs, the actors who receive it, the dependencies that accompany it, and the temporal horizon over which it persists. The method combines comparative option profiles, capacity and constraint analysis, pathway reconstruction, distributional comparison, and longitudinal evidence.

Counting options is sometimes informative. A new transport line can add reachable destinations; a regulatory reform can add organizational forms; a technical standard can add compatible tools. Yet cardinality can mislead when options differ sharply in quality, independence, risk, accessibility, or substitutability. Ten nearly identical products can create less meaningful expansion than one new legal right

or one reliable route out of a dependent relation. Option-space inquiry therefore benefits from multidimensional profiles.

Definition 8.329 (Option-space expansion). *Option-space expansion* is a generated change through which a specified actor or configuration gains practical access to additional, more diverse, more robust, more independent, more reversible, or otherwise substantively enlarged pathways within a defined domain and temporal horizon.

Expansion can occur through several mechanisms. Capacity generation can make existing opportunities usable. Constraint relaxation can reopen blocked pathways. Institutional recognition can transform informal possibility into protected access. Infrastructure can reduce distance or coordination cost. Knowledge can reveal previously unrecognized options. Relational change can create collaborators, trusted intermediaries, or exit possibilities. These mechanisms can operate together, and the research design should identify which dimensions of expansion each contributes.

Expansion can also improve the structure among options. Reversibility is one example. A person with several pathways that all require irreversible commitment may have a narrower effective future than someone with fewer current options that preserve later flexibility. Robustness is another. An option dependent on a single fragile provider differs from one supported by several independent routes. Option-space analysis can therefore include redundancy, reversibility, portability, and resilience where these dimensions matter to the research question.

Normative interpretation requires care. Expansion in the number of choices can increase burden, uncertainty, or exposure. Some harmful or exploitative possibilities can become easier to access. A market can expand consumer variety while reducing labor exit options. A platform can create entrepreneurial possibilities while intensifying dependence on ranking systems. The methodological claim that the option space expanded should therefore remain distinct from the normative claim that the change improved welfare, justice, autonomy, or generativity overall.

Caution 8.330 (Cardinality and substantive expansion). An increase in the nominal number of alternatives provides only one indicator of option-space expansion. Substantive assessment may also require accessibility, diversity, independence, reversibility, robustness, distribution, and the constraints attached to continued use.

Caution 8.330 is particularly important for GRE because heterogeneous value and relational dependence can make simple option counts poor representations of generated possibility.

8.19.6 Option Contraction

Option contraction examines generated narrowing of practical possibility. Its role is to capture losses that may occur even while current output, efficiency, or dominant pathways improve. The objective is to identify which options become inaccessible, more dependent, more costly, less reversible, or less diverse; to reconstruct the mechanism of contraction; and to distinguish contraction from ordinary selection among still-available alternatives. The method combines historical comparison, constraint and capacity profiles, evidence of exit and substitution pathways, institutional and material analysis, and distributional comparison across actors.

Contraction can arise through direct prohibition, capacity depletion, infrastructure removal, concentration, standardization, ecological change, loss of knowledge, insti-

tutional redesign, or cumulative dependence. A production system can become more efficient while losing local repair capacity and supplier diversity. A centralized service can improve average quality while reducing local discretion. A highly optimized logistical system can narrow the set of viable alternative routes. These cases show why output indicators and option-space indicators can move in different directions.

Definition 8.331 (Option-space contraction). *Option-space contraction* is a generated change through which a specified actor or configuration loses practical access, diversity, independence, reversibility, robustness, or other substantively relevant dimensions of previously reachable pathways within a defined domain and temporal horizon.

Contraction should be distinguished from commitment. Choosing one path can rationally narrow later options because resources and time are invested in it. The methodological question is whether the narrowing is simply the immediate consequence of selected action or whether a wider generative process changes the structure of alternatives. Commitment can itself become a mechanism of contraction when switching costs, institutional dependence, or irreversible transformation accumulate.

Contraction can also coexist with expansion. A standardized digital ecosystem can expand the number of services available while reducing interoperability with outside systems. A new labor market can expand occupational possibilities while weakening non-market forms of subsistence. A legal regime can create predictable commercial options while foreclosing previously tolerated informal practices. The same process can therefore expand one option dimension and contract another.

This coexistence makes net assessments difficult. Aggregating expansion and contraction into a single score can conceal heterogeneous value, distribution, and irreversibility. A more transparent method is to report the dimensions separately, identify the actors affected, and state where comparison requires normative or empirical assumptions beyond the option-space reconstruction itself.

Proposition 8.332 (Coupled expansion and contraction). *A generative process can expand and contract an option space simultaneously across different domains, actors, time horizons, or dimensions of accessibility. Option-space inquiry should therefore represent these changes separately before any aggregate evaluation is attempted.*

Proposition 8.332 prevents the language of possibility from becoming automatically celebratory. Generative processes reorganize possibility; the direction and desirability of that reorganization require further specification.

8.19.7 Unequal Option Spaces

Unequal-option-space inquiry examines how practical possibility is distributed across differently situated actors and configurations. Its role is to connect generative methodology with power, dependence, institutional access, and later questions of justice without collapsing methodological reconstruction into normative conclusion. The objective is to identify asymmetries in access, conversion, reversibility, recognition, exposure, and exit; to reconstruct the relations and institutions that produce those asymmetries; and to distinguish formal equality of rules from equality of practical option structures. The method combines stratified comparison, relational and network evidence, institutional analysis, material-access data, qualitative reconstruction, and longitudinal observation of option-space divergence.

Actors facing the same formal rules can inhabit different practical option spaces. A loan product can be legally available to everyone while collateral requirements distribute access unevenly. A university programme can be open to all admitted students while unpaid placements create different practical pathways by income. A digital platform can provide the same interface while ranking history, language, location, or network effects produce different market access. Unequal possibility is therefore frequently generated through interaction between common rules and heterogeneous starting configurations.

Definition 8.333 (Option-space asymmetry). An *option-space asymmetry* exists when actors or configurations situated within a shared field possess materially different practical access to actions, relations, transitions, or future pathways because relevant capacities, constraints, positions, recognition, resources, or dependencies are distributed unevenly.

Asymmetry can concern quantity, quality, or structure. One actor may have more options; another may have options with lower risk, greater reversibility, or less dependence. A powerful organization can possess several suppliers while each supplier depends heavily on the organization. Both sides participate in the same relation, yet their exit options differ. Such asymmetry can create bargaining power even when no actor exercises explicit coercion.

Option-space inequality can also compound over time. Actors with broader options can choose pathways that preserve or expand future flexibility, while actors with narrow options may accept commitments that further reduce later alternatives. Credit conditions, educational pathways, migration status, care obligations, and housing access can generate such cumulative divergence. Longitudinal inquiry can reconstruct whether early asymmetries amplify through reinforcement or whether institutions create compensating pathways.

Recognition is another dimension. Possibilities can depend on credentials, classifications, legal identities, reputational signals, or institutional legibility. Two actors with similar underlying capacity can therefore face different conversion possibilities because one form of competence is recognized and another is not. This connects option-space inequality with category transformation and institutional capacity developed in earlier sections.

A further distinction concerns exposure. Expanded options can coexist with unequal exposure to downside risk. An actor can gain access to entrepreneurial opportunities while bearing personal liability, unstable income, or platform dependence that another actor can diversify away. A symmetrical count of options would miss the asymmetry in the conditions under which options are exercised.

Caution 8.334 (Formal equality and practical possibility). Common formal rules provide limited evidence of equal option spaces when capacities, resources, recognition, relational position, exposure, and exit conditions differ materially across actors or configurations.

Caution 8.334 keeps distributional reconstruction methodologically grounded. Later normative analysis can ask which asymmetries are unjust, exploitative, acceptable, or generative under specified principles; option-space inquiry first establishes how the asymmetries are produced and maintained.

8.19.8 Historical Reconstruction of Possibility

Historical reconstruction of possibility examines the option structures that existed at earlier moments, including pathways that were available, latent, contested, foreclosed, newly generated, or invisible from the perspective of the present. Its role is to prevent current institutions and realized outcomes from becoming the implicit measure of what historical actors could have done. The objective is to reconstruct historically situated possibility using contemporaneous capacities, constraints, categories, relations, expectations, and material conditions; to preserve uncertainty around unrealized paths; and to identify how option spaces changed through sequence, contingency, reinforcement, and structural transformation. The method combines archival and documentary evidence, contemporaneous testimony, institutional records, material traces, comparative histories, process tracing, and counterfactual reasoning constrained by evidence available from the historical configuration.

Historical actors acted within option spaces different from those visible today. Technologies were unavailable, categories carried different meanings, legal permissions differed, information traveled through other infrastructures, and institutional expectations constrained recognition of some alternatives. Present knowledge can therefore create anachronistic possibility. A policy that seems obvious retrospectively may have required concepts, data, administrative capacity, or political coalitions that did not yet exist. Conversely, pathways that later disappeared can become difficult to perceive because current institutions preserve little evidence of them.

Historical reconstruction should therefore begin from contemporaneous support conditions. Researchers can examine which resources were accessible, which capacities were distributed where, which institutions recognized which actors, which alternatives were debated, which infrastructures existed, and which constraints shaped sequence. Evidence that actors seriously prepared for a pathway can support its historical availability. Evidence of unsuccessful attempts can reveal partial accessibility and the constraints that prevented realization. Evidence of contemporaneous debate can establish that an alternative was intelligible without proving that it was practically reachable.

The reconstruction of unrealized possibility requires particular caution. Counterfactual reasoning can help identify alternatives whose enabling conditions were substantially present, yet historical possibility should remain graded. Some alternatives were immediately actionable; others were latent; others required several uncertain transformations; some were largely retrospective constructions. Distinguishing these levels prevents the historical option space from becoming an unlimited field of imaginable worlds.

Definition 8.335 (Historical option-space reconstruction). A *historical option-space reconstruction* is an evidence-constrained account of the actions, relations, transitions, and developmental pathways that were practically available, latent, foreclosed, or emerging for specified actors within a past configuration, assessed using the capacities, constraints, institutions, relations, categories, and material conditions of that historical period.

Historical option spaces also reveal generative loss and gain. A process can create capacities and institutions that make later options possible while removing earlier practices, ecological relations, local knowledge, or forms of autonomy. Reconstructing both directions avoids narratives in which historical development is represented

solely as expansion. It also supports more precise analysis of path dependence because a path matters partly through the alternatives it preserves, transforms, or eliminates.

Comparison across historical moments should preserve category change. An occupation, legal status, institution, household form, or market category can change meaning over time. Counting the same nominal category as an unchanged option can therefore be misleading. Historical inquiry should identify whether the underlying relation, capacity, or constraint structure remains comparable and state where translation is partial.

Historical reconstruction can also identify possibility windows. A coalition, technological configuration, legal ambiguity, demographic structure, or external event can temporarily make a pathway accessible. Later closure does not imply that the earlier window was unreal. Conversely, later realization does not imply continuous prior availability. Sequence-sensitive inquiry and delayed-generation analysis are therefore important companions to historical option-space reconstruction.

Proposition 8.336 (Historically disciplined possibility). *A historical option-space claim becomes stronger when the proposed possibility is evaluated through contemporaneous enabling conditions, actor positions, institutional categories, material supports, and known constraints, while uncertainty increases with the number and magnitude of additional transformations required before the pathway could have become practically reachable.*

Proposition 8.336 provides a disciplined bridge between historical inquiry and counterfactual generative analysis. It allows the book to examine unrealized alternatives without treating history as either predetermined or infinitely open.

Option-space inquiry completes a methodological sequence that begins with structural transformation and proceeds through capacity and constraint generation. Capacities describe supported abilities; constraints describe conditions on access and transition; option spaces describe the structured practical futures that emerge from their interaction with relations, institutions, resources, recognition, and historical sequence. Available, latent, foreclosed, and newly generated possibilities locate different states of reachability. Expansion and contraction describe changes in the structure of possibility, while unequal option spaces and historical reconstruction make distribution and temporality explicit. The next section strengthens the inquiry further by asking when change reaches the generative rule itself: the mapping through which current configurations produce, condition, or transform subsequent possibilities.

8.20 Transformation of the Generative Rule

Transformation of the generative rule marks the strongest methodological transition developed in the first half of Chapter 8. Its role is to distinguish changes in what a system currently contains from changes in the transition structure through which later states and possibilities are generated. The objective is to separate state, relational, parameter, and rule change; to identify several pathways through which transition rules can themselves be generated or revised; and to specify the evidence required before a research design attributes observed historical differences to transformation of the generative rule. The discussion proceeds through eight analytical components:

state change, relational change, parameter change, transition-rule change, internally generated rule change, institution-induced rule change, intervention-induced rule change, and evidence for rule transformation. The method combines conceptual decomposition, process tracing, comparative historical analysis, formal representation, and the trajectory-complex architecture introduced in Section 8.5.

Chapter 7 introduced a generative rule as a representational account of the transition structure through which a relational configuration, together with relevant conditions and interventions, constrains or enables subsequent states and possibilities. The present section develops the methodological consequences of that definition. A generative rule can be represented by a formal transition operator, an institutional procedure, a learned response structure, a historically stabilized mechanism family, a conditional probability model, a computational update rule, or another explicit representation whose role is to state how one configuration gives rise to admissible or weighted later configurations. The term therefore does not require the empirical world to possess a literal law-like structure. It identifies the object whose transformation is being investigated within a specified representation.

A compact formal representation is useful because several weaker kinds of change can otherwise be mistaken for rule transformation. Let z_t denote the configuration under study at time t , u_t the relevant conditions or interventions, and θ_t parameters within a specified transition family. The represented set or distribution of admissible later configurations is stated in Equation 8.3.

$$\mathcal{A}_{t+1} = \mathcal{G}_t(z_t, u_t; \theta_t) \quad (8.3)$$

In Equation 8.3, $\mathcal{G}_t$ is the generative rule as represented by the research design, while $\mathcal{A}_{t+1}$ can denote a set of reachable configurations, a probability distribution, an ordered set of possibilities, or another analytically appropriate representation of subsequent accessibility. State change alters z_t . Relational change can alter relational components within z_t . Parameter change alters θ_t within a maintained rule family. Rule transformation concerns a change in the structure of $\mathcal{G}_t$ itself, including its admissible transitions, compositional logic, domains, condition dependence, or mapping among represented possibilities.

This decomposition does not make the distinctions automatically observable. The same empirical pattern can often be represented through several combinations of state, parameter, and rule change. A threshold effect under a fixed nonlinear rule can resemble a sudden rule transformation. Population composition can change while the transition rule remains stable. Measurement categories can change while the underlying process does not. Conversely, a rule can change while aggregate outcomes remain temporarily similar because current states, compensating mechanisms, or delayed effects mask the new transition structure. Methodological inquiry therefore requires comparisons that target the transition architecture itself rather than relying only on the magnitude of observed outcome change.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Section 8.5 supplies a second representation of the same problem. A change in labels attached to a fixed complex can represent state or property change. A change in edges or faces can represent relational or structural transformation. A generative-rule transformation can go further by changing which extensions, attachments, compositions, or typed transitions count as admissible continuations of the complex. This distinction is es-

pecially important for later spacetime methods because it allows the researcher to ask whether history changed merely within an established generative grammar or whether the grammar governing admissible historical continuation changed as well.

Definition 8.337 (Generative-rule transformation). A *generative-rule transformation* is a change in the represented transition structure through which specified configurations, conditions, relations, and interventions determine or constrain the accessibility, composition, or distribution of subsequent configurations within a defined domain, scale, and temporal regime.

Definition 8.337 sets a high evidential threshold. The object of inference is a transformation in the transition structure rather than the appearance of a surprising outcome. The eight subsections below therefore proceed from weaker forms of change toward stronger forms of rule-level attribution.

8.20.1 State Change

State change analysis establishes the baseline comparison for inquiry into generative-rule transformation. Its role is to determine whether an observed difference can be represented as movement among states under an otherwise stable transition structure. The objective is to identify changes in current configuration while preserving the distinction between changed position and changed generative rule. The method combines repeated observation, trajectory reconstruction, mechanism evidence, and comparison of transitions from similar configurations across periods or cases.

A state is a representation of the configuration of selected variables, relations, categories, or properties at a particular analytical moment. State change therefore concerns movement from one represented configuration to another. Income can rise, network density can fall, organizational membership can change, a classification can be assigned, a capability can increase, or an institution can enter a new operational condition while the process that governs later transitions remains substantially stable. Large state change can occur under a stable rule when the system is exposed to a large perturbation, accumulates change over time, or crosses a threshold already contained in the existing transition structure.

Definition 8.338 (State change under a maintained generative rule). A *state change under a maintained generative rule* is a change in the represented configuration of the object of inquiry for which the available evidence remains compatible with a stable transition structure across the relevant comparison domain.

Definition 8.338 does not require proving complete rule invariance. It requires only that the state-change interpretation remain adequate relative to the claim being made. If a policy raises a transfer amount and households subsequently occupy a different resource state, the immediate change can be represented at the state level even if later inquiry investigates whether repeated transfers alter learning, expectations, institutional participation, or other transition conditions. The analytical level should correspond to the evidential target.

State changes can be discontinuous. A discontinuity does not by itself establish rule transformation. Under a fixed rule, a threshold, saturation point, switching condition, or nonlinear interaction can produce abrupt movement between regimes. This is one reason the criticality and attractor analyses of Sections 8.13 and 8.15 precede the present section. Sudden transition can indicate that the system entered a different region of the same transition structure rather than that the transition structure itself

changed.

State-change analysis also has a measurement dimension. A revised measurement scale can make a continuous process appear discontinuous. Administrative reclassification can produce apparent state change when the classification boundary moves. Conversely, a stable aggregate indicator can conceal substantial state transformation among subgroups or within relational structure. A defensible analysis therefore records the representational basis of the state and tests whether observed movement can be attributed to the object rather than to changing measurement procedures.

Caution 8.339 (Magnitude-based rule inference). The magnitude, speed, or discontinuity of state change provides incomplete evidence for transformation of the generative rule. Stronger attribution requires evidence concerning the transition structure that generated the change.

Caution 8.339 prevents a common escalation in explanatory language. Dramatic outcomes can motivate rule-level inquiry, but they do not settle it. The next step is to determine whether the relations through which transitions occur have changed.

8.20.2 Relational Change

Relational-change analysis examines whether the connections, dependencies, permissions, channels, or interaction structures among relevant components have changed while the broader transition grammar remains sufficiently stable for comparison. Its role is to distinguish changed relational configuration from changed transition rule. The objective is to identify when relations are inputs to a maintained generative process and when their transformation begins to alter the process through which later configurations become reachable. The method combines network and institutional reconstruction, process evidence, structural profiles from Section 8.16, and comparisons of similar relations across changing environments.

Relations can change in presence, direction, intensity, meaning, duration, authority, exclusivity, or topology. A supplier relationship can be added, an intermediary can become a gatekeeper, a legal relation can acquire new obligations, or a communication network can become more centralized. These changes can materially alter later outcomes while remaining representable within a transition rule that already specifies how such relational differences matter. A network diffusion model, for example, can generate different propagation patterns when the network changes even if the diffusion rule remains constant.

Relational change therefore occupies an intermediate methodological position. It is stronger than a change in isolated attributes because it reorganizes interaction. It can also become structural when topology, boundaries, authority, or higher-order composition changes sufficiently to alter the architecture of subsequent interaction. Structural transformation, however, still need not imply generative-rule transformation. The same family of transition rules can operate on several different network structures, institutional configurations, or relational topologies.

Definition 8.340 (Relational change within a maintained transition grammar). A *relational change within a maintained transition grammar* is a change in the existence, properties, arrangement, or higher-order composition of relations for which the research design retains the same represented principles governing how such relational configurations generate later possibilities.

The definition highlights the importance of specifying the comparison grammar. Suppose an organization changes from a decentralized network to a hub-and-spoke structure. If the model already permits topology to vary and specifies how topology affects coordination, the transformation can be represented as relational or structural change under a maintained rule. If the reorganization also changes which kinds of ties count as valid, who can create them, how authority is conferred, or which higher-order compositions are admissible, the evidence begins to support a stronger rule-level interpretation.

The trajectory-complex representation makes this distinction concrete. Adding or deleting an edge can represent a relational change. Replacing a set of faces can represent a higher-order structural reconfiguration. A rule transformation becomes plausible when the criteria governing which edges or faces may be added, deleted, typed, or composed are themselves altered. The distinction therefore concerns the grammar of admissible relational transformation rather than the sheer number of changed relations.

Relational change can also be recursive. A new relation can change the conditions under which later relations form. Reputation systems, platform standards, legal precedents, organizational routines, and repeated exchange can transform future tie formation. Such recursive effects motivate rule-level analysis, but the recursion should be traced rather than assumed. Evidence should identify how the earlier relational change becomes incorporated into a later transition condition.

Proposition 8.341 (Relational-rule distinction). *Relational transformation supports a rule-level interpretation when the evidence indicates change in the principles governing the formation, admissibility, composition, or consequences of later relations, rather than only change in the relations currently instantiated.*

Proposition 8.341 provides the bridge to parameter change. Even when the same relational grammar remains, its operating coefficients, thresholds, or rates can vary.

8.20.3 Parameter Change

Parameter-change analysis examines variation within a maintained family of transition rules. Its role is to distinguish changes in intensity, threshold, rate, weight, probability, or responsiveness from changes in the functional or compositional structure of the rule itself. The objective is to identify whether observed historical variation can be represented through changing parameter values under a stable model family and to make the assumptions supporting that representation explicit. The method combines formal model comparison, estimation where appropriate, historical interpretation of parameter meaning, and sensitivity analysis across plausible specifications.

A parameter encodes a degree of freedom within a rule representation. The rate at which information diffuses, the threshold at which participation becomes viable, the probability of tie formation, the weight attached to a signal, or the strength of a feedback channel can vary while the larger transition structure remains unchanged. Parameter change can therefore generate substantial trajectory divergence without requiring a new generative grammar.

Parameter interpretations are representation-dependent. A coefficient in one model can correspond to a structural change in another. A threshold that is estimated as a parameter can in practice be produced by an institutional procedure whose own transformation deserves direct analysis. Researchers should therefore

avoid treating the parameter/rule distinction as purely mathematical. Its methodological value depends on whether the maintained model family continues to represent the empirical process adequately across the comparison.

Definition 8.342 (Parameter change). A *parameter change* is a change in one or more values governing the operation of a specified transition-rule family while the functional, compositional, or procedural structure defining that family remains sufficiently stable for the intended comparison.

Parameter change can produce regime transitions. A feedback strength can cross a threshold, a probability can approach saturation, or a responsiveness coefficient can move the system into a different basin. Such phenomena should not automatically be redescribed as rule transformation because the possibility of the transition can already be encoded in the maintained rule family. The distinction matters for explanation: one account says the system moved through a known parameterized regime; the stronger account says the grammar of transition itself changed.

The reverse problem also occurs. Researchers can preserve a favored model family by allowing parameters to vary so freely that genuine rule change is absorbed into time-varying coefficients. A model can fit changing data while losing explanatory comparability. Parameter flexibility therefore creates a risk of representational overreach analogous to interpolation in trajectory reconstruction. Good fit does not establish stable rule identity.

Caution 8.343 (Parameter absorption). A sufficiently flexible parameterization can absorb empirical change that might otherwise motivate a different transition structure. Parameter-change claims should therefore be accompanied by an argument that the maintained rule family remains substantively interpretable across the comparison.

Evidence for parameter stability or change can be formal, empirical, historical, or institutional. A statistical model can estimate changing coefficients. Archival evidence can document a changed threshold. Interviews can reveal altered decision weights. Administrative rules can specify a revised rate or eligibility cutoff. Convergence across these forms strengthens the interpretation because the numerical parameter and the empirical process are linked explicitly.

Parameter-change analysis prepares the stronger claim developed next. Once the maintained family becomes inadequate because admissible transitions, compositional principles, domains, or update procedures have changed, the inquiry moves from parameter variation to transition-rule change.

8.20.4 Transition-Rule Change

Transition-rule change concerns transformation in the structure that defines how later configurations can be generated from earlier ones. Its role is to identify the point at which state, relational, or parameter variation becomes insufficient to represent the observed process. The objective is to specify which component of the transition grammar has changed, how the change alters reachable futures, and whether the new rule can be reconstructed with enough evidential support to sustain comparison with the earlier regime. The method combines formal specification, process tracing, historical comparison, counterfactual analysis, and the partially ordered trajectory-complex representation.

A transition rule can change in several ways. The domain of admissible inputs can

expand or contract. Previously valid transitions can become prohibited, and previously impossible transitions can become available. The sequence required to reach a state can change. The composition of local mechanisms can be reorganized. The interpretation of categories can alter which objects are treated as equivalent. The rule can acquire memory, become path-dependent, or begin using information produced by its own previous operation. Each case concerns more than a changed current state because the conditions governing future movement have changed.

Definition 8.344 (Transition-rule change). A *transition-rule change* is a transformation in the functional, procedural, compositional, or admissibility structure through which a specified representation maps current configurations and conditions into subsequent reachable configurations.

The transition-rule concept can be connected directly to the trajectory complex. Let $\mathfrak{R}_t$ denote a represented rule that maps the current generative trajectory complex to a set of admissible next extensions. The representation is stated in Equation 8.4.

$$\mathfrak{R}_t : \mathcal{K}_{G,t} \mapsto \mathfrak{A}_t(\mathcal{K}_{G,t}) \quad (8.4)$$

In Equation 8.4, $\mathfrak{A}_t(\mathcal{K}_{G,t})$ denotes the set of admissible typed extensions, attachments, compositions, or successor complexes under the represented rule at time t . A state change modifies labels or local contents within an admissible history. A relational change modifies instantiated couplings. A structural change can reorganize the current complex. A transition-rule change modifies the criteria determining which subsequent complexes count as admissible continuations.

This representation clarifies why the new trajectory-complex architecture matters. If a legal reform permits a new organizational form, the change can create admissible entity and relation types that could not previously be composed in the same way. If a platform changes its protocol, previously interoperable edges can cease to connect while new couplings become valid. If a learning system updates its own decision procedure, the same input labels can generate different downstream classifications and actions because the rule for mapping inputs to transitions has changed. These are rule-level candidates because they modify the space of admissible continuation rather than only the current complex.

Rule change can also concern higher-order composition. A new local edge type may have limited significance until it enables a new face-level process or institution. Conversely, a face-level institutional rule can constrain which local couplings remain valid. The rule therefore need not be located at one dimensional level of the complex. It can govern local transitions, higher-order composition, cross-scale compatibility, or the translation among typed objects.

Proposition 8.345 (Rule-level reachability change). A *transition-rule transformation gains methodological support when comparable current configurations and conditions lead to a systematically altered structure of admissible or weighted subsequent possibilities, and when the alteration is traced to change in the transition grammar rather than solely to state, relation, parameter, population, boundary, or measurement change.*

Proposition 8.345 makes rule transformation a comparative claim. The comparison can be historical rather than experimental, but it should establish why the observed difference concerns the mapping from current configuration to future accessibility. This requirement also prevents a rule from being inferred solely from one realized path when several unobserved alternatives remain possible.

Transition-rule change raises a further question: where does the new rule come from? The next three subsections distinguish internally generated, institution-induced, and intervention-induced pathways without assuming that these categories are mutually exclusive.

8.20.5 Internally Generated Rule Change

Internally generated rule change examines transition-rule transformation produced through the prior operation and accumulated history of the configuration under study. Its role is to represent learning, adaptation, institutional drift, recursive classification, cumulative interpretation, and other processes through which existing generative activity modifies the conditions of later generation. The objective is to trace how the system's own prior states, relations, outputs, or histories become inputs into a changed transition rule. The method combines feedback analysis, process tracing, path dependence, historical reconstruction, and model comparison across successive rule regimes.

The phrase “internally generated” refers to the causal architecture of the research representation rather than to a claim that the system is closed. Every empirical configuration depends on wider environments, infrastructures, histories, and relations. The analytical claim is narrower: a substantial part of the rule transformation can be traced through processes produced within the specified boundary and subsequently incorporated into the rule governing later transitions.

Learning provides a clear example. An actor can respond differently to later information because previous outcomes altered its decision procedure. An organization can revise routines after repeated failures. A market institution can develop conventions through repeated interaction. A classification system can change behavior, and the changed behavior can later lead administrators or models to revise the classification rule. In each case, prior generated outcomes enter the production of the later rule.

Definition 8.346 (Internally generated rule change). An *internally generated rule change* is a transition-rule transformation for which the evidential account traces a substantive part of the change to prior states, relations, feedback, learning, accumulated experience, or other processes generated within the specified analytical configuration.

Internally generated rule change should be distinguished from ordinary parameter adaptation. A learning process can adjust a threshold within a fixed update family, which remains a parameter change. Rule-level learning changes the structure of the update itself: what information is considered, which categories exist, how evidence is combined, which actions are admissible, or how prior history enters future decisions. The distinction again depends on the representation and should be stated explicitly.

Feedback is often a mechanism of internally generated rule change. Positive feedback can reinforce a rule until it becomes institutionalized. Negative feedback can produce self-correction. Delayed feedback can lead to periodic rule revision. Cross-scale feedback can cause local practice to alter organizational procedure, which then changes local practice in later periods. These pathways connect Section 8.12 to the present analysis while adding the stronger claim that the return path modifies the transition rule rather than only the state generated under that rule.

Path dependence is also relevant. Earlier contingencies can become incorporated

into standards, routines, expectations, and infrastructure, thereby changing later transition possibilities. The resulting rule may appear stable in the present while carrying the historical residue of earlier generated paths. Historical reconstruction is therefore necessary when the research question concerns the formation of a current rule rather than only its present operation.

Caution 8.347 (Internal-generation closure). An internally generated rule-change account should retain relevant external conditions and boundary dependence. Tracing an internal pathway does not establish that the rule transformation was independent of surrounding institutions, material environments, or cross-scale processes.

Caution 8.347 preserves methodological openness. Internally generated change can coexist with institution-induced and intervention-induced transformation. The next subsection examines institutional pathways more directly.

8.20.6 Institution-Induced Rule Change

Institution-induced rule change examines how formal and informal institutions alter the transition grammar governing later action and relation formation. Its role is to identify institutional changes that reach beyond current incentives or parameters to transform admissibility, authority, sequence, recognition, or composition. The objective is to distinguish institutional state change from changes in the rules through which future states become generated. The method combines legal and institutional analysis, process tracing, implementation evidence, comparative historical reconstruction, and observation of enacted practice.

Institutions can affect generative rules by defining valid actors, authorized relations, permissible sequences, recognized categories, decision rights, evidence standards, procedural thresholds, and enforcement pathways. A change in any of these dimensions can alter which transitions are possible and how they are composed. A new corporate form can permit combinations of ownership and liability previously unavailable. A revised legal procedure can change which sequence of actions produces a valid decision. A professional standard can redefine which evidence counts in a certification process. A platform governance rule can change who may connect, transact, appeal, or exit.

Institutional rule change should be distinguished from changing institutional parameters. Raising a fee, changing a numerical threshold, or extending a deadline can often be represented as parameter change within a stable procedure. Replacing the eligibility logic, changing who possesses decision authority, altering the evidential standard, or creating a new procedural path can constitute a stronger change in transition structure.

Definition 8.348 (Institution-induced generative-rule change). An *institution-induced generative-rule change* is a transition-rule transformation produced through a change in institutional authority, procedure, classification, recognition, enforcement, or compositional structure that alters how later configurations become admissible, valid, reachable, or reproducible.

Formal institutional change can occur without enacted rule transformation. A statute can change while implementation practices remain stable. A written protocol can be revised while actors continue using established routines. Conversely, enacted rule transformation can occur through reinterpretation, precedent, convention, or informal practice even when formal text remains unchanged. Institutional

analysis therefore requires evidence at several layers: formal rule, interpretation, implementation, infrastructure, compliance, and downstream transition pattern.

Institution-induced change can also alter categories themselves. If a new classification creates an entity type that can hold rights, enter contracts, receive resources, or be counted in administrative processes, the change can reorganize the typed objects available in the trajectory complex. The institution then changes more than the value of a variable; it changes the grammar through which entities, relations, and processes are recognized and composed.

Institutional transformations can propagate across scale. A local procedural innovation can be copied into an organizational standard. A national legal change can alter local contracts. A transnational technical standard can redefine compatibility across organizations. These processes prepare the following multiscale analysis, where generative mechanisms are traced across micro, meso, and macro levels.

Proposition 8.349 (Institutional enactment requirement). *Institution-induced rule transformation is more strongly supported when evidence connects formal or interpretive institutional change to altered enacted transition patterns, rather than inferring rule transformation from institutional text alone.*

Proposition 8.349 also applies to interventions. An intervention can announce a new rule while leaving practice unchanged, or it can transform practice through mechanisms that were not anticipated in the intervention design.

8.20.7 Intervention-Induced Rule Change

Intervention-induced rule change examines deliberate actions that alter the transition structure governing subsequent generation. Its role is to distinguish interventions that move a system within an existing rule from interventions that change how later states, relations, capacities, constraints, or options are generated. The objective is to identify the target and persistence of rule-level intervention, to separate temporary override from durable transformation, and to specify how intervention effects should be evaluated when the intervention changes the process that later produces outcomes. The method combines intervention design, mechanism tracing, before-and-after transition comparison, implementation analysis, and longer-horizon follow-up.

Many interventions are state-targeting. A transfer changes current resources. A subsidy changes current cost. An information campaign changes current knowledge. Other interventions are parameter-targeting: a tax rate changes, an eligibility threshold moves, or the frequency of monitoring is adjusted. Rule-targeting interventions change the procedure through which later transitions occur. They can introduce a new right, remove an approval stage, create a new category, modify the sequence of decision authority, alter the way evidence enters a judgment, or change how participants can create and terminate relations.

Definition 8.350 (Intervention-induced generative-rule change). *An intervention-induced generative-rule change is a transition-rule transformation attributable in substantial part to a deliberate intervention that changes the principles or procedures governing subsequent admissibility, composition, response, or reachability within the defined domain.*

Rule-targeting interventions create a recursive evaluation problem. If the interven-

tion succeeds, the post-intervention environment can no longer be treated as though the same data-generating process simply received a one-time treatment. The intervention may alter who participates, what categories exist, how outcomes are produced, which mechanisms activate, or how later interventions are received. Evaluation designs should therefore record whether the intervention is expected to preserve or transform the transition process.

Temporary override requires separate treatment. Emergency rules, pilot programmes, manual exceptions, or one-time authorizations can create a different immediate transition while leaving the durable generative rule unchanged. Persistence after the intervention ends, incorporation into routine practice, altered expectations, changed infrastructure, and reproduction by actors who were not part of the original implementation can provide evidence that the intervention produced a more durable rule transformation.

Intervention-induced rule change can also be distributed. A formal intervention can trigger local adaptations, informal workarounds, new coordination routines, and secondary institutional changes. The eventual rule can therefore differ from the one designed by the intervention. Process tracing should preserve this divergence because the research question concerns the generated transition structure, not only the intended policy text.

The trajectory-complex representation can record such intervention effects by distinguishing direct intervention vertices from later changes in admissible edge and face composition. A new procedural rule can change which relations may be formed after the intervention. A technological intervention can enable new edge types or remove previous compatibility. A governance intervention can change which higher-order institutional faces are valid. The resulting history is richer than a simple treatment indicator because it shows how the intervention modifies later composition.

Caution 8.351 (Intervention-intention substitution). The intention to change a rule does not establish that the enacted transition structure changed in the intended way. Rule-level evaluation should reconstruct the post-intervention transition process and its persistence rather than substituting programme design for generated practice.

Caution 8.351 leads directly to the evidential problem. Rule transformation is among the strongest claims in this methodological chapter and therefore requires an explicit evidence architecture.

8.20.8 Evidence for Rule Transformation

Evidence for rule transformation integrates the distinctions developed throughout Section 8.20. Its role is to specify what empirical, historical, qualitative, formal, and computational evidence can support a claim that the transition structure itself changed. The objective is to distinguish rule transformation from state, relational, parameter, population, boundary, scale, and measurement change; to localize uncertainty in the comparison; and to provide a reporting profile that remains revisable as stronger evidence becomes available. The method is comparative and triangulative, with special attention to comparable transition situations across different temporal regimes.

The strongest evidence concerns altered response structure under sufficiently comparable configurations and conditions. If similar states, relations, and interventions repeatedly produce a different set or distribution of subsequent possibilities after a

documented historical change, a rule-level interpretation becomes more plausible. Comparability need not mean identity. Historical cases rarely reproduce all conditions. The task is to identify which differences are relevant to the transition process and which have been controlled, matched, reconstructed, or retained as uncertainty.

Process evidence can identify where the transition grammar changed. Archival records can document a new procedure. Interviews can reveal that actors began applying different decision criteria. Administrative traces can show that applications move through a different sequence. Network data can show that a new relation type becomes possible. Computational logs can record changed update rules. Legal interpretation can establish a new authority structure. These forms of evidence bear on different components of the rule and can be integrated without assuming that one method subsumes the others.

Alternative explanations should be specified before the rule-level claim is stabilized. A changed population can generate different outcomes under the same rule. A changed boundary can alter which events enter the dataset. A new measurement system can redefine the state representation. A parameter can cross a nonlinear threshold. A hidden condition can change activation. Different regions of the same state space can display different local dynamics. Structural transformation can change the current configuration while the transition grammar remains stable. Each alternative points to an evidential test or uncertainty that should remain visible.

Definition 8.352 (Rule-transformation evidence profile). *A rule-transformation evidence profile records the pre-change and post-change transition representations, the comparison domain, relevant states and relations, parameters and conditions, candidate change mechanism, altered admissible or weighted transitions, boundary and scale, temporal regime, evidence provenance, alternative explanations, uncertainty, and tests capable of discriminating rule transformation from weaker forms of change.*

The profile can be extended for trajectory-complex analysis. Researchers can record which event types, coupling edges, higher-order faces, partial-order constraints, typing rules, or admissible complex extensions changed across the comparison. Some components can be directly documented while others remain inferred. A spin-foam-inspired history model can eventually attach alternative weights to competing rule-change histories, but those weights would represent model-based comparison rather than direct recovery of a uniquely true historical complex.

Rule-transformation evidence also benefits from negative cases. A documented institutional reform that leaves enacted transition patterns unchanged can show that formal change was insufficient. A large shock that produces substantial state change while comparable transition relations remain stable can support a maintained-rule interpretation. A parameter change that explains observed variation across several periods can reduce the need for a stronger rule-change claim. Such cases sharpen the boundary of the concept by showing where weaker explanations remain adequate.

Proposition 8.353 (Rule-transformation warrant). *A generative-rule transformation claim gains warrant when the research design specifies the transition structure under comparison, documents altered admissibility or response across relevantly comparable conditions, traces a mechanism for the change, addresses state, relational, parameter, population, boundary, scale, and measurement alternatives, and preserves uncertainty concerning unresolved portions of the transformation.*

Proposition 8.353 intentionally sets a demanding standard. A weaker claim can remain scientifically useful. Researchers can report evidence consistent with rule trans-

formation, identify a candidate rule-change mechanism, or describe an institutional change expected to alter transition structure without claiming that the full transformation has been established. The vocabulary of the final report should match the evidential level reached.

The evidential profile also has a temporal dimension. Rule transformation can be gradual, contested, incomplete, or reversible. A new procedure can coexist with an older routine. Different subpopulations can operate under different rules. A transition regime can become stabilized only after repeated enactment. The analysis should therefore allow overlapping rule regimes rather than forcing one discrete change point when the evidence indicates a distributed transition.

Finally, rule transformation can be scale-specific. A local organization can change its transition rule while a wider institutional environment remains stable. A macro-level legal reform can change the conditions under which local organizations operate without immediately changing local routines. A platform standard can alter cross-organizational compatibility while leaving internal organizational procedures intact. These observations connect generative-rule transformation to the next section's multiscale problem.

Transformation of the generative rule completes the chapter's movement from generated outcomes toward generated conditions of generation. State change concerns movement within a represented configuration. Relational and structural change alter the architecture in which movement occurs. Parameter change alters the operation of a maintained transition family. Transition-rule change alters the grammar of admissible or weighted continuation. Internally generated, institution-induced, and intervention-induced pathways identify several ways such rule transformation can arise, while the evidence profile keeps the stronger claim proportionate to the comparison actually supported.

The following section extends this analysis across scale. A generative rule can operate locally, organizationally, institutionally, or across coupled levels, and rule transformation at one scale can propagate upward, constrain downward, or become stabilized through cross-scale feedback. Multiscale generative inquiry therefore examines how microgeneration, mesogeneration, macrogeneration, upward generation, downward constraint, cross-scale feedback, scale coupling, and scale-specific mechanisms fit into one evidential architecture without collapsing differences among levels.

8.21 Multiscale Generative Inquiry

This section develops multiscale generative inquiry as the methodological layer through which generative processes are reconstructed across several analytically related scales. Its role is to connect the local and distributed mechanisms developed in the preceding sections with the formal methods introduced later in the chapter. The objective is to specify how generation can occur within a scale, propagate across scales, become stabilized through cross-scale coupling, and change its apparent mechanism when represented at another level of resolution. The discussion proceeds through microgeneration, mesogeneration, macrogeneration, upward generation, downward constraint, cross-scale feedback, scale coupling, and scale-specific mechanisms. The method is comparative and reconstructive: scales are treated as analytical resolutions whose empirical adequacy must be established for

the research object rather than as fixed ontological layers.

Generative processes frequently occupy several scales at once. An individual's learning can alter a team routine; repeated team routines can become an organizational practice; organizational practices can contribute to field-level standards; a field-level standard can then reshape what later individuals are permitted or expected to do. Comparable patterns arise in households, firms, markets, legal institutions, infrastructures, scientific communities, ecological systems, and political economies. The same history can therefore contain locally generated changes, intermediate coordination structures, aggregate regularities, and institutional conditions that feed back into later local action.

Multiscale inquiry begins by distinguishing scale from several nearby concepts. Scale can refer to analytical resolution, spatial extension, temporal horizon, population aggregation, organizational nesting, network reach, institutional scope, or another dimension of representation. A micro-meso-macro vocabulary is useful only when the relevant ordering is stated. A household can be micro relative to a municipality and macro relative to an interaction among household members. A platform can be meso relative to a national economy while functioning as a macro environment for a developer community. Scale labels therefore acquire meaning from a specified comparison architecture.

Definition 8.354 (Scale-relative generative inquiry). *Scale-relative generative inquiry* reconstructs how generative objects, mechanisms, capacities, constraints, relations, trajectories, and transition rules operate within and across explicitly specified analytical resolutions, while preserving the mappings and uncertainties that connect those resolutions.

Definition 8.354 places the mapping among scales inside the methodological problem. A macro indicator is rarely a transparent enlargement of a micro state. Aggregation can erase relational structure, cancel heterogeneous trajectories, create new variables, or produce apparent stability from offsetting local change. Conversely, a local account can omit institutional rules, infrastructures, standards, or distributions that condition the local mechanism. Multiscale research therefore asks both what is represented at each scale and how information is lost, transformed, or newly generated when moving between scales.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex introduced in Section 8.5 provides one representation for this task. A fine-grained complex can contain event vertices, coupling edges, higher-order faces, partial-order relations, and typed analytical objects. A coarser representation can group several vertices or faces into a larger event, process, institution, or state. Such coarse-graining can be useful when the grouped structure has empirical coherence, but it should remain distinguishable from a claim that the coarse object is merely the sum of its constituents. Multiscale trajectory reconstruction can therefore compare several resolutions of the same historical process while recording which couplings remain visible at each resolution.

Proposition 8.355 (Scale-mapping requirement). *A cross-scale generative claim gains methodological strength when the research design specifies the objects represented at each scale, the empirical or formal mapping between scales, the information lost or created through that mapping, and the evidence supporting the proposed direction of generative influence.*

Proposition 8.355 guides the eight components developed below. The purpose is neither to privilege the smallest scale nor to treat aggregate structure as self-

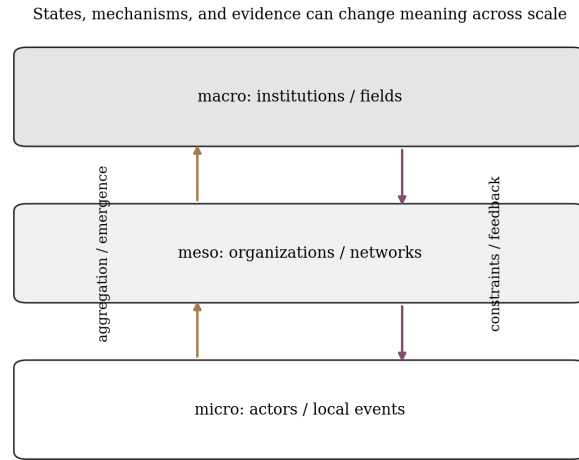


Figure 8.5: Illustrative multiscale map. The schematic distinguishes micro, meso, and macro layers together with upward aggregation and downward feedback, reminding the reader that states, events, mechanisms, and evidence can change their meaning across scale.

explanatory. It is to identify the scale at which a generative claim is made and the interfaces through which processes at different scales become mutually consequential.

Figure 8.5 offers a simple visual guide to the chapter’s multiscale vocabulary. It distinguishes micro, meso, and macro layers while emphasizing that aggregation and coarse-graining move upward across levels, whereas feedback and institutional conditioning move downward. The figure is intentionally generic because the substantive content of each layer varies across research problems.

8.21.1 Microgeneration

Microgeneration examines generative processes at the finest resolution selected for a particular study. Its role is to reconstruct how local events, interactions, decisions, practices, or changes in capability contribute to later differences before those differences are aggregated into wider organizational or institutional patterns. The objective is to specify the local units and relations through which generation occurs, identify the conditions that make those processes possible, and preserve the possibility that several locally distinct pathways can produce similar aggregate observations. The method combines process tracing, relational inquiry, local trajectory reconstruction, and evidence concerning situated capacities and constraints.

A micro scale is study-relative. It can refer to an individual decision, a dyadic interaction, a transaction, a small group episode, a local technical operation, a single legal case, or another low-level event depending on the research object. The methodological requirement is therefore to define the local unit and explain why that resolution is fine enough to capture the mechanism under investigation. A study of knowledge circulation might treat an exchange between two researchers as microgeneration. A

study of household economics might treat an intrahousehold decision process as micro. A study of a technical platform might treat a software call, contribution, or moderation event as the local unit.

Microgeneration is often where mechanism detail becomes most visible. Researchers can observe who encountered which information, what capacities were available, which constraint became active, how an interpretation changed, how a relation was formed, or how a local rule was enacted. These traces can support more precise attribution than an aggregate association alone. They can also reveal heterogeneity that disappears at higher scales. Two individuals exposed to the same institutional policy can experience different practical option spaces because their network position, prior capability, legal status, resources, or relational support differs.

The local focus should remain connected to surrounding structure. Microgeneration rarely occurs in an analytically empty environment. A seemingly individual choice can depend on prices, standards, infrastructures, organizational permissions, social expectations, or historical classifications. Treating those conditions as fixed may be appropriate for a narrowly scoped research question, but the assumption should be explicit. When the surrounding conditions vary or feed back into the local process, multiscale analysis becomes necessary.

Definition 8.356 (Microgenerative episode). A *microgenerative episode* is a locally resolved configuration of events, relations, capacities, constraints, and conditions through which a specified difference becomes produced, maintained, inhibited, or transformed at the finest scale selected for the study.

The definition emphasizes episodes rather than isolated variables. A local outcome may depend on several jointly organized components. A learner's capability change can depend on instruction, prior knowledge, peer interaction, available time, and institutional feedback. A transaction can alter trust, future bargaining power, information, and network position in addition to transferring a resource. Microgeneration therefore remains relational even when the focal unit is an individual.

Micro-level evidence can also identify unrealized generation. A local actor may acquire a latent capability without exercising it during the observation period. A relation may become possible without forming. A new option may be recognized but deferred. Section 8.19 established that observed exercise does not exhaust the option space; the same principle applies at micro scale. Local generative inquiry can therefore investigate readiness, access, and practical possibility in addition to realized action.

Caution 8.357 (Micro-reduction). Detailed local evidence does not by itself establish that a wider pattern is generated entirely at the micro scale. Aggregate regularities can depend on meso-level coordination, institutional selection, infrastructure, classification, or cross-scale constraints that are weakly visible in local episodes.

Caution 8.357 prepares the move to mesogeneration. The next scale concerns organized configurations that coordinate several local processes and often possess persistence, memory, or structure that cannot be represented adequately by treating local episodes as independent observations.

8.21.2 Mesogeneration

Mesogeneration examines generative processes in intermediate structures that coordinate, connect, filter, or stabilize multiple local episodes. Its role is to identify mechanisms that become visible at the level of teams, organizations, communities, networks, sectors, platforms, local institutions, or comparable intermediate formations. The objective is to reconstruct how meso structures generate capacities and constraints of their own, mediate upward and downward influence, and preserve historical effects across repeated local interactions. The method combines organizational, institutional, network, historical, and relational evidence.

Meso structures are analytically important because they often create persistence. A single interaction can disappear, while an organizational routine stores the consequence of many interactions. A professional community can stabilize standards that shape later local judgments. A platform can encode rules into interfaces and ranking systems. A supply network can preserve dependencies that outlast the decisions of particular firms. These structures can therefore become carriers of generativity across time.

Mesogeneration can arise through coordination. Local actions that would be transient when isolated can become consequential when aligned through roles, schedules, protocols, shared classifications, communication channels, or technical interfaces. Coordination does more than aggregate action counts. It can create new joint capacities, such as the ability of an organization to perform a task no member can complete independently. It can also create new constraints, such as approval chains, interoperability requirements, or bottlenecks that exist only at the organizational level.

Mesogeneration can also arise through selection. Organizations and networks decide which local innovations, interpretations, relationships, or failures are retained, amplified, ignored, or excluded. A field can reward particular methods and thereby shape which research trajectories receive resources. A platform can privilege some interactions through recommendation or access. A legal institution can select which claims become precedent-bearing. These filtering processes mediate the relationship between local variation and wider structure.

Definition 8.358 (Mesogenerative structure). A *mesogenerative structure* is an intermediate configuration that coordinates, stores, selects, combines, or redistributes local generative processes and thereby changes the capacities, constraints, relations, or transition possibilities available to constituent or connected units.

Mesogenerative structures can possess memory. Formal records, routines, technical standards, organizational culture, infrastructure, role systems, and network topology can preserve earlier decisions and make them consequential for later actors who did not participate in the original formation. This temporal persistence connects mesogeneration to path dependence and institutional transformation. It also means that a meso structure can become a conduit through which historical contingency reaches later local episodes.

The boundary of the meso level can change. A local collaboration can become institutionalized. A temporary coordination network can evolve into a formal organization. A firm can become infrastructure-like for an entire sector. Such rescaling is itself a generative process. Researchers should therefore avoid fixing the meso boundary solely from current organizational charts. Historical reconstruction can reveal how an intermediate structure acquired or lost its coordinating role.

Meso structures also mediate heterogeneous value conversion. An organization can convert knowledge into credentials, attention into revenue, relationships into access, legal status into bargaining capacity, or material resources into institutional capability. These conversions need not remain within a common metric. Multiscale inquiry can trace which conversions occur locally, which require meso infrastructure, and how their consequences become visible at higher scales.

Proposition 8.359 (Meso mediation). *Where an intermediate structure coordinates, selects, stores, or converts local generative processes, upward and downward cross-scale effects should be reconstructed through that mediating structure rather than represented as a direct link between isolated micro events and aggregate macro outcomes.*

Proposition 8.359 guards against explanatory skipping. A macro pattern can be statistically associated with micro behavior while the generative pathway passes through organizations, networks, standards, or infrastructures. Macrogeneration therefore requires its own analysis rather than being treated as a numerical summary of the local level.

8.21.3 Macrogeneration

Macrogeneration examines generative processes at broad systemic, institutional, population, field, or political-economic scales. Its role is to analyze structures whose operation concerns distributions, infrastructures, legal regimes, standards, collective expectations, large networks, or other wide-scope configurations. The objective is to determine which macro-level regularities are merely aggregate descriptions and which correspond to generative structures that condition or transform later possibilities. The method combines aggregate empirical analysis with institutional, historical, network, and cross-scale reconstruction.

Macro variables can summarize many local observations. An unemployment rate, market concentration measure, national educational outcome, inequality index, or migration flow can describe a population-level pattern without identifying a macro mechanism. Macrogeneration requires an additional step: the researcher should identify the wide-scope structures or processes through which the aggregate configuration becomes consequential for later generation. Legal rules, monetary institutions, infrastructures, standards, shared expectations, large-scale network topology, or distributional structures can provide such mechanisms when supported by evidence.

Macro structures can generate conditions that are difficult to locate in any single local episode. A legal regime can alter the range of admissible contracts across many organizations. A financial environment can change the cost of capital across sectors. A communication infrastructure can reorganize the speed and reach of information. A population distribution can affect political incentives or market composition. These structures can become practically real through repeated local enactment while retaining analytical properties at a broader scale.

Definition 8.360 (Macrogenerative configuration). *A macrogenerative configuration is a broad-scale arrangement whose institutional, infrastructural, distributional, network, classificatory, or expectation-forming properties alter the conditions under which multiple lower-scale generative processes unfold.*

The definition avoids equating macro scale with central authority. Macrogenerative structure can be decentralized. A widely adopted technical standard, dispersed market convention, language norm, or network topology can shape lower-scale pro-

cesses without a single controlling institution. What matters is the breadth and recurrence of the conditioning relation, not whether the source is centralized.

Macro-level persistence also deserves careful interpretation. Stable aggregate outcomes can coexist with rapid local turnover. Similar averages can be reproduced by different mechanisms. A stable macro distribution can therefore represent structural continuity, dynamic equilibrium among offsetting changes, measurement aggregation, or repeated regeneration through changing local units. Generative inquiry should distinguish among these possibilities before assigning explanatory weight to the aggregate pattern.

Macrogeneration can also involve option-space effects. A new legal regime can make entire classes of organizational form feasible. A large infrastructure project can open or close regional developmental pathways. A financial crisis can alter the range of policies, investments, or employment strategies considered practically reachable. Such changes can occur even when immediate local behavior has not yet adjusted. Macro inquiry therefore benefits from the distinction between generated conditions and realized outcomes developed earlier in the chapter.

Caution 8.361 (Aggregation-based macro inference). An aggregate regularity should be treated as evidence of macrogeneration only when the research design identifies a broad-scale structure or process through which the aggregate configuration becomes consequential for later possibilities.

Caution 8.361 preserves the difference between description and mechanism. Once scales have been specified, the central multiscale problem becomes the movement of generative influence among them. The following subsections develop upward generation, downward constraint, feedback, and coupling as distinct cross-scale relations.

8.21.4 Upward Generation

Upward generation examines how lower-scale events, relations, or mechanisms contribute to the formation or transformation of higher-scale structures. Its role is to reconstruct emergence without treating the macro pattern as either a simple sum of local states or an unexplained system property. The objective is to identify the pathways through which local variation becomes coordinated, selected, repeated, amplified, encoded, or stabilized at a broader scale. The method combines local process evidence with meso mediation, aggregation analysis, temporal reconstruction, and tests of alternative cross-scale pathways.

Several pathways can support upward generation. Repetition can make a local practice common. Coordination can align dispersed practices into a stable routine. Network diffusion can spread a relation across sites. Selection can retain some local innovations and eliminate others. Institutionalization can encode repeated practice into rules or roles. Standardization can convert local compatibility into field-level interoperability. Political mobilization can aggregate local interests into formal authority. These pathways differ in mechanism and should remain distinguishable even when they produce similar broad-scale outcomes.

Upward generation also requires attention to thresholds and critical mass. Some macro structures become viable only when enough local units adopt compatible practices. Others can emerge from strategically positioned units whose network influence exceeds their number. Still others require meso organizations that translate local variation into common categories or standards. A headcount of local adoption there-

fore provides incomplete evidence unless the mechanism by which adoption becomes structurally consequential is known.

Definition 8.362 (Upward generative pathway). *An upward generative pathway is an evidentially supported sequence through which lower-scale differences become coordinated, selected, propagated, encoded, or otherwise transformed into a higher-scale structure that subsequently has its own generative consequences.*

The phrase “subsequently has its own generative consequences” marks the difference between aggregate description and emergent structure. If a macro pattern merely summarizes local states, its explanatory role can remain descriptive. If the resulting structure changes later local or meso possibilities, the upwardly generated pattern has become part of a cross-scale generative process.

The partially ordered trajectory complex can represent upward generation through coarse-graining and higher-order composition. Several local event vertices and coupling edges can participate in a face representing an organizational process; several organizational faces can become components of a broader institutional structure. The mapping need not be one-to-one. Some local events disappear under coarse-graining, while certain higher-order regularities become visible only after composition. Researchers should therefore record which local differences survive the scale transition and which are absorbed or transformed.

Upward generation can also be contested. Competing local practices can coexist, and the practice that becomes institutionalized may reflect differential resources, network position, authority, visibility, or historical timing rather than simple prevalence. A higher-scale structure can thus preserve some local contributions while excluding others. Multiscale attribution should keep these asymmetries visible because the resulting macro pattern may later be experienced as a neutral environment even though its formation was selective.

Proposition 8.363 (Upward-generation warrant). *An upward generative claim gains warrant when the research design identifies lower-scale sources, the mediating process through which their effects are combined or selected, the emergence of a higher-scale structure beyond mere aggregation, and evidence that the resulting structure alters subsequent possibilities.*

Proposition 8.363 leads to the complementary relation. Once a higher-scale structure exists, it can change the conditions under which later lower-scale processes unfold. The book uses the term downward constraint for this relationship because the cross-scale effect often acts by structuring admissibility, cost, timing, or access rather than by functioning as a local event-level cause.

8.21.5 Downward Constraint

Downward constraint examines how higher-scale structures condition the possibilities available to lower-scale processes. Its role is to reconstruct cross-scale influence without converting a broad structure into a person-like agent or assuming a direct causal force detached from enactment. The objective is to identify the institutional, infrastructural, normative, relational, material, classificatory, or expectation-mediated pathways through which macro or meso structures alter lower-scale accessibility. The method integrates the constraint framework of Section 8.18 with multiscale process tracing.

A higher-scale structure can constrain locally by changing permissions, costs, standards, interfaces, available resources, classifications, deadlines, expectations, or network access. A national regulation can alter which organizational procedures are legally admissible. A platform architecture can constrain which interactions users can perform. A market standard can make some technical choices costly because complementary infrastructure is organized around another standard. A professional norm can shape which claims local practitioners regard as legitimate. These effects become empirically tractable when the mediating pathway is identified.

Downward constraint is therefore compatible with distributed implementation. A macro rule can be enacted through many local institutions. A norm can be reproduced through peer expectations. An infrastructure can constrain through compatibility requirements rather than explicit prohibition. A price system can alter local feasibility without centralized direction. The higher-scale structure matters because it organizes the environment of local action, while the concrete constraint becomes visible through situated interfaces.

Definition 8.364 (Downward generative constraint). A *downward generative constraint* is a higher-scale configuration that changes the practical accessibility, cost, legitimacy, timing, compatibility, or feasibility of lower-scale transitions through identifiable mediating structures.

The definition remains neutral concerning normative value. Downward constraint can stabilize coordination, safety, interoperability, trust, or fairness in one domain while reducing flexibility in another. A building code constrains design while generating a common safety baseline. A scientific standard constrains representation while facilitating comparison. A legal procedure constrains discretion while enabling predictable rights. Multiscale inquiry therefore separates the empirical question of cross-scale constraint from the normative question of whether the resulting constraint is justified.

Downward constraint can also be uneven. The same macro rule can affect lower-scale actors differently because they possess different capacities, network positions, resources, or alternative pathways. A regulatory requirement can be minor for a large organization and prohibitive for a small one. A price increase can change one household's consumption slightly while foreclosing another household's option entirely. Cross-scale research should therefore preserve distributional heterogeneity rather than infer a uniform local effect from a common macro condition.

The trajectory-complex representation helps preserve mediation. A higher-scale face can constrain which local edge types or event attachments are admissible without directly determining which local path is realized. This distinction is useful because broad structures frequently shape a possibility space rather than specify a single outcome. Local histories remain contingent within the constrained set of transitions.

Caution 8.365 (Downward-agent substitution). A higher-scale structure should not be treated as if it directly acted on lower-scale units when the generative influence is mediated through institutions, infrastructures, norms, classifications, prices, interfaces, or other identifiable pathways.

Caution 8.365 prepares the analysis of cross-scale feedback. Upward generation and downward constraint can form a recursive loop when a higher-scale structure produced by local processes later changes the local processes that reproduce or transform it.

8.21.6 Cross-Scale Feedback

Cross-scale feedback examines recursive processes in which generation at one scale changes conditions at another scale and those changed conditions subsequently alter the original or related scale. Its role is to combine the return-path requirement of Section 8.12 with the scale-mapping requirement established at the beginning of the present section. The objective is to identify where scale transitions occur, which structures mediate the return path, and whether the feedback amplifies, stabilizes, redirects, or destabilizes the coupled system. The method combines longitudinal process tracing, multiscale trajectory comparison, and mechanism-specific evidence at each interface.

A common pattern begins with upward generation. Repeated local actions contribute to an organizational routine; the routine becomes institutionalized; the institution then changes incentives or permissions for later local actions. Another pattern begins with macro intervention. A policy changes organizational behavior; organizations adapt and generate new practices; those practices influence later policy design. Cross-scale feedback can also involve knowledge: local experimentation generates field-level evidence, field standards reshape local experimentation, and subsequent evidence changes the standards again.

The return path should be demonstrated rather than inferred from repeated correlation. A local and macro variable can move together because both respond to a third process. A higher-scale structure can remain stable while local behavior changes for unrelated reasons. A broad trend can coincide with local adaptation without being incorporated into it. Feedback attribution therefore requires evidence that the generated difference at one scale becomes part of the conditions governing later generation at another scale.

Definition 8.366 (Cross-scale feedback loop). A *cross-scale feedback loop* is a temporally ordered configuration in which a generated difference at one analytical scale is transmitted through an identifiable scale interface, changes generative conditions at another scale, and contributes through a return pathway to later change at the originating or a related scale.

Cross-scale feedback can be reinforcing, limiting, or mixed. Local adoption can generate a standard that lowers future adoption costs, producing reinforcement. Rapid macro growth can create congestion, regulatory attention, or resource scarcity that limits further local expansion. An educational reform can increase capability while also generating credential inflation that changes the value of the capability. The sign and form of feedback can vary by actor, domain, and temporal horizon.

Delay is especially important. Upward formation of a macro structure can take years, while its downward effects can occur rapidly after institutionalization. Local adaptation can lag because routines, capital stocks, or expectations adjust slowly. These asynchronous processes can create oscillation, overshoot, or apparent contradiction among scales. A cross-sectional study can therefore misread the system if it observes one scale before another has responded.

Cross-scale feedback can also transform the generative rule. A local innovation can be encoded into a standard, after which the criteria for admissible local action change. A policy response can alter not only current incentives but the rules through which future policy is produced. Section 8.20 provides the evidential standard for such a stronger claim. The multiscale addition is to show how rule change at one scale is

generated through processes distributed across other scales.

Proposition 8.367 (Cross-scale return-path criterion). *A multiscale feedback claim gains warrant when the research design identifies both the outward scale transition and the return pathway, preserves the temporal ordering of those transitions, and documents the mechanisms through which each scale-specific change becomes consequential for subsequent generation.*

The criterion emphasizes that several scales can be coupled without forming feedback. Scale coupling is the broader relation and is developed next.

8.21.7 Scale Coupling

Scale coupling examines persistent or recurrent dependence among generative processes represented at different scales. Its role is to identify cases in which several scales cannot be analyzed adequately as separate systems because states, constraints, capacities, transition conditions, or mechanisms at one scale materially condition those at another. The objective is to characterize the interface, directionality, strength, timing, and possible asymmetry of cross-scale dependence without presuming a feedback loop in every coupled case. The method combines relational mapping, temporal analysis, comparative scale representations, and robustness checks under alternative boundaries.

Coupling can arise through material flow, information, authority, finance, standards, classifications, infrastructure, shared resources, network interfaces, or other transmission structures. A local manufacturing process can depend on global component networks. A national welfare system can depend on household reporting practices and local administrative capacity. A research field can depend on journal standards, funding institutions, laboratory infrastructure, and individual epistemic judgment. These cases contain several scales whose operations remain analytically distinct while becoming mutually consequential.

Scale coupling can be directional. A macro institution can strongly condition local action while local variation has little short-run influence on the institution. Coupling can also be asymmetric in time: local disturbances can propagate upward quickly while institutional response is slow. Some couplings are episodic and activate only under stress. Others are continuous and infrastructural. Describing coupling therefore requires more than stating that scales interact.

Definition 8.368 (Scale-coupling profile). *A scale-coupling profile records the scales under comparison, the objects represented at each scale, the interface through which influence passes, directionality, timing, persistence, activation conditions, transmission losses or transformations, boundary assumptions, and evidence supporting the coupling claim.*

The profile can be paired with the trajectory-complex representation. Fine-grained and coarse-grained complexes can be linked by empirically justified grouping or projection relations. A cross-scale edge in the analytical representation should correspond to a specified interface rather than to a vague claim that levels influence one another. Where several local events jointly instantiate a higher-order face, the face can represent a meso or macro configuration while retaining traceability to the local history. Where a macro structure constrains local attachments, the mapping can record which transition types are altered.

Scale coupling also raises a boundary problem. A process can appear weakly coupled when the relevant intermediary lies outside the study boundary. A local labor-market model can omit housing, transport, immigration status, or childcare structures that mediate employment options. A firm-level innovation study can omit standards bodies or supply networks that condition adoption. Sensitivity to alternative boundaries can therefore reveal hidden scale interfaces.

Coupling can also transform through time. A once-local platform can become systemically important. A formerly national supply chain can become global. A decentralized standard can become legally mandated. Such changes can increase, decrease, or redirect cross-scale dependence. Historical reconstruction should therefore treat coupling architecture as a trajectory rather than a fixed background.

Proposition 8.369 (Coupling without collapse). *Where generative processes are coupled across scales, integrated analysis should preserve the distinct objects and mechanisms represented at each scale while making their interfaces explicit; cross-scale integration does not require reduction of one scale to another.*

Proposition 8.369 leads to the final methodological problem. The same substantive history can require different mechanism descriptions at different scales because coarse-graining changes which variables, relations, and temporal details remain visible.

8.21.8 Scale-Specific Mechanisms

Scale-specific mechanism analysis examines how a generative process changes when represented at different analytical resolutions. Its role is to prevent a mechanism identified at one scale from being transferred automatically to another scale and to prepare the transition from conceptual generative inquiry to the formal methods developed in the remainder of Chapter 8. The objective is to determine which mechanism components survive aggregation or coarse-graining, which become newly relevant at a broader scale, and which apparent mechanisms are artifacts of representation. The method compares mechanism reconstructions across scales and tests whether cross-scale mappings preserve the relations required by the explanation.

A mechanism can be scale-specific for several reasons. Local behavior can depend on intentions, tacit knowledge, or interpersonal interpretation that disappear from an aggregate model. Organizational mechanisms can depend on roles, routines, and approval structures that have no direct individual analogue. Macro mechanisms can depend on distributions, network topology, institutional rules, or aggregate expectations that are not properties of any single constituent. The existence of a macro mechanism therefore need not imply that the macro structure is independent of lower-scale processes; it means that the explanatory relations become visible only at that resolution.

Coarse-graining can preserve some mechanism properties while transforming others. A high-resolution network may contain thousands of local edges, while a sector-level representation preserves only flows among clusters. If the research question concerns sectoral bottlenecks, the coarse representation can be adequate. If the claim concerns interpersonal diffusion, it can erase the relevant pathway. Mechanism adequacy therefore depends on the difference the study seeks to explain.

Definition 8.370 (Scale-specific generative mechanism). *A scale-specific generative mechanism is a mechanism whose relevant entities, relations, operations, conditions,*

and evidential signatures are defined at a specified analytical scale and whose transfer to another scale requires an explicit mapping rather than terminological reuse alone.

The definition has implications for formalization. A dynamical system can represent aggregate state variables while omitting local identities. A stochastic model can represent transition distributions without specifying every micro pathway. A field representation can capture distributed influence across space. A category-theoretic representation can emphasize compositional relations among structures. A geometric or spacetime representation can foreground trajectories, distances, accessibility, and partial order. Agent-based and network simulations can preserve heterogeneous local interactions. These methods provide different scale resolutions, and their adequacy should be judged by the mechanism and evidence rather than by mathematical sophistication alone.

Scale-specific mechanisms also clarify apparent explanatory disagreement. A micro study can identify learning and trust as the principal mechanism of local cooperation, while a macro study identifies institutional standardization as the mechanism sustaining cooperation across a field. Both claims can be compatible if learning and trust operate within local episodes while standardization coordinates and reproduces those episodes at wider scale. The multiscale task is to specify the interface rather than select one mechanism as universally fundamental.

The same principle applies to the generative rule. A local transition rule can differ across organizations while a macro institution supplies a common constraint. A macro rule can change while local practice remains temporarily stable. Several local rules can generate a robust aggregate pattern. Conversely, similar local rules can produce different aggregate outcomes under different network or institutional structures. Rule transformation should therefore be indexed to scale, and cross-scale rule claims should specify how the relevant transition grammars are connected.

Caution 8.371 (Mechanism transfer across scale). A mechanism established at one analytical scale should be transferred to another only when the research design identifies how its entities, relations, operations, conditions, and evidential signatures correspond across the scale mapping.

Caution 8.371 completes the conceptual movement of Sections 199–219. Generative inquiry has progressed from methodological traditions and research-question construction through mechanisms, process traces, trajectories, sequence, counterfactuals, co-generation, delay, propagation, branching, feedback, attractors, path dependence, criticality, structural transformation, capacities, constraints, option spaces, rule transformation, and multiscale coupling. The resulting architecture identifies what a generative claim can concern and what evidence its stronger forms require.

The next stage of Chapter 8 turns from this conceptual architecture toward formal and computational representations. Dynamical-systems methods begin that transition by asking how selected states, relations, parameters, flows, stability properties, and transition structures can be represented mathematically across time. The multiscale discipline developed here remains a constraint on that formalization: a formal model should state which scale its variables inhabit, which cross-scale mappings it preserves, and which mechanism detail is lost when the research object is compressed into a tractable representation.

8.22 Dynamical Systems Methods

Dynamical-systems methods provide the first explicitly mathematical layer in the formal-method block of Chapter 8. Their role is to represent how selected configurations evolve through time once a state description, temporal scale, and transition structure have been specified. The objective of this section is to show how state variables, phase spaces, flows, stability, bifurcation, attractors, nonlinearity, explicit time dependence, and internally generated dynamics can support generative inquiry without converting a useful dynamical representation into a claim that the empirical field possesses one fixed and exhaustive state space. The discussion proceeds from state construction to the organization of trajectories and then to changes in the dynamics themselves. Its method is formal and methodological: equations are used where they sharpen the structure of a generative claim, while empirical interpretation, historical change, scale, and model boundaries remain explicit.

Dynamical representation is attractive for generative inquiry because it shifts attention from isolated observations toward organized change. A cross-sectional comparison can describe differences among observed configurations. A dynamical model adds a rule, map, or process that relates configurations through time. This additional structure permits questions about persistence, return, divergence, sensitivity, transition, recurrence, and regime change. Sections 8.5–8.21 developed these questions in evidential and conceptual form. The present section asks how some of them can be represented mathematically when the research object supports that formalization.

The formal gain depends on disciplined reduction. A historical or economic configuration can contain entities, relations, institutions, meanings, capacities, constraints, option spaces, and heterogeneous value forms. A dynamical model selects a finite or otherwise mathematically tractable representation of some of these differences. The resulting state is therefore an analytical construction. It can be empirically useful, theoretically revealing, and mathematically precise while leaving important dimensions outside the model. Dynamical precision applies first to the represented system; its relevance to the empirical target depends on the mapping between representation and evidence.

Definition 8.372 (Generative dynamical representation). A *generative dynamical representation* is a mathematically specified state space together with an evolution structure used to investigate how represented configurations change, persist, diverge, recur, or transform across time under stated parameters, conditions, boundaries, and scale assumptions.

Definition 8.372 is intentionally representational. It does not require the research object to possess a unique natural coordinate system. Several dynamical representations can be constructed for the same historical field, each preserving different distinctions. Their relative adequacy depends on the generative question, available evidence, and the consequences of omitted structure.

8.22.1 State Variables

State variables specify the differences that a dynamical representation carries forward through time. Their role is to define the information treated as dynamically relevant at the model's chosen resolution. The objective is to construct a state description rich enough to support the intended transition claim while making visible

which entities, relations, capacities, constraints, or institutional conditions have been compressed or omitted. The method combines conceptual specification with empirical measurement and formal closure tests.

Let $x(t)$ denote the represented state at time t . A continuous-time generative representation can be written in the generic form stated in Equation 8.5.

$$\dot{x}(t) = F(x(t), \theta, c, t), \quad x(t) \in X. \quad (8.5)$$

Equation 8.5 separates four analytical objects. The vector $x(t)$ records the modeled state; X is the state space; θ denotes parameters treated as fixed within the local model; c denotes specified conditions, controls, or contextual inputs; and F gives the represented evolution. Explicit appearance of t permits time-varying dynamics, which Subsection 8.22.8 develops directly. Simpler autonomous models arise when F has no explicit clock-time dependence.

The state vector should be interpreted relative to the research problem. In an economic application, components can represent quantities such as stocks, rates, network summaries, capacities, institutional states, expectations, or constraint intensities. In a relational application, a state may include adjacency information, higher-order relational summaries, or variables attached to nodes and relations. In a historical application, some components can be categorical or piecewise defined rather than continuously measured. The mathematical form should follow the structure of the represented difference rather than force every empirical distinction into a homogeneous numerical coordinate.

State construction carries a closure question. A state description is dynamically adequate only to the extent that the model can represent relevant future evolution from the information retained in the state together with the stated conditions and parameters. If two empirically distinct histories map to the same $x(t)$ while producing systematically different later trajectories, the chosen state may omit memory or hidden structure that matters to the transition. The remedy can involve adding variables, incorporating delays, enlarging the scale, using stochastic representation, or abandoning a Markov-like closure assumption for that problem.

Definition 8.373 (State adequacy profile). A *state adequacy profile* records the represented variables, omitted dimensions, measurement mappings, memory assumptions, scale, temporal resolution, and empirical evidence supporting the claim that the selected state is sufficient for the local dynamical question.

The profile is particularly important for GRE because many economically relevant variables are historically constituted. A category such as employment status, property, firm boundary, platform participation, credit eligibility, or institutional membership can retain a label while its constitutive rules change. A time series can therefore preserve numerical continuity while the meaning of one state coordinate changes. Dynamical analysis should distinguish variation within a stable measurement semantics from transformation of the semantics through which the variable is constructed.

State variables can also be multiscale. Section 8.21 established that micro-, meso-, and macro-level mechanisms can differ. A state vector that mixes variables across these levels requires an explicit coupling interpretation. An organizational capacity measure and an individual behavioral measure do not become commensurable merely by appearing in the same vector. Their joint use can be justified when the transition rule states how the levels interact and the evidence supports that mapping.

Caution 8.374 (State-vector compression). A compact state vector can improve formal tractability while removing relational identity, historical provenance, category change, or option-space structure that materially affects the generative claim. Compression should therefore be evaluated against the inferential purpose of the model rather than by dimensional economy alone.

Caution 8.374 prepares the move from variables to phase space. Once state coordinates are specified, the model defines a set of configurations that are treated as possible under the representation. The geometry and topology of that set become part of the method.

8.22.2 Phase Space

Phase-space analysis organizes the set of represented configurations and the trajectories that connect them. Its role is to shift attention from individual time series toward the geometry, topology, and accessibility structure of possible states. The objective is to determine which regions are reachable, recurrent, separated, constrained, or associated with qualitatively different patterns of evolution. The method treats phase space as a model-dependent analytical construction whose dimensions and metric properties require substantive interpretation.

The state space X in Equation 8.5 becomes a phase space when the organization of motion through it is central to analysis. A point represents one modeled configuration. A trajectory traces the sequence of configurations generated from an initial condition. Regions can correspond to institutional regimes, capability configurations, production states, relational structures, or other analytically defined patterns. Boundaries can represent feasibility constraints, legal thresholds, topology changes, or limits imposed by the chosen coordinate system.

Phase-space construction makes possibility explicit. The modeler decides which configurations are admitted into X , which dimensions can vary independently, and which combinations are ruled out. These decisions can encode empirical facts, theoretical restrictions, accounting identities, institutional rules, or simplifying assumptions. In GRE, this construction should remain connected to the option-space analysis of Section 8.19. A phase space represents states that the formal model allows; an empirical option space concerns possibilities that are practically reachable for specified actors or configurations under actual capacities and constraints. The two objects can overlap without being identical.

Reachability provides one useful bridge. If a region of X is mathematically admissible yet no supported trajectory reaches it from the relevant initial configurations under plausible conditions, that region has limited empirical accessibility for the problem at hand. Conversely, a historically observed state lying outside the modeled phase space indicates either measurement inconsistency or a representation that excludes an empirically realized possibility. Such mismatches can be diagnostically valuable because they identify where the model's possibility architecture requires revision.

Phase spaces need not be Euclidean. A relational state can lie on a graph-derived or manifold-like representation. Categorical institutional states can form discrete spaces. Mixed systems can combine continuous and discrete components. The partially ordered generative trajectory complex introduced in Subsection 8.5.10 provides another representation in which event order, coupling, higher-order composition, ontology type, provenance, and uncertainty are preserved directly. A dynamical phase-

space model can be constructed from summaries or coarse-grainings of that complex, while the mapping should state which combinatorial information is lost.

Proposition 8.375 (Phase-space dependence). *Claims about stability, attraction, distance, recurrence, and bifurcation are relative to a specified phase-space representation; changing the state coordinates, admissible configurations, metric, topology, or scale can change the formal property being attributed.*

Proposition 8.375 does not make dynamical properties arbitrary. Within a well-specified representation, they can be mathematically exact. The proposition locates the interpretive boundary between a property of the model and a claim about the historical or economic field. Model comparison should therefore examine whether a dynamical conclusion survives plausible alternative state constructions or whether it depends strongly on one representation.

Phase-space geometry can also clarify structural transformation. Section 8.16 distinguished changes in observed state from changes in relational, institutional, boundary, categorical, and possibility architecture. Some structural transformations can be represented as movement within a fixed X ; others alter the admissible region, topology, or coordinates of X itself. The latter case requires a family of state spaces, a changing manifold, a hybrid model, or another representation capable of expressing transformation in the space of possibilities rather than only motion through a fixed space.

This distinction becomes important when interpreting historical novelty. If a new institution creates a state category that had no predecessor in the model, representing the change as movement along an existing coordinate can conceal the transformation. A phase-space method remains useful, but the formalization should state whether novelty is encoded as a previously available region becoming reachable, as enlargement of the admissible region, or as reconstruction of the state space itself.

8.22.3 Flows

Flows represent the organized evolution of states through time. Their role is to connect local transition rules with temporally extended trajectories and to make composition across time explicit. The objective is to distinguish a collection of observed changes from a dynamical process whose evolution can be represented consistently across intervals. The method uses continuous or discrete evolution operators while preserving empirical distinctions among observed transitions, interpolated paths, and model-generated trajectories.

For a deterministic continuous-time system, let Φ_{t,t_0} map an initial state at time t_0 to the represented state at time t . The temporal evolution is stated in Equation 8.6.

$$x(t) = \Phi_{t,t_0}(x(t_0)). \quad (8.6)$$

Equation 8.6 is useful because it represents an extended transition without requiring the analyst to observe every intermediate state. In an autonomous deterministic system, the family of maps has a composition structure: evolution from t_0 to t_2 can be decomposed through an intermediate time t_1 . In empirical generative inquiry, however, the interpretation of that composition depends on whether the same state description and transition structure remain adequate across the interval.

A flow can be inferred from a differential equation, estimated from data, recon-

structed from repeated observations, or simulated from a specified mechanism. These routes provide different evidential standing. A mathematically generated phase portrait is exact for the encoded model up to numerical approximation. An empirically estimated flow carries measurement and model uncertainty. A historically reconstructed flow can represent qualitative direction without supporting a precise vector field. The term should therefore be indexed to the kind of evidence available.

Discrete-time models provide a related structure through iterated maps. They are especially useful where the substantive process occurs in rounds, generations, accounting periods, decision cycles, or event-indexed transitions. The choice between continuous and discrete time should reflect the research object rather than stylistic preference. A monthly administrative process can be modeled continuously if the approximation is useful, while an event-driven institutional process can be better represented through discrete transitions even when events occur at irregular clock times.

Flows can also operate on relational states. A network can evolve through tie formation and dissolution; an institutional configuration can move among rule states; a capability system can develop through coupled accumulation and depletion. In these cases, the relevant state space may be combinatorial or hybrid. The flow concept remains applicable when an evolution operator is defined, but geometric intuitions imported from smooth Euclidean systems should be used only where the representation supports them.

Flow reconstruction connects directly to Sections 8.4 and 8.5. Process tracing supplies evidence about intermediate events and mechanism signatures. Trajectory reconstruction preserves changing configurations and uncertainty. A dynamical flow adds a stronger structure by specifying how a family of states is generated under a common evolution representation. This strengthens analytical leverage while also increasing the assumptions that require justification.

Caution 8.376 (Interpolated flow). A smooth fitted or simulated flow should remain distinguishable from directly observed historical transition. Dense mathematical continuity can be produced by the representation even when the empirical record contains gaps, discontinuities, branching, or category change.

Caution 8.376 is especially important when visual phase portraits are persuasive. The next subsection turns to one of the most common properties inferred from such portraits: stability under perturbation.

8.22.4 Stability

Stability analysis examines how represented trajectories respond to perturbation. Its role is to distinguish persistence caused by a restoring dynamical structure from persistence that merely happened to occur during the observation period. The objective is to specify the reference state or invariant set, the perturbation class, the neighborhood, the temporal horizon, and the sense in which deviations remain bounded, decay, or grow. The method combines local or global mathematical criteria with empirically meaningful perturbations and recovery evidence.

Stability is always stability of something under something. A price configuration can be locally stable with respect to small demand disturbances while remaining vulnerable to institutional change. An organizational routine can return after personnel

turnover while failing under technological replacement. A trust relation can recover after minor misunderstanding yet collapse after a legal breach. Formal stability analysis gains interpretive value when the perturbation domain corresponds to disturbances that are substantively plausible.

Several notions of stability can be useful. Local stability concerns behavior near a reference state or invariant set. Asymptotic stability additionally concerns return toward that set. Orbital or set stability can be more appropriate than point stability when the relevant regime is cyclical or distributed. Stochastic stability, developed in the following section, concerns persistence under probabilistic perturbation. The analyst should therefore state which stability concept is being used rather than treating stability as a single scalar property.

Section 8.13 introduced attractor-oriented inquiry with an evidential hierarchy. The present formalization adds a related hierarchy for stability. Observed persistence can motivate a stability hypothesis. Repeated recovery after comparable perturbations provides stronger evidence about restoring dynamics. A fitted dynamical model can quantify local response. Formal stability follows from mathematical conditions within the specified model. Empirical attribution requires the additional claim that the model and perturbation structure adequately represent the target process.

Stability can be component-specific. A coupled economic system can maintain output while relational trust deteriorates. An institution can preserve formal rules while operational capacity weakens. A labor market can return to an aggregate employment rate while occupational composition and bargaining relations change substantially. A state vector that averages these dimensions can create apparent stability through compensation among components. Multivariate and multiscale analysis can therefore be necessary when the substantive claim concerns more than one dimension.

Definition 8.377 (Generative stability claim). A *generative stability claim* specifies a represented state or invariant structure, a class of perturbations, the relevant neighborhood and scale, the temporal criterion for recovery or bounded deviation, and the evidence connecting the formal restoring structure to the empirical process.

The definition also connects stability to governance. A system can be dynamically stable around a configuration that is normatively undesirable or distributionally unequal. Stability is an analytical property of persistence or response; it does not supply a criterion of justice. Conversely, governance can seek destabilization of an exploitative regime and stabilization of capacities or option spaces that support wider generativity. Formal stability and normative evaluation should therefore remain separate layers of analysis.

Stability claims are also historically conditional. Parameters, constraints, institutions, and actors can change, so a configuration stable during one period can lose its restoring structure later. This possibility leads from stability within a regime to bifurcation and qualitative change in the organization of trajectories.

8.22.5 Bifurcation

Bifurcation analysis studies qualitative changes in the organization of dynamics as a parameter or structural condition varies. Its role is to formalize cases where gradual change in a control quantity can alter the number, stability, accessibility, or type of dynamical regimes. The objective is to distinguish a mathematical bifurcation from a

generic historical turning point and to identify the parameter family, invariant structures, and qualitative change that support the stronger formal claim. The method compares families of dynamical systems across parameter values while requiring empirical interpretation of the varying parameter.

Consider a family of systems indexed by a parameter μ . The represented dynamics are stated in Equation 8.7.

$$\dot{x}(t) = F_{\mu}(x(t)). \quad (8.7)$$

Equation 8.7 permits the qualitative organization of trajectories to depend on μ . At a bifurcation value, a formally defined structural feature can change: equilibria can appear or disappear, stability can change, periodic behavior can emerge, or another invariant structure can reorganize. The exact possibilities depend on the system class and assumptions.

In generative relational inquiry, the parameter μ should have a substantive interpretation. It might represent a policy intensity, coupling strength, cost ratio, resource level, network parameter, institutional threshold, environmental pressure, or another measurable or theoretically defined quantity. Treating an arbitrary time index as a bifurcation parameter can produce a visually suggestive family without explaining what generative condition is changing.

Bifurcation language is stronger than the historical language of critical juncture developed in Section 8.6. A critical juncture concerns a period in which sequence sensitivity and accessible alternatives change materially. A bifurcation concerns a formal change in a parameterized dynamical system. The two can correspond in a particular application, but correspondence requires a model that links the historically changing condition to the parameter and demonstrates the relevant qualitative reorganization.

Bifurcation analysis also clarifies why large outcome change and structural change should be separated. A system can move far through phase space without a bifurcation if the governing qualitative structure remains the same. Conversely, a small parameter change can alter stability or create a new regime even before aggregate outcomes have moved far. The method therefore complements Section 8.16, which defined structural transformation through changes in architecture rather than outcome magnitude alone.

Caution 8.378 (Bifurcation attribution). An abrupt empirical transition, threshold-like pattern, or historical rupture supports a bifurcation claim only when the research design specifies a dynamical family, identifies the varying parameter or structural quantity, and provides evidence for the corresponding qualitative change in the represented dynamics.

Caution 8.378 preserves the distinction developed in Section 8.15 between descriptive criticality, structured analogy, formal criticality, and empirically supported formal claims. Bifurcation methods become especially useful when they make that hierarchy testable rather than metaphorical.

8.22.6 Attractors

Attractor methods represent persistent organization of trajectories within a specified dynamical system. Their role is to formalize recurrence, convergence, retention, or long-run organization beyond a descriptive statement that a regime persisted. The

objective is to connect basin structure and asymptotic behavior to the empirical evidence considered in Section 8.13. The method proceeds from a specified phase space and flow, then asks which invariant structures organize nearby trajectories and under what perturbations and parameter conditions that organization persists.

An attractor can be a fixed point, periodic orbit, more complex invariant set, or another structure appropriate to the dynamical class. The methodological significance lies in trajectory organization. Several initial states can evolve toward the same invariant structure, while other initial states can belong to different basins and approach different regimes. This geometry provides a formal representation of the multiple-attractor and basin-transition questions developed earlier in the chapter.

Empirical use requires more than visual clustering. Repeated observations near a region can reflect external forcing, institutional reset, data truncation, or limited observation rather than attraction. A formal attractor is defined through the evolution structure of the model. Evidence for an empirical attractor-oriented interpretation becomes stronger when the proposed flow reproduces observed approach, return, retention, basin dependence, and transition behavior under plausible conditions.

Attractor structure can also change with parameters or time. A regime can lose stability, a basin can contract, or an attractor can disappear through bifurcation. In nonautonomous systems, the relevant organizing structures can themselves vary through time. Consequently, the attractor concept should not be used to imply permanent social equilibrium. It describes organization relative to a represented dynamical regime.

Attractors can be multiscale. Individual behavior can fluctuate while organizational practice remains near a meso-level regime. A macroeconomic aggregate can appear stable while local network topology reorganizes. Conversely, local attractors can be destabilized by a macro-level policy or resource shift. Section 8.21 therefore remains methodologically prior to multiscale attractor claims: the analyst should state the scale at which the attractor is defined and how cross-scale influences enter the dynamics.

The partially ordered trajectory complex offers another useful comparison. A conventional attractor belongs to a state-space dynamics. A trajectory complex can preserve heterogeneous event types, partial order, coupling, and higher-order composition. A coarse-grained map from complexes to dynamical states can make attractor analysis possible while losing some event-level structure. Researchers can therefore use both representations when the state-space model reveals regime organization and the trajectory complex preserves the historical architecture needed for interpretation.

Proposition 8.379 (Attractor interpretation). *An attractor established in a formal model supports an empirical generative claim to the extent that the state construction, flow, perturbation class, scale, and basin structure are credibly mapped to the observed process.*

Proposition 8.379 preserves the formal strength of attractor theory while locating the empirical bridge. The next subsection turns to nonlinearity, one of the principal reasons dynamical systems can display multiple regimes, asymmetric responses, and sensitivity that linear extrapolation misses.

8.22.7 Nonlinearity

Nonlinearity concerns dynamics in which combined or marginal effects depend on the current configuration and cannot be represented adequately by simple superposition. Its role is to formalize state-dependent response, interaction, threshold behavior, saturation, amplification, and other patterns in which proportional extrapolation fails. The objective is to identify where nonlinear structure is substantively motivated and which empirical signatures distinguish it from noise, omitted variables, or changing measurement. The method combines functional specification, local approximation, sensitivity analysis, and comparison with simpler models.

Nonlinearity is common in generative relational questions because capacities and constraints interact. Additional resources can have little effect below an institutional threshold and large effect once complementary capability exists. Network diffusion can accelerate after a connected cluster forms. A relational intervention can reinforce trust in one regime and trigger exit in another. The same perturbation can therefore produce different trajectories depending on the current state and surrounding configuration.

A nonlinear model should identify the source of the nonlinearity. Interaction terms can represent complementarity or inhibition. Saturating functions can represent bounded capacity. Threshold functions can represent institutional rules. State-dependent coefficients can represent changing responsiveness. Network coupling can generate collective effects. Each choice carries a substantive interpretation; fitting a flexible nonlinear curve without that interpretation can improve predictive accuracy while providing limited generative explanation.

Nonlinearity also complicates causal decomposition. In a linear additive representation, marginal contributions can often be separated locally. In a nonlinear system, the contribution of one component can depend on the level of another, and several mechanisms can interact to produce an emergent effect. This connects formal dynamics to the co-generation analysis of Section 8.8. Attribution may therefore require scenario comparison, local derivatives, intervention simulation, or decomposition methods that preserve interaction structure.

Sensitivity to initial conditions provides one possible nonlinear phenomenon, but it should not be treated as synonymous with nonlinearity. Some nonlinear systems are strongly stable, and some forms of sensitivity arise in restricted regions or parameter regimes. Likewise, irregular time series do not establish deterministic chaos. Claims about chaotic dynamics require a specified model and appropriate diagnostics rather than visual irregularity alone.

Caution 8.380 (Nonlinear vocabulary). Terms such as tipping, chaos, runaway, amplification, and turbulence should be tied to defined dynamical objects or used explicitly as qualitative descriptions whose formal status remains open.

Caution 8.380 continues the claim-strength discipline developed in the criticality and feedback sections. Nonlinearity can greatly enrich generative modeling, but its flexibility also increases the risk that an expressive model fits historical data without identifying a stable or transportable mechanism.

Nonlinear effects can themselves change through time. A threshold can move, a coupling can weaken, a saturation level can increase, or a previously absent interaction can emerge. Such cases motivate explicit time dependence and changing dynamical structure.

8.22.8 Time-Varying Dynamics

Time-varying dynamics represent processes whose evolution structure changes with clock time or with exogenously specified temporal conditions. Their role is to relax the assumption that one autonomous rule governs the full observation period. The objective is to represent drift, periodic forcing, intervention schedules, changing environments, switching regimes, or other temporal variation while distinguishing explicit time dependence from internally generated transformation. The method uses nonautonomous, switching, or piecewise dynamical representations with documented temporal inputs.

A generic nonautonomous representation is stated in Equation 8.8.

$$\dot{x}(t) = F(t, x(t); \theta(t), c(t)). \quad (8.8)$$

Equation 8.8 allows both parameters and contextual conditions to vary through time. The temporal dependence can be measured directly, specified by policy schedules, estimated from data, or imposed as a scenario. A seasonal environment, demographic trend, technological change, regulatory sequence, or planned intervention can therefore enter the dynamics without being represented as part of the state vector.

This flexibility changes the interpretation of stability and attraction. A system can track a moving regime, fail to adapt to changing conditions, or exhibit delayed response even when the instantaneous dynamics at each time appear stable. Historical timing becomes part of the formal object. Two trajectories initialized in the same state at different dates can evolve differently because the surrounding dynamical environment differs.

Time-varying representation is particularly useful for the delayed and sequence-sensitive processes developed in Sections 8.6 and 8.9. A policy introduced before complementary capacity exists can have a different effect from the same policy introduced later. A constraint can tighten gradually. A network coupling can change as infrastructure diffuses. A time-varying model can encode these patterns while preserving a distinction between the state trajectory and the temporal evolution of the coefficients or conditions that shape it.

Explicit time dependence can sometimes be converted into an autonomous higher-dimensional system by adding the forcing process to the state. This move can be analytically useful, but it changes the model boundary. A quantity treated as external at one scale becomes an internally represented subsystem at another. The substantive question then concerns whether its evolution law is known and whether the enlarged state is empirically meaningful. Algebraic conversion alone does not establish that the higher-dimensional model captures the source of the forcing.

Time-varying dynamics also require care with historical category change. If the meaning of a state variable changes, a time-dependent coefficient may be insufficient because the coordinate itself has changed. In such cases, the model can require piecewise state spaces, observation models, category mappings, or reconstruction of the representation. This is one point where dynamical systems interface with the structural transformation and generative-rule analyses of Sections 8.16 and 8.20.

Definition 8.381 (Time-varying generative dynamics). *Time-varying generative dynamics* are dynamical representations in which parameters, controls, contextual in-

puts, boundaries, or transition structures vary explicitly with time according to a specified empirical or modeled schedule.

Definition 8.381 reserves a further distinction for the next subsection. A quantity can vary through time because an external schedule changes, or because the modeled system itself generates the change in its own parameters, couplings, or transition conditions.

8.22.9 Internally Generated Dynamics

Internally generated dynamics examine systems in which variables that shape the evolution rule are themselves produced or transformed through the modeled process. Their role is to formalize a subset of the rule- and structure-change problems developed in Section 8.20. The objective is to represent feedback between current dynamics and the parameters, couplings, constraints, or institutional states that condition later dynamics, while preserving the distinction between a model with specified meta-dynamics and a genuinely open-ended historical process. The method uses coupled state-parameter systems, adaptive dynamics, switching structures, or other explicitly layered evolution rules.

A simple coupled representation is stated in Equation 8.9.

$$\begin{aligned}\dot{x}(t) &= F(x(t), \theta(t), c(t)), \\ \dot{\theta}(t) &= H(x(t), \theta(t), c(t)).\end{aligned}\tag{8.9}$$

Equation 8.9 makes θ dynamic rather than fixed. A parameter affecting state evolution can therefore change because of the current state and surrounding conditions. Learning rates, network coupling, institutional enforcement capacity, technological efficiency, trust responsiveness, or resource-conversion parameters can be represented this way when the interpretation is empirically defensible.

This formalization can represent self-modification without requiring the stronger claim that the generative rule itself has become unboundedly novel. The meta-dynamic H is still specified by the modeler. The combined system can often be interpreted as an autonomous dynamical system on an enlarged space (x, θ) . Mathematical closure is therefore achieved by moving the changing parameter into the state of a larger model.

Section 8.20 identifies a stronger case: transformation of the admissibility grammar through which later states or trajectory-complex extensions can be generated. Some rule changes can be encoded within a sufficiently rich fixed meta-model. Others can require revision of the variables, ontology types, boundaries, or composition rules used by the model itself. The methodological difference concerns whether the anticipated family of transformations is already contained in the chosen formal language.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex makes this distinction visible. A coupled dynamical model can change labels or parameters attached to an existing formal architecture. A stronger transformation can alter which event types, edges, faces, or compositions are admissible. Representing that change can require a dynamics on spaces of complexes, graph-rewriting systems, category-level transformations, or another formalism developed later in the chapter. Dynamical systems remain useful, but the state object becomes structurally richer than an ordinary vector.

Internally generated dynamics also sharpen feedback analysis. Section 8.12 required a return path for feedback. Equation 8.9 supplies one formal representation: changes in x alter θ , and the changed θ modifies subsequent evolution of x . Delay, threshold, saturation, and multiscale coupling can be added where the evidence supports them. This permits formal study of reinforcement, self-limitation, adaptive response, and evolving sensitivity.

Proposition 8.382 (Meta-dynamic closure). *Representing an internally changing parameter or rule within a larger fixed dynamical system provides formal closure for the transformations encoded by that meta-system; it does not establish that the empirical field's future variables, institutions, relations, or generative rules are exhausted by the model's predefined transformation space.*

Proposition 8.382 is central to GRE's use of dynamics. A model can be exact about the transformations it permits while remaining open to revision when historical development produces a distinction that the model did not encode. This is an epistemic limitation rather than a defect unique to dynamical systems; every formal representation has a language of admissible states and operations.

8.22.10 Interpretive Scope of Dynamical Representation

The interpretive scope of dynamical representation concerns the relation between formal dynamical properties and generative claims about empirical fields. Its role is to calibrate what state-space, flow, stability, bifurcation, attractor, nonlinear, and adaptive models establish at different evidential levels. The objective is to preserve the explanatory power of dynamical methods while maintaining the ontological, historical, multiscale, and methodological restraints developed throughout the book. The method is comparative and diagnostic: each formal conclusion is paired with the empirical bridge required for its substantive interpretation.

A useful first level is *descriptive dynamical organization*. Researchers can use state variables and trajectories to summarize change, compare regimes, or identify recurrence without claiming that a fitted evolution law is causally complete. A second level is *mechanism-informed dynamical representation*, where the functional form is connected to independently supported processes such as feedback, accumulation, constraint, diffusion, or adaptation. A third level is *parameterized empirical dynamics*, where parameters and states are measured or estimated and the model is confronted with data. A fourth level is *formal dynamical demonstration*, where stability, bifurcation, attraction, or another property is established mathematically for the specified model. A strong empirical-formal claim requires both the mathematical result and a credible mapping from the model to the target process.

These levels can diverge. A mathematically elegant model can have weak empirical identification. A historically rich reconstruction can provide strong evidence for sequence sensitivity while supporting only a qualitative dynamical representation. A statistical model can predict trajectories well while leaving mechanism ambiguous. A mechanistic model can explain local process structure while performing poorly outside the parameter region in which it was calibrated. Generative relational inquiry should report these strengths and limitations separately rather than compressing them into a single judgment of model validity.

Model adequacy also depends on the object that the formalism preserves. Dynamical systems are especially powerful when a stable or explicitly varying state repre-

sentation and evolution structure capture the relevant generative differences. They are less informative when the central research problem concerns changing ontology types, unrecorded historical meaning, legal reinterpretation, emergence of entirely new categories, or relational structures that cannot be summarized without losing the mechanism of interest. In those cases, dynamical methods can remain one component of a plural design rather than the sole representation.

The relation between dynamics and evidence should therefore remain bidirectional. Empirical and historical inquiry can identify variables, mechanisms, boundaries, and regime changes that constrain the model. The model can reveal hidden implications, sensitivities, possible trajectories, stability properties, and discriminating observations that guide further empirical work. Disagreement can be productive: a model that predicts return while the historical system repeatedly escapes can indicate missing forcing, changing parameters, a poor state construction, or transformation of the generative rule.

Definition 8.383 (Dynamical interpretation profile). A *dynamical interpretation profile* records the state construction, phase-space semantics, evolution rule, parameter meanings, temporal and spatial scale, boundary conditions, perturbation class, estimation or calibration procedure, formal properties established, empirical evidence used, omitted structures, and domain over which the dynamical claim is intended to travel.

The profile in Definition 8.383 also supports reproducibility and model comparison. Two studies that both report an attractor or bifurcation can then be compared at the level of state variables, perturbations, parameter semantics, scales, and evidence rather than by vocabulary alone. The same profile helps identify whether disagreement reflects different models of one process or different research objects hidden beneath shared terminology.

Dynamical-systems methods therefore supply a precise language for temporally organized generation, provided that their representational commitments remain visible. State variables identify the retained differences. Phase space organizes possible configurations. Flows represent temporal evolution. Stability formalizes response to perturbation. Bifurcation represents qualitative reorganization across parameter families. Attractors formalize recurrent or convergent structure. Nonlinearity represents state-dependent interaction. Time-varying dynamics allow the environment or coefficients to change. Internally generated dynamics permit some determinants of evolution to become dynamical objects themselves. Each layer increases expressive power while also increasing the burden of empirical interpretation.

The next formal-method section turns from deterministic or conditionally deterministic evolution toward stochastic representation. Random perturbations, transition probabilities, rare events, noise, stochastic stability, and path distributions provide a different account of uncertainty and contingency. The dynamical architecture developed here remains useful, but the successor state or trajectory is represented through a distribution rather than a single evolution path.

8.23 Stochastic Methods

This section develops stochastic methods as a formal resource for generative relational inquiry when a successor state, trajectory, or structural transition is repre-

sented through a distribution of possibilities rather than a single evolution path. Its role is to extend the dynamical architecture of Section 8.22 toward processes shaped by probabilistic transition, random perturbation, unresolved heterogeneity, rare events, and contingent historical branching. The objective is to distinguish several analytically different uses of probability while preserving the relation between formal uncertainty and the empirical processes that probability is intended to represent. The discussion proceeds through stochastic processes, transition probabilities, random perturbation, noise, rare events, stochastic stability, path distributions, contingency and uncertainty, and the interpretive scope of probabilistic representation. The method is formal and diagnostic: probabilistic objects are defined where they sharpen a generative claim, while their empirical meaning, scale, evidential status, and ontological restraint remain explicit.

Stochastic representation can enter a generative analysis for several reasons. A process can contain materially relevant randomness, as in random encounter, mutation, failure, arrival, or environmental shock. A researcher can also use probability because relevant determinants are unobserved, too numerous to represent individually, or known only through a distribution. Heterogeneous actors can generate population-level regularities that are represented probabilistically even when each local process is partially structured. Measurement error and record incompleteness can introduce another source of randomness. These cases should remain distinguishable because an identical probability model can carry different substantive interpretations.

Probability also changes the object of explanation. In a deterministic model, the main formal question often concerns which trajectory follows from a state and rule. In a stochastic model, the object can become a transition distribution, hitting probability, expected residence time, path ensemble, stationary distribution, or probability of crossing a threshold. The realized trajectory remains historically important, yet it is interpreted as one member of a wider distribution generated under the model. This distinction is especially useful for GRE because economic and institutional histories can contain contingency without becoming analytically structureless.

Definition 8.384 (Stochastic generative representation). A *stochastic generative representation* specifies a probability distribution over successor states, transitions, events, or trajectories conditional on a defined current configuration, relational structure, parameter set, and contextual state.

Definition 8.384 leaves open whether the probability represents irreducible randomness, unresolved causal structure, aggregation, incomplete observation, or deliberate modeling abstraction. That interpretive question is part of the methodological profile developed throughout this section.

8.23.1 Stochastic Processes

Stochastic processes provide the general mathematical object through which temporally indexed uncertainty can be represented. Their role is to describe how a random state evolves across time while retaining dependence among observations, transitions, and surrounding conditions. The objective is to specify the state space, temporal index, conditional structure, and substantive meaning of the random variables before stronger claims about transition, stability, or path probability are made. The method begins from an indexed family of random variables and then adds process-

specific assumptions only where they are justified.

A stochastic process can be represented as a family $\{X_t : t \in T\}$, where each X_t takes values in a state space $\mathcal{X}$. The formal object is simple, but its empirical interpretation can be demanding. X_t can represent an individual state, an institutional configuration, a network statistic, a vector of capabilities and constraints, a regime label, or another analytically constructed state. The time index T can be discrete or continuous, and the probability structure can vary over time or depend on exogenous and endogenous conditions.

A convenient conditional representation is stated in Equation 8.10.

$$X_{t+1} \sim P_t(\cdot \mid X_t, R_t, C_t, \theta_t), \quad (8.10)$$

where R_t denotes relevant relational structure, C_t contextual conditions, and θ_t model parameters at time t . Equation 8.10 makes the successor state distribution conditional on more than the current state alone. This is important for relational inquiry because the same observed state can have different transition possibilities when embedded in different networks, institutions, constraints, or historical contexts.

The process can be Markovian when the modeled current state contains enough information that earlier history adds no further predictive content conditional on that state. This is a modeling property rather than a default feature of social or economic history. If path dependence, institutional memory, cumulative capability, delayed effects, or sequence-sensitive meaning matter, the state may need to include memory variables or the process may require explicit history dependence. A Markov representation can therefore become appropriate after state augmentation even when the original variables alone exhibit historical dependence.

Stochastic-process construction also requires temporal scale discipline. A transition that appears random at a coarse monthly resolution can be nearly deterministic when the relevant daily sequence is observed. Conversely, high-frequency local events can aggregate into a stable probabilistic regularity at a larger scale. The choice of temporal index therefore participates in the substantive model. It determines which distinctions are treated as state, which as transition, and which are absorbed into the probability distribution.

Proposition 8.385 (State adequacy under stochastic representation). *A stochastic process supports a generative interpretation more strongly when the state representation retains the historical, relational, and institutional distinctions that materially condition the transition distribution rather than assigning their effects indiscriminately to residual randomness.*

Proposition 8.385 does not require maximal state detail. Excessively rich states can make estimation impossible, obscure interpretation, or overfit sparse historical records. The methodological objective is adequate retention of transition-relevant structure. Formal stochasticity can remain useful after such structure is represented because multiple futures may still be plausible or because the model intentionally summarizes unresolved variation probabilistically.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex introduced in Section 8.5 also admits a stochastic interpretation. Instead of assigning one admissible extension to a current complex, a model can assign probabilities to several possible typed extensions, attachments, or branch developments. The stochastic object can therefore be a distribution over successor complexes rather than a distribution over vectors. This

possibility becomes especially important when structural transformation, event order, and higher-order relations form part of the state itself.

8.23.2 Transition Probabilities

Transition probabilities specify how probability mass moves among states or configurations. Their role is to formalize the conditional accessibility of later states and to make differences in generative possibility quantitatively explicit. The objective is to distinguish observed transition frequency from a modeled transition law, and to identify how relations, capacities, constraints, institutions, and interventions alter transition probabilities. The method uses conditional probability kernels, transition matrices, or related operators appropriate to the state space.

For a discrete state space, a transition matrix can be written as Equation 8.11.

$$P_{ij}(t) = \Pr(X_{t+1} = j \mid X_t = i, R_t, C_t). \quad (8.11)$$

Equation 8.11 gives a local transition probability from state i to state j under the modeled relational and contextual conditions. For continuous spaces, an analogous transition kernel can assign probability to measurable subsets of successor states. In either case, the object of interest is conditional accessibility rather than merely the marginal frequency with which a state appears.

This distinction matters for option-space inquiry. A formally available option can have very low practical transition probability because resources, institutional access, network position, timing, or risk make the path difficult. Conversely, a state that is rarely observed can remain highly accessible under unusual but identifiable conditions. Transition probability therefore offers one quantitative representation of practical accessibility, provided that the model does not confuse empirical rarity with structural impossibility.

Relations can enter transition probabilities directly. Network ties can change exposure, institutional relations can change authorization, trust can alter cooperation, and dependence can change exit probability. The relational structure can also affect several transitions simultaneously. A new infrastructure, for example, can raise the probability of multiple future activities rather than simply moving the system toward one predefined outcome.

Transition probabilities can themselves evolve. Learning, reinforcement, institutional change, or technological development can alter the transition kernel, connecting stochastic methods to the transformation-of-rule analysis in Section 8.20. A fixed transition matrix can therefore be inappropriate when the historical process changes the probabilities governing later transitions. Time-inhomogeneous or state-dependent kernels can represent some of this change, while deeper structural change may require transformation of the state space or admissible transition set.

Definition 8.386 (Generative transition kernel). A *generative transition kernel* assigns a conditional probability distribution over later states or structural extensions given a specified current configuration and the relational, institutional, contextual, and parameter conditions retained by the model.

The empirical estimation of a transition kernel requires care. Repeated observations can estimate transition frequencies, but sparse histories, nonstationarity, selection, changing measurement, and unobserved heterogeneity can distort the estimate.

Historical reconstruction and qualitative evidence can therefore remain necessary even when the formal object is probabilistic. A well-estimated kernel describes regularities under the observed regime; it does not by itself identify the mechanism producing those probabilities.

Transition probabilities are also intervention-sensitive. An intervention can change one probability while altering others through crowding, substitution, feedback, or capacity depletion. Generative analysis should therefore consider the transition structure as a whole where these interactions matter. A policy that increases movement into one state can unintentionally reduce later mobility from that state or change the distribution of paths by which it is reached.

8.23.3 Random Perturbation

Random perturbation methods examine how uncertain or randomly distributed shocks affect a generative process. Their role is to test sensitivity, transition likelihood, resilience, and the distribution of possible responses when perturbations cannot be represented by one fixed magnitude and direction. The objective is to distinguish the structure of the perturbation from the response structure of the system. The method specifies a perturbation distribution, injection point, temporal profile, and scale, then evaluates the resulting distribution of trajectories or outcomes.

A simple stochastic differential representation is stated in Equation 8.12.

$$dX_t = F(X_t, R_t, C_t; \theta) dt + G(X_t, R_t, C_t; \phi) dW_t, \quad (8.12)$$

where F represents the modeled drift, G the state-dependent perturbation structure, and W_t a stochastic driver. Equation 8.12 is useful because it separates directed dynamics from probabilistic perturbation while allowing the magnitude and orientation of stochastic influence to depend on the current configuration.

The substantive meaning of the perturbation term should be stated. It can represent environmental volatility, arrival uncertainty, measurement-unresolved interaction, market shock, random encounter, implementation variation, or another modeled source of stochasticity. Different interpretations imply different validation requirements. Treating all unexplained variation as one undifferentiated perturbation can conceal mechanisms that deserve explicit representation.

Perturbations can be local or structural. A small shock to one variable tests local response around a state. A random edge deletion in a network tests relational robustness. A randomly timed institutional disruption can test sequence sensitivity. A perturbation to the boundary conditions can reveal dependence on external support. In a trajectory complex, a perturbation can change event realization, edge activation, face composition, or the admissibility of a local extension. These different perturbation classes should not be collapsed into one generic robustness measure.

Random perturbation is especially useful when combined with the attractor and criticality analyses of Sections 8.13 and 8.15. Repeated stochastic perturbations can reveal residence near a regime, escape probabilities, transition asymmetry, or heightened sensitivity. Yet empirical irregularity should not automatically be described as stochastic critical behavior. The formal interpretation depends on the specified model and on evidence concerning the perturbation process.

Caution 8.387 (Perturbation semantics). A perturbation distribution is part of the

model specification. Conclusions about resilience, escape, sensitivity, or transition probability are therefore conditional on which disturbances are represented, where they enter, how frequently they occur, and how their scale is defined.

Caution 8.387 matters for institutional and economic applications because realistic disturbance classes are often asymmetric. A small loss of liquidity can differ qualitatively from an equally sized gain; an institutional veto can differ from a comparable increase in administrative support; the removal of a bridging relation can matter more than addition of a redundant tie. Random perturbation methods are strongest when the perturbation space is empirically grounded rather than chosen only for mathematical convenience.

8.23.4 Noise

Noise is a modeling category for variation treated as unresolved relative to a specified representation. Its role is to separate modeled structure from residual variation while keeping open the possibility that part of the residual contains unmodeled generative organization. The objective is to classify noise according to its source, dependence structure, scale, and observational status. The method distinguishes process noise, observation noise, structured residual variation, and scale-dependent aggregation effects wherever the evidence permits.

Process noise concerns uncertainty in the evolution of the represented system. Observation noise concerns uncertainty in measurement, recording, coding, or detection. The distinction matters because the same observed variability can imply very different generative conclusions. High observation noise can make a stable process appear volatile, while low observation noise can reveal genuine stochastic transition. A model that conflates the two can misestimate both transition structure and uncertainty.

Noise can also be colored rather than independent across time. Persistent environmental conditions, institutional memory, clustered shocks, or networked exposure can create autocorrelated residual variation. Cross-sectional dependence can arise when actors share infrastructure, regulation, information sources, or environmental conditions. Assuming independent noise in such settings can understate uncertainty and can create false evidence for repeated independent support.

The distinction between noise and signal is representation-relative. A local interaction omitted from a macro model can appear as noise at the macro scale while being a central mechanism at a finer scale. Conversely, detailed micro-level variation can average out and become substantively irrelevant to a macro process. This connects noise modeling to the multiscale analysis of Section 8.21. Coarse-graining can transform structured local heterogeneity into an effective stochastic term, while disaggregation can recover some of the structure hidden inside that term.

Definition 8.388 (Relationally structured noise). *Relationally structured noise* is residual variation whose covariance, timing, or distribution depends systematically on relational, institutional, spatial, or historical structure even when the underlying local mechanism is not represented explicitly.

Definition 8.388 is useful because residual variation can carry substantive information. If errors are systematically correlated along network ties, organizational units, regions, or historical periods, the residual structure can indicate omitted coupling or a misspecified boundary. Residual analysis therefore participates in theory revision

rather than serving only as a technical diagnostic.

Noise can also affect generation constructively. Random exploration can open paths that deterministic optimization would not reach; heterogeneous encounters can create novel combinations; small fluctuations can enable escape from a local basin. Such cases should be described precisely. The claim is not that randomness is inherently productive, but that under specified mechanisms stochastic variation can alter accessibility and therefore participate in generation.

The concept of noise deserves epistemic restraint because labeling a difference as noise can remove it from substantive attention. Historical anomalies, minority pathways, or rare institutional deviations can be absorbed into a residual term even when they later prove generatively important. GRE therefore treats the designation of noise as revisable and tied to the current research question, scale, and model boundary.

8.23.5 Rare Events

Rare-event methods examine low-probability transitions whose consequences can be large or structurally important. Their role is to prevent generative inquiry from focusing exclusively on typical trajectories and average effects. The objective is to estimate, compare, or reconstruct the conditions under which unusual events become reachable and to distinguish statistical rarity from substantive insignificance. The method uses tail probabilities, first-passage concepts, importance-focused simulation, historical reconstruction, or other techniques suited to events that are sparsely observed.

A rare event can be defined relative to a model, population, temporal horizon, or state region. Its probability can be low per unit time while becoming substantial over a long horizon. Conversely, an event that is common globally can be rare within a particular institutional configuration. The relevant reference class should therefore be specified before rarity is interpreted.

For a target set $A \subseteq \mathcal{X}$, the first hitting time can be represented as Equation 8.13.

$$\tau_A = \inf\{t \geq 0 : X_t \in A\}. \quad (8.13)$$

Equation 8.13 shifts attention from whether a target event ever occurs to the distribution of time required to reach it. This is useful for generative inquiry because long-horizon risk, institutional breakdown, technological breakthrough, regime escape, or structural transition can depend on rare pathways whose timing matters as much as their eventual possibility.

Rare events often interact with branching and path dependence. A low-probability early event can redirect later development, after which reinforcement makes the new trajectory persistent. Its eventual historical importance can therefore greatly exceed its initial probability. Counterfactual reconstruction can help identify this asymmetry by comparing plausible histories with and without the rare branching event.

Statistical estimation is difficult when the events of interest are sparse. Historical cases can be selected precisely because the event occurred, creating severe selection concerns. Simulation can generate more tail observations, but its results remain conditional on the model's representation of the tail-generating mechanism. Extreme-value or rare-event techniques can improve estimation within a specified probabilistic structure, yet they cannot compensate for a fundamentally misspecified mechanism or omitted pathway.

Proposition 8.389 (Rare-event generative significance). *Low probability and low generative importance are distinct properties. A rare transition can be methodologically central when it opens, closes, or reorganizes a large region of later possibility, especially where downstream reinforcement magnifies its consequences.*

Proposition 8.389 also has implications for research design. Average-case validation can leave tail behavior weakly tested. A model intended to support claims about crises, discontinuities, institutional collapse, innovation, or abrupt restructuring should therefore be evaluated specifically in the region relevant to those claims.

8.23.6 Stochastic Stability

Stochastic stability examines persistence, recurrence, or concentration under ongoing random disturbance. Its role is to extend deterministic stability analysis toward systems that continually experience probabilistic transition rather than returning exactly along a single path. The objective is to specify which distributional or probabilistic property is meant by stability and to relate that property to the perturbation process. The method can examine invariant distributions, recurrence, expected escape time, concentration near a set, or robustness of qualitative behavior across stochastic regimes.

A system can be stochastically stable even when individual trajectories fluctuate continuously. If probability mass remains concentrated near a region, if return occurs frequently, or if the stationary distribution assigns high weight to a regime, the system can display distributional persistence. Conversely, a deterministically stable equilibrium can become fragile under sufficiently strong or asymmetric noise. The relation between deterministic and stochastic stability therefore depends on perturbation intensity, state geometry, transition barriers, and time horizon.

Institutional persistence provides an intuitive example. Daily decisions can vary, personnel can change, and local enforcement can fluctuate while the broader institutional regime remains highly probable. The relevant stability object can therefore be a distribution over configurations rather than exact constancy. This representation is particularly useful when the institution has multiple equivalent micro-configurations that sustain the same meso-level function.

Stochastic stability also connects to attractor-oriented inquiry. A deterministic attractor can correspond under small noise to a high-probability region with occasional escapes. With multiple basins, the long-run distribution can depend on transition rates among them. Under stronger noise, basin boundaries can become less informative, while under state-dependent noise some routes of escape become much more likely than others. The empirical interpretation should therefore identify both deterministic structure and stochastic forcing where both are used.

Definition 8.390 (Stochastic generative stability). *Stochastic generative stability is persistence of a specified probabilistic property of a generative process—such as concentration, recurrence, residence, transition structure, or path distribution—under a defined class and intensity of stochastic disturbance.*

Definition 8.390 deliberately requires the stability property and disturbance class to be stated. Claims that a field is “stable under uncertainty” remain underspecified until the relevant probability, horizon, and perturbation structure are identified.

Stochastic stability can also be distributionally unequal. A regime can be stable

at the aggregate level while particular groups experience frequent transitions, high variance, or exposure to tail risk. GRE should therefore avoid interpreting aggregate stability as uniform security. State and transition distributions can be conditioned on relational position, institutional membership, geography, or other relevant structure when those differences matter.

8.23.7 Path Distributions

Path distributions shift the probabilistic object from individual transitions to entire trajectories. Their role is to represent uncertainty over sequences, durations, branch points, intermediate states, and structural transformations rather than only over the next state. The objective is to compare families of histories while preserving the difference between endpoint probability and pathway probability. The method constructs a probability measure or weighting over trajectories, event sequences, or typed trajectory complexes under specified generative rules.

For a discrete path $\gamma = (x_0, x_1, \dots, x_T)$ under a Markov transition model, a basic path probability is stated in Equation 8.14.

$$\Pr(\gamma \mid x_0) = \prod_{t=0}^{T-1} P_t(x_t, x_{t+1}), \quad (8.14)$$

where the transition terms can themselves depend on relational structure and contextual conditions omitted from the compact notation. Equation 8.14 shows that identical endpoints can have very different pathway probabilities. It also makes clear that a low-probability path can arise from one highly improbable transition or from the cumulative effect of many moderately unlikely transitions.

Generative inquiry often requires this path-level view. A capability can be reached through supportive education, precarious self-learning, institutional sponsorship, or repeated failure and recovery. The endpoint label can be similar while the accumulated relations, dependencies, constraints, and future vulnerabilities differ. Path distributions can therefore preserve historical formation that an endpoint distribution would erase.

Path probability also interfaces naturally with the partially ordered generative trajectory complex. A complete linear sequence is unnecessary when some events are concurrent or incomparable. The probabilistic object can instead weight admissible partial-order extensions or families of typed complexes. Several complexes can be compatible with the same incomplete evidence, and posterior or model-based weights can represent uncertainty over these reconstructed histories. This creates a direct methodological bridge to the spin-foam-inspired trajectory treatment planned for the later spacetime-methods section.

The analogy to a sum over histories should remain carefully delimited. A research model can assign weights to possible historical trajectories without implying a quantum ontology, physical amplitude, or literal superposition of social histories. Probability, plausibility weight, simulation frequency, and quantum amplitude are different mathematical and interpretive objects. Their structural similarities can motivate formal tools while their semantics remain distinct.

Proposition 8.391 (Path-level attribution). *Generative attribution can require comparison of path distributions when different mechanisms produce similar endpoint distribu-*

tions but differ in intermediate relations, timing, dependence, or future option structure.

Proposition 8.391 provides one reason to retain trajectories as first-class objects throughout GRE methodology. The question is not only which endpoint is likely, but which histories are likely, which conditions make them likely, and what those histories generate for subsequent stages.

8.23.8 Contingency and Uncertainty

Contingency and uncertainty concern the interpretation of probabilistic openness in generative inquiry. Their role is to distinguish uncertainty about the world, uncertainty created by incomplete observation, uncertainty generated by model choice, and historical contingency in which several futures are substantively possible under the represented conditions. The objective is to prevent a numerical probability from concealing heterogeneous sources of uncertainty. The method uses an uncertainty decomposition tied to evidence, model structure, transition assumptions, and historical scope.

Aleatory uncertainty is often used for variation represented as intrinsic or irreducibly stochastic within the model. Epistemic uncertainty concerns incomplete knowledge of states, parameters, mechanisms, or model form. Measurement uncertainty concerns the relation between observations and the target process. Structural uncertainty concerns the choice of variables, boundaries, state space, transition family, or ontology types. Historical uncertainty can concern missing records or unresolved ordering. These categories can overlap, and their practical purpose is to identify which uncertainty could be reduced by additional evidence and which remains part of the represented process.

Contingency is related but not identical to uncertainty. A process can be highly contingent even when its branching probabilities are known precisely. Conversely, a deterministic process can be epistemically uncertain because the initial state or rule is poorly measured. Generative inquiry should therefore avoid using “contingent” as a generic synonym for “unknown.” Contingency concerns sensitivity of realized history to events or variations that could plausibly have unfolded differently within the model or reconstruction.

Historical contingency becomes especially important when early low-probability differences are reinforced. The path-dependence analysis of Section 8.14 shows how an initially modest divergence can restructure later accessibility. Stochastic methods add the ability to represent a distribution over such divergence points. This makes it possible to ask whether a realized history was typical, unusual, or highly conditional within a specified generative model without claiming that unrealized histories existed as fully formed alternatives outside that model.

Uncertainty should also be localized. A path can be well established up to a branch point and weakly reconstructed afterward. A transition probability can be precisely estimated for common states and poorly known in the tail. A mechanism can be strongly supported while its parameter distribution remains uncertain. Recording uncertainty at these locations is more informative than assigning one global confidence label to the entire generative account.

Definition 8.392 (Stochastic uncertainty profile). A *stochastic uncertainty profile* records the source and location of uncertainty in the state representation, transition law, perturbation process, parameters, observation model, rare-event region, path

reconstruction, historical boundary, and interpretation of probability.

The profile in Definition 8.392 can guide further inquiry. Parameter uncertainty may call for additional measurement. Structural uncertainty may require alternative model families. Historical uncertainty may require archival or qualitative investigation. Tail uncertainty may require targeted simulation or additional cases. Observation uncertainty may require validation of records or instruments. The methodological response therefore depends on the type of uncertainty rather than on probability magnitude alone.

AI-assisted analysis can amplify both possibilities and risks here. Generative models can rapidly propose alternative pathways, synthetic histories, priors, or simulation structures. These outputs can expand the candidate set while also creating an appearance of probabilistic precision unsupported by evidence. Their role should therefore remain traceable within the uncertainty profile, especially where model-generated alternatives affect substantive claims about historical contingency.

8.23.9 Interpretive Scope of Probabilistic Representation

The interpretive scope of probabilistic representation concerns what stochastic models establish about generative processes at different levels of evidence and formal commitment. Its role is to calibrate probability statements so that a distribution, fitted transition law, simulated frequency, or path weight is not automatically converted into an ontological claim about randomness. The objective is to preserve the analytical power of stochastic methods while making the semantics of probability explicit. The method is comparative and diagnostic: each probabilistic result is paired with its state construction, probability interpretation, evidence source, temporal and spatial scale, and domain of transport.

A first level is *descriptive probabilistic organization*. Empirical frequencies, transition tables, survival curves, or path counts summarize observed variation without establishing a stable generative law. A second level is *mechanism-informed stochastic representation*, where the probability structure is linked to independently supported processes such as random encounter, heterogeneous exposure, reinforcement, diffusion, failure, or search. A third level is *estimated stochastic dynamics*, where transition kernels, noise structures, or path distributions are statistically inferred and evaluated against data. A fourth level is *formal stochastic analysis*, where properties such as recurrence, invariant distribution, first-passage behavior, stochastic stability, or rare-event asymptotics are established for the specified model. Strong empirical-formal claims require both mathematical validity and a credible mapping to the target process.

The interpretation of probability itself should be declared where it matters. A probability can represent long-run frequency in a repeated class, conditional predictive uncertainty, Bayesian degree of belief, model-based propensity, simulation frequency, or another construct. These interpretations can sometimes support similar calculations while carrying different epistemic commitments. GRE need not impose one universal interpretation, but the local meaning should remain identifiable.

Probabilistic representation can also coexist with causal and mechanistic analysis. A transition probability can change because a mechanism changes; a stochastic intervention model can estimate distributions of outcomes under alternative actions; a rare event can have a well-specified mechanism even when its timing is probabilistic.

Probability therefore does not imply causal agnosticism. Conversely, a highly accurate predictive distribution can leave the underlying generative mechanism weakly identified.

The relation between stochasticity and ontology requires particular restraint. Randomness in a model can reflect irreducible process variation, omitted structure, coarse-graining, measurement uncertainty, or deliberate abstraction. Evidence can support some interpretations more strongly than others, but formal randomness alone does not decide among them. This mirrors the broader ontological suspension used throughout GRE: formal objects are tools for inquiry whose empirical and ontological status depends on additional argument.

Stochastic methods also have a boundary when the categories generating the probability distribution transform. A transition matrix assumes a defined set of states; a path distribution assumes a specified family of admissible paths; a stochastic differential equation assumes a state space and noise structure. If historical development creates new categories, new relation types, or new composition rules, the probabilistic model can require reconstruction rather than simple parameter updating. This is another point of contact with Section 8.20 and the trajectory-complex architecture.

Definition 8.393 (Probabilistic interpretation profile). A *probabilistic interpretation profile* records the state space, transition or path object, interpretation of probability, conditioning variables, relational and contextual structure, perturbation and noise assumptions, estimation procedure, temporal horizon, scale, tail behavior, uncertainty decomposition, empirical validation, and domain over which a stochastic claim is intended to travel.

Definition 8.393 makes probabilistic claims comparable across studies. Two analyses can report a ten-percent transition probability while referring to different populations, horizons, conditioning structures, model boundaries, and interpretations of randomness. The profile keeps those differences visible and provides a basis for robustness analysis later in the chapter.

Stochastic methods therefore extend generative relational inquiry from a single successor path toward distributions over transitions and histories. Stochastic processes organize temporally indexed uncertainty. Transition probabilities represent conditional accessibility. Random perturbation tests response under distributed shocks. Noise models unresolved variation while preserving the possibility of structured residuals. Rare-event methods retain low-frequency but potentially transformative paths. Stochastic stability studies persistence under ongoing disturbance. Path distributions elevate histories rather than endpoints to probabilistic objects. Contingency and uncertainty distinguish openness in the process from limitations in knowledge. The interpretive profile keeps each probability claim tied to its evidential and formal basis.

The next formal-method section turns from probability over states and paths toward field-theoretic representation. Field variables, local interaction, distributed influence, coupled fields, boundary conditions, and symmetry provide a language for generative processes whose relevant structure is spatially, relationally, or otherwise continuously distributed. The stochastic architecture developed here remains compatible with that move, since fields themselves can be deterministic, stochastic, or coupled to probabilistic sources.

8.24 Field-Theoretic Methods

Field-theoretic methods extend the formal-method block of Chapter 8 from states and stochastic paths toward quantities distributed across a structured domain. Their role is to represent generative processes whose relevant variation cannot be localized adequately in a single state vector or isolated transition because influence, constraint, capacity, expectation, value, or institutional effect varies across position and interacts with neighboring or distant positions. The objective of this section is to specify how field variables, local interaction, distributed influence, coupled fields, boundary conditions, symmetry, broken symmetry, and field evolution can support generative relational inquiry while preserving the distinction between a mathematical field representation and an ontological claim about the target domain. The discussion proceeds from construction of a field and its interaction structure to the conditions under which field-level regularity, transformation, and symmetry language become warranted. The method is formal and methodological: equations clarify the structure of distributed generation, while interpretation remains tied to evidence, scale, domain construction, and the historical stability of the represented field.

A field representation begins when the analytical target is indexed by position in some domain. The domain can be ordinary space, a relational manifold, an institutional coordinate system, a continuous approximation to a network, a region of state space, or another structured carrier for which neighborhood, distance, adjacency, or measure can be defined. A field then assigns a value or structured object to positions in that domain. Examples can include local prices, risk intensities, accessibility, capability density, institutional enforcement, trust, informational concentration, ecological load, or another quantity whose distribution matters to the generative question. These examples do not imply that heterogeneous objects become commensurable merely because they are represented as fields. Each field requires its own semantics, units, measurement procedure, and domain interpretation.

Field-theoretic representation is useful because generation can depend on configuration rather than on isolated values. A local intervention may have different consequences depending on surrounding conditions. An institutional rule can operate differently across a heterogeneous administrative landscape. A material shock can propagate through spatially uneven infrastructure. A symbolic category can gain or lose force across a field of recognition. A network process can be approximated by a distributed field when the research question concerns aggregate local density rather than individual relational identity. In each case, the field representation adds structured variation across position and permits the analysis of gradients, neighborhoods, interfaces, distributed coupling, and boundary effects.

Definition 8.394 (Generative field representation). A *generative field representation* assigns one or more analytically defined quantities or structured states to positions in a specified domain and represents how local, distributed, coupled, and boundary-mediated interactions contribute to the evolution of those quantities across time.

Definition 8.394 is deliberately representational. A field can summarize a distributed empirical pattern without establishing that the target process possesses a fundamental field ontology. The methodological burden is to justify the domain, the field variable, the interaction structure, the scale of approximation, and the relation between the formal field and the evidence used to construct or estimate it.

Figure 8.6 gives a minimal illustration of a field over a structured domain. Con-

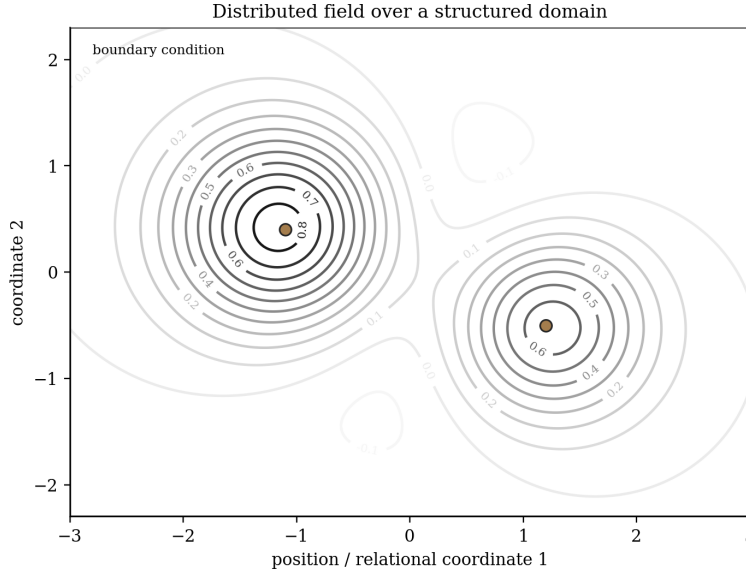


Figure 8.6: Illustrative field over a structured domain. Contours, local peaks, and boundary conditions show how a distributed quantity can vary across position and why that variation can matter to a generative claim.

tours and local peaks help visualize why field-theoretic reasoning pays attention to distributed intensity, gradients, and boundary conditions instead of collapsing the object into a single average value.

8.24.1 Field Variables

Field variables specify what is distributed and where that distribution is defined. Their role is to convert a spatially, relationally, institutionally, or otherwise indexed configuration into a formal object that can evolve and interact. The objective is to identify the carrier domain, value space, units, measurement semantics, and temporal indexing of each field. The method combines substantive variable construction with formal typing so that mathematical convenience does not erase distinctions among heterogeneous quantities.

Let $\mathcal{M}$ denote the domain and let V denote the value space of a field. A generic field variable is stated in Equation 8.15.

$$\phi : \mathcal{M} \times T \longrightarrow V, \quad (q, t) \longmapsto \phi(q, t). \quad (8.15)$$

Equation 8.15 separates the location q , time t , and value $\phi(q, t)$. The domain $\mathcal{M}$ may carry geometric, topological, relational, institutional, or measure-theoretic structure depending on the problem. The value space V can be scalar, vector-valued, categorical after suitable representation, tensorial, probabilistic, or another structured space. A scalar field may represent one intensity. A vector field can represent several coupled components or a directional quantity. A probability field can represent a local distribution. A field attached to a trajectory complex can assign values to vertices,

edges, faces, or regions of the complex rather than to points in ordinary physical space.

The choice of field variable should preserve the distinction between observation and construction. Some fields can be measured directly at a sufficiently dense set of locations. Others are estimated through interpolation, smoothing, latent-variable modeling, remote sensing, administrative reconstruction, or aggregation from discrete units. A smooth field can therefore be partly a property of the estimator rather than a directly observed feature of the target process. The measurement pipeline should indicate which variation is observed, inferred, regularized, or imposed by the representation.

Field variables also require scale discipline. A neighborhood-level accessibility field, an organization-level enforcement field, and an individual-level expectation field can coexist, but their domains and units are different. Combining them into a single field without a mapping can obscure the mechanism connecting levels. Multi-scale field analysis can instead specify separate fields and coupling terms, preserving the possibility that each scale has its own dynamics.

Historical variation can alter the meaning of the field itself. Administrative boundaries can change; categories can be redefined; institutional jurisdictions can expand; network topology can reorganize; measurement technologies can change coverage. A field observed at two dates can therefore differ because the target changed, the carrier domain changed, the measurement mapping changed, or several of these changes occurred together. Field comparison should record these possibilities rather than treating a fixed coordinate system as historically given.

Definition 8.395 (Field-construction profile). A *field-construction profile* records the carrier domain, value space, units, observational support, interpolation or aggregation procedure, spatial or relational resolution, temporal resolution, missingness, and historical stability of the mapping through which a field variable is constructed.

The profile in Definition 8.395 provides the evidential base for later field operations. Gradients, local interactions, kernels, symmetries, and boundary conditions are meaningful only relative to the field and domain on which they act.

8.24.2 Local Interaction

Local interaction represents generative dependence on nearby field configuration. Its role is to formalize processes in which change at one position depends on the value of the field and on structured variation in a neighborhood of that position. The objective is to distinguish empirically meaningful locality from locality introduced only for mathematical convenience. The method uses local differential or neighborhood operators whose interpretation follows from the geometry, topology, or adjacency structure of the domain.

On a smooth domain, a local field evolution can depend on the field value and its spatial derivatives. One generic form is stated in Equation 8.16.

$$\frac{\partial \phi(q, t)}{\partial t} = F(\phi(q, t), \nabla_{\mathcal{M}} \phi(q, t), \Delta_{\mathcal{M}} \phi(q, t), s(q, t); \theta). \quad (8.16)$$

Equation 8.16 is schematic. The gradient $\nabla_{\mathcal{M}} \phi$ represents directional variation where such geometry is defined, the Laplacian $\Delta_{\mathcal{M}} \phi$ represents one form of local cur-

vature or diffusion structure, $s(q, t)$ denotes local sources or sinks, and θ records parameters. The equation does not prescribe one empirical interpretation. The same mathematical operator can represent materially different processes depending on what the field and domain mean.

Locality should therefore be treated as a substantive hypothesis. In ordinary space, proximity may correspond to transport cost, exposure, environmental diffusion, or face-to-face interaction. In an institutional field, locality may be defined by jurisdictional adjacency or organizational similarity. In a network approximation, locality can correspond to graph neighborhoods rather than Euclidean distance. In a semantic or epistemic field, the meaning of distance requires an independently justified representation. The formal term “local” identifies dependence within the chosen neighborhood structure; it does not establish that the underlying social or economic mechanism is geographically local.

Local interaction can be generative when neighboring conditions alter later possibilities. A high local concentration of infrastructure can increase the feasibility of complementary activity. Local enforcement can reshape the returns to compliance. Nearby capability can support learning or coordination. Local congestion can generate new constraints. The inferential task is to connect the formal neighborhood effect to an independently supported mechanism rather than inferring mechanism from smoothness in the fitted field.

Discrete domains admit analogous reasoning. If the carrier is a graph or a typed trajectory complex, differential operators can be replaced by graph, cellular, or incidence-based operators that aggregate information from adjacent vertices, edges, or faces. This preserves the distinction introduced in the trajectory-complex model between temporal precedence and structural coupling. A local field operator on the complex should act through defined incidence or adjacency relations rather than through the partial order alone.

Caution 8.396 (Locality assignment). A local interaction term is informative only when the neighborhood relation represented by the operator corresponds to a substantively defensible channel of interaction, exposure, constraint, or coupling at the scale of the research question.

Caution 8.396 motivates the next step. Many generative processes involve influence that extends beyond local neighborhoods, requiring an explicit representation of distributed or nonlocal interaction.

8.24.3 Distributed Influence

Distributed influence represents generative effects transmitted across distances or relations that exceed a local neighborhood. Its role is to model fields in which distant positions contribute to change through transport, communication, institutional reach, market integration, shared infrastructure, symbolic coordination, or another mediated channel. The objective is to represent the pattern and strength of distributed coupling without collapsing distinct pathways into an undifferentiated global effect. The method uses interaction kernels, integral operators, or other weighted mappings whose empirical interpretation is specified separately from their mathematical form.

A generic distributed influence term is stated in Equation 8.17.

$$I(q, t) = \int_{\mathcal{M}} K(q, q', t) G(\phi(q, t), \phi(q', t)) d\mu(q'). \quad (8.17)$$

Equation 8.17 separates three objects. The kernel $K(q, q', t)$ represents the strength, accessibility, or probability of influence from q' to q ; G represents how source and target field values interact; and μ specifies the measure over the carrier domain. The term $I(q, t)$ can then enter the local field evolution as an additional input. A kernel can decay with distance, follow network connectivity, depend on institutional hierarchy, vary with time, or be estimated from observed flows.

Kernel choice is substantively consequential. A symmetric kernel assumes influence is reciprocal in the relevant representation. An asymmetric kernel can represent hierarchy, directionality, or one-way exposure. A stationary kernel assumes the interaction structure remains stable through time. A time-varying kernel can represent infrastructure growth, changing legal reach, platform reconfiguration, migration, or other historical transformations. A normalized kernel may represent redistribution of fixed influence, while an unnormalized kernel can allow total influence intensity to vary.

Distributed influence also creates identification problems. Similar field correlations can arise from direct coupling, common external exposure, coordinated response to a third process, shared measurement error, or inherited historical structure. A fitted kernel can summarize dependence without identifying which mechanism produced it. Historical, institutional, process-tracing, or intervention evidence can help distinguish among these possibilities.

Field representation becomes especially useful when influence is diffuse. A policy can alter incentives across many locations through a common rule. A financial condition can affect geographically separated actors through integrated funding structures. A technological standard can coordinate behavior across organizations with limited direct contact. These processes are distributed without necessarily being spatially continuous. The field domain should therefore encode the relevant channel rather than defaulting to physical geography.

Distributed influence can also change the option space unequally. Positions with high kernel connectivity can receive or transmit effects rapidly, while peripheral or insulated positions remain weakly coupled. The resulting field can generate concentration, synchronization, exclusion, or differentiated exposure. These outcomes are properties of the joint field–kernel structure, not of the field values alone.

8.24.4 Coupled Fields

Coupled fields represent interactions among several distributed quantities whose evolution cannot be understood adequately in isolation. Their role is to formalize mutual dependence among material, institutional, relational, epistemic, ecological, or other fields while preserving the distinct semantics of each component. The objective is to identify when one field modifies the evolution of another, whether coupling is symmetric or directional, and how cross-field interaction contributes to generative outcomes. The method uses systems of field equations with explicitly defined coupling terms.

Let $\phi_1, \dots, \phi_m$ denote fields that can differ in units and interpretation. A generic

coupled-field system is stated in Equation 8.18.

$$\frac{\partial \phi_a(q, t)}{\partial t} = F_a(\phi_1, \dots, \phi_m, \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{M}}\phi_1, \dots, \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{M}}\phi_m, c; \theta_a), \quad a = 1, \dots, m. \quad (8.18)$$

Equation 8.18 uses $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{M}}$ as a generic local or distributed operator appropriate to the carrier domain. The form allows each field to depend on other fields and on their structured variation. Coupling therefore occurs through specified arguments of F_a , rather than through the mere co-location of several variables in one mathematical system.

The distinction between coupling and correlation remains important. Two fields can change together because each responds to the same external driver. A coupling claim is stronger: change in one field contributes, directly or through a specified mechanism, to change in another. Mechanism reconstruction, temporal evidence, interventions, or model comparison can strengthen that claim. Formal cross-terms show what coupling would mean inside the model; they do not supply empirical evidence by themselves.

Coupling can be asymmetric. An institutional-enforcement field can constrain a market-access field more strongly than market access changes enforcement over the same horizon. An informational field can alter expectations rapidly while institutional transformation responds slowly. Such asymmetry can be represented through different coupling coefficients, functional forms, delays, or update times. This is particularly relevant to GRE because heterogeneous forms of value and capacity often interact without being mutually convertible at the same rate.

Coupled fields can also create emergent regimes. Individually stable fields can become unstable under sufficiently strong coupling. Weak fields can become mutually sustaining. One field can create a boundary or threshold for another. A field that is initially auxiliary can become dominant after a structural transition. These possibilities link coupled-field analysis to feedback, attractor, criticality, and structural-transformation methods developed earlier in the chapter.

Multiscale coupling requires further care. A continuous macro-field can interact with discrete organizations, networks, or event complexes. Such hybrid models can be methodologically appropriate when the mapping between scales is explicit. The field should not absorb all lower-level heterogeneity merely to preserve a uniform mathematical form. Some generative questions are better represented through coupled field-agent, field-network, or field-complex systems, which later sections can develop computationally.

Definition 8.397 (Coupling interpretation profile). A *coupling interpretation profile* records the fields being coupled, the direction and scale of influence, the coupling mechanism, temporal delays, units, empirical support, and the conditions under which the coupling structure is expected to remain stable.

Definition 8.397 helps prevent mathematically convenient cross-terms from being treated as substantive mechanisms without supporting evidence.

8.24.5 Boundary Conditions

Boundary conditions specify how a field interacts with the edges, interfaces, or externally defined limits of its domain. Their role is to complete a field model by deter-

mining what can enter, leave, remain fixed, reflect, transmit, or change at domain boundaries. The objective is to make model closure explicit and to distinguish empirical boundaries from analytical truncation. The method treats boundary conditions as substantive assumptions whose effects on trajectories should be examined rather than hidden in technical setup.

A field equation generally does not determine a unique trajectory without initial and boundary information. A generic boundary specification can be represented through an operator $\mathcal{B}$. The relation is stated in Equation 8.19.

$$\mathcal{B}[\phi(q, t)] = b(q, t), \quad q \in \partial\mathcal{M}. \quad (8.19)$$

Equation 8.19 leaves the operator unspecified because different research problems require different boundary semantics. A fixed-value condition can represent an externally maintained state. A flux condition can represent entry or exit of resources, information, population, or another quantity. A mixed condition can combine internal state with external exchange. Periodic identification can model a repeated domain when substantively justified. An interface condition can connect two domains with different field laws.

Economic and institutional boundaries are often porous and historically produced. A jurisdiction can exchange people and resources with surrounding regions. A firm boundary can be reorganized through contracting. A platform can admit or exclude actors while remaining connected to external infrastructures. A legal category can define an interface across which rights or obligations change. Field methods are useful when these boundary relations are part of the process, but the model should represent them explicitly rather than treating every boundary as impermeable.

Boundary choice can generate artifacts. A local field may appear stable because influential sources outside the modeled domain are omitted. A spatial gradient can change when the observation window is expanded. A network-derived field can overstate centrality when external edges are missing. Institutional analysis can misclassify an apparently internal process when the relevant financing, legal authority, or knowledge source lies outside the selected boundary. Sensitivity to alternative boundaries is therefore part of model robustness.

Boundaries can also evolve. Annexation, institutional merger, organizational growth, platform expansion, jurisdictional reform, infrastructure extension, and category redefinition can change the carrier domain itself. In such cases, the boundary is a dynamic object rather than a fixed condition. Subsection 8.24.8 returns to this problem through evolving fields and domains.

Caution 8.398 (Boundary closure). A mathematically closed field model can derive part of its apparent stability from the chosen boundary conditions. Generative interpretation should therefore identify which boundary relations are empirically supported, externally imposed, or selected for analytical convenience.

Caution 8.398 links field modeling to the earlier analysis of research boundaries and structural transformation. Changing the boundary can alter both the model and the phenomenon represented by it.

8.24.6 Symmetry

Symmetry methods identify transformations under which a field representation or its evolution law retains specified structure. Their role is to distinguish differences that matter dynamically from changes of representation or position that leave the modeled generative relation invariant. The objective is to identify invariance classes that can simplify analysis, support comparison, and reveal which distinctions the model treats as structurally consequential. The method defines a transformation action and tests invariance of the relevant field law, observable, or functional.

Let a transformation g act on fields and let $\mathcal{E}$ denote the field-evolution operator. A symmetry of the represented dynamics can be expressed by the equivariance relation in Equation 8.20.

$$\mathcal{E}[g \cdot \phi] = g \cdot \mathcal{E}[\phi]. \quad (8.20)$$

Equation 8.20 states that transforming the field and then applying the evolution operator gives the same represented result as evolving first and transforming afterward. The relevant transformation can involve translation, rotation, permutation, relabeling, scaling, gauge-like redundancy, or another structure, depending on the model. Each case requires a substantive interpretation of what counts as equivalent.

Symmetry can be analytically valuable even when empirical data are heterogeneous. A model can posit a symmetric baseline and represent observed asymmetry through boundary conditions, sources, parameters, or field configurations. This separates the symmetry of a rule from the symmetry of a realized state. It can also clarify which asymmetries require explanation. If the law is invariant under a class of transformations but the observed configuration is not, the research problem shifts toward initial conditions, perturbations, constraints, history, or symmetry-breaking processes.

The empirical interpretation of symmetry should remain cautious. Institutional positions that appear interchangeable in a simplified model may differ historically in legal authority, accumulated capital, recognition, or access. Geographical translation may fail when infrastructure or ecology varies. Permutation symmetry among agents may erase role differentiation. A symmetry can therefore be mathematically exact within a formal representation while only approximate, local, or counterfactual in the empirical domain.

Symmetry also provides an interface with the invariance-first commitments developed elsewhere in the broader GR programme. Within the present methodological chapter, however, the role remains narrower: field symmetry is a tool for identifying transformation structure and equivalence within a specified model. Stronger philosophical claims require separate argument.

Definition 8.399 (Field-symmetry claim). A *field-symmetry claim* specifies a transformation class, the object treated as invariant or equivariant, the domain over which the transformation is defined, and the empirical or interpretive basis for treating transformed configurations as equivalent for the local research question.

Definition 8.399 prepares the analysis of broken symmetry, where the rule and the realized configuration can display different invariance structures.

8.24.7 Broken Symmetry

Broken symmetry concerns configurations in which an underlying field law admits a transformation symmetry while a realized state, regime, or trajectory selects a more restricted structure. Its role is to formalize the emergence of differentiated outcomes from a representation whose rules treat several alternatives as equivalent. The objective is to distinguish symmetry breaking generated by the dynamics from asymmetry inserted explicitly through parameters, boundaries, sources, or measurement. The method compares the invariance group of the governing representation with the stabilizer of the realized field configuration.

Suppose Equation 8.20 holds for transformations in a set G . A realized field configuration ϕ^* can preserve only a subset of those transformations. The basic relation is stated in Equation 8.21.

$$g \cdot \phi^* \neq \phi^* \quad \text{for some } g \in G, \quad \mathcal{E}[g \cdot \phi] = g \cdot \mathcal{E}[\phi]. \quad (8.21)$$

Equation 8.21 separates symmetry of the evolution law from symmetry of the realized field. The distinction allows a model to represent differentiated regimes without encoding the differentiation directly into the governing rule. In a social or economic application, this can be useful for investigating how small differences, fluctuations, historical contingencies, or local coordination generate persistent patterning among positions treated symmetrically by the baseline model.

Explicit asymmetry should be distinguished from this structure. If parameters already assign different rules to different regions, if boundary conditions favor one direction, or if institutional roles are unequal by construction, then the observed asymmetry can follow directly from the specification. Calling such a case “broken symmetry” can obscure the fact that the symmetry was absent from the model at the relevant level. The distinction between explicit and dynamically selected asymmetry should therefore remain visible.

Symmetry breaking can also be approximate. Empirical domains rarely instantiate the ideal symmetries of formal models exactly. A useful representation may identify a near-symmetry whose violation is small relative to the mechanism of interest. Researchers can then study whether observed differentiation exceeds the asymmetry already present in the background. This requires a metric or comparison criterion rather than a binary judgment.

The relation to historical explanation is especially important. A field configuration can occupy one among several formally equivalent regimes, but the reason that a particular regime was realized may depend on events, institutions, interventions, or path dependence outside the symmetric model. The field formalization can show the existence of several possible regimes and their stability properties; historical inquiry can explain which path selected one of them. Formal symmetry and historical contingency therefore complement rather than replace one another.

Broken-symmetry language should also remain separate from normative evaluation. A differentiated configuration can be unjust, beneficial, neutral, or mixed depending on the substantive domain and evaluative framework. Formal asymmetry does not establish injustice, and formal symmetry does not establish fairness. The method identifies structural differentiation; normative interpretation requires additional criteria.

8.24.8 Field Evolution

Field evolution integrates distributed state change, coupling, sources, boundaries, and possible transformation of the carrier domain across time. Its role is to represent generative histories in which both field values and the structures supporting them can change. The objective is to distinguish evolution within a fixed field architecture from transformation of the domain, interaction kernel, boundary, or field law itself. The method combines dynamical field equations with explicitly time-indexed structural objects and, where necessary, co-evolution of fields with their domains.

A fixed-domain field model holds $\mathcal{M}$, the field type, and the governing operator stable while ϕ changes. Many applications can be studied at this level. Historical processes can, however, alter the carrier structure itself. Jurisdictions merge or split, infrastructure changes connectivity, categories redefine what is measured, organizations create new internal boundaries, and network topology evolves. A generative field method should then allow the domain and field law to co-evolve.

One schematic representation is stated in Equation 8.22.

$$\frac{\partial \phi_t}{\partial t} = \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{M}_t}[\phi_t, c_t; \theta_t], \quad \mathcal{M}_{t+\Delta t} = \Psi(\mathcal{M}_t, \phi_t, c_t). \quad (8.22)$$

Equation 8.22 separates field evolution from domain evolution. The operator $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{M}_t}$ depends on the current domain, while Ψ represents a rule by which the carrier domain itself can change in response to field configuration and contextual conditions. The equation is a schematic architecture rather than a universal model. Different applications require specific definitions of domain change, continuity across changing domains, and the correspondence of field values before and after transformation.

This distinction connects directly to Section 8.20. A parameter change modifies quantities inside an otherwise stable rule. A changing boundary or interaction kernel alters more of the field architecture. A change in the admissible field types, local operators, coupling grammar, or domain-transformation rule can approach transformation of the generative rule itself. Field methods therefore provide one formal language for distinguishing evolution inside a structure from evolution of the structure that governs future evolution.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex offers another interface. A field can be defined on the cells of a typed complex, with values attached to events, couplings, or higher-order faces. As the complex grows through admissible extensions, the field evolves on a changing combinatorial domain. Conversely, field values can modify which extensions become accessible by changing local capacities, constraints, or transition weights. This produces a field-complex co-evolution model in which distributed conditions and historical event structure interact without being collapsed into one object.

Field evolution can also include memory. A field at time t may depend on earlier configurations through delayed kernels, accumulated stocks, hysteresis, or path-dependent domain changes. In such cases, a local-in-time differential equation may be insufficient. Integral memory terms, delay equations, augmented state variables, or trajectory-level representations can preserve the relevant history. Method choice should follow the mechanism rather than privileging one class of field equation.

Proposition 8.400 (Field-architecture transformation). *A generative field analysis gains explanatory precision when it distinguishes changes in field values from changes*

in boundaries, coupling kernels, domain structure, field types, and evolution operators, because these transformations modify different layers of future accessibility.

Proposition 8.400 provides the field-theoretic analogue of the earlier distinction among state, structural, parameter, and rule transformation. It also prepares the algebraic methods that follow, where composition and invariance can be analyzed without requiring a continuous carrier domain.

8.24.9 Interpretive Scope of Field Formalization

The interpretive scope of field formalization concerns what a field model establishes at different levels of formal and empirical commitment. Its role is to calibrate claims so that a smooth surface, differential operator, fitted kernel, coupled system, or symmetry structure is not automatically converted into a statement about the fundamental constitution of the target process. The objective is to preserve the analytical gains of distributed representation while keeping domain construction, measurement, approximation, mechanism, and ontology distinct. The method is diagnostic: each field claim is paired with the evidential basis that supports its domain, variable, interaction structure, and transport beyond the fitted case.

A first level is *descriptive field representation*. Observations are indexed across a domain and interpolated or summarized to reveal distribution, concentration, gradient, or heterogeneity. This level can be useful without assuming any field dynamics. A second level is *mechanism-informed field representation*, where local or distributed interaction terms are motivated by independently supported processes such as transport, communication, diffusion, enforcement, exposure, learning, or institutional reach. A third level is *estimated field dynamics*, where parameters, kernels, boundary effects, or coupling structures are inferred from data and evaluated against held-out or comparative evidence. A fourth level is *formal field analysis*, where properties such as stability, propagation, symmetry, bifurcation, wave formation, interface behavior, or pattern selection are established for the specified model. Empirical force increases when these levels align, while disagreement among them can identify where the representation requires revision.

The status of continuity should be stated. Many social and economic fields are constructed from discrete actors, institutions, transactions, or jurisdictions. A continuous field can be an approximation justified when local variation is dense enough and individual identity is not central to the research question. Other problems require a discrete field on a network, lattice, cell complex, or set of administrative units. The mathematical language should preserve the granularity needed for the mechanism.

The meaning of locality should also remain explicit. Spatial distance, relational distance, organizational proximity, legal adjacency, and similarity in a latent representation are different structures. A local operator defined on one of them does not transfer automatically to another. Field methods therefore require a domain interpretation profile alongside their equations.

Symmetry claims need similar calibration. Exact symmetry may hold only in the formal model. Approximate empirical symmetry can still be analytically useful if the deviation is measured and the research question concerns the consequences of departures from that baseline. Broken-symmetry language is strongest when the baseline invariance, the selected configuration, and the process generating selection are all specified. Otherwise, “symmetry breaking” should remain a heuristic analogy rather

than a settled mechanism.

Field formalization also has a boundary when the represented domain changes category or when discrete historical events dominate the process. A smooth field can obscure rare interventions, legal decisions, organizational founding, technological invention, or other events that alter the rules governing the field. Hybrid models can retain these events explicitly through source terms, switching rules, agent layers, network changes, or the trajectory-complex architecture. The field is then one representational layer in a larger generative model.

Definition 8.401 (Field interpretation profile). A *field interpretation profile* records the carrier domain, field type, continuity or discretization assumption, units, measurement mapping, locality structure, distributed kernel, coupling terms, boundary conditions, symmetry assumptions, evolution law, domain transformation, empirical validation, temporal and spatial scale, and the level at which field language is intended to support a substantive generative claim.

Definition 8.401 makes field claims comparable across applications. Two studies can both use a “field” while referring to very different carriers, variables, interaction structures, and empirical commitments. Recording those differences prevents formal resemblance from being mistaken for substantive equivalence.

Field-theoretic methods therefore add a distributed layer to generative relational inquiry. Field variables represent indexed configurations. Local operators formalize neighborhood dependence. Kernels represent distributed influence. Coupled fields preserve interaction among heterogeneous distributed quantities. Boundary conditions make model closure visible. Symmetry identifies transformation structure, while broken symmetry distinguishes invariant rules from differentiated configurations. Field evolution allows values, domains, and interaction structures to change through time. The interpretive profile keeps these formal resources connected to evidence and ontological restraint.

8.25 Algebraic Methods

Algebraic methods extend the formal-method block of Chapter 8 by representing relations, operations, compositions, transformations, and invariants through explicitly typed symbolic structures. Their role is to make the combinatorial and compositional organization of generative processes precise when the research question concerns how relational elements can be combined, transformed, compared, or constrained independently of any particular continuous geometry or probability model. The objective of this section is to specify an algebraic methodology for generative relational inquiry that preserves heterogeneous relation types, partial composition, scale, and evidential interpretation while avoiding premature commitment to a familiar algebraic structure whose axioms may not fit the target domain. The discussion proceeds through algebraic representation of relations, composition, relational operations, invariants, equivalence classes, transformation structure, algebraic constraints, and the interpretive scope of algebraic abstraction. The method is formal and methodological: algebraic notation is introduced where it clarifies compositional structure, while empirical meaning remains attached to the typing, domain, operations, and evidence from which the formal objects are constructed.

An algebraic representation begins by identifying a collection of objects and the

operations through which those objects can be combined or transformed. In generative relational inquiry, the objects may represent relations, states, processes, institutional rules, capability configurations, constraints, value-conversion operators, event-complex fragments, or other analytically specified structures. Their operations may represent composition, aggregation, restriction, projection, substitution, concatenation, gluing, inversion where defined, or transformation under a rule. These operations need not be globally available. A relation connecting one pair of types may compose with another relation only when their domains and codomains are compatible. An institutional operation may be meaningful only under a specified jurisdiction. A value-conversion rule may be defined only for a subset of value forms. Partiality is therefore often a substantive feature rather than a mathematical inconvenience.

Algebraic methods are especially useful where different empirical realizations share a common compositional pattern. Two institutional arrangements may differ in actors and historical setting while exhibiting the same sequence of admissible role transformations. Two value-conversion processes may operate on different quantities while sharing the same composition law. Several trajectories may preserve the same invariant even while their intermediate states differ. Algebraic abstraction can expose such structural regularities. Its methodological value depends on specifying what is preserved by the abstraction and what information is intentionally discarded.

Definition 8.402 (Generative relational algebraic representation). A *generative relational algebraic representation* consists of typed analytical objects together with explicitly defined partial or total operations that represent admissible composition, transformation, comparison, restriction, or combination among those objects for a specified generative research problem.

Definition 8.402 is deliberately broad. The representation can later acquire additional structure—for example a semigroup, monoid, group action, module, lattice, operator algebra, or categorical composition—when the empirical and formal requirements support those axioms. The methodological sequence begins with the operations warranted by the research object and adds stronger algebraic assumptions only when they earn an analytical role.

8.25.1 Algebraic Representation of Relations

Algebraic representation of relations provides the basic objects on which later compositions and transformations operate. Its role is to encode relation type, source and target domains, orientation, value or state carried by the relation, and any conditions under which the relation is admissible. The objective is to produce formal relation objects that remain distinguishable across heterogeneous domains while supporting explicit operations. The method begins with typed carriers and relation-valued maps, then records the evidential semantics needed to interpret each formal relation.

Let X_a and X_b denote two typed carrier sets and let V_{ab} denote the value space used to represent relations of type $a \rightarrow b$. A generic typed relational representation is stated in Equation 8.23.

$$\rho_{ab} : X_a \times X_b \longrightarrow V_{ab}. \quad (8.23)$$

Equation 8.23 is intentionally permissive. The value space V_{ab} may contain binary membership values, weights, probabilities, legal statuses, qualitative labels, multidimensional

mensional attributes, operators, or structured records. The equation therefore does not imply that relations are scalar quantities. It states only that the formal representation assigns a relation value of a defined type to an admissible ordered pair of carrier elements.

The carrier sets require substantive interpretation. X_a can denote persons, organizations, jurisdictions, events, states, properties, institutional roles, value forms, process stages, or other constructed analytical objects. Two carrier sets can overlap or be identical, yet their type labels can remain useful because the same empirical object may participate in different roles. A firm can be represented as an employer in one relation and as a regulated entity in another. An event can be the source of a temporal relation and simultaneously the carrier of an evidential annotation. Typed representation preserves these distinctions without requiring separate ontological entities for every role.

Relation values also require provenance. A formal edge with value 1 can represent observed communication, inferred authority, model-implied coupling, or a legal relation, and these are methodologically different. The algebraic object should therefore be accompanied by a relation-construction profile specifying the source of the relation, its direction, temporal interval, uncertainty, scale, and interpretive meaning. Algebraic manipulation does not eliminate the need for this profile. On the contrary, composition amplifies the importance of knowing what each operand means.

Relation objects can be higher-order. A relation among several participants may be represented by a multilinear or hyperrelational object rather than decomposed into pairwise maps. Likewise, the partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Section 8.5 supplies vertices, edges, and faces that can carry algebraic labels. Edges can encode typed coupling operations, while faces can encode higher-order composition conditions or persistent process structure. The algebraic representation is therefore compatible with graph, hypergraph, cell-complex, and other discrete structures without reducing them to the same object.

Historical change can alter the typing system itself. A relation category may split into several categories, two institutional statuses may merge, or an operation formerly defined across two domains may become unavailable. In such cases, longitudinal algebraic comparison requires a mapping between type systems rather than silent reuse of one fixed algebra. This point anticipates transformation structure later in the section: change can affect values inside an algebraic representation, the available operations, or the typing and admissibility rules that define the representation.

Definition 8.403 (Relational algebra profile). A *relational algebra profile* records the carrier types, relation types, value spaces, admissible domains, directionality, temporal support, provenance, uncertainty, scale, and empirical interpretation of the formal relation objects used in an algebraic analysis.

The profile in Definition 8.403 supplies the semantic basis for composition. Without it, symbolic operations can remain mathematically well formed while combining relations that have incompatible meanings.

8.25.2 Composition

Composition represents the construction of a new formal relation or operation from compatible components. Its role is to formalize how generative processes can be assembled from intermediate relations, transitions, transformations, or conversion

steps. The objective is to distinguish empirically warranted composition from purely syntactic concatenation and to specify where composition is partial, order-sensitive, scale-dependent, or information-losing. The method defines a composition law together with its compatibility conditions and interprets the result relative to the target process.

Suppose ρ_{ab} connects objects of type a to type b and ρ_{bc} connects type b to type c . A generic partial composition is stated in Equation 8.24.

$$\rho_{ac} = \rho_{bc} \star \rho_{ab}, \quad (\rho_{bc}, \rho_{ab}) \in \mathcal{D}_\star. \quad (8.24)$$

Equation 8.24 separates the composition operator $\star$ from its admissibility domain $\mathcal{D}_\star$. This separation is important for generative relational inquiry. The existence of two successive relations does not guarantee that their composition has a meaningful empirical interpretation. A legal authorization followed by an organizational action may compose into an institutional pathway only when the authorization is relevant to that action. A knowledge transfer followed by a production change may compose into a capability pathway only when the transferred knowledge enters the later process. The compatibility domain therefore represents substantive conditions as well as formal type matching.

Composition can preserve intermediate structure or abstract over it. A path $a \rightarrow b \rightarrow c$ can be summarized as an effective $a \rightarrow c$ relation, yet the intermediate type b may carry mechanism information that matters to explanation. Algebraic reduction should therefore identify which intermediate distinctions are being suppressed. If several distinct paths produce the same effective composition, the reduced representation can be useful for comparison while remaining insufficient for mechanism attribution.

Associativity deserves empirical rather than automatic treatment. If r_1 , r_2 , and r_3 are composable, a familiar algebraic structure may satisfy $(r_3 \star r_2) \star r_1 = r_3 \star (r_2 \star r_1)$. In a social, institutional, or historical process, however, grouping can encode timing, batching, institutional review, or other contextual differences. An operation should be treated as associative only when the interpretation of the grouped compositions is stable. Similar caution applies to identity elements and inverses. A formal no-op or reversible transformation can be analytically useful, but many institutional and historical changes lack a substantive inverse even when a mathematical representation admits one.

Composition also interacts with partial order. In the generative trajectory complex, temporal or generative precedence constrains which event-complex fragments can be composed. The partial order can allow several incomparable events to enter a later composition without assigning them an arbitrary total sequence. Conversely, an algebraic operation can represent how several compatible local fragments are glued into a higher-order process. This provides a compositional bridge between trajectory reconstruction and later category-theoretic methods while preserving the distinct role of event order.

Proposition 8.404 (Composition-warrant principle). *A composed relational object supports generative interpretation most strongly when type compatibility, temporal compatibility, mechanism relevance, scale correspondence, and evidential provenance are each specified for the operands and for the composition rule.*

Proposition 8.404 treats composition as a claim-bearing operation. Algebraic clo-

sure can simplify representation, yet empirical closure requires evidence that the composed object corresponds to a meaningful relation or process in the target domain.

8.25.3 Relational Operations

Relational operations extend composition by representing transformations performed on relational objects themselves. Their role is to formalize procedures such as restriction, projection, aggregation, substitution, relabeling, gluing, decomposition, or conversion that alter a relational representation while preserving specified aspects of meaning. The objective is to distinguish operations on the formal representation from processes occurring in the target domain and to identify when the two are intended to correspond. The method uses typed partial operations whose domains, outputs, and empirical semantics are explicit.

Let $\mathcal{A}$ denote a collection of typed relational objects. A generic k -ary partial operation is stated in Equation 8.25.

$$\Omega : \mathcal{D}_\Omega \subseteq \mathcal{A}^k \longrightarrow \mathcal{A}', \quad (a_1, \dots, a_k) \longmapsto \Omega(a_1, \dots, a_k). \quad (8.25)$$

Equation 8.25 allows the output space $\mathcal{A}'$ to differ from $\mathcal{A}$. This is useful when an operation changes analytical level or object type. Aggregating household relations can produce an organization-level summary rather than another household relation. Projecting a multiplex relation onto one layer reduces the type structure. Gluing two event-complex fragments can produce a higher-order cell complex. A conversion operation can map one value form into another without asserting that the two forms share a common unit.

Restriction operations can isolate a subdomain, time interval, jurisdiction, network layer, or subset of relation types. Their methodological value lies in testing whether a generative claim depends on a particular boundary. Projection operations can suppress dimensions or types to create a simpler representation. Such projections should record discarded information because invariants observed after projection may be artifacts of the chosen reduction. Decomposition operations perform the converse task: they separate a composite object into components under a specified factorization scheme. Several decompositions can be possible, and the choice among them can encode a substantive theory of mechanism.

Substitution and relabeling require special care. Replacing one actor with another in a formal structure can preserve graph position while changing authority, capability, identity, or institutional meaning. A relabeling operation is therefore substantively neutral only when the labels being changed carry no mechanism-relevant information for the claim under study. This point becomes central in group-theoretic methods, where transformations are used to define symmetry: a permutation that leaves a formal graph invariant may still alter a substantive system when node identities matter.

Operations can also be generative rather than merely representational. An institutional procedure can be modeled as an operator that maps an admissible input configuration to a new status. A value-conversion mechanism can act on a typed bundle of resources and relations. A learning process can transform a capability state. When an operation is intended to represent an empirical process, the model should distinguish

the formal operator from evidence that the corresponding process occurs. Algebraic availability demonstrates structural possibility inside the representation; empirical application requires a process trace, institutional rule, observational pattern, intervention, or another evidential bridge.

Definition 8.405 (Operation semantics profile). An *operation semantics profile* records the operands, admissibility conditions, output type, information discarded or introduced, temporal interpretation, scale transformation, and empirical process—if any—represented by a relational operation.

Definition 8.405 keeps symbolic manipulation tied to methodological interpretation. It also allows the same formal operator to be used at different epistemic levels: as a purely representational transformation, as a mechanism hypothesis, or as an empirically estimated process.

8.25.4 Invariants

Invariants identify features preserved under a specified family of transformations. Their role is to separate changes that alter representation from changes that alter the structural property relevant to a generative claim. The objective is to define invariance relative to an explicit transformation family and to determine whether the preserved feature is mathematical, empirical, institutional, or interpretive. The method compares formal objects before and after admissible transformations and evaluates which preserved quantities or structures remain substantively meaningful.

Let T_g denote a transformation indexed by g and let I denote a candidate invariant. The invariance condition is stated in Equation 8.26.

$$I(T_g(a)) = I(a) \quad \text{for each admissible } g \in G_a. \quad (8.26)$$

Equation 8.26 makes invariance transformation-relative. The same property can be invariant under relabeling yet change under aggregation, time evolution, institutional reform, or boundary redefinition. The set G_a need not already be a mathematical group; it can denote any specified family of admissible transformations. Section 224 develops the stronger conditions under which transformation families support group-theoretic analysis.

Several kinds of invariants can matter in generative inquiry. A network may preserve connectivity while edge weights change. An institutional process may preserve an authorization pattern while officeholders change. A trajectory complex may preserve partial-order structure under alternative visual embeddings. A value-conversion system may preserve a conservation-like accounting quantity while redistributing forms of value. A historical process may preserve a categorical relation while its manifestations change. Each example requires an interpretation of what the invariant means and why preservation matters for the research question.

Invariants can support comparison across cases. If two cases differ in surface detail while preserving the same structural property under a defined mapping, the invariant can identify a common generative architecture. This use is especially valuable when direct variable-by-variable comparison is unstable across contexts. Yet invariance can also hide important difference. A coarse invariant can classify together systems whose mechanisms, distributions, or normative consequences differ substantially. The choice of invariant therefore encodes an analytical priority.

Approximate invariants deserve separate treatment. Empirical systems often preserve a property only within tolerance, over a limited interval, or at a particular scale. A quantity can drift slowly, remain stable under ordinary perturbation, and change during a structural transition. Such behavior can be represented as approximate or regime-specific invariance rather than forcing a binary classification. The tolerance should be justified by measurement error, substantive significance, or model sensitivity rather than chosen solely to obtain invariance.

Proposition 8.406 (Transformation-relative invariance). *An invariant contributes to generative explanation when the transformation family, preserved feature, empirical interpretation, tolerance, and scale are stated together; because invariance outside that specification can support a materially different claim.*

Proposition 8.406 links algebraic invariance to the book's broader claim-strength discipline. Preserved structure can be methodologically powerful, but its explanatory scope is defined by the transformations under which preservation has actually been established.

8.25.5 Equivalence Classes

Equivalence classes organize formal objects according to a criterion of sameness relevant to the research question. Their role is to reduce representational complexity by identifying cases, configurations, trajectories, or relational structures that can be treated as equivalent with respect to a specified property or family of operations. The objective is to distinguish criterion-relative equivalence from substantive identity and to record the information discarded when objects are placed in the same class. The method defines an equivalence relation or quotient construction and then evaluates whether the resulting classes preserve the distinctions required by the generative claim.

Let Q denote a comparison map that extracts the feature used for classification. One criterion-relative equivalence relation is stated in Equation 8.27.

$$a \sim_Q b \iff Q(a) = Q(b). \quad (8.27)$$

Equation 8.27 emphasizes that equivalence is indexed by Q . Two trajectories can be equivalent with respect to their endpoint while differing in path. Two institutions can be equivalent with respect to a formal authority relation while differing in enforcement. Two event complexes can be equivalent under relabeling while differing in evidential provenance. The quotient induced by $\sim_Q$ is therefore a purposeful compression of difference rather than a declaration that the original objects are identical.

Equivalence can be defined through invariants. If a family of transformations preserves a set of features, objects connected by those transformations can be grouped into an orbit or equivalence class relative to the preserved structure. This construction can reveal which observed differences are representational and which survive admissible transformation. It also prepares the transition to group-theoretic analysis, where transformation orbits and stabilizers provide more specific tools for studying equivalence under symmetry.

Functional equivalence and relational equivalence should remain distinguishable. Two structures can perform a similar role while having different internal relations. Conversely, two structures can share a relational pattern while producing different

outcomes because their surrounding conditions differ. Algebraic equivalence can encode either criterion, but the chosen relation should state which dimension of sameness is being asserted. This preserves the comparative discipline developed earlier in the book.

Equivalence classes can also support model reduction. A large state or trajectory space can sometimes be quotiented by symmetries or redundancies so that only structurally distinct configurations remain. Such reduction can substantially improve computation and interpretation. It can also erase distributional differences, minority positions, path dependence, or historical provenance if the equivalence criterion is too coarse. Quotient construction should therefore be accompanied by a remainder statement identifying distinctions that become invisible after reduction.

Definition 8.407 (Equivalence remainder). An *equivalence remainder* records the properties, histories, identities, distributions, uncertainties, or normative differences discarded when several analytical objects are grouped into one equivalence class.

Definition 8.407 turns model reduction into an auditable methodological choice. It also prevents equivalence from becoming an implicit claim of interchangeability beyond the criterion that generated the class.

8.25.6 Transformation Structure

Transformation structure represents how algebraic objects move among admissible configurations under specified operations. Its role is to formalize change at a level between isolated operations and fully specified dynamical systems. The objective is to identify which transformations are available, how they compose, which objects they act on, what they preserve, and whether the transformation family itself changes historically. The method defines transformation maps and their composition while retaining explicit links to event order, mechanism, and evidence.

Let $\mathcal{A}$ denote an algebraic state space and let $\mathcal{G}$ denote a family of admissible transformation labels. A transformation action is stated in Equation 8.28.

$$T : \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{A} \longrightarrow \mathcal{A}, \quad (g, a) \longmapsto T_g(a). \quad (8.28)$$

Equation 8.28 does not yet require $\mathcal{G}$ to be a group. Some transformations can be irreversible, partial, or unavailable from particular states. The transformation family can instead form a semigroup, monoid, groupoid-like structure, partial algebra, rewriting system, or another construction suited to the research object. The stronger group-theoretic assumptions of Section 224 should be introduced only when identity, inverses, and closure under composition have substantive meaning.

Transformation structure provides a useful interface with Section 8.20. A state change applies a transformation within a stable admissibility structure. A parameter change can modify how a transformation acts. A transformation of the generative rule can alter which transformations exist, which compositions are admissible, or which outputs are reachable. In algebraic terms, historical change can therefore affect the elements of $\mathcal{A}$, the action T , the transformation family $\mathcal{G}$, or the typing and composition rules that define their interaction.

The trajectory-complex model gives this distinction a combinatorial interpretation. A transformation can relabel a complex, alter an edge or face, attach a new cell, contract a subcomplex, or map one typed complex into another. Some transforma-

tions preserve the partial order; others alter admissible precedence or coupling. A generative-rule transformation can change the algebra of permissible attachments itself. This enables algebraic comparison of histories without requiring a continuous state space.

Transformation sequences also require order sensitivity. Two operations can fail to commute, so applying T_g followed by T_h can produce a different result from the reverse order. Such noncommutativity can encode substantively meaningful path dependence. Institutional authorization followed by resource allocation can differ from allocation followed by authorization. A classification change followed by measurement can differ from measurement followed by reclassification. Algebraic order therefore provides a compact representation of sequence effects developed earlier in Chapter 8.

Proposition 8.408 (Historical transformation layers). *An algebraic account of historical change gains precision when it distinguishes transformation of an object, transformation of an operation's parameters, transformation of the admissible transformation family, and transformation of the composition rules among operations.*

Proposition 8.408 connects algebraic methods to the chapter's hierarchy of state, structural, parameter, and rule change. It also prevents a change in symbolic notation from being mistaken for a change in the generative architecture itself.

8.25.7 Algebraic Constraints

Algebraic constraints specify which objects, operations, compositions, or transformations are admissible inside the formal representation. Their role is to encode compatibility, conservation, typing, institutional rules, boundary conditions, exclusion relations, and other structural restrictions that shape the formal option space. The objective is to distinguish constraints imposed for mathematical convenience from constraints representing substantive features of the target domain. The method defines an admissible subspace or constraint relation and evaluates how the constraint affects reachable configurations and generative pathways.

Let C_j denote a family of algebraic constraint functions. The constrained admissible set is stated in Equation 8.29.

$$\mathcal{A}_C = \{a \in \mathcal{A} : C_j(a) = 0 \text{ for } j \in J_0, C_k(a) \leq 0 \text{ for } k \in J_1\}. \quad (8.29)$$

Equation 8.29 provides one generic way to represent admissibility. Other problems can use logical predicates, rewrite rules, type constraints, order constraints, forbidden compositions, congruence relations, or discrete compatibility tables. The mathematical form should follow the structure of the substantive constraint rather than forcing every restriction into a numerical equality or inequality.

Typing constraints are often fundamental. An operation can require a particular input type, institutional status, or sequence position. Composition may be permitted only when a target type matches the source type of the next relation. A trajectory complex may allow a face attachment only when its boundary is compatible with existing cells and partial order. Such constraints define the grammar of admissible construction. They can therefore represent part of the generative rule rather than merely an external limitation on an otherwise fixed process.

Conservation-like constraints can also be useful when a quantity or account must

balance under specified operations. Their interpretation should be domain-specific. An accounting identity is different from a physical conservation law. A legal consistency requirement is different from a conserved scalar. A budget constraint is different from an invariant generated by symmetry. Algebraic notation can make these structures comparable at a formal level while the manuscript should preserve their different empirical standing.

Constraints can change historically. A previously forbidden composition can become authorized; a type boundary can be redrawn; an institutional rule can add a new admissibility condition; a technological standard can remove an incompatibility. Such changes alter the algebraic option space. This connects algebraic constraints directly to Sections 8.18 and 8.19: a substantive constraint can be represented algebraically when it changes which operations or transitions are available, while option-space analysis asks how those admissibility changes affect practically reachable futures.

Constraint interaction can be generative. Several individually weak restrictions can jointly eliminate a pathway. Conversely, one transformation can satisfy several constraints simultaneously and open a new branch. Algebraic constraint analysis can therefore examine satisfiability, compatibility, redundancy, conflict, and minimal constraint sets. These operations can guide empirical inquiry by identifying which institutional, relational, or material conditions would have to change for a currently inaccessible transformation to become admissible.

Definition 8.409 (Algebraic admissibility profile). An *algebraic admissibility profile* records the formal constraints defining permissible objects and operations, the substantive interpretation of each constraint, its evidential basis, the scale and historical interval over which it applies, and the consequences of relaxing, adding, or transforming it.

Definition 8.409 keeps formal feasibility separate from practical accessibility. A configuration can satisfy the algebraic constraints of a model while remaining institutionally, materially, or historically inaccessible because relevant constraints have not been represented.

8.25.8 Interpretive Scope of Algebraic Abstraction

The interpretive scope of algebraic abstraction concerns what follows from representing generative relations through typed objects, operations, invariants, equivalence classes, transformations, and constraints. Its role is to calibrate claims across descriptive encoding, structural comparison, mechanism representation, and formal derivation. The objective is to preserve the analytical advantages of compositional abstraction while keeping symbolic closure, empirical occurrence, historical stability, and ontology distinct. The method is diagnostic: each algebraic claim is paired with the construction choices and evidential bridges required for interpretation.

A first level is *descriptive algebraic encoding*. Relations and operations are represented symbolically so that compatibility, order, and composition become explicit. This level can improve consistency without establishing that the target system possesses a stable algebraic law. A second level is *structural algebraic comparison*. Several cases are mapped into a common typed representation so that invariants, equivalence classes, transformation patterns, or constraint structures can be compared. A third level is *mechanism-oriented algebraic representation*. Operations are linked

to empirically supported processes, allowing composition to represent a candidate generative mechanism. A fourth level is *formal algebraic derivation*. Given explicit axioms and operations, consequences are proved within the model. The empirical force of those consequences depends on whether the axioms and mappings remain appropriate to the target domain.

Closure deserves particular caution. A formal algebra may be closed under an operation because the model defines it that way. Historical systems can create new object types, new operations, or new admissibility rules. Such innovation can break the closure of the earlier representation. Algebraic closure should therefore be treated as a property of the model over a stated horizon and scale unless stronger evidence supports historical stability.

The same caution applies to equivalence. Algebraic equivalence can be extremely useful for model reduction and comparison, yet it is criterion-relative. Two configurations that are equivalent under one operation family can differ in distribution, identity, legitimacy, historical provenance, or normative consequence. The equivalence remainder should remain available whenever those dimensions matter to the research question.

Algebraic elegance can also create representational pressure. A familiar group, ring, lattice, or operator algebra may offer powerful theorems and computational tools, creating an incentive to force the target process into the nearest convenient structure. Generative relational inquiry should proceed in the opposite direction: identify empirically meaningful objects and operations first, then determine which algebraic axioms they support. Partial operations, heterogeneous types, nonassociative composition, irreversible transformations, and changing operation sets are legitimate outcomes when they better represent the process.

The relation between algebra and ontology remains suspended. A successful algebraic model can establish that certain compositions, invariants, or transformation structures organize the evidence efficiently. It does not by itself establish that the world is fundamentally algebraic, nor that the chosen objects are ontologically primitive. This restraint is especially important when the model interacts with the trajectory complex. Vertices, edges, faces, and algebraic labels are methodological representations whose types can be revised as the inquiry develops.

Definition 8.410 (Algebraic interpretation profile). An *algebraic interpretation profile* records the analytical objects, typing scheme, operations, axioms, invariants, equivalence criteria, admissibility constraints, empirical mappings, historical scope, and unresolved remainder that determine how a formal algebraic result can be interpreted in generative relational inquiry.

Definition 8.410 provides a bridge to the more specialized formal methods that follow. Algebraic methods identify composition and transformation structure in a general form. Group-theoretic methods examine transformation families with stronger symmetry structure. Category-theoretic methods examine typed objects and morphisms through compositional architecture across representations. Geometric and spacetime methods introduce additional structure for distance, adjacency, accessibility, and historical organization. The algebraic layer therefore functions as a compositional foundation whose empirical meaning remains controlled by typing, provenance, and scope.

8.26 Group-Theoretic Methods

This section develops group-theoretic methods as a specialized formal layer for generative relational inquiry. Its role is to identify transformation families under which relevant aspects of a representation remain stable, to characterize the configurations reachable through those transformations, and to locate changes that select or preserve only part of an initially available symmetry structure. The objective is methodological rather than ontological: group structure is introduced when identity, composition, inverse transformation, and closure have defensible interpretations for the selected analytical object. The discussion proceeds through transformations, symmetry groups, invariance, orbits, stabilizers, broken symmetry, and equivalence under transformation before specifying the interpretive scope of symmetry-based analysis. The method begins from the typed and partially defined transformation systems developed in Section 8.25 and adds group-theoretic structure only where the stronger axioms are substantively meaningful.

Group-theoretic reasoning is attractive because it separates what changes from what remains invariant under a defined class of transformations. That separation can support comparison across relabelings, institutional rearrangements, changes of perspective, coordinate representations, permutations of formally equivalent units, or other transformations that preserve selected structural properties. In generative inquiry, symmetry can also clarify when several apparently different configurations belong to the same transformation class and when a process selects one configuration from a larger family of initially admissible alternatives.

The formal strength of group language also creates a methodological burden. Many historical transformations have no empirical inverse. Institutional reforms can destroy information, close options, merge categories, or create dependencies that cannot be undone by a transformation of the same type. A sequence of transformations can also fail to remain inside one closed family because the available operations change historically. These cases may still support semigroup, groupoid-like, partial, or categorical representations, but the group axioms should not be imposed merely because they provide elegant notation. Group-theoretic methods therefore enter GRE as conditional tools whose assumptions and empirical interpretation remain visible.

Definition 8.411 (Group-theoretic generative representation). A *group-theoretic generative representation* consists of a transformation group, an analytical carrier on which the group acts, and an interpretation profile specifying which empirical or formal changes the transformations represent, which features are treated as invariant, and what evidential support warrants the group action.

Definition 8.411 treats the group action and its interpretation as inseparable parts of the method. The same abstract group can act on different carriers and produce different substantive meanings. Conversely, the same empirical domain can support several group actions depending on which transformations and invariants the research question makes relevant.

8.26.1 Transformations

Transformations provide the basic operations of group-theoretic analysis. Their role is to specify a family of changes that can be applied to an analytical object while preserving membership in a defined representation space. The objective is to distinguish

transformation of the target representation from historical change in the target domain and to identify the conditions under which transformations can be composed and reversed. The method defines a carrier, a transformation family, and an empirical interpretation for the action of each transformation.

Let X denote the carrier of configurations under study and let G denote a set of transformations. A left action of G on X is represented in Equation 8.30.

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha : G \times X &\longrightarrow X, \\ \alpha(e, x) &= x, \\ \alpha(g_2, \alpha(g_1, x)) &= \alpha(g_2 g_1, x).\end{aligned}\tag{8.30}$$

Equation 8.30 states the action law after a group structure on G has been justified. The identity transformation e leaves the represented configuration unchanged, while composition in G corresponds to successive transformation of the carrier. Each $g \in G$ also has an inverse inside the group, so the formal transformation can be reversed within the representation.

The empirical interpretation of inverse transformations deserves particular care. A formal inverse need not correspond to a historically available process that restores the world to an earlier state. A permutation of labels is formally reversible even when the historical process that produced the labeled objects is not. A change of coordinate frame is reversible without implying reversibility of the phenomenon represented in those coordinates. Group-theoretic analysis is therefore often most defensible when transformations operate on representations, classifications, orientations, or structurally equivalent configurations rather than on irreversible historical processes themselves.

Transformations can act at several levels. They can permute entities while preserving a relational pattern, transform coordinates while preserving geometric relations, relabel categories while preserving incidence structure, exchange formally equivalent institutional roles, or transform a configuration within a family of admissible states. In the partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Section 8.5, a transformation may act on vertex labels, edge or face labels, local incidence structure, or a selected subcomplex. Whether the partial order is preserved, transformed, or left outside the action should be specified explicitly.

A transformation family should therefore be accompanied by a transformation profile. The profile records the carrier, transformation domain, preserved types, treatment of order, scale, temporal support, and evidential meaning. If a transformation exchanges two entities only because the model has abstracted away an empirically important asymmetry, the apparent symmetry belongs to the representation rather than necessarily to the target process.

Caution 8.412 (Representational reversibility). A reversible group action can provide a useful formal comparison even when the historical process represented by the transformed configurations is irreversible. The interpretation should distinguish reversibility of the representation from reversibility of the generative process.

This distinction allows group-theoretic methods to be used without importing a false temporal symmetry into historical inquiry. It also prepares the stronger concept of symmetry developed in the next subsection.

8.26.2 Symmetry Groups

Symmetry groups identify transformations under which a selected structure is preserved. Their role is to formalize the family of changes that leave the analytical content relevant to a research question invariant. The objective is to make explicit both the transformation family and the criterion of preservation. The method constructs a group action on a carrier and defines symmetry relative to a specified structural object, function, relation, or rule.

Suppose S denotes the structure whose preservation matters and g acts on the carrier on which S is defined. The symmetry group of S can be represented by Equation 8.31.

$$\text{Sym}(S) = \{g \in G \mid g \cdot S = S\}. \quad (8.31)$$

Equation 8.31 is meaningful only after the action $g \cdot S$ and equality criterion for S have been defined. Preservation can concern adjacency, incidence, transition rules, an objective function, a distribution, a legal relation type, a set of admissible options, or another target-relevant structure. Different preservation criteria can yield different symmetry groups for the same empirical domain.

Symmetry can therefore be exact, approximate, local, conditional, or scale-specific. Exact symmetry requires preservation under the formal criterion. Approximate symmetry can be useful when empirical differences are small relative to the purpose of the analysis, although the tolerance should be specified rather than left rhetorical. Local symmetry can hold within a restricted region of state space, historical period, institutional domain, or subcomplex. A symmetry visible after aggregation may be absent at a finer scale, while a fine-scale exchange symmetry can disappear after institutional roles are distinguished.

In GRE, symmetry groups can support several types of inquiry. A model of relational allocation can ask whether exchanging formally equivalent agents leaves the allocation rule unchanged. A network representation can ask whether automorphisms preserve relational structure. A generative rule can be examined for transformations under which its admissible transition structure is invariant. A classification system can be tested for relabelings that preserve its operational consequences. These uses share a common formal pattern while carrying different substantive meanings.

The distinction between symmetry of a rule and symmetry of a realized configuration is especially important. A transition rule can treat several positions symmetrically while historical contingencies lead to an asymmetric realized state. Conversely, a realized pattern can appear symmetric even when the underlying rule contains asymmetric conditions that happen to cancel at the observed moment. Group-theoretic analysis should therefore specify whether the object of symmetry is a state, relation, distribution, constraint structure, transition rule, or another level of the generative architecture.

Proposition 8.413 (Object-relative symmetry). *A symmetry claim in generative relational inquiry is informative only relative to a specified carrier, transformation group, preserved object, scale, and interpretation of equivalence.*

Proposition 8.413 prevents symmetry from becoming a free-standing property attributed vaguely to a system. The next subsection develops invariance as the corresponding property of quantities or structures under the selected transformation

group.

8.26.3 Invariance

Invariance identifies features that remain unchanged under the action of a specified transformation group. Its role is to support comparison across formally different configurations by locating quantities, relations, or structural properties that survive transformation. The objective is to distinguish transformation-invariant content from coordinate-, label-, or representation-dependent detail. The method defines an observable or structural functional and evaluates its behavior under the group action.

Let $I : X \rightarrow Y$ denote a feature extracted from a configuration $x \in X$. Invariance under the action of G is stated in Equation 8.32.

$$I(g \cdot x) = I(x) \quad \text{for each } g \in G. \quad (8.32)$$

Equation 8.32 makes invariance relative to the selected group. A feature can be invariant under relabeling yet vary under aggregation, institutional intervention, temporal evolution, or change of boundary. The analytical value lies in knowing which differences can be treated as representational or symmetry-related for the current question and which differences alter the feature being studied.

Invariants can be structural, quantitative, relational, institutional, or rule-based. A graph invariant can remain constant under vertex relabeling. A policy procedure can remain invariant under exchange of formally equivalent cases if the rule is role-neutral. A generative mechanism can preserve a conservation-like accounting identity under a family of admissible transformations. A trajectory-complex analysis can ask whether partial order, incidence relations, type counts, or other structural properties remain invariant under transformations of the labeled complex.

Invariance can also be partial. A transformation may preserve topology while changing weights, preserve total capacity while redistributing it, preserve formal legal status while changing practical accessibility, or preserve aggregate output while altering relational dependence. Such cases are methodologically valuable because they separate levels of stability. They can reveal which features remain robust while other generative properties change.

The empirical interpretation of invariance should remain explicit. A measured invariant can arise from a genuine preserved structure, a coarse measurement that suppresses relevant differences, or a normalization procedure that enforces constancy by construction. The research design should therefore record whether invariance is theoretically imposed, empirically estimated, approximately observed, or derived from the formal representation.

Definition 8.414 (Generative invariant). A *generative invariant* is a target-relevant feature that remains stable under a specified family of transformations and whose preservation has an explicit interpretation for the generative process being studied.

The definition links formal invariance to generative interpretation. An invariant that has no relation to the research question can be mathematically valid while methodologically uninformative. Conversely, identifying a small set of meaningful invariants can support comparison across heterogeneous histories that differ strongly at the level of surface detail.

8.26.4 Orbits

Orbits collect the configurations reachable from a given configuration through a group action. Their role is to define transformation classes and to distinguish within-class variation from movement between classes. The objective is to characterize which apparent differences can be generated by the selected symmetry transformations without changing the transformation class. The method computes or reconstructs the orbit of a configuration under the group action and interprets the resulting class substantively.

For $x \in X$, the orbit of x under G is stated in Equation 8.33.

$$\text{Orb}_G(x) = \{g \cdot x \mid g \in G\}. \quad (8.33)$$

Equation 8.33 partitions the carrier into transformation classes when the group action is fixed. Two configurations in the same orbit differ by an admissible group transformation. They need not be empirically identical. Their equivalence is relative to the analytical transformations represented by G .

Orbits can be useful for distinguishing structural novelty from transformed presentation. If two network configurations differ only by relabeling of structurally equivalent vertices, they belong to the same orbit under the relevant permutation action. If an institutional arrangement can be transformed into another by exchanging formally equivalent offices while preserving all modeled rules, the two arrangements can occupy the same orbit under the selected action. A configuration lying outside that orbit requires a transformation not contained in the specified symmetry group and can therefore represent a stronger structural difference relative to the model.

Orbit structure also supports analysis of accessibility. A group-theoretic orbit describes formal reachability under reversible transformations, while the option-space and trajectory-complex frameworks describe practical or historical accessibility. These notions should remain distinct. A configuration may lie in the same formal orbit while being historically inaccessible because the inverse transformation is unavailable, prohibitively costly, institutionally blocked, or incompatible with temporal order. Formal orbit membership can therefore serve as a structural comparison without implying empirical path accessibility.

In trajectory-complex analysis, a group can act on labels, local cell structure, or selected complexes. The orbit of a complex then identifies formally equivalent histories or representations under the chosen transformation family. This can help identify when two reconstructed trajectories differ only by a symmetry of the representation and when their difference survives quotienting by that symmetry.

Remark 8.415 (Orbit comparison and historical accessibility). Orbit membership records reachability under the formal group action. Historical accessibility requires additional evidence concerning temporal order, capacities, constraints, costs, and available mechanisms.

This distinction becomes especially important when symmetry methods are used to simplify a large state or trajectory space. Quotienting by a group can remove redundant representations, yet the removed distinctions should be confirmed as irrelevant to the substantive generative question.

8.26.5 Stabilizers

Stabilizers identify the subgroup of transformations that leave a particular configuration unchanged. Their role is to characterize the residual symmetry of a realized state, institution, trajectory fragment, or generative structure. The objective is to measure which transformations remain admissible without altering the selected object and to compare symmetry across configurations. The method constructs the stabilizer subgroup relative to the same action used to define orbits.

For $x \in X$, the stabilizer of x is stated in Equation 8.34.

$$\text{Stab}_G(x) = \{g \in G \mid g \cdot x = x\}. \quad (8.34)$$

Equation 8.34 identifies transformations that preserve the specific configuration x , rather than merely preserving the larger rule or carrier. A configuration with a large stabilizer possesses more symmetry under the chosen action than a configuration whose stabilizer contains only a small set of transformations.

Stabilizers can formalize residual interchangeability. If an organization contains several positions that remain structurally equivalent within a specified model, permutations among those positions can belong to the stabilizer. If a relational network contains repeated motifs, automorphisms preserving the observed configuration can form a nontrivial stabilizer. If an institutional rule treats several categories symmetrically but a realized allocation distinguishes them, the realized state's stabilizer can be smaller than the symmetry group of the rule.

This difference between rule symmetry and state stabilizer provides a formal bridge to broken symmetry. A broad rule can admit a large transformation group while a realized state preserves only a subgroup. The reduction can arise through initial conditions, stochastic selection, external constraints, institutional decisions, path dependence, or other mechanisms. Group-theoretic language identifies the symmetry relation; generative inquiry investigates the mechanism through which the lower-symmetry configuration emerged.

Stabilizers can also help compare trajectories. At different stages of a trajectory, the stabilizer may change even when the ambient group action remains fixed. A trajectory can move through configurations with different residual symmetries. Such changes can signal differentiation, specialization, institutional role formation, or other structural developments. Their empirical interpretation depends on the object represented and should be examined alongside the process evidence supporting the trajectory.

Proposition 8.416 (Residual symmetry profile). *Comparing stabilizers across states or trajectory positions can reveal changes in residual symmetry, provided that the carrier, group action, and equality criterion remain sufficiently stable for the comparison.*

Proposition 8.416 also identifies a boundary of the method. If the transformation group itself changes historically, stabilizer comparison requires a mapping between group structures rather than direct comparison inside one fixed action.

8.26.6 Broken Symmetry

Broken symmetry describes a configuration that preserves only part of a broader symmetry available at the level of a rule, potential, constraint structure, or admissi-

ble state family. Its role is to formalize differentiation among alternatives that were equivalent under a larger transformation group. The objective is to distinguish symmetry of the generative architecture from symmetry of the realized configuration and to identify the subgroup retained after selection or differentiation. The method compares the ambient symmetry group with the stabilizer of the realized state and then investigates the generative process producing that reduction.

Let G denote the symmetry group of the relevant generative structure and let x^* denote a realized configuration. A simple symmetry-breaking relation is stated in Equation 8.35.

$$H = \text{Stab}_G(x^*) \subsetneq G. \quad (8.35)$$

Equation 8.35 states that the realized configuration preserves the subgroup H while the broader generative structure is symmetric under G . The equation by itself does not explain why x^* was selected. Mechanism reconstruction remains necessary for claims about historical generation.

Broken symmetry can be useful when a common rule permits several equivalent outcomes but contingent or endogenous processes stabilize one subset of them. A coordination process can select one convention among formally equivalent alternatives. An institutional field can differentiate roles that were initially interchangeable under a simpler representation. A network can develop a privileged orientation from an initially symmetric topology. A generative trajectory complex can acquire asymmetric labels or incidence patterns while the rule governing admissible local transformations remains symmetric under a larger group.

Several distinct mechanisms can produce an observed reduction of symmetry. Initial conditions can favor one branch. Stochastic perturbation can select among equivalent states. Boundary conditions can privilege one orientation. Historical interventions can impose an asymmetry externally. Feedback can reinforce an initially small difference. Rule transformation can change the symmetry group itself. These mechanisms should remain distinguishable because they imply different generative explanations even when the observed configuration has the same residual subgroup.

The temporal character of symmetry breaking also matters. A reduction can be transient, metastable, historically persistent, or institutionally codified. The same formal subgroup relation can therefore correspond to different trajectories. Sequence-sensitive and path-dependent analysis can help determine whether the lower-symmetry configuration is easily reversible, strongly reinforced, or associated with a changing generative rule.

Symmetry restoration is likewise a separate generative problem. A later process can restore a broader symmetry, create a different symmetry group, or change the carrier so that the original comparison loses meaning. Group theory supplies a precise vocabulary for these relations, while historical and empirical inquiry determines how they arise and whether the relevant group structure remains stable through time.

Caution 8.417 (Symmetry breaking and historical explanation). A subgroup relation can characterize a change in symmetry without identifying the mechanism that generated the lower-symmetry configuration. Historical attribution requires additional process evidence.

This caution is especially important when concepts borrowed from physics are

used in economic or institutional analysis. The formal structure can be informative without licensing a stronger claim that the target domain follows the same ontology or dynamics as a physical symmetry-breaking system.

8.26.7 Equivalence under Transformation

Equivalence under transformation identifies configurations treated as members of the same analytical class because one can be transformed into another by the selected group action. Its role is to separate substantive differences from differences regarded as symmetry-related for the research question. The objective is to define quotient representations that reduce redundant descriptions while retaining the distinctions relevant to generative analysis. The method constructs an equivalence relation from group orbits and examines the empirical cost of collapsing configurations into common classes.

For configurations $x, y \in X$, group-induced equivalence is stated in Equation 8.36.

$$x \sim_G y \iff \exists g \in G \text{ such that } y = g \cdot x. \quad (8.36)$$

Equation 8.36 places two configurations in the same equivalence class when they belong to the same G -orbit. The equivalence is analytical and transformation-relative. It does not imply that the configurations have the same history, meaning, accessibility, or normative consequences.

Quotienting by this equivalence can greatly simplify a formal model. If many labeled configurations differ only by permutations that the research question treats as irrelevant, they can be represented by one orbit class. This can reduce state-space size, clarify invariant structure, and make simulation or enumeration more tractable. The simplification is defensible only when the quotient does not erase a distinction that matters to the target claim.

In generative relational inquiry, historical provenance can make symmetry-related configurations substantively different. Two institutions can have isomorphic formal structures while differing in legitimacy, trust, accumulated capability, or historical meaning. Two trajectories can be equivalent under relabeling yet differ because the labels correspond to populations with unequal inherited constraints. A network automorphism can exchange positions formally while the empirical actors occupying those positions have different capacities or legal statuses. Group-induced equivalence should therefore be treated as a formal equivalence relation whose substantive adequacy remains an empirical question.

The partially ordered trajectory complex creates another layer of equivalence. Two complexes can be equivalent under transformations preserving incidence, typing, and partial order while differing in labels or coordinates. A stricter equivalence can require preservation of evidence annotations, temporal intervals, capacities, constraints, or value forms. The researcher should specify which structures are included in the action before quotienting historical representations.

Definition 8.418 (Generative transformation equivalence). A *generative transformation equivalence* is a group-induced equivalence relation whose transformation family and preserved structures are chosen to retain the distinctions relevant to a specified generative claim.

Definition 8.418 connects quotienting to the substantive research problem. Equiv-

alence classes become methodologically useful when they remove representational redundancy without suppressing the generative differences the inquiry is designed to explain.

8.26.8 Interpretive Scope of Symmetry-Based Interpretation

The interpretive scope of symmetry-based analysis concerns the conditions under which transformations, groups, invariants, orbits, stabilizers, and symmetry breaking support warranted claims about a generative domain. Its role is to prevent a mathematically elegant symmetry structure from being mistaken for a complete explanation of historical or institutional dynamics. The objective is to establish a graded interpretation profile that distinguishes representational symmetry, structurally supported symmetry, dynamically relevant symmetry, and symmetry claims supported by direct empirical evidence. The method evaluates the carrier construction, group axioms, transformation semantics, invariants, temporal support, and relation between formal symmetry and observed processes.

At the most modest level, group theory can remove representational redundancy. Coordinate changes, relabelings, or permutations can show that several descriptions encode the same formal structure. This use requires relatively little claim about the target domain beyond the adequacy of the representation. A stronger use treats a transformation group as a substantive structural symmetry: the empirical or institutional rule is understood to preserve selected properties under the transformations. Stronger still is a dynamical use in which symmetry constrains evolution, available transitions, bifurcation structure, or the formation of lower-symmetry states. Each level requires additional evidence and assumptions.

A symmetry interpretation profile should record at least the carrier, transformation group, action, invariant structures, orbit meaning, stabilizer meaning, treatment of time, scale, approximation tolerance, and empirical status of the group axioms. It should also state whether inverses are representational devices or empirically realizable transformations. This record is especially important in historical research, where a formal group action can compare configurations even when the actual process is temporally directed and irreversible.

The relationship between symmetry and generation can take several forms. Symmetry can constrain which differences matter to a rule. Symmetry breaking can describe differentiation from an initially equivalent family. Invariants can identify conserved structural content across transformations. Orbit structure can identify formal families of equivalent configurations. Stabilizers can characterize residual symmetry of realized states. None of these relations automatically identifies the mechanism that produced a historical trajectory. Mechanism, process, sequence, and evidence remain necessary layers of the generative account.

The trajectory-complex framework makes the distinction particularly clear. A group action can transform labels or local structure of a complex, while the partial order records historically admissible precedence. A symmetry of the complex can classify histories modulo representational redundancy, yet the actual path through the complex remains constrained by evidence, capacities, constraints, and rule transformation. If the admissible action group changes over time, the research object has moved beyond one fixed symmetry representation and requires a mapping between transformation structures or a broader formal framework.

Group theory therefore provides a powerful intermediate language between general algebraic structure and the more flexible compositional methods developed next. Section 8.25 supplied partial operations and transformation systems without requiring inverses or closure. The present section adds the stronger structure needed for symmetry, orbits, stabilizers, and transformation-induced equivalence. The following category-theoretic section will relax a different restriction by emphasizing typed objects, directional morphisms, compositional mappings, and relations among representations without requiring all transformations to be reversible.

Proposition 8.419 (Calibrated symmetry interpretation). *A group-theoretic generative claim is strongest when the transformation semantics, group axioms, invariants, temporal scope, and relation between formal symmetry and empirical process are independently specified and supported.*

Proposition 8.419 completes the methodological role of group theory within Chapter 8. Symmetry-based methods can compress equivalent representations, identify invariant content, characterize residual structure, and formalize differentiation among initially equivalent alternatives. Their contribution is greatest when this precision remains connected to the historical, relational, and evidential architecture developed throughout the chapter.

8.27 Category-Theoretic Methods

Category-theoretic methods extend the formal-method block of Chapter 8 by representing typed objects, directional morphisms, admissible composition, translations among representations, and relations among those translations within one compositional language. Their role is especially important where generative inquiry must coordinate several heterogeneous descriptions without reducing them to a common metric space or requiring every transformation to be reversible. The objective of this section is to specify a categorical methodology for generative relational inquiry that can represent processes, relations, event order, model translation, and equivalence while preserving the distinctions established in the preceding algebraic and group-theoretic sections. The discussion proceeds through objects and morphisms, composition, functors, natural transformations, categorical equivalence, commutative diagrams, relations among representations, translation across formal categories, and the interpretive scope of categorical abstraction. The method is formal and methodological: categorical structure is introduced when it clarifies compositional architecture or translation among representations, while the empirical interpretation of each object and morphism remains explicit.

Category theory is useful here because the formal object of interest is frequently a pattern of relations among transformations rather than the internal constitution of a single state space. A historical process can involve entities, events, institutional statuses, capability configurations, and value forms that live in heterogeneous representational spaces. A field model, stochastic model, network model, trajectory complex, and legal-institutional description can each make different aspects of the same process visible. A categorical representation can organize mappings among such descriptions while recording which compositions are meaningful. This does not make the representations identical. It provides a language for asking how they connect, which structures are preserved, and where translation leaves a remainder.

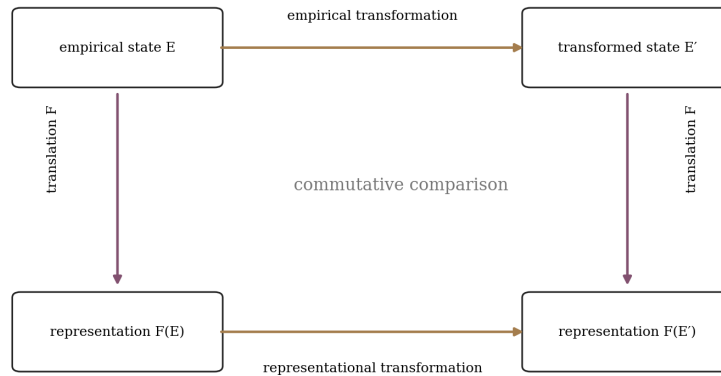


Figure 8.7: Illustrative commutative translation pattern for category-theoretic inquiry. The diagram shows how an empirical transformation and a representational translation can be compared through a commutative relation.

The categorical perspective also complements the stronger transformation assumptions of Section 8.26. Group-theoretic methods are powerful when a family of reversible transformations acts on a carrier and supports symmetry analysis. Many generative processes are directional, historically conditioned, partially defined, or irreversible. Category-theoretic composition requires compatible domains and codomains while allowing morphisms whose inverses do not exist. This flexibility makes categorical methods suitable for processes in which an earlier configuration maps to a later one, evidence maps into a representation, or one formal model maps into another without presuming recoverability in the opposite direction.

Definition 8.420 (Generative relational category). A *generative relational category* is a category whose objects and morphisms are assigned explicit analytical meanings for a specified generative research problem, with morphism composition representing an empirically or formally warranted composition of relations, transformations, translations, or process steps.

Definition 8.420 places interpretation inside the methodological construction. Category axioms govern the formal representation once the objects and morphisms have been specified; they do not determine which empirical phenomena should be treated as objects, which relations should become morphisms, or whether a proposed composition has substantive meaning. Those choices remain part of research design.

Figure 8.7 gives a minimal commutative pattern that is often helpful when first introducing category-theoretic reasoning. The point is not to force the inquiry into one specific categorical model, but to visualize how an empirical process, a translation in scale or type, and a research representation can be related so that different routes through the diagram remain analytically comparable.

8.27.1 Objects and Morphisms

Objects and morphisms provide the elementary categorical representation of a generative domain. Their role is to distinguish the analytical units being related from the directional mappings that connect them. The objective is to construct a typed representation in which states, events, relations, institutions, value forms, model spaces, or other analytical structures can serve as objects while transformations, processes, evidential mappings, or translations serve as morphisms. The method begins with substantive typing and provenance, then asks which mappings can be interpreted consistently as morphisms.

An object in a category need not represent an empirical entity. It can represent a state space, an event type, a dataset, an institutional configuration, a capability profile, a relation class, a formal model, or an entire representation. The categorical term *object* therefore carries a structural role rather than an ontological commitment. The same empirical phenomenon can appear through several categorical objects when different analytical interfaces are required. A labor relation, for example, can be represented through legal status, income flow, organizational role, capability access, or network position without presuming that these descriptions collapse into one object.

Morphisms are similarly typed. A morphism can represent a transition between states, a mapping from evidence to a coded representation, a conversion between value forms, an institutional transformation, a projection from a fine-grained model to a coarse-grained one, or a translation between formal frameworks. The basic directional form is stated in Equation 8.37.

$$f : A \longrightarrow B. \quad (8.37)$$

Equation 8.37 states only that the morphism f has domain A and codomain B . The empirical meaning of f must be supplied separately. A morphism used to represent institutional authorization differs from one representing causal contribution, temporal succession, evidential coding, or mathematical projection. Categorical notation can make compositional compatibility precise, but it does not supply substantive semantics by itself.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Section 8.5 provides a useful example. Its event vertices can generate a thin category associated with the partial order. For vertices v_i and v_j , the hom-set can be represented as Equation 8.38.

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{P}}(v_i, v_j) = \begin{cases} \{*\}, & v_i \preceq v_j, \\ \emptyset, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \quad (8.38)$$

Equation 8.38 converts the partial event order into a categorical structure in which there is at most one precedence morphism between two events. This representation is deliberately narrower than the full trajectory complex. A precedence morphism records order or accessibility under the chosen temporal relation; it does not imply a direct generative coupling. Coupling edges, higher-order faces, evidence annotations, and ontology-type labels remain separate structures. Maintaining this separation prevents temporal precedence from being silently reinterpreted as causal or mechanistic connection.

A second category can therefore be generated by typed coupling edges or process steps. Its objects may again be event vertices or richer local configurations, while its generating morphisms correspond to empirically warranted transitions. The relation between the precedence category and the coupling category becomes an object of analysis rather than an assumed identity. In some applications, a functor can record how coupling paths respect temporal admissibility. In others, the two structures may only partially align, and the mismatch can itself reveal uncertainty, retrospective reconstruction, or cross-scale representation.

Definition 8.421 (Categorical interpretation profile). A *categorical interpretation profile* records the empirical or formal meaning of the objects, morphisms, domains, codomains, identities, admissible compositions, temporal support, scale, provenance, and uncertainty used in a category-theoretic generative analysis.

Definition 8.421 supplies the semantic discipline required before later categorical operations are interpreted substantively. The category can be mathematically valid while its empirical interpretation remains weak; the profile keeps these levels distinguishable.

8.27.2 Composition

Composition provides the basic mechanism through which local mappings become extended process structure. Its role is to formalize when two directional relations or transformations can be connected because the codomain of one is compatible with the domain of the next. The objective is to represent multi-stage generative processes without forcing every step into the same coordinate system. The method specifies composable morphisms, identity morphisms, associativity, and the substantive interpretation of the composed path.

For morphisms $f : A \rightarrow B$ and $g : B \rightarrow C$, categorical composition produces the morphism stated in Equation 8.39.

$$g \circ f : A \longrightarrow C. \quad (8.39)$$

Equation 8.39 is formally simple, yet its methodological content is substantial. A researcher must establish that the output structure represented by f is compatible with the input structure required by g . A legal authorization can compose with an administrative procedure only when the procedure is defined for that authorization. A value-conversion operation can compose with a later conversion only when the output value form belongs to the later operation's domain. A model projection can compose with a statistical estimator only when the estimator is defined on the projected representation.

Categorical composition is associative, so alternative parenthesizations of a composable chain represent the same composite morphism. This property is useful when a long generative process is decomposed into local stages. The formal equality does not imply that empirical timing, institutional responsibility, or intermediate states are irrelevant. Associativity concerns the composition law of the representation. Intermediate stages can remain analytically important even when the overall composite from initial to final object is invariant under re-parenthesization.

Identity morphisms supply another important distinction. Every object A has an identity morphism $\text{id}_A : A \rightarrow A$ that leaves the categorical object unchanged under

composition. In empirical interpretation, the identity need not represent the passage of time without change. It can function as the neutral element required by the formal category while substantive persistence is represented separately. Treating identity morphisms as evidence of historical stasis would over-interpret the formalism.

Composition is particularly useful for heterogeneous process chains. Consider a research architecture in which archival evidence is coded into an event representation, the event representation is mapped into a trajectory complex, and the complex is projected into a dynamical or stochastic model. Each stage can be represented by a morphism whose codomain matches the next stage's domain. The composite then represents the full translation pipeline while the intermediate objects preserve provenance. This is methodologically preferable to a single opaque transformation that conceals where interpretive choices enter.

Faces in the generative trajectory complex introduce a richer compositional possibility. A face can record higher-order coherence among several edges or process steps. In an ordinary category, one way to encode such coherence is to impose an equality between two composite paths when the research design treats them as equivalent. A higher-categorical extension can preserve the two paths as distinct morphisms connected by a further morphism between morphisms. The present chapter does not require that stronger construction, but the distinction matters for the later spin-foam-inspired treatment: higher-dimensional cells can represent structured relations among alternative compositions without collapsing them prematurely.

Proposition 8.422 (Composition with preserved intermediates). *Categorical composition is most informative for generative inquiry when the composite morphism is retained together with the intermediate objects and morphisms that supply its empirical interpretation and evidential provenance.*

Proposition 8.422 prevents compositional compression from erasing the very mechanisms, delays, constraints, or transformations that generative inquiry seeks to reconstruct.

8.27.3 Functors

Functors provide the principal categorical method for translating one compositional representation into another. Their role is to map objects and morphisms between categories while preserving identities and composition. The objective is to formalize translation among levels, methods, scales, or representations without requiring the source and target categories to contain the same kinds of objects. The method specifies a source category, a target category, the object map, the morphism map, and the structures preserved or forgotten by the translation.

A functor $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ maps each object of $\mathcal{C}$ to an object of $\mathcal{D}$ and each morphism $f : A \rightarrow B$ to a morphism $F(f) : F(A) \rightarrow F(B)$. Its preservation requirements are stated in Equation 8.40.

$$F(g \circ f) = F(g) \circ F(f), \quad F(\text{id}_A) = \text{id}_{F(A)}. \quad (8.40)$$

Equation 8.40 gives translation a precise compositional criterion. If two process steps compose in the source representation, their images compose correspondingly in the target representation. This does not require the target to retain every detail. A functor can forget structure, aggregate distinctions, or map several source objects into

one target object. The methodological question is therefore which structures survive the mapping and whether the forgotten structure matters to the generative claim.

Functors are useful for multiscale inquiry. A fine-grained event category can map into a coarser institutional category. Local process morphisms can map into aggregate transition types. The functor records how compositional relations survive coarse-graining. When several fine-grained paths map to the same coarse path, the coarse representation compresses historical differences. Such compression can be useful while still requiring an explicit remainder profile documenting the distinctions that disappear.

Functors also support translation among methods. A trajectory complex can map into a network representation by retaining selected vertices and edges while forgetting higher-dimensional faces. It can map into a stochastic state model by sending local configurations to states and admissible transitions to transition-support relations. A field representation can map into an algebraic representation by associating local field transformations with typed operators. These translations are analytically valuable precisely because the source and target methods emphasize different structures.

The direction of a functor matters. A mapping from rich qualitative process evidence to a coded formal model can exist without an equally informative reverse mapping. The absence of an inverse functor may reflect information loss rather than a defect. This point connects category theory to the book's emphasis on preserved remainder: formalization can be compositional and disciplined while leaving aspects of the source representation unrecoverable.

Definition 8.423 (Generative translation functor). A *generative translation functor* is a functor between analytically interpreted categories whose object and morphism mappings represent a specified translation among scales, methods, data structures, or generative representations, together with an explicit account of the structures preserved and omitted.

Definition 8.423 treats functoriality as a disciplined translation criterion rather than a guarantee of substantive equivalence.

8.27.4 Natural Transformations

Natural transformations provide a method for comparing two functorial translations that share the same source and target categories. Their role is to represent coherent change between mappings rather than merely compare their outputs object by object. The objective is to formalize situations in which two coding schemes, aggregation rules, model translations, or scale mappings differ while maintaining a systematic relation across the entire source category. The method specifies two functors and a family of component morphisms satisfying a naturality condition.

Let $F, G : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ be two functors. A natural transformation $\eta : F \Rightarrow G$ assigns to each object A of $\mathcal{C}$ a morphism $\eta_A : F(A) \rightarrow G(A)$. For each morphism $f : A \rightarrow B$, coherence is stated in Equation 8.41.

$$G(f) \circ \eta_A = \eta_B \circ F(f). \quad (8.41)$$

Equation 8.41 states that translating a source morphism through F and then moving to the G representation agrees with first moving from $F(A)$ to $G(A)$ and then applying the G -image of the morphism. In methodological terms, the transformation

between the two representations is coherent with the process structure encoded by the source category.

This structure can represent alternative coding schemes. Suppose two teams map archival events into two institutional taxonomies. A natural transformation can express a systematic translation from one coding functor to the other when the translation respects process composition. Likewise, two coarse-graining schemes can be compared by component mappings that remain compatible with fine-grained transitions. The existence of such a transformation can reveal that two apparently different models are related by a coherent change of representation.

Naturality is stronger than local comparability. Two models can agree on selected objects while disagreeing on how transformations map across them. A component-wise correspondence without the naturality relation can therefore conceal compositional inconsistency. Conversely, failure of naturality can be substantively informative. It can indicate that a translation behaves differently in some parts of the process, that categories changed historically, or that a model suppresses a transition relevant to the other representation.

Natural transformations can also organize model revision. Let F represent an earlier formalization and G a revised formalization. The components η_A can encode how each represented object changes, while Equation 8.41 tests whether the revision remains coherent with the mapped process relations. This use is particularly relevant when an AI-assisted or computational workflow iteratively changes representations: revision can be documented as a structured mapping rather than a silent replacement of one model by another.

A natural transformation does not establish that either functor is empirically adequate. Coherent translation among flawed representations remains formally coherent. Evidence enters through the interpretation profiles of the categories, functors, and components. Category theory organizes the relation among representations; empirical inquiry determines whether those representations warrant the claims placed on them.

8.27.5 Equivalence

Categorical equivalence provides a precise way to state that two categories share the same compositional structure up to reversible translation, even when their objects are not literally identical. Its role is to distinguish structural sameness from identity of representation. The objective is to support comparison among generative models, scales, or institutional descriptions while preserving differences in labeling, implementation, or internal presentation. The method constructs functors in both directions and tests whether their composites are naturally isomorphic to the corresponding identity functors.

A standard equivalence pattern is stated in Equation 8.42.

$$F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}, \quad G : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}, \quad G \circ F \cong \text{Id}_{\mathcal{C}}, \quad F \circ G \cong \text{Id}_{\mathcal{D}}. \quad (8.42)$$

Equation 8.42 is stronger than the existence of translations in both directions. The composites must recover the original categories up to natural isomorphism. In generative inquiry, this can formalize when two representations differ mainly in presentation while preserving the same compositional architecture.

Categorical equivalence is useful for avoiding premature identity claims. Two institutional taxonomies can be equivalent with respect to a selected process structure while retaining different labels, administrative histories, or empirical granularity. Two formal models can encode equivalent transition architecture while using different state variables. Two event-complex representations can be categorically equivalent after relabeling and decomposition while differing in the way intermediate objects are displayed. The equivalence criterion should therefore be tied to the analytical structures relevant to the research question.

Equivalence can also be intentionally local or restricted. A model may be equivalent to another on a subcategory representing a particular regime while diverging outside that regime. A fine-grained historical category can be equivalent to a coarse one for a restricted class of transformations but lose distinctions needed for another claim. Such restricted equivalence is often more realistic than a global statement and aligns with the book's emphasis on scope discipline.

The distinction between categorical equivalence and empirical interchangeability is crucial. Equivalent categories can still differ in measurement cost, evidential transparency, institutional meaning, interpretability, or ethical implications. A representation that compresses several actor categories into one structurally equivalent object may obscure distributional differences relevant to justice. A methodologically responsible equivalence claim therefore states the preserved compositional structure and the empirical differences intentionally left outside the equivalence criterion.

Proposition 8.424 (Equivalence without representational identity). *Categorical equivalence can justify treating two representations as compositionally interchangeable for a specified analytical purpose while leaving their empirical labels, historical formation, evidential provenance, and omitted distinctions non-identical.*

Proposition 8.424 makes categorical equivalence compatible with GRE's broader commitment to equivalence without forced identity.

8.27.6 Commutative Diagrams

Commutative diagrams provide a method for testing consistency among several compositional routes. Their role is to make explicit when different sequences of mappings are expected to yield the same formal result. The objective is to use path agreement as a transparent check on translation, aggregation, intervention, coding, or model construction. The method identifies alternative paths between common source and target objects and states the equality or approximate correspondence required for the diagram to commute.

Consider two paths from A to D , one through B and one through C . Exact commutativity is stated in Equation 8.43.

$$h \circ f = k \circ g, \quad f : A \rightarrow B, \quad h : B \rightarrow D, \quad g : A \rightarrow C, \quad k : C \rightarrow D. \quad (8.43)$$

Equation 8.43 can represent several methodological checks. Coding raw evidence and then aggregating may be required to agree with aggregating evidence first and then applying a compatible coding rule. Translating a fine-scale process into a coarse model and then simulating it may be compared with simulating first and subsequently coarse-graining the trajectory. Mapping an institutional state through two different representation pipelines can reveal whether the pipelines preserve the

same target classification.

Failure to commute can be analytically valuable. The discrepancy can identify scale effects, nonlinear aggregation, path dependence in the representation, category changes, information loss, or inconsistent coding. A noncommuting square therefore need not be treated as a defect to be repaired automatically. It can become evidence that two research operations do not preserve the same structure.

Empirical applications also require approximate commutativity. Measurement error, stochastic variation, discretization, and aggregation can make exact equality inappropriate. In such settings, the researcher can define a discrepancy measure in the target representation and specify a tolerance justified by the research design. The categorical diagram then organizes which paths are being compared, while the quantitative method determines how disagreement is evaluated.

Commutative diagrams can also document provenance. A complex research pipeline often contains many transformations whose order and interaction are difficult to audit in prose. A diagram can show how source materials become coded data, how coded data feed several models, and how outputs are translated into a common comparison space. The diagram becomes especially useful when AI-assisted transformations are present, because each machine-mediated step can be located as a morphism with its own provenance and validation requirement.

The methodological value of commutativity lies in explicit path comparison rather than graphical elegance. A visually simple diagram earns its place when the equality or discrepancy between paths corresponds to a substantive consistency question. Otherwise, ordinary prose or algebraic notation can remain clearer.

8.27.7 Relations among Representations

Relations among representations concern the architecture formed when several models, data structures, scales, or methodological views describe overlapping aspects of a generative process. Their role is to move methodological pluralism from a verbal commitment toward an explicit compositional system. The objective is to represent how historical, qualitative, quantitative, network, dynamical, stochastic, field-theoretic, algebraic, and trajectory-complex representations connect while preserving the information each makes visible. The method treats representations themselves as objects and translations among them as morphisms.

A category of representations can contain, for example, an archival process reconstruction R_H , a qualitative mechanism representation R_Q , a network representation R_N , a stochastic model R_S , and a trajectory-complex representation R_K . Morphisms among these objects can encode coding, projection, aggregation, calibration, comparison, or interpretation. Some morphisms may be unavailable. An archival narrative may map into a coded event structure, while a reverse morphism cannot reconstruct the full archival context from the coding. The pattern of available morphisms therefore records asymmetry in methodological translation.

This representation category gives methodological plurality a formal shape without ranking methods globally. One representation can be information-rich for mechanism reconstruction while another is better suited to population-level estimation. A functor can translate selected structures across them, and natural transformations can compare alternative translation schemes. The absence of an equivalence can be informative: two methods may have overlapping interfaces while remaining partially

irreducible.

The trajectory complex can function as one hub among several rather than as a universal master representation. Event order, coupling edges, higher-order faces, and provenance annotations can receive information from historical and qualitative inquiry. Selected structures can then project into network, dynamical, stochastic, or field representations. Yet each projection can discard information, and some methods may connect more directly to the empirical field without passing through the trajectory complex. Category theory therefore supports integration without requiring a single privileged representation.

Relations among representations also help separate empirical disagreement from representational disagreement. Two models may appear to conflict because their objects are defined at different scales or their morphisms preserve different structures. Constructing an explicit translation can show whether the disagreement remains after the objects are aligned. Conversely, a failed translation can reveal that the models genuinely answer different questions. This distinction is important for interdisciplinary GRE, where legal, economic, institutional, ecological, and computational representations can use different unit systems and ontological vocabularies.

Definition 8.425 (Representation category). A *representation category* is an analytically constructed category whose objects are research representations and whose morphisms encode specified translations, projections, aggregations, embeddings, comparisons, or interpretive mappings among those representations.

Definition 8.425 provides a formal interface for methodological pluralism while keeping the empirical adequacy of each representation independently assessable.

8.27.8 Translation across Formal Categories

Translation across formal categories develops the practical use of category theory as an interface among the formal methods of Chapter 8. Its role is to specify how information can move among dynamical, stochastic, field-theoretic, algebraic, group-theoretic, geometric, spacetime, network, and trajectory-complex representations. The objective is to make cross-formal comparison explicit while documenting information loss, added assumptions, and changes of scale. The method constructs functors or weaker structured mappings between formal categories and attaches a translation profile to each mapping.

A translation profile should state the source category, target category, object mapping, morphism mapping, structures preserved, structures forgotten, structures added by assumption, scale transformation, uncertainty transformation, and reversibility status. This information is essential because a formally valid functor can still be methodologically misleading if it forgets a structure central to the substantive claim.

A dynamical state-space representation can map into a stochastic category by replacing deterministic successor morphisms with transition kernels. A network category can map into an algebraic category by associating path composition with relational operators. A field representation can map into a geometric category by using field-derived quantities to define local distances or curvature-like structures. A trajectory-complex category can map into a spacetime representation by assigning temporal order, relational distance, and cell structure to an emergent historical geometry. Each translation makes selected structure more visible while changing or

omitting other structure.

The spin-foam-inspired interface planned for the later spacetime-methods section provides a particularly important example. The partially ordered generative trajectory complex already contains vertices, coupling edges, faces, typing, and evidence annotations. A categorical treatment can regard vertices and local configurations as objects, admissible process segments as morphisms, and higher-dimensional coherence as relations among compositions or, in a richer formalization, higher morphisms. Translation into a spin-foam-inspired representation can then be specified as a structured mapping that preserves incidence and selected labels while introducing additional formal weights. The mapping does not itself confer quantum meaning on those weights.

Translation can also expose incompatibility. A group-theoretic symmetry model may require invertible morphisms that a historically directed process category does not possess. A geometric model may require a metric unavailable in the source relation category. A stochastic model may require probability assignments unsupported by the available evidence. Category-theoretic analysis helps identify the precise additional structure required for the translation rather than silently importing it.

For this reason, cross-formal translation should preserve a remainder record. If a functor forgets higher-order faces, institutional semantics, uncertainty annotations, or actor-specific constraints, those omissions should remain visible. The remainder can guide robustness analysis later in the chapter: conclusions that persist across several translation choices receive different support from conclusions that depend on one information-losing mapping.

Proposition 8.426 (Translation with preserved remainder). *Cross-formal translation is methodologically strongest when the preserved structure, omitted structure, added assumptions, and reversibility of the mapping are documented together with the translated object.*

Proposition 8.426 turns category theory into an audit language for formal integration rather than a device for declaring heterogeneous methods equivalent.

8.27.9 Interpretive Scope of Categorical Abstraction

The interpretive scope of categorical abstraction concerns the evidential and conceptual conditions under which objects, morphisms, functors, natural transformations, equivalences, and commutative diagrams support warranted generative claims. Its role is to prevent categorical elegance from substituting for empirical construction. The objective is to establish a graded interpretation profile ranging from organizational use through structurally supported composition and translation to empirically constrained categorical models. The method evaluates object construction, morphism semantics, composition, translation loss, temporal interpretation, scale, and the relation between categorical structure and observed process.

At the most modest level, category theory can organize a research architecture. Objects represent datasets or models, and morphisms record transformations among them. This use improves provenance and consistency without making strong claims about the empirical domain. A stronger level treats categorical structure as a formal representation of the target process: morphisms correspond to substantively interpreted transitions, and composition corresponds to a warranted process composition. Stronger still, categorical constraints can become part of a computational or empirical

model whose predictions or reconstructions are tested against evidence.

Several interpretation risks require attention. First, an object's formal identity can conceal internal heterogeneity. Second, a morphism can suggest a well-defined mapping where the empirical process is contested or partially observed. Third, composition can appear automatic once domains and codomains match formally even when the substantive operations should not be composed. Fourth, functorial translation can preserve composition while discarding precisely the historical or normative distinctions relevant to the research question. Fifth, categorical equivalence can be mistaken for empirical sameness. Each risk is manageable when the interpretation profile remains explicit.

Temporal interpretation deserves particular care. The thin category induced by a partial event order is useful because it represents precedence without equating precedence with coupling. A process category generated by coupling edges adds stronger structure. A higher-categorical extension can represent relations among paths or faces. These structures should remain distinguished. Collapsing them into one category can make the formalism appear simpler while erasing uncertainty about whether an order relation, a direct interaction, a mechanism, and a higher-order process are the same thing.

The categorical perspective also supports ontological suspension. Objects and morphisms are analytical roles inside a formal system. Their success does not demonstrate that the world is fundamentally categorical. Category theory is valuable because it can preserve relations among heterogeneous representations, directional composition, and translation structure with relatively weak commitments about internal substance. That methodological economy is especially suitable for GRE, where several ontological vocabularies can remain provisionally useful across domains.

Strong categorical claims require more than formal coherence. Objects need defensible analytical construction; morphisms need interpretable meaning; compositions need warranted chaining; and functors or equivalences need to preserve the structures relevant to the claim. Partial support therefore warrants a correspondingly provisional categorical interpretation.

Proposition 8.427 (Calibrated categorical interpretation). *A category-theoretic generative claim gains interpretive strength when object construction, morphism semantics, composition rules, translation loss, temporal structure, and empirical correspondence are specified and remain open to revision.*

8.28 Geometric Methods

Geometric methods provide a formal language for representing proximity, separation, neighborhood, continuity, curvature, basin structure, and deformation within generative inquiry. Their role in Chapter 8 is to organize the spatial structure of states and relations after the dynamical, stochastic, field-theoretic, algebraic, group-theoretic, and category-theoretic methods of the preceding sections have established complementary formal resources. The objective is to specify when geometric structure clarifies generative trajectories and when geometric vocabulary would exceed the available evidence. The discussion proceeds through state-space geometry, relational geometry, distance, neighborhood, manifold representation, curvature, local and global structure, basin geometry, geometric deformation, and the interpretive

scope of geometric representation. The method is formal and reconstructive: a geometric representation is built from analytically defined objects and relations, and every metric, topology, chart, or curvature claim remains tied to the empirical meaning of the construction.

Geometry is useful in generative inquiry because many questions concern more than the value of an isolated variable. Researchers may need to know whether two configurations are close under a substantively meaningful criterion, whether a small perturbation remains within one regime, whether distinct trajectories occupy the same basin, whether local neighborhoods fit together into a coherent global structure, or whether institutional change deforms the practical distances among possibilities. These questions can be represented geometrically when the relevant notion of proximity or transformation has been defined.

A geometric representation should therefore begin from the research object rather than from a preferred mathematical space. The objects may be state vectors, relational configurations, institutional arrangements, capability profiles, option spaces, or typed cells of the partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Section 8.5. A coordinate system can make these objects calculable, while the coordinates themselves remain representational choices. Two coordinate systems can encode the same underlying structure, and two visually similar coordinate plots can encode different substantive meanings.

This distinction is especially important before the transition to spacetime methods. Geometry in the present section concerns the organization of states and relations. The following section adds event order, temporal depth, generative accessibility, and historical reconstruction. Partial order therefore remains distinct from metric distance: two events can be temporally ordered while geometrically close, geometrically distant while temporally adjacent, or incomparable in the event order while occupying nearby regions of a relational representation.

Definition 8.428 (Generative geometric representation). A *generative geometric representation* is a formally specified space whose points or cells represent analytically defined configurations and whose geometric structures—such as neighborhoods, distances, charts, curvature, basins, or deformations—are interpreted as properties of the represented generative problem under stated assumptions.

Definition 8.428 places interpretation inside the representation. A distance has little methodological value until the meaning of being distant is specified; curvature has little methodological value until the relevant connection or metric has a substantive interpretation. The remainder of the section develops this principle in progressively stronger geometric forms.

Figure 8.8 offers a simple geometric picture that is useful throughout the section. Two basin minima lie on either side of a ridge or barrier. Small within-basin movement differs analytically from a cross-basin transition, even when both are drawn in the same coordinate system. The figure is schematic, but it helps distinguish local proximity from the larger geometric organization of a generative space.

8.28.1 State-Space Geometry

State-space geometry provides the most direct bridge from the dynamical methods of Section 8.22 to geometric analysis. Its role is to represent configurations as locations in a space whose coordinates record selected state variables. The objective is to clarify

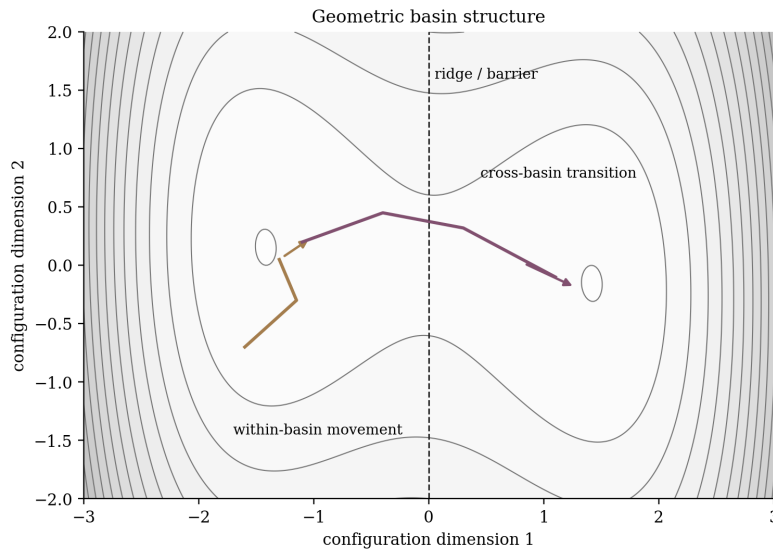


Figure 8.8: Illustrative geometric representation of basin structure. The figure distinguishes local movement within a basin from a cross-basin transition that must traverse a ridge or barrier.

how coordinate choice, dimensionality, scaling, and admissibility shape the geometry subsequently attributed to trajectories. The method begins with an explicit representation map from empirical or reconstructed configurations into a formal state space.

Let $\mathcal{S}$ denote the set of configurations relevant to a research question. A state representation can be written as Equation 8.44.

$$\phi : \mathcal{S} \longrightarrow X, \quad s \longmapsto x = \phi(s), \quad (8.44)$$

where X is the chosen state space. The coordinates of x can represent quantities such as resource positions, capability measures, institutional statuses, relational features, or parameters extracted from another formal representation. Equation 8.44 is therefore a measurement and modeling interface rather than an ontological identification of the configuration with a point.

The geometry of X depends strongly on the construction of ϕ . Rescaling one coordinate changes Euclidean distances unless the metric is adjusted. Replacing a categorical variable with an arbitrary numerical coding can create spurious proximity. Compressing several institutional dimensions into a single index can make distinct configurations appear nearby. A defensible geometric analysis should therefore record which dimensions are measured, inferred, normalized, or omitted.

State spaces can also be constrained. The mathematically available coordinate region may exceed the substantively admissible region. Budget identities, legal constraints, conservation relations, institutional incompatibilities, or categorical restrictions can confine configurations to a subset $M \subseteq X$. The shape of M may itself be analytically important. A narrow corridor can represent a constrained family of feasible configurations; disconnected components can represent mutually inaccessible institutional regimes; boundaries can represent conditions under which a process

changes form.

A trajectory $x(t)$ then becomes a path through the represented state space. Yet the geometric path and the historical process should remain distinguished. Dense measurement can support a continuous path representation, while sparse historical evidence may support only a sequence of points, a partially ordered set of states, or a family of admissible interpolations. Geometric smoothness should not be inserted merely because a smooth curve is easy to draw.

Proposition 8.429 (Representation-relative geometry). *Geometric properties of a state-space model gain substantive meaning only relative to the representation map, coordinate construction, admissible region, and metric or neighborhood structure through which the empirical configurations enter the model.*

Proposition 8.429 makes geometric analysis compatible with the book's ontological suspension. Geometry can be analytically powerful while remaining representation-relative.

8.28.2 Relational Geometry

Relational geometry extends geometric reasoning beyond state vectors by allowing relations themselves to define proximity, connectivity, and local structure. Its role is to represent configurations whose important organization lies in patterns of connection, coupling, dependence, compatibility, or composition. The objective is to derive geometric structure from relational evidence without presuming that every relation is symmetric, metric, or reducible to pairwise adjacency. The method constructs geometry from paths, weights, incidence relations, kernels, or higher-order cells appropriate to the research object.

A relational domain can be represented by a set of objects V together with admissible relations or couplings. When the relations are weighted, one simple construction assigns a cost $c(e)$ to each admissible edge e . A path-based relational distance can then be defined by Equation 8.45.

$$d_R(i, j) = \inf_{p: i \rightsquigarrow j} \sum_{e \in p} c(e), \quad (8.45)$$

where the infimum is taken over admissible paths from i to j . Equation 8.45 can represent communication cost, conversion difficulty, institutional mediation, or another path-dependent quantity when the edge costs have a defensible interpretation.

The construction can remain asymmetric. If movement from i to j requires fewer institutional steps or lower conversion cost than movement from j to i , the relevant geometry can be directed. In such cases the representation may form a quasi-metric or another generalized distance structure rather than an ordinary metric space. Forcing symmetry would erase the very asymmetry the analysis seeks to study.

Higher-order relations require additional care. The partially ordered generative trajectory complex contains vertices, edges, faces, typing, and provenance annotations. Its geometric realization can assign shapes to these cells and glue them according to incidence structure. The resulting space can preserve higher-order composition that would disappear in a purely pairwise network. A face can represent a process, constraint, or higher-order coherence whose geometry depends on several couplings jointly.

Relational geometry can also be induced by similarity rather than direct connection. Two institutions may be close because their constraint profiles are similar; two actors because their relational neighborhoods overlap, or two option spaces because the transformations connecting their possibilities have similar costs. Such constructions should distinguish observed relations from derived geometric proximity. Similarity geometry is a second-order representation built from relational data rather than a direct observation of spatial distance.

Remark 8.430 (Relational and temporal structure). Relational adjacency, geometric proximity, and partial temporal order encode different information. A model can relate them, but none of the three should be inferred automatically from another.

Remark 8.430 preserves the architectural distinction needed for the spacetime methods that follow.

8.28.3 Distance

Distance provides a quantitative representation of separation within a geometric model. Its role is to make comparative statements about proximity, transition cost, dissimilarity, or accessibility precise. The objective is to specify which properties a proposed distance satisfies and what empirical interpretation those properties carry. The method distinguishes ordinary metrics from pseudometrics, directed distances, weighted transformation costs, and other domain-specific dissimilarities.

An ordinary metric d on a set X satisfies non-negativity, identity of indiscernibles, symmetry, and the triangle inequality. These axioms are mathematically familiar, yet each has substantive implications. Identity of indiscernibles assumes that zero distance means the represented objects are equivalent at the resolution of the model. Symmetry assumes equal separation in both directions. The triangle inequality assumes that an indirect route cannot be shorter than the direct metric distance. Some generative problems satisfy these requirements; others do not.

For institutional or economic processes, a directed transformation cost can be more appropriate. Moving from one regime to another may require legal reform, capability acquisition, or infrastructure construction, while reversing that movement may have a different cost. A directed cost function can preserve this asymmetry. Researchers should then avoid calling the function a metric unless the relevant metric axioms actually hold.

Distance can also be learned or calibrated from evidence. A capability-sensitive distance can give greater weight to dimensions whose differences materially affect reachable action. A conversion distance among value forms can depend on observed transaction or translation costs. A relational distance can be derived from path length, resistance, diffusion, or kernel similarity. The choice among these constructions changes the geometric conclusions.

Distance should also be distinguished from generative accessibility. A nearby state under a formal metric may be inaccessible because an institutional boundary blocks the transition. A distant state can be reachable through a low-cost institutional pathway if the metric emphasizes the wrong dimensions. This distinction is especially important for option-space inquiry: practical accessibility can require a directed, constrained, or path-dependent geometry rather than a static metric.

Caution 8.431 (Metric reification). A numerical distance should be interpreted as a

property of the specified representation and measurement rule unless independent evidence supports a stronger claim about the target domain.

Caution 8.431 keeps geometric convenience from becoming substantive reification.

8.28.4 Neighborhood

Neighborhood structure provides a local description of which configurations count as nearby or locally reachable. Its role is to support local analysis even when a global metric is unavailable or substantively inappropriate. The objective is to distinguish metric neighborhoods from topological, relational, institutional, and accessibility-based neighborhoods. The method defines neighborhoods from the local structure warranted by the research object.

When a metric is available, the open ball around x with radius r can be written as Equation 8.46.

$$B_r(x) = \{y \in X : d(x, y) < r\}. \quad (8.46)$$

Equation 8.46 provides one familiar neighborhood structure, but generative inquiry often requires alternatives. A relational neighborhood can contain directly coupled configurations. An institutional neighborhood can contain states reachable without changing a governing rule. An option-space neighborhood can contain possibilities accessible within a specified resource or time budget. A historical neighborhood can contain configurations compatible with a local evidential reconstruction.

Neighborhoods can therefore be nonuniform. The same radius in a coordinate representation may contain many feasible transitions in one region and almost none in another. Institutional barriers, capability gradients, or relational bottlenecks can make local accessibility highly heterogeneous. This heterogeneity is one reason geometric analysis can reveal structure hidden by aggregate distance measures.

Neighborhood structure also provides a bridge to local empirical estimation. Researchers can estimate local transition patterns, local response surfaces, or local relational densities without assuming that one global functional form applies to the entire system. Such local models can later be compared across regions of the state space to determine whether a larger manifold or piecewise structure is plausible.

The partially ordered trajectory complex provides another neighborhood concept. The star or link of a vertex can summarize incident cells and nearby compositional possibilities, while the partial order records which local extensions are temporally admissible. These combinatorial neighborhoods need not coincide with metric balls. Their divergence can itself be informative: a configuration can be geometrically close to another while lacking any admissible local generative connection.

Proposition 8.432 (Locality without global metric). *Generative inquiry can support meaningful local neighborhoods even when the evidence does not justify a single global metric or coordinate system across the entire research domain.*

Proposition 8.432 prepares the transition from local neighborhoods to manifold representations assembled from overlapping local descriptions.

8.28.5 Manifold Representation

Manifold representation provides a formal language for systems that can be described through compatible local coordinate neighborhoods even when one global

coordinate system is inadequate. Its role is to organize locally smooth structure, changing coordinates, and constrained state spaces. The objective is to identify the evidential conditions under which a manifold approximation is useful and to keep singularities, boundaries, discrete changes, and nonmanifold regions visible. The method constructs local charts and examines their compatibility rather than presuming global Euclidean structure.

A local chart on a region U_α can be represented by Equation 8.47.

$$\varphi_\alpha : U_\alpha \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n, \quad (8.47)$$

where U_α is a neighborhood in the represented configuration space. When two neighborhoods overlap, the transition between coordinate systems should preserve the level of regularity required by the model. Equation 8.47 therefore formalizes local coordinatization rather than claiming that the target domain is intrinsically continuous.

Manifold representations can be useful when observed states concentrate near a lower-dimensional surface embedded in a higher-dimensional measurement space. Institutional rules, resource identities, technological constraints, or coordinated behavioral patterns can reduce the effective degrees of freedom. Local dimension can then differ from the raw number of measured variables.

The approximation can fail near structural transformations. Category changes, regime boundaries, branching, mergers, or changes in the generative rule can produce singularities, disconnected components, dimension changes, or cell-complex structure that does not fit a smooth manifold. Such failures are substantively informative. A model should not smooth them away merely to preserve differentiability.

Piecewise manifold representations can sometimes retain both local smoothness and global discontinuity. Different institutional regimes can each possess locally coherent coordinates while transitions among regimes are represented through boundary maps or discrete transformations. The category-theoretic methods of Section 8.27 can help document these translations without declaring the local charts globally identical.

The trajectory complex also supplies a natural nonmanifold alternative. A geometric realization of a cell complex can represent branching and higher-order gluing directly. A manifold approximation can then be applied only to selected regions of that complex where the local incidence structure supports it. This layered strategy respects both combinatorial history and local geometry.

Proposition 8.433 (Manifold adequacy). *A manifold representation is methodologically strongest when local coordinate structure is empirically defensible, transition maps are interpretable, and departures from smooth local structure remain visible rather than being removed by construction.*

8.28.6 Curvature

Curvature represents systematic departure from locally flat geometry. Its role in generative inquiry is to describe how distances, directions, or transition costs vary across a represented space in ways that cannot be captured by one global linear coordinate system. The objective is to clarify what a curvature claim can mean in state, relational, or institutional geometry and what additional structure is required before such a

claim is warranted. The method begins from a metric, connection, or comparable local transport rule and interprets curvature only relative to that structure.

When a differentiable manifold carries a metric tensor g_x , local lengths and angles can be defined through Equation 8.48.

$$\langle u, v \rangle_x = g_x(u, v), \quad (8.48)$$

where u and v are tangent directions at x . Spatial variation in g_x , together with the induced connection, can produce curvature. Equation 8.48 therefore requires substantive meaning for local directions and for the metric itself before curvature can receive an empirical interpretation.

In a capability geometry, curvature might represent how the marginal difficulty of changing one capability depends on the surrounding capability configuration. In an institutional geometry, it might represent path dependence in the cost of composing reforms. In a relational geometry, it can indicate that local shortest paths or neighborhood growth differ systematically from a flat reference geometry. These interpretations remain model-specific.

Curvature language is especially tempting because it suggests intuitive ideas such as bending, constraint, and attraction. Such analogies should be used carefully. A visually curved trajectory on a two-dimensional plot does not establish intrinsic curvature of the underlying state space. Intrinsic curvature concerns the geometry of the space itself rather than the shape of one embedded path. Likewise, nonlinear statistical association does not by itself establish geometric curvature.

Discrete structures can support curvature-like quantities without requiring a smooth manifold. Graph, simplicial, or cell-complex curvature measures can summarize local incidence or transport properties. Their numerical values depend on the selected definition and can differ across formulations. A generative interpretation should therefore identify the discrete curvature notion used and the structural property it is intended to represent.

Caution 8.434 (Curvature analogy). Curvature terminology should be attached to a specified geometric construction. Visual bending, nonlinear response, or difficult transition can motivate a geometric hypothesis but does not independently establish curvature.

8.28.7 Local and Global Structure

Local and global structure concerns the relation between neighborhoods that are individually well described and the larger geometry obtained when those neighborhoods are connected. Its role is to prevent local regularity from being generalized automatically to an entire system. The objective is to identify global features such as connectedness, holes, disconnected components, bottlenecks, or incompatible coordinate patches that may remain invisible in local analysis. The method compares local geometric evidence with the topology and gluing structure of the wider representation.

A system can be locally simple and globally complex. Each institutional region can admit a smooth coordinate description while the full system contains disconnected regimes. Every local neighborhood can be densely connected while the global network contains a narrow bridge whose removal fragments the domain. Local tran-

sition costs can appear nearly symmetric while a global cycle produces directional dependence. These examples show why local estimation should not be treated as sufficient evidence for global geometry.

Conversely, a global summary can conceal decisive local structure. Average distance, global dimensionality, or aggregate curvature can smooth over barriers concentrated near particular boundaries. Generative inquiry therefore benefits from moving in both directions: local structure can be compared across neighborhoods, and global structure can be decomposed to identify where its features arise.

The distinction also matters for multiscale analysis. A coarse-grained space can have a simple global geometry even though its fine-grained realization is highly irregular. Conversely, a locally regular microstructure can generate a macro-level topology with emergent barriers or loops. The multiscale methods of Section 8.21 therefore complement geometric analysis by making the resolution of each claim explicit.

The trajectory complex provides a natural gluing language. Local subcomplexes can represent episodes, institutions, or regional configurations. Their overlaps and incidence relations determine how they compose into a larger historical structure. A global geometric realization can then be compared with the partial event order to determine whether geometric connectivity aligns with historical accessibility.

Proposition 8.435 (Local-global distinction). *Local geometric regularity supports a global geometric claim only when the compatibility, gluing, topology, and scale relations among local regions are themselves established or explicitly modeled.*

8.28.8 Basin Geometry

Basin geometry develops the geometric counterpart of the attractor-based inquiry introduced in Section 8.13. Its role is to represent which initial configurations converge toward a specified regime under a given dynamical rule and how basin boundaries structure transition possibilities. The objective is to distinguish descriptive clusters from dynamically defined basins and to connect basin shape with path dependence, perturbation, and intervention. The method combines geometry with an explicit flow or transition rule.

For an attractor or target regime A under a flow Φ_t , a basin of attraction can be represented by Equation 8.49.

$$\mathcal{B}(A) = \{x \in X : \text{dist}(\Phi_t(x), A) \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } t \rightarrow \infty\}. \quad (8.49)$$

Equation 8.49 gives basin membership a dynamical meaning. A collection of points that merely looks clustered in a plot does not establish a basin unless a transition rule supports convergence toward the same regime.

Basin boundaries can be generatively important. A small perturbation deep inside a basin may leave the long-run regime unchanged, while a similarly sized perturbation near a boundary can move the trajectory into another basin. The same intervention magnitude can therefore have very different consequences depending on location. This geometric perspective complements the criticality analysis of Section 8.15 without equating basin boundaries with critical points.

Basins can also be asymmetric and historically shaped. Institutional learning, sunk costs, legal constraints, or capability accumulation can deform the accessibility of routes into and out of a regime. In a stochastic model, basin membership can become

probabilistic rather than deterministic, with transition probabilities or escape times replacing absolute convergence. The stochastic methods of Section 8.23 provide the corresponding formal resources.

For GRE, basin geometry can help represent why superficially similar configurations evolve differently. Two organizations can begin near a boundary but on opposite sides; two communities can occupy comparable resource positions while differing in relational or institutional dimensions that place them in different basins; one policy intervention can move a configuration across a boundary while another changes only its position within the same basin.

Proposition 8.436 (Dynamical basin interpretation). *A basin claim requires both a geometric state representation and a specified dynamical rule that supports convergence, persistence, or probabilistic concentration toward the regime used to define the basin.*

8.28.9 Geometric Deformation

Geometric deformation represents change in the geometry itself rather than movement within a fixed geometric background. Its role is to formalize processes in which distances, neighborhoods, boundaries, curvature, or admissible regions change as institutions, capabilities, relations, or generative rules evolve. The objective is to distinguish ordinary trajectory motion from transformation of the space through which trajectories are represented. The method introduces parameterized or time-dependent geometric structures and relates their change to empirical processes.

A family of geometric structures can be written as Equation 8.50.

$$\mathcal{G}_\lambda = (X_\lambda, d_\lambda, \tau_\lambda, \dots), \quad \lambda \in \Lambda, \quad (8.50)$$

where the underlying domain, distance, topology, or additional geometric structures may vary with λ . Equation 8.50 is intentionally general because different research questions place change in different parts of the geometry.

A change in d_λ can represent altered transition costs or relational accessibility. A change in τ_λ can represent changes in neighborhood or continuity structure. A change in the admissible domain X_λ can represent newly generated or foreclosed configurations. A change in dimension can represent the appearance or disappearance of relevant degrees of freedom. These transformations connect geometric methods directly to capacity generation, constraint generation, and option-space inquiry in Sections 8.17–8.19.

Geometric deformation also provides one formal interface to transformation of the generative rule. A rule change can alter which transitions are admissible, thereby changing the effective geometry of accessibility. Yet the two ideas should remain distinguished. A geometry can deform while the transition rule remains fixed if parameters or external conditions change. Conversely, a generative rule can change while a coarse geometric summary remains approximately stable. Evidence for one therefore does not automatically establish the other.

The trajectory complex makes this distinction concrete. A deformation can change geometric weights or shapes assigned to a fixed complex. A stronger structural transformation can change incidence relations, available cells, typing, or admissible extensions of the complex. A still stronger generative-rule transformation can change the rules under which future complexes may be extended. Geometric methods can

represent each level while preserving their different epistemic standing.

Proposition 8.437 (Background-sensitive deformation). *A claim of geometric deformation should identify which geometric structures change, which structures remain fixed for comparison, and what empirical process warrants the deformation parameter or mapping.*

8.28.10 Interpretive Scope of Geometric Representation

The interpretive scope of geometric representation concerns the evidential conditions under which distance, neighborhood, manifold, curvature, basin, and deformation language can support generative claims. Its role is to calibrate the geometric methods of this section before Chapter 8 moves into spacetime representation. The objective is to distinguish organizational geometry, structurally supported geometry, empirically parameterized geometry, and stronger claims about stable geometric structure in the target domain. The method evaluates representation maps, coordinate dependence, metric construction, topology, scale, smoothness, dynamics, and correspondence with evidence.

At the most modest level, geometry can organize a dataset or conceptual model. Dimensionality reduction, embedding, and visualization can reveal clusters or pathways worthy of further investigation. Such representations are exploratory. A stronger level constructs distances or neighborhoods from substantively interpreted costs, relations, or transformations. Stronger still, a geometric model can be parameterized and tested against observed transitions, local response, or trajectory behavior. Claims about intrinsic curvature, manifold structure, or basin boundaries require correspondingly stronger evidence and model specification.

Several interpretive risks recur. Coordinate systems can create apparent distances. Smooth embeddings can conceal categorical discontinuities. Metric assumptions can erase directionality. Low-dimensional manifolds can be artifacts of preprocessing. Curvature measures can depend on the chosen metric or discrete definition. Basin diagrams can appear persuasive even when the underlying dynamics are weakly identified. Geometric deformation can be confounded with changing measurement. Each risk can be reduced when the construction pathway from evidence to geometry remains explicit.

Geometric representations are also scale dependent. A configuration space that appears continuous at one resolution may be discrete at another. A boundary that is sharp in an institutional classification can be diffuse in behavioral data. Curvature or dimensionality can change under coarse-graining. Multiscale comparison should therefore document which structures are preserved and which are created by aggregation.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides a useful anchor because it keeps event order, coupling, higher-order composition, and provenance visible before geometric enrichment. Geometry can be added to this structure through edge lengths, cell shapes, neighborhood systems, embeddings, or metrics. Yet partial order should remain available as an independent relation. This separation becomes essential in the next section, where generative spacetime combines event structure, trajectory, accessibility, and temporal depth without reducing historical order to ordinary spatial distance.

The strongest geometric claims should therefore arise from convergent support:

the objects are well constructed, distances or neighborhoods have substantive interpretations, local and global structures are compatible with evidence, dynamics support basin or trajectory claims, and alternative geometric choices do not overturn the substantive conclusion. Where these conditions are only partially satisfied, geometric language can remain useful as a heuristic or provisional formal representation.

Proposition 8.438 (Calibrated geometric interpretation). *A geometric generative claim gains interpretive strength when its represented objects, coordinate construction, distance or neighborhood rule, topology, scale, dynamics, and empirical correspondence are specified together and remain open to comparison with plausible alternative geometries.*

Proposition 8.438 closes the geometric-method block by making geometry an auditable component of generative inquiry. The next formal step adds temporal order and historical accessibility to these geometric resources, producing a spacetime representation in which events, trajectories, partial orders, relational distance, and heterogeneous temporal structure can be analyzed together.

8.29 Spacetime Methods

Spacetime methods provide the formal layer through which generative inquiry can represent event order, trajectory structure, relational or geometric separation, heterogeneous temporalities, and historically constrained accessibility within one auditable model. Their role in Chapter 8 is to connect the partially ordered generative trajectory complex introduced in Section 8.5 with the dynamical, stochastic, field-theoretic, algebraic, group-theoretic, categorical, and geometric resources developed in Sections 8.22–8.28. The objective is to construct representations in which events can remain only partially ordered, several trajectories can coexist or couple, local temporal depth can differ across subsystems, and alternative histories can be compared without forcing the inquiry into a single calendar-time path or an ordinary metric space. The discussion proceeds through events, trajectories, partial orders and accessibility, typed event complexes, spin-foam-inspired histories, relational distance, temporal depth, causal structure, heterogeneous presents, delayed accessibility, coupled trajectories, historical reconstruction, and interpretive scope. The method is formal and reconstructive, with each mathematical object tied to an explicit evidential or representational function.

The term *spacetime* is used here in a deliberately qualified sense. A generative spacetime representation joins two analytical problems that are often separated: where a configuration lies within a relational or possibility structure, and how events or transformations are ordered within a history. The resulting object can contain geometric enrichment, yet its temporal component need not be a Euclidean coordinate and its spatial component need not correspond to physical location. Temporal order can be partial; distance can be directional or cost-based; neighborhoods can be combinatorial; and the carrier can be an institutional, relational, categorical, or higher-order complex. Spacetime language therefore organizes several formal relations without establishing a physical ontology for economic or social processes.

This qualification is especially important for the trajectory-complex construction. Section 8.5 introduced event vertices, coupling edges, higher-order faces, a partial precedence relation, a typing map, and provenance annotations. Spacetime meth-

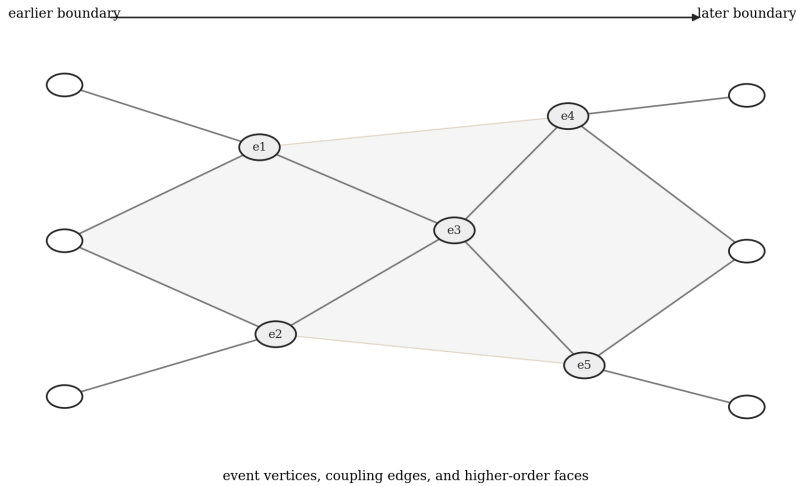


Figure 8.9: Illustrative spin-foam-inspired generative history. Earlier and later boundaries are linked by event vertices, coupling edges, and higher-order faces, providing a visual analogue of a typed historical complex.

ods add structures that make historical accessibility, temporal depth, relational separation, coupled trajectories, and alternative admissible histories analyzable. Some applications may require only the partial order and the complex. Others may add a metric, transition costs, stochastic weights, field values, symmetry operations, or category-theoretic translations. The representation should expand only when the research question requires the additional structure.

Definition 8.439 (Generative spacetime representation). A *generative spacetime representation* is a formally specified representation of events and evolving configurations in which historical order, relational or geometric structure, and the accessibility of later configurations are represented jointly while their distinct evidential meanings remain explicit.

Definition 8.439 places accessibility at the center of the construction. Generative inquiry is concerned with more than where a system is located and which event occurred first. It also asks which later configurations became reachable, which remained inaccessible, which required particular sequences, and how those accessibility relations changed. The formal object is therefore closer to a structured history of possible extensions than to a fixed coordinate grid.

Figure 8.9 offers an illustrative spin-foam-inspired history. Boundary slices mark earlier and later configurations, event vertices anchor local occurrences, edges record couplings, and shaded faces represent higher-order process cells. The figure is purely schematic, yet it helps clarify the visual intuition behind the typed event-complex language developed in this section and earlier in Section 8.5.

8.29.1 Events

Events provide the local anchors of a generative spacetime reconstruction. Their role is to mark changes, decisions, occurrences, threshold crossings, observations, or other temporally situated differences that matter to the history being modeled. The objective is to construct event identity with sufficient precision for ordering and coupling while preserving scale, uncertainty, and provenance. The method treats events as typed analytical tokens rather than assuming a fundamental event ontology.

An event token can refer to a transaction, institutional decision, policy activation, contractual change, technological failure, interpretive shift, organizational reconfiguration, entry into or exit from a relation, or threshold crossing. The relevant event depends on the research question and scale. A process that is represented as one event at an institutional scale can contain many lower-level events when the analysis moves to organizational or individual resolution. Conversely, a dense sequence of local events can be coarse-grained into a higher-level transition when the lower-level distinctions do not affect the target claim.

Event construction should distinguish occurrence from observation. The time at which an event becomes administratively recorded can differ from the time at which the underlying process occurs. The first public manifestation of an institutional transformation can follow a longer period of internal change. A legal decision can have a precise documentary date while its practical activation unfolds later. Event provenance should therefore record the basis on which occurrence, timing, identity, and type are inferred.

A minimal event annotation can be treated as a structured record containing an event identifier, type, available temporal information, scale, relevant location in the relational or institutional domain, and evidential provenance. These attributes need not be reduced to one numerical vector. Categorical, interval-valued, partially ordered, or uncertain temporal information can be retained directly. This is useful when archival evidence identifies that one event preceded another without identifying a precise date.

Event boundaries also require discipline. A long institutional reform can be modeled as a process containing several events, as one higher-level event, or as a face-like process object whose boundary contains event vertices. The choice changes the resulting order structure and should therefore be documented. Event segmentation is a representational operation, not a neutral extraction from reality.

Proposition 8.440 (Resolution-indexed event identity). *Event identity in a generative spacetime reconstruction should be indexed to the analytical resolution and evidential purpose of the study, with coarse-graining and refinement treated as explicit transformations of representation.*

Proposition 8.440 permits the same history to support several event decompositions without requiring one decomposition to be universally privileged. The adequacy of a decomposition depends on whether it preserves the differences needed for the generative claim.

8.29.2 Trajectories

Trajectories organize events and configurations into temporally extended histories. Their role in spacetime methods is to represent historical development without re-

quiring a smooth path through a fixed state space. The objective is to accommodate observed positions, inferred transitions, branching, convergence, periods of weak observation, and changes in the representational space itself. The method extends the trajectory reconstruction developed in Section 8.5 into a combinatorial and accessibility-sensitive setting.

A trajectory can be represented as an ordered or partially ordered selection of events and cells from a larger generative complex. In a simple case, the selected history forms a chain. More generally, the history can contain concurrent events, distributed couplings, branching, rejoining pathways, and higher-order process faces. The object of interest is therefore a historically admissible subcomplex rather than necessarily a one-dimensional curve.

Let $\mathfrak{H}(\mathcal{K}_G)$ denote a family of admissible histories associated with a generative trajectory complex $\mathcal{K}_G$. A particular reconstructed history can be represented as Equation 8.51.

$$\mathcal{H} \in \mathfrak{H}(\mathcal{K}_G), \quad \mathcal{H} \subseteq \mathcal{K}_G. \quad (8.51)$$

Equation 8.51 does not imply that every subcomplex is historically admissible. Admissibility can depend on partial order, typing, institutional rules, mechanism constraints, boundary conditions, or evidence. The family $\mathfrak{H}(\mathcal{K}_G)$ therefore carries substantive information about what counts as a coherent candidate history.

This representation helps preserve alternative trajectories. Several histories can share an observed boundary while differing in interior event order, intermediate couplings, or higher-order composition. When evidence does not discriminate among them, the model can retain several candidate histories rather than selecting one artificially. Stochastic methods can later assign probabilities where a probabilistic interpretation is justified; historical reconstruction can also preserve the alternatives without numerical weighting.

Trajectory identity can itself change under coarse-graining. Two lower-level histories can map to the same higher-level trajectory even when their internal events differ. Conversely, one apparently continuous higher-level trajectory can decompose into several lower-level pathways with distinct mechanisms. Spacetime reconstruction should therefore preserve the map between trajectory descriptions when inference depends on scale.

Definition 8.441 (Admissible generative history). An *admissible generative history* is a trajectory subcomplex whose event ordering, local couplings, higher-order compositions, typing constraints, and evidential annotations satisfy the conditions specified by the research design.

8.29.3 Partial Orders and Generative Accessibility

Partial orders provide the temporal skeleton of the spacetime representation, while generative accessibility represents which later configurations can be reached through admissible extensions. Their role is to prevent calendar order, causal dependence, and practical reachability from being collapsed into a single relation. The objective is to represent precedence, concurrency, incomparability, and constrained future accessibility with separate formal objects. The method combines order-theoretic structure with the trajectory and option-space concepts developed earlier in the chapter.

For an event set V , the precedence relation $\prec$ is treated as a strict partial order

when it is irreflexive and transitive. Some pairs of events can remain incomparable. Incomparability can represent concurrency, independent development, limited temporal resolution, or genuine uncertainty concerning order. A linear chronology can be recovered only when the evidence and analytical resolution warrant a total extension of the partial order.

Precedence alone does not establish that one event can generate another. Generative accessibility depends on the availability of an admissible continuation through relevant couplings, capacities, constraints, institutional rules, and other conditions. For a configuration x under contextual conditions $\mathcal{C}$, a generative reachability set can be represented as Equation 8.52.

$$\text{Reach}_G(x \mid \mathcal{C}) = \{y \mid \exists \mathcal{H} \in \mathfrak{H}(\mathcal{K}_G) \text{ admissibly extending } x \text{ to } y \text{ under } \mathcal{C}\}. \quad (8.52)$$

Equation 8.52 makes accessibility conditional. A configuration can lie later in the partial order while remaining practically unreachable from another configuration under the relevant capacities and constraints. Conversely, several alternative histories can make the same later configuration reachable through different mechanisms.

This distinction connects spacetime methods to option-space inquiry. The option space at a given configuration can be interpreted as a set of practically accessible continuations, while the event partial order constrains the historical ordering of realized or candidate extensions. Accessibility can expand, contract, or transform even when the set of already realized events remains unchanged. Rule transformation can alter the admissibility relation itself.

Partial order also helps represent distributed generation. If two events v_1 and v_2 are incomparable but both precede v_3 , the model can represent co-generation without manufacturing an order between v_1 and v_2 . If evidence later resolves their ordering, the poset can be refined. The representation therefore remains compatible with revision.

Proposition 8.442 (Order–accessibility separation). *Historical precedence, direct coupling, and generative accessibility should be represented as distinct relations unless the research design supplies evidence warranting their identification in the local case.*

8.29.4 Typed Generative Event Complexes

Typed generative event complexes provide the central combinatorial carrier for spacetime reconstruction. Their role is to place event tokens, local couplings, higher-order compositions, partial temporal order, ontology labels, and evidence within one representation while keeping these functions distinguishable. The objective is to formalize the trajectory-complex construction of Section 8.5 with enough structure to support alternative histories, multiscale coarse-graining, and the spin-foam-inspired interface developed in the next subsection. The method uses typed cell-complex language without assigning ontological significance to cell dimension.

The basic complex remains $\mathcal{K}_G = (V, E, F, \prec, \tau, \pi)$, as defined in Section 8.5. For spacetime analysis, the typing map can be made explicit over the cells of the complex. One useful representation is Equation 8.53.

$$\tau : V \cup E \cup F \longrightarrow \mathcal{T}, \quad \mathcal{T} \supseteq \{\text{event, state, property, entity, relation, process}\}. \quad (8.53)$$

Equation 8.53 permits domain-specific extensions such as capacity, constraint, institution, value form, legal status, or infrastructural component. The listed types should be read as emergent analytical types rather than as a final ontology.

The assignment of types is deliberately separate from cell dimension. Event vertices are the default local temporal anchors, yet a higher-level event can be represented by a face or by a coarse-grained subcomplex when the analytical scale changes. A process can be represented by a face whose boundary contains several events and couplings. A relation can be represented by an edge in one model and by a face in another when its persistence or higher-order constitution is the object of inquiry. Cell dimension indicates compositional role in the representation; the type map indicates the analytical interpretation assigned to the represented object.

This flexibility is important for the six emergent ontology classes used throughout the book: event, state, property, entity, relation, and process. A trajectory history may contain all six without reducing them to coordinates of one homogeneous state vector. The complex can also carry the more preliminary GR distinctions of change, constraint, structure, and difference where those categories serve a methodological function. Their appearance in a label set does not settle whether they are metaphysically primitive.

Evidence enters through the provenance map π . A vertex can be directly documented while an adjacent edge is inferred from mechanism evidence. A face can summarize a process whose existence is strongly supported while its internal ordering remains uncertain. Several candidate type assignments can be preserved when classification is contested. This makes the complex suitable for historical reconstruction in which evidence has different forms and strengths.

Coarse-graining can be represented as a map from a fine complex to a coarser one. The map can merge event vertices, aggregate couplings, or replace a subcomplex with a higher-level typed cell. The operation should record which distinctions are lost. A coarse event can therefore inherit provenance from many lower-level traces without implying that the lower-level history has become irrelevant.

The two-dimensional carrier should be interpreted as an economical default rather than as a ceiling on admissible structure. An enriched 2-complex can encode substantial information about higher-order organization through labels, internal data, auxiliary complexes, operators, or other attachments. The methodological question is therefore not whether a 2-complex can store enough information in principle. It is whether the relations on which the target inference depends remain native to the carrier on which incidence, attachment, refinement, and topology are analyzed. If higher-order composition is merely recorded as external cell data, informational recoverability can coexist with a loss of structural transparency.

A higher CW-complex representation can be introduced when the research object requires higher-dimensional attachment to remain explicit. In that setting, the ordinary event-coupling-primitive architecture is retained as the 2-skeleton of a broader cellular object, while cells above dimension two represent question-relative higher-order composition, closure, attachment, or refinement. Cell dimension still carries no fixed social ontology. A corporation, norm, institution, market, or other relational being can be treated as a primitive at one resolution and resolved into a multi-cell structure at another. The relevant notion of primitiveness is therefore methodological and indexed to the inquiry.

Definition 8.443 (Carrier-adequacy record). A *carrier-adequacy record* states the tar-

get inference, the selected cellular carrier, the information attached to its cells, the incidence and attachment relations represented natively by the carrier, the relations represented only through labels or auxiliary data, and the reasons those representational choices preserve the distinctions material to the research question.

Proposition 8.444 (Cellular-carrier escalation condition). *Moving from an event graph or enriched 2-complex to a higher CW-complex is methodologically warranted when higher-order incidence, attachment, compositional closure, refinement, or generative genealogy is material to the target inference and would otherwise be externalized in a way that obscures the structural operations being studied. Additional cellular dimension is not warranted merely because it can encode more detail.*

Proposition 8.444 makes representation choice question-relative. A 2-complex remains preferable where event order, typed couplings, process faces, and attached data preserve the relevant distinctions. Explicit higher cells become useful where the topology of how structures are assembled, attached, refined, or recursively composed is itself part of the analytical object. This choice concerns structural preservation rather than an ontological ranking of representations.

Proposition 8.445 (Typed-complex discipline). *A typed generative event complex gains interpretive value when temporal order, cell incidence, analytical type, and evidential provenance are represented separately enough that revision in one component does not silently rewrite the others.*

8.29.5 Spin-Foam-Inspired Trajectory Histories

Spin-foam-inspired trajectory histories extend the typed event complex from a single reconstructed history toward a family of labeled two-complex histories connecting boundary configurations where a two-dimensional carrier satisfies the preceding carrier-adequacy condition. Their role is to provide a compositional representation for alternative generative histories in which events, couplings, and higher-order process structure can vary jointly. The objective is to borrow the architecture of a labeled two-complex while preserving the methodological status of the construction: the representation is inspired by spin-foam form and does not by itself introduce quantum dynamics, physical spacetime, or complex probability amplitudes into GRE. The method uses local labels and optional history weights to organize historical alternatives.

A spin-foam-inspired generative history can be represented by a typed complex together with cell labels and a history-weight rule. A minimal form is stated in Equation 8.54.

$$\mathfrak{F}_G = (\mathcal{K}_G, \lambda, W), \quad (8.54)$$

where λ assigns additional model-specific labels to cells and W assigns a nonnegative score, plausibility weight, probability contribution, or other explicitly interpreted history weight when such weighting is justified. Equation 8.54 is a methodological template rather than a universal form.

The cell interpretation follows the trajectory-complex architecture. Vertices anchor events at the selected resolution. Edges represent specified local couplings, gluing relations, or mediating links between event neighborhoods. Faces represent higher-order coherence, persistence, process structure, relational constitution, or other emergent analytical objects whose reconstruction depends on several local

couplings. The type map permits a face to carry a state, property, entity, relation, process, or coarser event label when that placement serves the model. This assignment is representational; it does not imply that those ontology classes possess intrinsic geometric dimension.

The boundary of a history can represent an initial and a later observed configuration. Several interior two-complexes can connect the same boundary data. These alternatives can encode different event orderings, mechanisms, process decompositions, or unobserved intermediates. Historical uncertainty can therefore be represented as a family of compatible foams rather than a single interpolated line. Evidence can eliminate some histories, support others, or leave several partially ordered reconstructions live.

A local factorization of the history weight can sometimes be analytically useful. One optional form is stated in Equation 8.55.

$$W(\mathfrak{F}_G) = \prod_{v \in V} W_v \prod_{e \in E} W_e \prod_{f \in F} W_f. \quad (8.55)$$

Equation 8.55 should be treated as an additional modeling assumption. Historical processes can contain nonlocal dependence that prevents meaningful factorization into independent local terms. When factorization is used, each local factor requires an interpretation such as evidential support, transition likelihood, compatibility, or model score. A product form should not be adopted merely because it resembles a familiar physical formalism.

The weight W also remains distinct from a quantum amplitude. In most GRE applications, a nonnegative evidential or probabilistic weight will be easier to interpret. If a later model explores amplitude-like or signed constructions, the mathematical and empirical meaning of those quantities would require separate justification. Spin-foam inspiration here concerns compositional history structure, boundary-to-boundary reconstruction, and labeled two-complexes rather than an imported physical ontology.

This representation interfaces naturally with the stochastic methods of Section 8.23. A probability distribution can be defined over admissible history foams when the research design supplies a probabilistic model. It also interfaces with category-theoretic methods: history complexes can be related through composition or translation maps. Geometric enrichment can assign lengths or other structures to cells. Field variables can live on vertices, edges, or faces. The two-complex therefore acts as a carrier on which several formal methods can be coordinated without becoming identical.

Caution 8.446 (Spin-foam interpretation). Spin-foam-inspired representation in GRE should be interpreted as a compositional model of generative histories unless additional assumptions and evidence justify stronger physical, probabilistic, or amplitude-based interpretations.

8.29.6 Relational Distance

Relational distance provides a measure of separation within a generative spacetime that need not correspond to physical distance or calendar time. Its role is to represent how difficult, costly, institutionally remote, relationally separated, or structurally inaccessible one configuration is from another. The objective is to define distance only

where a meaningful cost or separation structure exists and to preserve directionality when transitions are asymmetric. The method builds on the geometric distinctions of Section 8.28 while embedding distance in historical accessibility.

A relational distance can be constructed from paths in a graph, trajectories through a state space, institutional conversion costs, or other transition structures. When a path cost $C(\gamma)$ has substantive meaning, a directed accessibility distance can be represented as Equation 8.56.

$$d_R(x, y) = \inf_{\gamma: x \rightsquigarrow y} C(\gamma), \quad (8.56)$$

where the infimum is taken over admissible paths from x to y . Equation 8.56 can define an asymmetric distance because the cost of moving from x to y can differ from the reverse movement. In some applications, one direction can be inaccessible altogether.

Relational distance should remain distinct from adjacency. Two actors can be directly connected while transition between their positions is costly. Two institutional states can be separated by many formal steps but practically close because an established conversion pathway exists. A digital network can make communication distance short while legal or epistemic distance remains large. The chosen distance therefore reflects the research object.

Relational distance also differs from partial temporal order. An event can lie far in the historical past while remaining structurally close to a later event through a persistent institution. Two contemporaneous configurations can be distant in capability or institutional access. A spacetime representation can carry both temporal depth and relational distance without forcing them into one scalar metric.

Distance can change historically. New infrastructure can shorten some paths. Regulation can lengthen others. Institutional recognition can create a conversion route that previously did not exist. Such changes can be represented as deformation of the relational geometry or as transformation of the admissible path set. Distinguishing these interpretations matters when the research question concerns rule change.

Proposition 8.447 (Distance-interpretation requirement). *A relational distance supports generative inference only to the extent that its path set, cost function, directionality, and scale have interpretable correspondence with the transitions or separations relevant to the research question.*

8.29.7 Temporal Depth

Temporal depth represents how deeply an event or configuration is embedded within a generative history. Its role is to supplement calendar duration with order-theoretic and process-sensitive measures of historical position. The objective is to distinguish elapsed time from the number, density, or structural significance of generative transitions separating one event from another. The method uses chains in the partial order and can incorporate duration or transition weights when those quantities are meaningful.

For a finite event poset, one simple order-theoretic depth measure is the length of the longest precedence chain ending at an event. This measure is stated in Equation 8.57.

$$D_{\prec}(v) = \max \{n \mid v_0 \prec v_1 \prec \cdots \prec v_n = v\}. \quad (8.57)$$

Equation 8.57 measures generative depth in event steps rather than clock time. A short calendar interval can contain a deep sequence of consequential transitions, while a long interval can contain relatively little structural change.

This depth measure is only one option. Weighted depth can assign different significance or duration to transitions. A process can also have several incomparable chains, making its depth dependent on which pathway is being considered. Historical reconstruction should therefore avoid treating one depth measure as a universal temporal coordinate.

Temporal depth is useful for delayed generation. A later effect can depend less on elapsed time than on the completion of several prerequisite transitions. Institutional maturation can require a sequence of organizational developments even when their calendar durations vary across cases. Comparing depth rather than duration can reveal structural similarity between histories that unfold at different speeds.

Depth can also be scale dependent. A macro-level event can appear shallow because many lower-level transitions have been coarse-grained into one step. Comparing depth across scales therefore requires an explicit coarse-graining map. The measure should be interpreted within the resolution at which events are defined.

Remark 8.448 (Calendar time and order depth). Calendar duration, event-order depth, mechanism depth, and institutional maturation can provide different temporal coordinates for the same history. Spacetime reconstruction can retain several such coordinates when collapsing them would erase relevant structure.

8.29.8 Causal Structure

Causal structure identifies which historical relations are supported strongly enough to be interpreted as causal or generative dependence rather than mere precedence or proximity. Its role is to prevent the spacetime representation from converting temporal order into causation automatically. The objective is to connect causal claims to mechanism evidence, counterfactual comparison, intervention, process tracing, or other forms of warrant developed earlier in the chapter. The method treats causal structure as an additional relation layered on the event complex.

A causal or generative relation can be represented by a directed relation $\rightsquigarrow_G$ over selected events or configurations. At the resolution of the model, causal ordering ordinarily constrains temporal ordering, but the converse does not hold. This asymmetry is summarized in Equation 8.58.

$$v_i \rightsquigarrow_G v_j \implies v_i \prec v_j. \quad (8.58)$$

Equation 8.58 is a one-directional representation rule for the chosen resolution; the converse inference from precedence to generative dependence does not follow from the order relation alone. When evidence is temporally coarse, the empirical timestamps of two events can overlap even though the proposed mechanism contains an underlying order. The uncertainty should remain visible rather than being resolved by notation alone.

Coupling edges also require independent interpretation. An edge can encode communication, contractual relation, resource transfer, institutional dependence, or another local connection. Some couplings can be causally active under particular conditions; others can be inactive or merely permissive. Causal structure should therefore

identify which edges or higher-order compositions participate in the target generative claim.

Alternative causal structures can sometimes fit the same observed event order. A spacetime reconstruction can retain several directed generative graphs or complexes over a shared set of event observations. Counterfactual inquiry, intervention, process evidence, or additional temporal information can then discriminate among them. This representation is preferable to embedding one causal interpretation invisibly in the ordering relation.

Causal structure can also transform. Institutional reform can create new mediation pathways, remove old ones, or change which couplings are generatively active. Such change belongs to structural transformation or generative-rule transformation when it alters the admissible causal architecture for later histories.

Caution 8.449 (Temporal-order inference). Temporal precedence is a necessary component of many causal reconstructions, yet precedence alone supplies insufficient warrant for a generative relation. Causal edges and higher-order causal compositions should retain their own evidential basis.

8.29.9 Heterogeneous Presents

Heterogeneous presents represent the coexistence of subsystems whose relevant processes unfold according to different local temporalities. Their role is to prevent one observation date from being treated as a universal developmental present. The objective is to model asynchronous institutional, technological, relational, ecological, organizational, and individual processes within one generative spacetime. The method assigns local clocks or temporal coordinates to subsystems while preserving their coupling.

Let t denote an observer or reporting time, and let $\theta_k(t)$ denote the process-relative temporal coordinate of subsystem k . A heterogeneous-present map can be represented as Equation 8.59.

$$\Theta(t) = (\theta_1(t), \theta_2(t), \dots, \theta_m(t)). \quad (8.59)$$

Equation 8.59 permits several subsystems observed at the same calendar time to occupy different process-relative stages. The local coordinates need not be numerical clocks; they can represent institutional phase, event depth, generation count, maturity stage, or another ordered process coordinate.

This representation is useful when one institutional layer reacts quickly while another changes slowly. A new technical system can be deployed before legal categories adapt. A regulatory reform can be enacted before organizational routines change. Individual capabilities can develop faster than credentialing institutions recognize them. Treating these states as one homogeneous present can obscure the source of friction or delayed accessibility.

Heterogeneous presents also matter for comparison across cases. Two organizations observed on the same date can be at different stages of a reform process. Two countries can encounter the same technology after different institutional histories. A simple cross-sectional comparison can therefore mix different process-relative presents. Spacetime methods can align cases by generative depth or institutional phase where such alignment is more meaningful than calendar synchronization.

Coupling among local clocks can produce synchronization, lag, or persistent heterochrony. A change in one subsystem can accelerate another, create delay, or alter its sequence. These interactions become especially important in coupled trajectories.

Proposition 8.450 (Process-relative present). *A shared observation time should not be treated as evidence of a shared generative present when the relevant subsystems possess different process-relative temporal coordinates or developmental depths.*

8.29.10 Delayed Accessibility

Delayed accessibility concerns possibilities that become reachable only after prerequisite events, capacities, institutional changes, or temporal maturation have occurred. Its role is to connect delayed generation with option-space inquiry through the space-time structure of reachable futures. The objective is to distinguish a possibility that exists but manifests late from a possibility that becomes accessible only after the history itself changes. The method represents accessibility as time- or depth-indexed.

When a calendar-time coordinate is meaningful, the earliest accessibility time of an option ω can be represented as Equation 8.60.

$$T_A(\omega) = \inf \{t \mid \omega \in \Omega_t\}, \quad (8.60)$$

where Ω_t denotes the practically accessible option space at time t . Equation 8.60 can be replaced by an event-depth version when calendar time is not the relevant ordering coordinate.

Delayed accessibility differs from delayed observation. An option can be accessible before the researcher observes its use. It also differs from delayed effect: a mechanism can begin operating immediately while its outcome manifests later. Delayed accessibility concerns the historical opening of a pathway itself.

Prerequisites can be cumulative or conjunctive. A new organizational practice may require both legal authorization and trained personnel. A market entry path can require infrastructure, recognition, and financing. If one prerequisite is missing, the path remains inaccessible even when the other conditions are present. The trajectory complex can represent these prerequisites through partially ordered event sets and higher-order faces whose completion changes the admissible extensions.

Accessibility can also close after being opened. A temporary political window, expiring subsidy, or loss of institutional capacity can remove a pathway. The earliest-accessibility time therefore does not by itself describe persistence. A fuller reconstruction can record opening and closure intervals or accessibility as a function of local history.

Definition 8.451 (Delayed generative accessibility). *Delayed generative accessibility occurs when a configuration or option becomes practically reachable only after specified historical prerequisites, capacities, constraints, or rule conditions have changed sufficiently to admit a corresponding trajectory extension.*

8.29.11 Coupled Trajectories

Coupled trajectories represent histories whose evolution depends on the evolving states or events of other histories. Their role is to formalize co-evolution across actors, institutions, sectors, technologies, value forms, or scales without collapsing them

into one aggregate trajectory. The objective is to preserve distinct temporalities and state descriptions while making cross-trajectory dependence explicit. The method combines local evolution rules with coupling maps and, where necessary, lagged or asynchronous interaction.

For trajectories γ_i , one generic coupled representation is stated in Equation 8.61.

$$\gamma_i(t + \Delta t) = F_i(\gamma_i(t), \{\gamma_j(\theta_{ij}(t))\}_{j \in N_i}, c_i(t)), \quad (8.61)$$

where N_i identifies trajectories coupled to i , $\theta_{ij}(t)$ permits lagged or process-relative timing, and $c_i(t)$ contains relevant contextual conditions. Equation 8.61 is a generic formal template rather than a claim that every coupled historical process admits a discrete-time functional representation.

Coupling can be symmetric or asymmetric. One trajectory can constrain another strongly while receiving little immediate feedback. Coupling can also change over time. A new institution can connect previously separate processes; a breakdown can decouple them; a technological standard can synchronize trajectories that previously evolved independently.

Different trajectories can carry different types of objects. A capability trajectory can couple to an institutional trajectory. A value-conversion trajectory can couple to a technological trajectory. A legal trajectory can alter the option space of an organizational trajectory. The typed event complex helps preserve these differences while higher-order faces can represent the process through which the trajectories become jointly constituted.

Coupled trajectories also provide a formal route to heterogeneous presents. The local timing maps θ_{ij} allow one subsystem to respond to a past state of another. Persistent lag can generate oscillation, delayed coordination, or apparent contradiction between observed states. Such patterns should be interpreted through the specified coupling and timing structure rather than through synchrony assumptions.

Proposition 8.452 (Coupling with temporal heterogeneity). *A coupled-trajectory model should specify both the structural pathway of coupling and the temporal relation through which one trajectory enters the evolution of another, because shared interaction does not imply shared temporal phase.*

8.29.12 Historical Spacetime Reconstruction

Historical spacetime reconstruction integrates the preceding components into an evidentially annotated representation of a generative history. Its role is to provide a reproducible architecture through which researchers can combine event records, partial order, typed complexes, relational geometry, local temporalities, causal hypotheses, accessibility, and alternative histories. The objective is to make the reconstruction process inspectable and revisable rather than presenting a completed spacetime diagram as self-validating. The method proceeds from evidence to event construction, ordering, coupling, higher-order composition, enrichment, uncertainty annotation, and comparison of alternatives.

A compact reconstruction object can be represented as Equation 8.62.

$$\mathcal{S}_H = (\mathcal{K}_G, \mathcal{G}, \Theta, \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}, \pi), \quad (8.62)$$

where $\mathcal{K}_G$ is the typed partially ordered generative complex, $\mathcal{G}$ denotes any geometric enrichment, Θ records temporal structure or local clocks, $\mathcal{A}$ records generative accessibility, $\mathcal{C}$ records causal or mechanism-supported structure when warranted, and π records provenance and uncertainty. Equation 8.62 is modular: components can be omitted when the research question does not justify them.

A defensible reconstruction begins with evidence rather than with a desired diagram. Event candidates are identified and typed. Precedence relations are added only where supported. Coupling edges and higher-order faces are reconstructed from process, institutional, relational, or formal evidence. Alternative type assignments or event orders can be retained. Geometry is added only if distance, neighborhood, basin, or deformation questions require it. Causal structure receives separate evidential annotation.

The resulting spacetime can be versioned. New archival evidence can split an event into several events, reverse a previously uncertain order, add a coupling, remove a face, or alter the interpretation of a distance. A revised model can preserve the previous version together with the reason for change. This versioning is especially important when the reconstruction will be used computationally, because a polished visualization can otherwise conceal the contingency of its construction.

Historical spacetime reconstruction can also compare alternative models. One reconstruction can emphasize institutional events; another can use a finer relational resolution. One can model distance through transition cost; another through network separation. One can posit a causal edge that another leaves unresolved. The differences among reconstructions become objects of robustness analysis rather than hidden modeling choices.

For spin-foam-inspired histories, historical reconstruction can retain several interior complexes connecting shared boundary observations. The evidence can support a distribution or ranking over these candidate histories, or simply preserve a set of admissible alternatives. The model thereby represents historical uncertainty without pretending that unobserved interiors have been directly recovered.

Proposition 8.453 (Reconstructive provenance). *A historical spacetime representation becomes more auditable when each event, ordering relation, coupling, higher-order composition, geometric enrichment, and causal annotation can be traced to its evidential source or explicit modeling assumption.*

8.29.13 Interpretive Scope of Spacetime Analogies

The interpretive scope of spacetime analogies concerns the conditions under which event order, trajectory complexes, relational distance, temporal depth, causal structure, heterogeneous presents, and spin-foam-inspired histories support substantive generative claims. Its role is to calibrate the strongest formal language developed so far in Chapter 8 before the chapter turns to agent-based and simulation methods. The objective is to distinguish organizational spacetime metaphors, formally specified historical representations, empirically parameterized models, and stronger claims concerning stable structural features of the target domain. The method evaluates construction, correspondence, robustness, scale, and ontological restraint.

At the most modest level, spacetime language can organize a complex history. Events, partial orders, and trajectories can make sequence, concurrency, and branching visible. A stronger level specifies a typed complex and explicit accessibility

relation. Stronger still, geometric or stochastic structures can be parameterized from empirical evidence and used to compare candidate histories or predict constrained transitions. Spin-foam-inspired models add compositional two-complex structure and boundary-to-boundary histories. Each additional layer introduces both analytical capacity and additional assumptions.

Several interpretive errors are especially important. A partial order can be mistaken for causation. A graph edge can be mistaken for a mechanism. A geometric embedding can be mistaken for intrinsic distance. A face can be mistaken for an ontological surface. A history weight can be mistaken for a quantum amplitude. A local clock can be mistaken for a universal time coordinate. A causal structure inferred from one scale can be transferred to another without checking coarse-graining. Spacetime methods are most useful when these translations remain explicit.

The spin-foam-inspired interface requires particular restraint. Its distinctive value lies in representing a history as a labeled two-complex rather than a single line through a state space. This permits branching, convergence, higher-order composition, alternative interiors, and boundary-conditioned reconstruction. Those advantages remain available without importing the physical interpretation of spin foams. A GRE application can therefore use the combinatorial architecture while assigning economic, institutional, relational, or epistemic meanings to the labels and weights.

Spacetime reconstruction also does not replace historical inquiry. Formal structure can show which event orders are compatible, which trajectories are admissible, which histories share a boundary, or which accessibility relations follow from a model. It cannot create missing archival evidence or settle contested event interpretation by itself. Historical, qualitative, quantitative, and formal evidence remain mutually corrective.

The strongest spacetime claims should therefore arise from convergent support. Event identity is well specified; order relations are evidenced; couplings and higher-order compositions have interpretable meanings; distances or geometries correspond to substantive transition structures; local temporalities are justified; causal annotations have independent warrant; and alternative reconstructions have been examined. Where these conditions are incomplete, spacetime language can remain a useful heuristic or provisional formal scaffold.

Proposition 8.454 (Calibrated spacetime interpretation). *A generative spacetime claim gains interpretive strength when its event construction, partial order, coupling structure, cell typing, accessibility relation, temporal coordinates, geometric enrichment, causal annotations, provenance, and alternative reconstructions are specified at a level commensurate with the strength of the substantive claim.*

Proposition 8.454 closes the spacetime-method block by making the representation auditable rather than self-authenticating. The next methodological step moves from reconstructed histories and formal state-transition structures to explicit populations of interacting heterogeneous agents. Agent-based methods can then use the spacetime architecture developed here as a carrier for local interaction, institutional rules, adaptive behavior, and emergent structure while preserving event order and historical accessibility.

8.30 Agent-Based Methods

Agent-based methods provide a computational layer through which generative inquiry can represent heterogeneous model units, local interaction, evolving relations, institutional constraints, adaptation, and the emergence of larger-scale structures from distributed processes. Their role in Chapter 8 is to translate several methodological objects developed in Sections 8.3–8.29 into executable generative models without reducing those objects to isolated individual choice. The objective is to specify how agents, relations, local rules, institutions, adaptation, and calibration can be represented while preserving the evidential distinction between a simulation rule and a demonstrated historical mechanism. The discussion proceeds through agent representation, relation rules, local interaction, heterogeneity, emergent structure, institutional rules, adaptive agents, model calibration, and interpretive scope. The method is computational and generative: a model is evaluated by the clarity of its encoded mechanisms, the traceability of its generated histories, the adequacy of its calibration and validation strategy, and the correspondence between its formal objects and the target domain.

An agent is a model unit rather than an ontological declaration concerning the fundamental units of economic or social reality. Depending on the research question, an agent can represent a person, household, organization, firm, administrative body, community, algorithmic system, or another entity for which a state and a set of possible operations can be specified. Several empirical actors can be aggregated into one model agent, and one empirical organization can be decomposed into several agents when internal differentiation matters. Agent construction therefore belongs to research design and should remain indexed to scale, evidence, and the generative claim.

Agent-based methods are especially useful when aggregate patterns depend on distributed interaction and when the path through which a pattern emerges matters to the explanation. A model can preserve local differences that disappear in aggregate equations, allow relation structures to evolve, introduce institutional constraints explicitly, and retain several simulated histories under the same broad conditions. These advantages also create interpretive burdens. A generated pattern can be compatible with a mechanism without showing that the mechanism operated historically. A calibrated aggregate output can conceal compensating errors in local rules. Rich behavioral detail can increase model flexibility while weakening identifiability. The methodological task is therefore to preserve a transparent relation among model construction, simulated process, empirical evidence, and the strength of the resulting generative claim.

Definition 8.455 (Generative agent-based representation). A *generative agent-based representation* is an executable model in which typed agents with specified states and operation rules interact through explicit relational, institutional, spatial, or other structured conditions so that trajectories, relations, and larger-scale configurations are generated through repeated local and cross-scale updates.

Definition 8.455 keeps the model generative in a methodological sense: later configurations are produced by the encoded process rather than supplied directly as target outputs. The quality of the representation depends on whether the encoded rules bear a defensible relation to the mechanisms, constraints, capacities, and interaction structures under investigation.

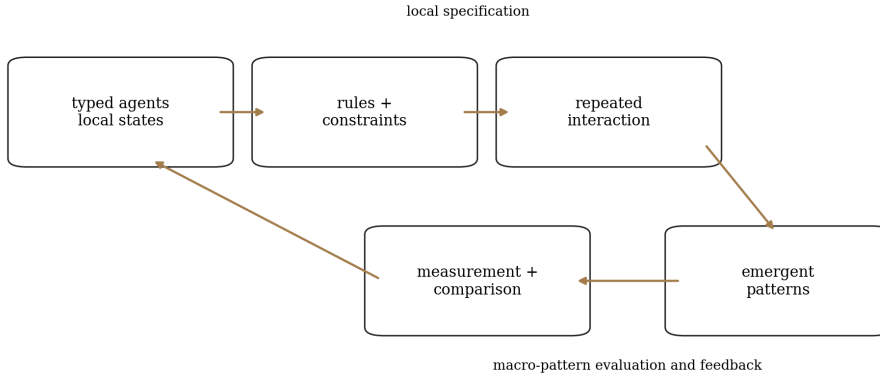


Figure 8.10: Illustrative agent-based pipeline. Typed local agents interact under explicit rules and constraints, larger-scale patterns emerge from repeated updates, and those outcomes can feed back into later rounds of local interaction.

Figure 8.10 summarizes the logic of the method. Local agents and relations are updated by rules, institutional constraints, adaptation, and shocks; larger-scale patterns emerge from repeated interaction; and those macro outcomes feed back into the next round's local environments. This visual grammar is useful because it keeps emergence and feedback visible at the same time.

8.30.1 Agent Representation

Agent representation determines which distinctions can participate in the simulated process. Its role is to specify the model units, their internal state, their available capacities and constraints, and the information that enters their operations. The objective is to construct agents that are sufficiently expressive for the generative question while remaining identifiable and empirically interpretable. The method begins from the target process and works backward to the minimum internal distinctions required to reproduce the hypothesized mechanism.

A useful agent description usually contains more than a location or scalar preference. Depending on the application, an agent can carry categorical type, resource position, capability profile, institutional status, beliefs, expectations, memory, relation memberships, legal permissions, technological access, or uncertainty. These attributes should be included because they alter a specified mechanism rather than because detailed agents appear more realistic. An internal variable whose effect on action, relation formation, or adaptation remains unspecified adds complexity without adding explanatory structure.

Let $a_i(t)$ denote the state of agent i at model time t . A typed agent representation can be stated in Equation 8.63.

$$a_i(t) = (\tau_i, x_i(t), c_i(t), k_i(t), m_i(t)), \quad (8.63)$$

where τ_i denotes agent type, $x_i(t)$ denotes the task-specific state variables, $c_i(t)$ represents relevant capacities, $k_i(t)$ represents constraints or access conditions, and $m_i(t)$

represents memory or other internal information when the model requires it. Equation 8.63 is a template rather than a required universal decomposition. Some models may need only a subset of these components, while others may require institution-specific or domain-specific state objects that cannot be compressed into one numerical vector.

Typing is especially useful in heterogeneous economic systems. A household and a bank can participate in one model while possessing different state spaces and action repertoires. A regulatory agency can operate under public-law constraints that are inappropriate for a firm. An AI agent can possess high computational capacity while lacking legal authority or physical access. A typed representation permits these asymmetries without forcing every model unit into one behavioral grammar.

Agent identity can also be persistent, temporary, composite, or divisible. Firms can merge or split; organizations can enter and exit; households can change composition; algorithmic agents can be instantiated or retired. When identity transformation matters, it should become part of the generative model rather than being hidden in a fixed agent index. The resulting model may therefore contain processes that create, dissolve, aggregate, or decompose agents.

Agent representation should also preserve the distinction between model state and observed data. An empirical observation can inform one component of $a_i(t)$ without measuring the entire internal state. Latent constructs can be used where necessary, but their interpretation should remain explicit and their contribution to model fit should be examined through sensitivity or alternative specifications.

Proposition 8.456 (Purpose-indexed agent complexity). *Agent complexity contributes to generative explanation when the represented heterogeneity changes an identified mechanism, relation rule, institutional constraint, or trajectory; additional internal detail without such a role primarily enlarges the model's degrees of freedom.*

Proposition 8.456 provides a discipline for model construction. Agent richness should be earned by the research question and the evidence available to support the encoded distinctions.

8.30.2 Relation Rules

Relation rules specify how agents become connected, remain connected, transform their connection, or separate. Their role is to move agent-based inquiry beyond interaction among independently specified units toward explicitly relational generation. The objective is to represent the conditions under which relations are created, activated, weighted, typed, suspended, or dissolved. The method distinguishes the existence of a relation from the effects that flow through it and from the evidence used to justify the corresponding simulation rule.

A relation can represent exchange, authority, communication, trust, obligation, dependency, ownership, membership, technological interoperability, shared infrastructure, or another domain-specific connection. Different relation types can possess different formation and dissolution rules. A contractual relation may require mutual agreement and legal validity; an administrative relation may arise through assignment; a communication link may exist technically while remaining inactive behaviorally. Relation typing therefore matters to both dynamics and interpretation.

Let $R_{ij}^{(r)}(t)$ denote the state of a relation of type r between agents i and j . One generic

relation-update rule is stated in Equation 8.64.

$$R_{ij}^{(r)}(t+1) = G_r \left(R_{ij}^{(r)}(t), a_i(t), a_j(t), I_t, \eta_{ij}^{(r)}(t) \right), \quad (8.64)$$

where I_t contains institutional or contextual conditions and $\eta_{ij}^{(r)}(t)$ represents stochastic or unobserved components when the model includes them. Equation 8.64 makes relation formation itself part of the generative process rather than treating the interaction graph as permanently fixed.

Relation rules can also be higher-order. A coalition, team, household, committee, shared platform, or institutional arrangement can create a relation whose effects depend on the group configuration rather than a collection of independent pairwise ties. In such cases, a hyperedge, face, or another higher-order object can be preferable to a pairwise network. This is directly compatible with the typed trajectory complex developed in Sections 8.5 and 8.29: relation formation can correspond to changes in edge or face structure, while event order remains separately represented.

Relation rules should also distinguish eligibility from realization. Two agents can be permitted to transact without actually forming a relation. Two organizations can be technically interoperable while lacking the trust, financing, or authorization required for use. A simulation can therefore separate an admissibility condition from a formation probability or decision rule. This distinction becomes important when institutions change the set of possible relations before observed relations change.

Dissolution deserves equal attention. Models that permit edge formation while treating existing ties as permanent can generate artificial lock-in. Dissolution can depend on cost, conflict, institutional expiry, changing compatibility, strategic withdrawal, resource depletion, or another mechanism. Relation persistence should therefore be encoded only where the target process supports it.

Caution 8.457 (Relational rule interpretation). A relation rule that reproduces an observed network pattern provides evidence about the adequacy of the computational representation under its assumptions; stronger claims about historical relation formation require independent empirical support for the encoded mechanism.

8.30.3 Local Interaction

Local interaction specifies how an agent's next state depends on its present state and on a restricted set of neighboring agents, relations, institutions, or environmental conditions. Its role is to make distributed generation executable. The objective is to identify the interaction neighborhood, the information available within it, the operation performed on that information, and the temporal schedule through which updates occur. The method distinguishes local computational dependence from geographical locality and from substantive causal interpretation.

A local neighborhood can be spatial, network-based, institutional, categorical, informational, or dynamically constructed. A firm's relevant neighborhood can consist of suppliers, competitors, lenders, and regulators rather than geographically nearby organizations. A household's neighborhood can be defined through kinship and workplace relations. An algorithmic agent can interact through an information platform with agents located far away. The locality concept should therefore be defined through the carrier of interaction.

For a neighborhood $N_i(t)$, a generic local state update can be represented by Equation 8.65.

$$x_i(t+1) = F_i(x_i(t), \{a_j(t), R_{ij}(t)\}_{j \in N_i(t)}, I_t, \xi_i(t)), \quad (8.65)$$

where I_t represents relevant institutional conditions and $\xi_i(t)$ allows stochastic input when justified. Equation 8.65 is intentionally broad enough to include deterministic rules, probabilistic rules, learned policies, optimization routines, heuristics, or empirically estimated response functions.

Update scheduling can materially affect generated trajectories. Simultaneous updates can produce different dynamics from asynchronous updates. Random sequential updating can differ from institutionally ordered updating. Some processes have event-driven timing rather than fixed time steps. A generative model should therefore treat update schedule as part of its mechanism rather than as a purely technical implementation detail when scheduling changes substantive outcomes.

Local information also requires specification. Agents can observe current states, delayed states, noisy signals, aggregate summaries, or selected relational information. Assuming global information can remove the very frictions the model is intended to study. Conversely, imposing artificial locality can create persistence or clustering that is absent in the target process. Information structure should therefore be justified independently of the desired output.

The partially ordered trajectory complex provides a useful representation of asynchronous local interaction. An agent action or interaction can generate an event vertex, direct coupling can be represented through typed edges, and concurrent events can remain incomparable under the event order. This permits local simulation histories to be exported into a historical representation without forcing all events into an arbitrary total sequence.

Proposition 8.458 (Interaction-schedule sensitivity). *When the order or timing of local updates changes the model's generated trajectory, the update schedule belongs to the substantive generative specification and should be reported, varied, or empirically justified accordingly.*

8.30.4 Heterogeneous Agents

Heterogeneous agents represent differences that materially affect generation across model units. Their role is to preserve variation in capacities, constraints, preferences, institutional positions, information, relation opportunities, and adaptive rules that aggregate models can obscure. The objective is to identify which dimensions of heterogeneity influence the mechanism under investigation and to determine how these differences are initialized, maintained, transformed, or generated during simulation. The method combines typed representation with distributional and relational evidence.

Heterogeneity can be exogenous at initialization, historically inherited, relationally produced, or generated through the simulation itself. Initial wealth, legal status, organizational role, technological access, or network position can differ before the simulated process begins. Learning, accumulation, discrimination, institutional sorting, or feedback can then widen, narrow, or transform those differences. The model should therefore distinguish initial heterogeneity from dynamically generated heterogeneity.

Parameter heterogeneity and rule heterogeneity also differ. Agents can follow the same decision rule with different parameter values, or different types can follow different rule families. The second case makes a stronger representational commitment. A public regulator and a commercial firm can share some state variables while operating under different institutional obligations. A human actor and an automated agent can receive similar information while processing it through different policy structures. Rule heterogeneity can therefore be required when type differences alter the mechanism itself.

Heterogeneity is especially important for GRE because capacities and constraints are distribution-sensitive. An aggregate increase in available resources can coexist with reduced practical access for a subgroup. A technological innovation can expand the option space of agents possessing complementary knowledge while narrowing the relative position of agents lacking it. A uniform policy can generate differentiated trajectories because agents enter the process with unequal institutional status or relational position.

Modeling heterogeneity also introduces an identification problem. Several different distributions of latent attributes can produce similar aggregate outcomes. Calibration to macro statistics alone can therefore leave local heterogeneity weakly constrained. Micro-level, relational, or subgroup evidence becomes important where the substantive conclusion depends on the modeled distribution.

Definition 8.459 (Mechanism-relevant heterogeneity). *Mechanism-relevant heterogeneity* is variation among modeled agents that changes at least one specified generative pathway, relation rule, institutional constraint, accessibility condition, or adaptive response within the model.

Definition 8.459 helps distinguish explanatory heterogeneity from descriptive detail. A dimension can be empirically real while remaining unnecessary to a particular model if it does not alter the target process.

8.30.5 Emergent Structure

Emergent structure concerns larger-scale patterns produced through repeated interaction among lower-level model components. Its role in agent-based inquiry is to connect local rules with meso- and macro-level organization while retaining the pathway through which the larger structure develops. The objective is to define the macro observable, identify the lower-level process that generates it, and test whether the resulting pattern is robust across plausible local specifications. The method combines simulation, aggregation, multiscale comparison, and mechanism tracing.

An emergent structure can include clustering, segregation, hierarchy, network centralization, market concentration, institutional differentiation, convention, norm stabilization, coordinated specialization, or another aggregate configuration. The relevant macro object should be defined before interpreting it as emergence. A visually striking pattern can arise from the plotting convention, finite sample noise, or an aggregation threshold. The measurement procedure should therefore be part of the model specification.

Let $A(t) = \{a_i(t)\}_{i=1}^{n_t}$ denote the agent population together with its relational structure at time t . A macro observable can be represented as Equation 8.66.

$$M(t) = \Psi(A(t), R(t), I_t), \quad (8.66)$$

where Ψ is an explicit aggregation or structural measurement map. Equation 8.66 separates the generated configuration from the operation used to measure its larger-scale pattern.

A macro pattern can feed back into lower-level behavior when agents observe it or when institutions respond to it. Market concentration can alter entry incentives. A convention can change the expected value of conformity. A congestion measure can trigger regulatory action. Once such a feedback path is included, the macro structure becomes part of the subsequent generative process rather than merely an analyst's summary.

Emergence should also be distinguished from aggregation. A statistic computed from agent states is an aggregate by construction. An emergent structure makes a stronger claim: the generated organization has a pattern, constraint, or causal relevance that becomes analytically useful at a higher scale. Evidence for this claim can include robustness across micro realizations, scale-specific predictive value, feedback to lower levels, or structural properties that are cumbersome to describe solely through individual states.

The multiscale methods of Section 8.21 provide a useful discipline here. The mapping Ψ can be treated as a coarse-graining operation, and alternative coarse-grainings can be compared. If the inferred macro mechanism depends heavily on one arbitrary aggregation rule, its interpretation should remain correspondingly cautious.

Proposition 8.460 (Emergence with explicit coarse-graining). *An agent-based claim about emergent structure becomes more interpretable when the macro observable, coarse-graining operation, local generating process, and any downward feedback path are specified separately.*

8.30.6 Institutional Rules

Institutional rules represent structured permissions, obligations, classifications, procedures, enforcement mechanisms, and infrastructural conditions that shape agent operations. Their role is to prevent agent-based models from treating institutional order as an unexplained external backdrop. The objective is to specify how institutional conditions change action sets, relation eligibility, costs, information, enforcement, or transition rules. The method represents institutions as explicit generative constraints and enabling structures at the appropriate scale.

An institution can enter a model through several channels. It can restrict an action repertoire, change a payoff or cost, create a new relation type, supply information, certify an agent state, determine eligibility, enforce a sanction, or alter the sequence through which a process can proceed. These channels should be distinguished because they produce different generative consequences even when they are all described informally as institutional influence.

Let $\mathcal{A}_i(t)$ denote the set of actions practically available to agent i . One institutional accessibility rule is stated in Equation 8.67.

$$\mathcal{A}_i(t) = \mathcal{A}_i(a_i(t), R_i(t), I_t), \quad (8.67)$$

where I_t denotes the relevant institutional configuration. Equation 8.67 allows institutional change to expand, contract, or transform the modeled option space without requiring a change in the agent's internal preferences.

Formal rules and enacted rules can differ. A statute, policy, protocol, or organizational procedure can exist while enforcement, interpretation, administrative capacity, or informal practice changes its effective operation. Agent-based models can represent this distinction by separating formal institutional parameters from implementation processes or enforcement agents. Such separation becomes particularly important when the research question concerns institutional capacity or rule transformation.

Institutions can also be generated within the model. Repeated interaction can stabilize a convention, norm, governance arrangement, or classification. An emergent rule can then become an explicit constraint on later actions. This creates a bridge between agent-based methods and the transformation-of-generative-rule framework of Section 8.20. The model should distinguish a change in agent behavior under fixed institutional rules from a change in the institutional rule system itself.

Institutional representation can also be multi-level. Local organizations, sectoral standards, national regulation, and transnational infrastructures can constrain different parts of the same model. Their interaction can create overlapping or conflicting action sets. A multiscale agent-based design can therefore represent institutional coupling rather than assigning one uniform environment to all agents.

Caution 8.461 (Institutional reduction). Encoding an institution as a numerical parameter can be useful for a specific mechanism, yet the parameter should not be treated as a complete representation of the institution when interpretation, enforcement, infrastructure, or classification processes materially affect the generated history.

8.30.7 Adaptive Agents

Adaptive agents change their behavior, internal parameters, representations, or relation strategies in response to experience. Their role is to represent learning and behavioral transformation within a generative process. The objective is to specify what information is retained, which component of the agent changes, what update rule performs the change, and whether the adaptation alters behavior within a fixed model grammar or transforms the grammar itself. The method separates state updating, parameter learning, policy adaptation, and rule transformation.

Adaptation can take many forms. Agents can update beliefs, imitate neighbors, reinforce successful actions, change thresholds, modify partner selection, learn predictive models, alter strategies, or revise internal representations. The appropriate form depends on the target mechanism. An adaptive rule should therefore be chosen because there is substantive reason to represent learning of that kind, rather than because adaptive agents produce richer dynamics.

Let $\theta_i(t)$ denote an adaptive policy or behavioral parameter for agent i . A generic adaptation rule can be represented by Equation 8.68.

$$\theta_i(t+1) = U_i(\theta_i(t), h_i(t), y_i(t), I_t), \quad (8.68)$$

where $h_i(t)$ denotes relevant experience or memory and $y_i(t)$ denotes feedback available to the agent. Equation 8.68 makes learning history-dependent when the update uses accumulated experience.

Adaptive agents can generate path dependence. Early experience can alter later policy, partner choice, capability, or expectation. Two agents with similar initial

states can diverge after different interaction histories. Conversely, institutional constraints can limit which adaptations are feasible, producing persistent heterogeneity even when agents face similar incentives.

Adaptation also interacts with AI-era modeling. An algorithmic agent can update rapidly and process large information sets while human or institutional agents change more slowly. Such heterogeneous adaptation rates can produce asymmetric feedback and heterogeneous presents of the kind developed in Section 8.29. The model should represent these temporal differences explicitly where they affect the mechanism.

A stronger distinction concerns rule transformation. Updating θ_i inside a fixed update function U_i remains adaptation under a fixed meta-rule. If agents can modify the operation family, create new action types, alter representation categories, or change the institutional grammar governing later updates, the model approaches transformation of the generative rule. That stronger claim should be stated separately and supported by a model architecture capable of representing it.

Proposition 8.462 (Adaptation-level distinction). *Agent-based inquiry should distinguish adaptation of state, parameters, policy, and operative rule structure, because these levels imply different forms of historical dependence and different claims about transformation of the generative process.*

8.30.8 Model Calibration

Model calibration links an agent-based representation to empirical evidence by constraining parameters, initial conditions, distributions, relation rules, or institutional settings. Its role is to reduce the set of executable models compatible with the target domain. The objective is to identify which aspects of the model can be estimated or constrained by available evidence and which remain underdetermined. The method combines micro-level, relational, temporal, institutional, and macro-level targets rather than relying on a single aggregate fit criterion when the generative claim spans several levels.

Calibration can use direct parameter measurement, statistical estimation, simulated minimum distance, Bayesian methods, approximate Bayesian computation, optimization, pattern-oriented calibration, or another defensible procedure. The method should fit the structure of the model and the evidence. A rule representing a documented institutional threshold can be fixed directly, while a latent behavioral response parameter may require estimation. A relation-formation function can be calibrated against network transitions rather than aggregate output alone.

For parameter vector ϑ , a generic multi-target calibration problem can be represented by Equation 8.69.

$$\vartheta^* \in \arg \min_{\vartheta \in \mathcal{V}} \sum_{q=1}^Q w_q D_q \left(S_q^{\text{sim}}(\vartheta), S_q^{\text{obs}} \right), \quad (8.69)$$

where S_q^{sim} and S_q^{obs} denote simulated and observed summaries for target q , D_q is an explicitly chosen discrepancy measure, and w_q records the calibration weighting. Equation 8.69 makes the choice of targets and weights visible rather than treating calibration as a neutral fit operation.

Identifiability deserves particular attention. Distinct parameter combinations or mechanism configurations can produce similar macro patterns. A model can therefore fit observed aggregate outcomes while remaining weakly identified at the mechanism level. Micro evidence, process traces, network transitions, institutional records, or intervention evidence can help discriminate among candidate specifications. Calibration should be aligned with the level of the claim.

Calibration and validation should also be separated. Calibration uses evidence to constrain or select a model. Validation evaluates performance against observations, patterns, mechanisms, or histories that were not simply used to fit the model. When data are limited, cross-validation, temporal holdout, case transfer, or mechanism-focused checks can provide partial alternatives. The appropriate standard depends on whether the model is exploratory, explanatory, predictive, or counterfactual.

Agent-based calibration can also exploit the trajectory-complex representation. Each simulation run can be mapped into a typed historical complex and compared with observed event order, relation formation, branching, or higher-order composition. A history-extraction map is stated in Equation 8.70.

$$\Phi_{\text{hist}} : \mathcal{R}_{\text{sim}} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{H}(\mathcal{K}_G), \quad (8.70)$$

where $\mathcal{R}_{\text{sim}}$ denotes simulation runs and $\mathfrak{H}(\mathcal{K}_G)$ denotes the admissible history family introduced in Section 8.29. Equation 8.70 permits calibration to sequence, branching, or relational structure rather than only final-state statistics.

Caution 8.463 (Calibration equivalence). Comparable fit to a selected calibration target does not establish equivalence among models at the mechanism, trajectory, or counterfactual level. Competing specifications should be compared on the dimensions relevant to the intended generative claim.

8.30.9 Interpretive Scope of Agent-Based Representation

The interpretive scope of an agent-based model depends on the relation among encoded mechanisms, empirical calibration, validation, sensitivity, and the target claim. Its role is to calibrate what a successful simulation warrants. The objective is to distinguish computational possibility, mechanism plausibility, empirical adequacy, explanatory support, and predictive or counterfactual use. The method evaluates the model as a structured argument whose executable process remains open to inspection and revision.

A simulation can first establish possibility: a specified set of local rules can generate a pattern. This result can be valuable when a macro configuration had been assumed to require centralized coordination or a different mechanism. Possibility remains a limited claim. Several alternative rule systems can often generate a similar output, and the generated pattern may depend on parameter regions that lack empirical support.

A stronger interpretation becomes available when local rules, initial conditions, relation structures, institutional conditions, and adaptive processes are independently supported. Process evidence can show that the encoded transitions resemble observed historical mechanisms. Calibration can constrain parameters. Validation can test generated patterns outside the fitting targets. Sensitivity analysis can identify which assumptions drive the result. Counterfactual use becomes more credible when

the model reproduces relevant process structure under observed conditions rather than only matching an endpoint.

Agent-based models can also function as methodological integration devices. Historical evidence can determine initialization and sequence constraints. Qualitative evidence can specify decision rules or institutional practice. Quantitative data can calibrate distributions and transitions. Network evidence can constrain relational structure. Dynamical and stochastic analysis can characterize generated regimes. Category-theoretic mappings can compare the agent representation with other formalisms. The trajectory complex can retain event order and higher-order composition across simulated histories. This integrative capacity is valuable when the provenance of each modeling choice remains visible.

Ontological restraint remains essential. A model containing discrete agents, pairwise edges, bounded rationality, learning rules, or spatial grids does not establish that the target domain is fundamentally composed in those terms. The representation can be instrumentally and explanatorily useful within a specified scale while leaving other relational, institutional, interpretive, and historical descriptions indispensable.

Agent-based methods also have a characteristic danger of computational opacity. A model can contain many interacting rules whose aggregate behavior is difficult to anticipate. Rich simulation output can then outpace understanding of which mechanisms generated the result. Mechanism ablation, controlled variation, parameter sensitivity, event tracing, causal logging, and comparison with simplified models can help restore interpretability. The executable model should support analysis of its own generative pathways rather than serving only as a pattern generator.

The trajectory-complex interface provides one route to such analysis. Simulation events can be recorded as vertices, direct couplings as typed edges, higher-order interaction structures as faces, and precedence as a partial order. Different runs then become comparable histories over related complexes. This representation can reveal which branches, couplings, or institutional transitions distinguish successful from unsuccessful trajectories without requiring the entire simulation state to be inspected at every time step.

Proposition 8.464 (Interpretive ladder for agent-based models). *The warranted interpretation of an agent-based model can be ordered from computational possibility, through mechanism-supported plausibility and empirical process adequacy, toward stronger predictive or counterfactual use as independent evidence constrains the encoded rules, parameters, initial conditions, and generated trajectories.*

Proposition 8.464 preserves the distinction between an executable generative story and an empirically supported account of the target process. Agent-based modeling is most informative when the model's internal generative organization can be compared with historical, relational, and institutional evidence rather than assessed only through similarity of final outcomes.

Agent-based methods therefore add an executable micro-to-multiscale layer to generative relational inquiry. Typed agents preserve mechanism-relevant heterogeneity. Relation rules allow the interaction structure itself to evolve. Local interaction specifies distributed generation and its timing. Emergent structure connects lower-level processes to larger-scale organization. Institutional rules constrain and enable action explicitly. Adaptive agents introduce learning and path dependence. Calibration links the executable model to evidence, while interpretive discipline distinguishes possibility from stronger explanatory or counterfactual claims. The next method-

ological unit develops generative network simulation, where formation, dissolution, higher-order structure, adaptive topology, diffusion, cascades, and structural transition become the principal computational objects.

8.31 Generative Network Simulation

Generative network simulation develops the computational methodology required when the relational architecture of a system is itself an evolving object of inquiry. Its role in Chapter 8 is to extend the agent-based methods of Section 8.30 from models in which agents interact over a network toward models in which nodes, typed edges, higher-order structures, diffusion pathways, and topological regimes are generated, dissolved, and transformed through time. The objective is to represent how relational structure can participate in generation while also being generated by the processes it carries. The discussion proceeds through network growth, edge formation, edge dissolution, higher-order formation, adaptive topology, diffusion, cascades, and structural transition. The method is computational and relational, with explicit attention to the evidence required to interpret simulated topology as more than a convenient graph representation.

Network simulation occupies a distinctive position within generative relational inquiry. A static network can summarize a configuration of relations at one time. A generative network model specifies rules under which that configuration changes. The distinction matters because many substantive processes depend on topology: access can depend on network position, diffusion can depend on path structure, coordination can depend on clustering, and resilience can depend on redundancy. When the same processes also alter the network, topology becomes both a condition of generation and a generated outcome.

The network object should therefore be typed and temporally indexed. One general representation is stated in Equation 8.71.

$$\mathcal{N}_t = (V_t, E_t, H_t, W_t, \rho_t), \quad (8.71)$$

where V_t is the node set, E_t contains typed pairwise relations, H_t contains higher-order relational objects when required, W_t contains weights or attributes, and ρ_t records the interpretation assigned to node, edge, and higher-order types. Equation 8.71 is deliberately broader than a simple graph because GRE frequently requires relations that cannot be reduced without loss to untyped pairwise links.

The empirical meaning of the network remains prior to the simulation machinery. Nodes can represent persons, organizations, transactions, locations, legal entities, documents, infrastructures, or other study-defined objects. Edges can represent exchange, authority, trust, communication, dependence, ownership, compatibility, or another relation. Higher-order objects can represent teams, coalitions, common institutional arrangements, joint obligations, or processes that become analytically distorted when decomposed into independent dyads. A model can contain several such layers simultaneously, but each layer should retain a defined evidential interpretation.

Network simulation also requires a distinction between graph time and historical time. A simulation step can represent a day, a transaction opportunity, an institutional event, an asynchronous update, or merely one computational iteration. The

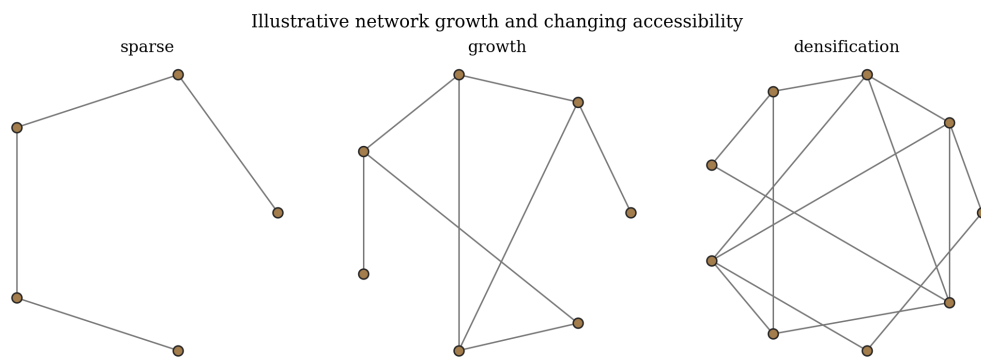


Figure 8.11: Illustrative network growth and densification. Successive snapshots show how a sparse network can evolve into a denser coordination structure, thereby changing accessibility, diffusion pathways, and the distribution of dependence.

mapping from model step to historical duration should therefore remain explicit. The partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Sections 8.5 and 8.29 provides an additional representation when several network-changing events can occur concurrently or when their order is only partially identified. Network evolution can then be recorded without forcing every edge event into a total chronological sequence.

Figure 8.11 gives a simple visual example of network growth and densification. The sequence shows how a sparse field can evolve into a denser coordination structure through the addition of nodes and ties. In substantive applications, each edge would require interpretation and evidence, but the figure helps the reader see why growth, centralization, and topological reorganization are generative objects rather than mere background description.

Definition 8.465 (Generative network simulation). A *generative network simulation* is an executable representation in which the relational topology of a study-defined system evolves through specified formation, dissolution, higher-order, diffusion, adaptive, or structural-transition rules, with the interpretation and evidential status of those rules stated explicitly.

Definition 8.465 places topology change inside the generative object. A model that simulates behavior on a permanently fixed network can remain useful, but its network is an imposed condition rather than a generated structure. The sections below concentrate on cases in which the architecture of relation itself participates in the modeled history.

8.31.1 Network Growth

Network growth concerns changes in the size, composition, and relational extent of the modeled network. Its role is to specify how new nodes, edges, layers, or higher-order structures become available through time. The objective is to distinguish several forms of growth that can produce similar increases in network size while carrying different generative meanings. The method treats growth as a typed transition whose mechanism, boundary, and historical interpretation should be separately specified.

Node growth occurs when the set V_t changes. New organizations can enter a field, households can form, firms can be created, technologies can become active nodes in a production network, or previously unrecorded actors can become visible to the observation system. These cases should be distinguished. Entry into the empirical system differs from entry into the dataset, and both differ from subdivision of an existing node into several analytically distinguishable units. A simulation that treats all increases in node count as the same process can obscure substantial institutional differences.

Edge growth occurs when the number or variety of relations increases while the node set remains fixed or changes more slowly. A market can become more connected without gaining participants. An administrative field can acquire denser coordination. A technological ecosystem can develop new interoperability links among existing systems. The same edge count can also be distributed differently, producing concentration around hubs, modularity, brokerage positions, or redundant paths. Network growth should therefore be characterized through topology as well as quantity.

A generic growth transition is stated in Equation 8.72.

$$\mathcal{N}_{t+1} = \mathcal{G}_{\text{net}}(\mathcal{N}_t, Z_t, I_t, \varepsilon_t), \quad (8.72)$$

where Z_t collects node- or relation-level conditions, I_t represents institutional or environmental conditions, and ε_t represents stochastic components when the model includes them. Equation 8.72 is a general transition rule rather than a mechanism by itself. The substantive mechanism is supplied by the interpretation of $\mathcal{G}_{\text{net}}$ and the evidence supporting its components.

Growth can be cumulative, episodic, threshold-dependent, or path-dependent. A network can expand gradually through repeated local formation, or it can change rapidly after a legal reform, technological standard, financing arrangement, or crisis alters admissibility. Early network positions can influence later attachment opportunities, producing reinforcement. Institutional rules can restrict entry to certified actors or permitted relation types. These conditions make network growth a generative process with history rather than a neutral increase in graph size.

Growth can also occur through layer differentiation. A relation initially represented as one edge type can later require several types because contractual, informational, financial, and authority relations evolve differently. Such differentiation can be a modeling refinement or an empirical transformation. The distinction should remain visible. A richer representation created by the researcher does not by itself show that the target network historically differentiated.

Proposition 8.466 (Typed growth interpretation). *Network growth supports generative interpretation when increases in nodes, relations, or higher-order structures are connected to specified formation processes and when changes in empirical structure are distinguished from changes in measurement or representational resolution.*

Proposition 8.466 prevents size from becoming a substitute for mechanism. The methodological object is the process through which relational possibilities expand, contract, or reorganize.

8.31.2 Edge Formation

Edge formation specifies how a previously absent pairwise relation becomes active in the simulated network. Its role is to represent the creation of relational channels through which later exchange, influence, obligation, information, support, or constraint may operate. The objective is to distinguish eligibility, opportunity, selection, mutuality, and institutional authorization within the formation process. The method can be deterministic, probabilistic, strategic, learned, or historically specified, provided the interpretation of the rule remains explicit.

Formation should begin from the meaning of the edge. A communication edge can form when a message channel becomes active. A trade edge may require agreement, compatible standards, financing, and legal permission. A trust relation may require repeated interaction and interpretation. A governance relation can be assigned institutionally rather than selected voluntarily. Encoding all such relations through a single proximity rule can produce a network that looks plausible while representing the wrong generative mechanism.

Let $A_{ij}^{(r)}(t)$ indicate whether a relation of type r is present between nodes i and j . A probabilistic formation rule can be represented by Equation 8.73.

$$\Pr \left[A_{ij}^{(r)}(t+1) = 1 \mid A_{ij}^{(r)}(t) = 0 \right] = F_r(x_i(t), x_j(t), \mathcal{N}_t, I_t), \quad (8.73)$$

where F_r is a type-specific formation rule, x_i and x_j are relevant node states, and I_t represents institutional conditions. Equation 8.73 can encode homophily, complementarity, opportunity, brokerage, preferential attachment, institutional assignment, cost, or another mechanism, but the interpretation should be specified rather than inferred from the mathematical form alone.

Eligibility can be separated from probability. Two firms can be technically capable of transacting but legally prohibited from doing so. Two actors can occupy adjacent network positions while lacking an institutional channel for relation formation. Conversely, an administrative authority can create a relation despite low preference or prior interaction. A useful model can therefore contain an admissibility function that determines whether formation is possible and a second rule that determines whether an admissible relation becomes realized.

Mutuality also matters. Some relations require bilateral agreement; others are directed and can be established unilaterally. Credit, authority, citation, ownership, information following, and legal obligation can have different direction structures. The simulation should preserve direction when it bears on later propagation or constraint. Symmetrizing a directed relation for computational convenience can change the generated process.

Formation may depend on higher-order context. Two nodes can form an edge because they share membership in a group, are introduced through a broker, participate in a common institution, or jointly satisfy a platform rule. In these cases, the pairwise edge is partly generated by surrounding structure. Such dependence is especially relevant to GRE because the relation should not automatically be treated as a primitive independent event.

Caution 8.467 (Formation-rule identification). Reproducing an observed degree distribution, clustering pattern, or edge density does not by itself identify the historical mechanism of edge formation. Competing formation rules should be compared using

mechanism-relevant evidence and trajectory structure where available.

8.31.3 Edge Dissolution

Edge dissolution represents the termination, suspension, or transformation of an existing pairwise relation. Its role is to prevent network simulation from treating accumulated relations as automatically permanent and to make relational loss part of the generative history. The objective is to distinguish several routes through which a relation can cease to operate: deliberate exit, institutional expiry, incompatibility, conflict, resource loss, replacement, inactivity, or reclassification. The method parallels edge formation while preserving asymmetry between the conditions that create a relation and those that dissolve it.

Formation and dissolution often have different mechanisms. A professional tie can require a formal appointment to form and only a resignation or institutional closure to end. A market relation can form after search and negotiation but dissolve rapidly after a price or quality shock. A technical connection can be easy to create but costly to remove because downstream systems depend on it. Using the same rule in reverse therefore lacks justification in many domains.

A generic dissolution hazard is stated in Equation 8.74.

$$\Pr \left[A_{ij}^{(r)}(t+1) = 0 \mid A_{ij}^{(r)}(t) = 1 \right] = D_r \left(x_i(t), x_j(t), A_{ij}^{(r)}(t), \mathcal{N}_t, I_t \right), \quad (8.74)$$

where D_r is a relation-specific dissolution rule. Equation 8.74 permits duration, embeddedness, switching cost, institutional protection, and local topology to affect persistence.

Dissolution can be gradual rather than binary. Relation weight can decay before the edge disappears. A formal edge can remain recorded while practical interaction ceases. A dormant relation can later reactivate. These distinctions matter when network records use administrative persistence as a proxy for active relation. Simulation can represent several states, such as active, dormant, suspended, and terminated, when the evidence supports that level of differentiation.

Dissolution can also generate secondary effects. Removing one tie can redirect flows, weaken a higher-order structure, create brokerage opportunities, release a constraint, or isolate nodes. These effects make dissolution generative rather than merely subtractive. Network resilience and structural transition can depend more on which edges disappear than on the number removed.

The trajectory-complex representation can preserve dissolution as an event rather than erasing the prior relation from the historical record. An edge can exist within one temporal region of a history and be absent later, while the event that terminates it remains represented. This preserves path dependence and makes it possible to distinguish a network that never contained a relation from a network that lost it after relying on it.

Proposition 8.468 (Relational loss as generative change). *Edge dissolution can constitute a generative event when the removal or transformation of a relation changes later accessibility, propagation, coordination, constraint, or higher-order organization within the modeled network.*

8.31.4 Higher-Order Formation

Higher-order formation concerns relational structures whose generative effects depend on configurations involving more than two nodes. Its role is to extend network simulation beyond pairwise graphs when teams, coalitions, committees, joint production arrangements, multi-party contracts, shared infrastructures, or other collective structures have properties that cannot be represented adequately as independent dyads. The objective is to specify how such structures form, persist, interact, and dissolve while preserving their empirical interpretation. The method can use hypergraphs, simplicial complexes, typed faces, or other higher-order representations appropriate to the research object.

A higher-order relation can be represented through a set $S \subseteq V_t$ together with a type label. Let $H_S^{(q)}(t)$ indicate the presence of a higher-order object of type q . A generic formation probability is stated in Equation 8.75.

$$\Pr[H_S^{(q)}(t+1) = 1 \mid H_S^{(q)}(t) = 0] = K_q(\{x_i(t)\}_{i \in S}, \mathcal{N}_t, I_t), \quad (8.75)$$

where K_q can depend on node composition, existing relations, institutional admissibility, shared resources, or other conditions. Equation 8.75 is useful when the collective arrangement itself has consequences beyond the sum of pairwise links.

The distinction between a clique and a higher-order object is important. Three actors can each be connected to the other two without forming a joint organization, shared obligation, or coordinated production unit. Conversely, a group can possess a formally recognized higher-order relation even when some pairwise ties are weak. Replacing every higher-order relation with all pairwise edges can therefore invent dyadic relations that are absent or erase the collective condition that generates the observed effect.

Higher-order formation can also create new edge possibilities. Membership in a committee can generate communication ties. Participation in a platform can create technical interoperability. Joint financing can generate obligations among otherwise disconnected organizations. The direction of generation can also reverse: dense pairwise interaction can make a higher-order arrangement feasible. Simulation should therefore distinguish edge-generated higher-order formation from higher-order-generated edge formation where the distinction matters.

The typed generative trajectory complex is especially well suited to this problem. Faces can encode higher-order process or relational structure while vertices retain event anchors and edges retain specified local couplings. The dimension of the face remains representational rather than ontological; the same empirical process can require a different cell structure at another scale. The benefit lies in preserving compositional history rather than forcing all higher-order organization into a flat adjacency matrix.

Caution 8.469 (Pairwise reduction). A pairwise projection of a higher-order network can be analytically useful, but conclusions concerning coordination, dependence, persistence, or diffusion should account for information lost when the collective object is replaced by dyadic edges.

8.31.5 Adaptive Topology

Adaptive topology arises when network structure changes in response to the states, flows, outcomes, or histories produced on the network. Its role is to represent reciprocal generation between relational architecture and the processes that architecture carries. The objective is to formalize topology as a dynamic variable rather than a fixed background while distinguishing local rewiring, institutional redesign, and stronger changes in the rule governing admissible topology. The method couples node or process dynamics to network-update dynamics.

A network can adapt through local choice. Actors can seek new partners after poor outcomes, preserve successful relations, avoid overloaded nodes, or rewire around failed infrastructure. Institutions can also redesign topology through merger rules, platform standards, reporting lines, procurement systems, or regulatory requirements. These processes differ in locus and mechanism even if they generate similar graph-level statistics.

One generic coupled representation is stated in Equation 8.76.

$$\begin{aligned} X_{t+1} &= F(X_t, \mathcal{N}_t, I_t), \\ \mathcal{N}_{t+1} &= G(\mathcal{N}_t, X_t, X_{t+1}, I_t), \end{aligned} \tag{8.76}$$

where X_t represents states or flows occurring on the network and G updates the topology using their current or recent consequences. Equation 8.76 creates a return path: topology conditions the generated state, and the generated state alters later topology.

Adaptive topology can produce path dependence. Early connections can affect later opportunities to learn, accumulate resources, or become visible, which in turn affect subsequent attachment. It can also generate compensatory reorganization: failure in one part of a network can induce rerouting, redundancy, or new brokerage. The same feedback structure can amplify concentration when successful positions attract additional ties.

Topology adaptation should be separated from transformation of the generative rule. Equation 8.76 can operate under a fixed meta-rule G while producing extensive network change. A stronger transformation occurs when experience, institutional reform, or intervention changes the rule determining which topologies are admissible or how rewiring occurs. That distinction follows the hierarchy developed in Section 8.20.

Adaptive topology also complicates causal interpretation. An observed relation between centrality and outcome can reflect effects of position on outcome, effects of outcome on later position, or both. Simulation can clarify candidate feedback mechanisms, but empirical identification requires temporal and mechanism evidence capable of separating these pathways.

Proposition 8.470 (Topology-state coevolution). *When network position affects generated outcomes and those outcomes affect later relation formation or dissolution, topology and state should be modeled as a coupled history rather than interpreted through a one-directional network effect alone.*

8.31.6 Diffusion

Diffusion concerns the propagation of a state, signal, practice, resource, category, technology, or other transmissible difference through a network. Its role is to connect the propagation methodology of Section 8.10 with an executable relational structure. The objective is to specify the carrier, transmissible object, exposure rule, uptake rule, temporal schedule, and possible transformation of what is transmitted. The method distinguishes network reachability from realized transmission and realized transmission from substantive adoption or conversion.

Diffusion requires a defined object. Information, trust, money, legal status, infection, technical compatibility, institutional practice, and political expectation do not propagate through identical mechanisms. Some are conserved, some can be copied, some are transformed during transmission, and some require interpretation or institutional authorization at each step. A generic diffusion equation can clarify local dependence while leaving the substantive mechanism explicit.

For node-level quantity $y_i(t)$, one simple weighted diffusion representation is stated in Equation 8.77.

$$y_i(t+1) = \Psi_i \left(y_i(t), \sum_{j \in N_i(t)} w_{ji}(t) T_{ji}(y_j(t)), x_i(t), I_t \right), \quad (8.77)$$

where T_{ji} represents relation-specific transmission or transformation and Ψ_i represents uptake, retention, or response at node i . Equation 8.77 makes clear that an edge can carry different amounts or forms of influence and that exposure does not require automatic adoption.

Topology strongly shapes potential diffusion, but topology alone is insufficient. A path can exist while transmission fails because the edge is inactive, the transmitted object is incompatible, the receiving node lacks capacity, the institutional environment blocks uptake, or the signal arrives after its relevance has expired. Conversely, a higher-order structure can enable group-level uptake that is poorly represented by sequential dyadic transmission.

Diffusion can also alter the network. Adoption can create new relations among adopters, weaken old relations, or induce institutional reclassification. A technical standard can expand interoperability and thereby generate edges. A shared practice can create a community whose topology then accelerates further diffusion. Such cases belong to adaptive topology as well as diffusion and should be represented through coupled rules when the feedback matters.

Empirical calibration should distinguish exposure, transmission, uptake, persistence, and downstream effect. Observing similar outcomes at connected nodes can be compatible with diffusion while remaining compatible with shared external causes, homophilous formation, or common institutional conditions. Simulation can compare these mechanisms, but similarity of generated patterns does not identify the historical pathway by itself.

Caution 8.471 (Diffusion interpretation). Network reachability and temporal association can support a diffusion hypothesis, while stronger attribution requires evidence concerning the transmitted object, active pathway, exposure, uptake, and relevant alternatives.

8.31.7 Cascades

Cascades are propagation processes in which local transitions generate further transitions through relational dependence, producing a potentially expanding sequence of changes. Their role is to model amplification through network structure. The objective is to distinguish ordinary diffusion from cascade dynamics by specifying the condition under which one transition changes the likelihood or feasibility of additional transitions. The method examines threshold, load, imitation, dependency, default, coordination, or another mechanism capable of producing recursive activation.

A cascade can involve adoption, failure, withdrawal, entry, protest, liquidity stress, technical outage, or another state change. The same topology can support very different cascade behavior under different mechanisms. Degree and centrality can matter, but threshold distributions, directionality, load transfer, institutional buffers, and higher-order coordination can be equally important.

Let $c_i(t) \in \{0, 1\}$ indicate whether node i has undergone a cascade-relevant transition. A threshold-style update can be represented by Equation 8.78.

$$c_i(t+1) = \mathbf{1} \left\{ \sum_{j \in N_i(t)} w_{ji}(t) c_j(t) + b_i(t) \geq \theta_i(t) \right\}, \quad (8.78)$$

where $b_i(t)$ represents non-network inputs and $\theta_i(t)$ is a node-specific threshold. Equation 8.78 is one mechanism family rather than a universal cascade model. Load redistribution, strategic coordination, liquidity dependence, or higher-order activation can require different rules.

Cascade potential depends on topology and state jointly. A densely connected network can accelerate propagation in one model while distributing load and increasing resilience in another. Modularity can contain some cascades while creating vulnerable bridges between modules. Centralization can permit rapid coordination while concentrating failure risk. Network descriptors should therefore be interpreted through the encoded mechanism rather than assigned a universal generative meaning.

Cascades can also cross layers. A financial failure can alter ownership relations, employment relations, information expectations, and institutional responses. A technical outage can produce organizational and legal consequences. Multilayer cascades require explicit conversion rules between layers; a transition in one layer should not automatically be copied into another.

Historical cascade reconstruction benefits from event order. A final cluster of changed nodes can result from several propagation paths. The trajectory-complex representation can preserve alternative partially ordered activation histories and indicate where evidence does or does not identify the path. Simulation can then compare the consequences of plausible activation orders without presenting an unobserved sequence as historical fact.

Proposition 8.472 (Cascade mechanism dependence). *The cascade implications of a network topology depend on the mechanism that converts neighboring or connected transitions into further transitions; structural descriptors acquire generative meaning only relative to that conversion rule and its empirical interpretation.*

8.31.8 Structural Transition

Structural transition concerns network change that reorganizes the relational architecture in a way that alters subsequent generative possibilities. Its role is to connect network simulation to the structural-transformation methodology of Section 8.16. The objective is to distinguish large numerical change from topology-level reorganization and to identify when formation, dissolution, higher-order organization, adaptive rewiring, diffusion, or cascades move the network into a substantively different relational regime. The method combines topological diagnostics, trajectory comparison, mechanism analysis, and sensitivity to representational scale.

A structural transition can involve fragmentation, integration, centralization, decentralization, modular reorganization, emergence or dissolution of brokerage, layer coupling, higher-order institutional formation, or a change in the distribution of accessible paths. The relevant criterion depends on the research question. A small number of edge changes can be structurally consequential when they connect previously separated components. A large number of edge changes can leave the main architecture intact when they occur within already dense modules.

Network statistics can help identify candidate transitions. Component structure, path length, clustering, centralization, assortativity, modularity, k-core structure, spectral properties, or higher-order analogues can reveal topological change. These quantities remain indicators rather than self-interpreting evidence. Their substantive meaning depends on what nodes and relations represent and on whether the observed difference is robust to plausible measurement and boundary choices.

A useful simulation can compare network histories rather than only final topology. Let $\Gamma(\mathcal{N}_{0:T})$ denote a vector of structurally relevant trajectory features extracted from a network history. A transition criterion can be represented schematically by Equation 8.79.

$$\Delta_{\text{str}} = D_{\Gamma}(\Gamma(\mathcal{N}_{0:\tau-}), \Gamma(\mathcal{N}_{\tau+:T})), \quad (8.79)$$

where D_{Γ} is a study-defined comparison over structural features before and after candidate transition region τ . Equation 8.79 does not define a universal threshold for structural transformation; it organizes the evidence needed to argue that the architecture relevant to later generation has changed.

Structural transition can be abrupt or gradual. A merger can create a rapid topological change. Long accumulation of edge formation and dissolution can slowly reorganize a field until its previous modular structure no longer provides a useful description. The transition can also be scale-specific. A local network can reorganize while the macro architecture remains stable, or macro connectivity can change through small alterations concentrated at bridging positions.

The partially ordered trajectory complex provides a richer representation when the network transition involves more than graph topology. Edge and face formation can be recorded together with events, institutional changes, and partial temporal order. A network structural transition can then be located within a wider generative history rather than treated as an isolated graph snapshot. This is especially useful when network reorganization and rule transformation interact.

Interpretive restraint remains necessary. A simulation can establish that specified formation and dissolution rules are capable of producing a structural transition. Stronger claims require evidence that the encoded mechanisms, initial conditions, institutional constraints, and boundary definitions correspond sufficiently to the target

history. Several different rule systems can produce similar network regimes, and a single rule system can produce different regimes under different contingencies.

Proposition 8.473 (Network structural-transition attribution). *A simulated network transition supports stronger generative attribution when evidence connects the change in topology to the encoded formation, dissolution, higher-order, diffusion, or adaptive mechanisms and when the resulting structural difference alters identified pathways of later accessibility, propagation, coordination, or constraint.*

Generative network simulation therefore provides a computational methodology for relations whose architecture changes through the process under study. Network growth specifies expanding or differentiating relational structure. Formation and dissolution make relational creation and loss explicit. Higher-order simulation preserves collective structure that pairwise projection can obscure. Adaptive topology represents reciprocal generation between states and relations. Diffusion and cascades model transmission and amplification through the relational carrier. Structural-transition analysis identifies changes in topology that alter subsequent generative possibilities. The next methodological unit turns from structurally generated networks toward historical simulation, where empirically constrained initialization, institutional conditions, alternative sequences, counterfactual trajectories, uncertainty, and model plurality become the central computational problems.

8.32 Historical Simulation

Historical simulation provides the computational layer through which generative inquiry can explore historically situated processes while preserving explicit links to observed events, institutional conditions, relational structures, sequence constraints, and uncertainty. Its role within the formal-method block is to connect the executable models developed in Sections 8.30 and 8.31 with the historical reconstruction, trajectory, sequence, counterfactual, and spacetime methodologies developed earlier in this chapter. The objective is to specify how a simulation can be initialized from a historical configuration, constrained by historically relevant institutions, varied across plausible counterfactual trajectories and event sequences, and evaluated under parameter and model uncertainty. The discussion proceeds through eight components: historical initialization, institutional constraints, counterfactual trajectories, alternative sequences, parameter uncertainty, model plurality, historical plausibility, and the interpretive scope of historical simulation. The method is computational and reconstructive, with each simulated history treated as a conditional model output whose evidential meaning depends on the adequacy of the encoded historical structure.

Historical simulation differs from generic simulation primarily through the status of its constraints. A generic simulation can begin from stylized initial conditions and explore the consequences of a mechanism family. Historical simulation ties at least some of its state, relation, institutional, temporal, and evidential structure to a specified historical domain. The purpose can still be exploratory. A model can ask whether a proposed mechanism is capable of reproducing a documented transition, whether an alternative sequence would have changed later accessibility, whether a policy intervention could plausibly have redirected a trajectory, or whether several mechanism families remain compatible with the surviving record. The historical anchoring

changes the burden of interpretation because simulated trajectories can be compared against an evidentially reconstructed history rather than only against abstract behavior.

Historical simulation also differs from historical reconstruction itself. Reconstruction organizes surviving evidence concerning what occurred, what may have occurred, and where uncertainty remains. Simulation introduces explicit generative rules and computes their consequences under specified conditions. A simulation can therefore expose hidden assumptions, generate counterfactual histories, examine path dependence, and test the compatibility of mechanisms with observed sequences. It cannot convert an unobserved simulated transition into a historical fact. The distinction between reconstructed evidence and generated completion remains essential throughout the section.

Definition 8.474 (Historical generative simulation). A *historical generative simulation* is an executable representation whose initialization, constraints, mechanisms, temporal structure, or evaluation criteria are linked to a specified historical domain and whose generated trajectories are interpreted conditionally on those encoded historical commitments.

Definition 8.474 permits several levels of historical specificity. A model can reproduce a single documented configuration in detail, represent a family of historically plausible configurations, or use a stylized model whose parameters and institutions are bounded by historical evidence. What matters is that the connection between the model and the historical domain remains explicit enough to assess which parts of the generated trajectory are historically anchored, which are formal consequences, and which depend on conjectural assumptions.

Figure 8.12 provides an illustrative view of this logic. Several simulated histories are generated under shared broad conditions, while a small number of observed anchors constrain the space of admissible trajectories. The point is not to recover one exact hidden path, but to discipline the ensemble of possible histories.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides a useful recording architecture for such simulations. Observed events, inferred historical relations, institutional changes, and uncertain orderings can define a partially observed complex. A simulation can then generate admissible extensions or alternative completions under explicit rules. Multiple runs can preserve alternative event orders, couplings, higher-order structures, and branching pathways without forcing one generated completion to stand in for the historical record. Historical simulation thereby becomes a disciplined method for exploring the space around a reconstructed history rather than a computational substitute for reconstruction.

8.32.1 Historical Initialization

Historical initialization specifies the configuration from which a historically situated simulation begins. Its role is to connect empirical and archival evidence to the model's initial state rather than treating initialization as a technically convenient arbitrary choice. The objective is to identify which state variables, relations, institutions, capacities, constraints, option structures, and event-order commitments are historically supported at the selected starting horizon. The method combines source-based reconstruction, measurement, relational specification, uncertainty annotation, and sensitivity analysis around partially observed initial conditions.

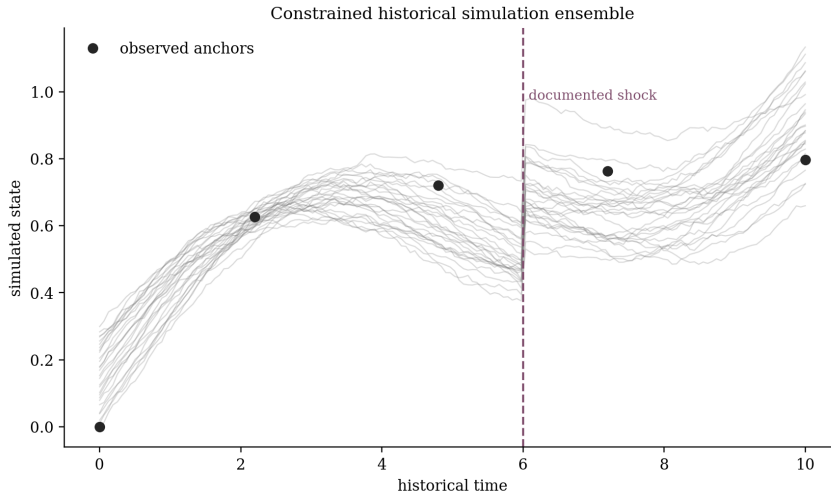


Figure 8.12: Illustrative historical simulation ensemble with anchored observations. Simulated trajectories vary, but observed anchors and shocks constrain which histories remain admissible.

An initial condition is rarely a single vector of measured quantities. Historical processes can begin from a configuration containing heterogeneous objects. The relevant state can include population characteristics, institutional rules, network topology, resource distributions, legal classifications, technological infrastructures, capacities, constraints, expectations, and partially ordered prior events. A useful initialization therefore records both the values inserted into the model and the evidential status of those values.

A generic historical initialization can be organized as Equation 8.80.

$$\mathcal{I}_{t_0} = (X_{t_0}, R_{t_0}, J_{t_0}, C_{t_0}, K_{t_0}, \Omega_{t_0}, P_{t_0}, \Pi_{t_0}), \quad (8.80)$$

where X_{t_0} denotes model states, R_{t_0} relational structure, J_{t_0} institutional configuration, C_{t_0} capacities, K_{t_0} constraints, Ω_{t_0} an option-space representation, P_{t_0} relevant partial-order commitments among events, and Π_{t_0} provenance and uncertainty annotations. Equation 8.80 is a schema rather than a requirement that every historical model include each component. Its methodological purpose is to discourage compression of the initial historical world into a single unqualified vector when the generative question depends on relational or institutional structure.

Initialization also requires a defensible starting horizon. Choosing t_0 too late can encode the consequences of the mechanism being investigated into the initial state, thereby hiding the process that generated them. Choosing it too early can expand the model beyond the evidence and mechanism scope that the research design can support. A useful starting point often lies before the candidate generative process becomes active while remaining close enough for relevant capacities, constraints, institutions, and relations to be reconstructed with reasonable confidence.

Historical data rarely specify every initial component uniquely. Missing records, category change, inconsistent measurement, and selective archives can leave several configurations compatible with the evidence. A historical simulation can represent

this uncertainty through an initialization set rather than one privileged state. Let $\mathcal{I}(D_{\leq t_0})$ denote the configurations compatible with evidence available up to t_0 . The relation between evidence and admissible initialization is stated in Equation 8.81.

$$\mathcal{I}_{t_0} \in \mathcal{I}(D_{\leq t_0}), \quad (8.81)$$

where $D_{\leq t_0}$ denotes the evidence used to reconstruct the starting configuration. Equation 8.81 permits ensemble simulation across several evidence-compatible starts and makes the dependence of later conclusions on initialization visible.

Initialization uncertainty should be localized where possible. A model can have well-supported institutional rules and poorly observed informal relations, or high-confidence population counts and uncertain capability distributions. Collapsing these differences into one global confidence score makes it harder to identify which historical ambiguity drives a simulated conclusion. Provenance annotations can instead attach uncertainty to specific initial objects, relations, or order constraints.

Initialization should also preserve historical identities carefully. An institution recorded under the same name at two dates can have different authority, practice, membership, or infrastructure. A population category can change definition. A network edge can change meaning. Historical initialization therefore inherits the identity and category problems developed in Chapters 7 and 8. Simulation quality depends on whether the initialized object corresponds sufficiently to the historical object required by the generative claim.

Proposition 8.475 (Initialization sensitivity). *Historical simulation supports stronger generative interpretation when conclusions remain visible as functions of evidence-compatible initial configurations rather than being silently conditioned on one convenient reconstruction of the starting state.*

8.32.2 Institutional Constraints

Institutional constraints specify historically situated rules, permissions, procedures, classifications, infrastructures, and organizational arrangements that condition admissible simulated transitions. Their role is to prevent the simulation from treating technically executable behavior as historically accessible merely because the computational model permits it. The objective is to represent how formal rules, enacted practices, organizational capacity, and institutional interfaces shape the transition set available at each historical stage. The method combines rule encoding, process constraints, relational eligibility, resource conditions, and explicit distinction between formal and enacted institutions.

Historical agents often act within institutional architectures that structure who can transact, own, enter, exit, vote, borrow, teach, publish, migrate, coordinate, or access public resources. A simulation that omits such conditions can generate trajectories that are computationally possible while historically implausible. Institutional modeling therefore concerns the admissibility and cost of transitions as much as direct behavioral effects.

Let z_t represent the current model configuration and J_t the historically reconstructed institutional configuration. The admissible successor set can be represented by Equation 8.82.

$$\mathcal{A}_t = \mathcal{A}(z_t, J_t), \quad z_{t+1} \in \mathcal{A}_t, \quad (8.82)$$

where $\mathcal{A}_t$ can encode permissions, prohibitions, resource feasibility, eligibility, sequencing requirements, or other transition conditions. Equation 8.82 makes institutional structure part of the generative rule rather than a descriptive annotation added after simulation.

Formal institutional rules and enacted institutional practice can diverge. A legal right can exist while administrative access remains limited. An official procedure can coexist with informal gatekeeping. A regulatory prohibition can be unevenly enforced. Historical simulation can represent this difference by separating formal constraints from implementation or practice constraints. Such separation is particularly important where the generative question concerns the gap between institutional design and realized capacity.

Institutional constraints can also change during the simulation. Policy reform, organizational learning, judicial interpretation, crisis, technological change, or collective action can modify the admissible transition structure. When institutional change is historically observed, the simulation can encode the documented update at the relevant event or period. When the change is itself part of the mechanism under study, the institutional update should be generated by an explicit rule whose evidential status can be assessed.

The trajectory-complex model provides a useful representation of institutional constraints. Some candidate edges or higher-order attachments can be inadmissible under the institutional state at one time and admissible after institutional transformation. In this representation, institutional history changes which extensions of the current complex are allowed. This links historical simulation directly to the transition-rule hierarchy of Section 8.20.

Institutional simplification can be analytically useful, but its consequences should remain visible. Encoding a complex legal regime as a binary permission variable can support a narrowly targeted simulation while omitting interpretation, discretion, appeals, enforcement heterogeneity, or organizational delay. The abstraction can remain adequate if those omitted features do not materially affect the research question. Historical simulation therefore benefits from an explicit institutional abstraction statement: which parts of the institution are represented, which are compressed, and why the resulting representation is sufficient for the claim being examined.

Caution 8.476 (Institutional accessibility). A transition generated by a computational model should be interpreted as historically accessible only when the encoded institutional, relational, material, and capability conditions provide an adequate representation of the constraints relevant to that transition.

8.32.3 Counterfactual Trajectories

Counterfactual trajectories use historical simulation to explore how a reconstructed process could unfold under a specified alternative while preserving other historically relevant constraints. Their role is to operationalize the counterfactual methodology developed in Section 8.7 within an executable generative model. The objective is to compare trajectories generated under explicit interventions, institutional alternatives, relation changes, altered constraints, or different external conditions. The method defines the counterfactual modification, identifies which components remain historically anchored, propagates the change through the model, and compares the resulting histories with the reconstructed baseline.

A historical counterfactual should specify its point of departure. Changing a policy in year t while also changing the population, network, institutional capacity, and external environment without justification produces an alternative world whose interpretation becomes unclear. A disciplined counterfactual changes a defined component or bounded set of components and records which downstream differences arise through the model's mechanisms.

Let M denote the historical simulation model, $\mathcal{I}_{t_0}$ an initialization, u a counterfactual modification, and ω stochastic or otherwise unresolved contingencies. A generated counterfactual history can be represented by Equation 8.83.

$$\mathcal{H}^{(u,\omega)} = \text{Sim}(M, \mathcal{I}_{t_0}, u, \omega). \quad (8.83)$$

Equation 8.83 makes the conditional nature of the trajectory explicit. The generated history depends on the model, initialization, intervention definition, and contingency realization. A different model or evidence-compatible initialization can produce a different counterfactual conclusion.

Counterfactual comparison can focus on endpoints, trajectories, option spaces, capacities, constraints, network structures, institutions, or admissible future histories. GRE often benefits from the latter objects because a counterfactual can matter even when short-run aggregate outcomes remain similar. A reform can create new institutional capacity or alter future accessibility before measurable output changes. Conversely, an intervention can improve a short-run indicator while depleting capacity or narrowing later options.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex supports counterfactual comparison without requiring a single total sequence. A reconstructed baseline can define one evidence-constrained partial history, while a counterfactual simulation generates alternative admissible extensions after the point of departure. Comparison can then identify which event relations, faces, branch points, or accessibility relations change under the intervention.

Counterfactual trajectories should preserve uncertainty. If several stochastic realizations or mechanism variants remain plausible, one counterfactual path should not be elevated into the predicted alternative history. An ensemble can instead represent the distribution or set of trajectories generated under the specified modification. The result can show that an intervention robustly expands one region of the option space while leaving exact event order highly uncertain.

Proposition 8.477 (Counterfactual trajectory interpretation). *A simulated counterfactual trajectory supports a claim about model-implied historical alternatives to the extent that its point of departure, retained historical constraints, mechanism assumptions, and uncertainty are explicitly represented and empirically defensible.*

8.32.4 Alternative Sequences

Alternative-sequence simulation examines the generative significance of order when several event arrangements remain historically plausible or when the research question asks how timing and sequence condition later possibilities. Its role is to connect sequence-sensitive inquiry from Section 8.6 with executable historical models. The objective is to compare histories that contain similar components while varying the order, timing, duration, or concurrency of selected events. The method uses partial-

order constraints to preserve documented precedence while exploring only those reorderings that remain compatible with evidence or a specified counterfactual intervention.

Historical records often support a partial order more strongly than a complete chronology. Some events have reliable dates, some are only known to precede another event, and some processes unfold concurrently. A simulation can preserve this structure rather than inventing a total order. Let $P = (V, \prec)$ be the event poset supported by the reconstruction. The set of total sequences compatible with that order can be represented as the set of linear extensions in Equation 8.84.

$$\mathcal{L}(P) = \{\ell \mid \ell \text{ is a linear extension of } (V, \prec)\}. \quad (8.84)$$

Equation 8.84 does not imply that every mathematically valid extension is historically plausible. Institutional windows, resource dependencies, geographic constraints, actor availability, or semantic prerequisites can eliminate some sequences even when they respect the basic partial order.

Sequence comparison is useful when order has potential generative significance. Training before institutional access can have different consequences from training after access. Infrastructure before standardization can generate a different adoption path from standardization before infrastructure. Information release before a coordination event can generate a different cascade than the same release afterward. Simulation makes these timing assumptions explicit and can identify whether the modeled outcome depends strongly on sequence.

Alternative sequence analysis also helps distinguish mechanism dependence from mere chronological association. If a proposed mechanism requires event a to occur before event b , histories in which b precedes a can serve as mechanism-discriminating alternatives where historically meaningful. If both orders produce the same result under the model, the proposed sequence mechanism may be less central than initially assumed.

The trajectory complex is especially useful here because branching among alternative sequences can be represented without duplicating the entire historical world. Shared event and relation structure can remain common, while sequence-specific subcomplexes diverge at order-sensitive points. Higher-order faces can represent coordinated processes that require several events jointly rather than one arbitrary total ordering among them.

Sequence exploration should remain bounded by historical plausibility. Exhaustively enumerating every linear extension of a large event poset can generate combinatorial abundance with little historical value. Research design can restrict attention to sequences that differ at theoretically or empirically meaningful junctures, preserve institutional feasibility, and affect identified mechanisms.

Proposition 8.478 (Sequence-constrained simulation). *Historical sequence simulation becomes more informative when the explored orderings preserve documented precedence and institutional feasibility while varying only those temporal relations whose generative significance is substantively at issue.*

8.32.5 Parameter Uncertainty

Parameter uncertainty concerns limited knowledge about the numerical or categorical values governing a historically situated simulation. Its role is to prevent a calibrated point estimate from appearing more historically determinate than the evidence permits. The objective is to identify which parameters are measured, estimated, bounded, inferred, or assumed and to examine how uncertainty in those values propagates into historical conclusions. The method uses parameter ensembles, sensitivity analysis, interval or distributional representation, and local attribution of conclusion sensitivity.

Historical parameters can include behavioral response rates, relation-formation probabilities, institutional delays, enforcement rates, resource conversion efficiencies, adoption thresholds, migration costs, learning rates, or frequencies of exogenous shocks. Some can be estimated directly from historical data. Others can be bounded by qualitative evidence or related observations. Still others remain weakly constrained and should be treated as exploratory assumptions.

Let θ denote the parameter vector and Θ_D the set or distribution supported by the available evidence and calibration procedure. Historical simulation under parameter uncertainty can be represented by Equation 8.85.

$$\left\{ \mathcal{H}_\theta^{(r)} : \theta \in \Theta_D, r = 1, \dots, R \right\}, \quad (8.85)$$

where r indexes stochastic or otherwise variable simulation runs. Equation 8.85 produces an ensemble of histories rather than one path conditioned on a single parameter estimate.

Sensitivity should be attached to substantive conclusions. A parameter can strongly change one intermediate quantity while leaving the main historical inference stable. Another parameter can have a small numerical effect yet determine whether the system crosses an institutional threshold or enters another network regime. Global variance measures can be useful, but they should be supplemented by mechanism interpretation when threshold, sequence, or structural effects matter.

Parameter uncertainty differs from model uncertainty. Varying the value of a learning rate does not test whether learning is the correct mechanism family. Varying an enforcement probability does not test whether enforcement should be represented probabilistically or through organizational processes. Historical simulation therefore benefits from keeping parameter ensembles inside each model separate from comparisons across distinct model structures.

Historical evidence can also identify impossible or implausible parameter regions. An observed institution may imply a minimum administrative delay. A documented adoption rate can constrain transition probabilities. A known resource ceiling can bound conversion parameters. These constraints can materially narrow the simulation space and improve interpretability without requiring a unique point estimate.

Caution 8.479 (Parameter precision). Numerical calibration should not be interpreted as historical precision when the underlying parameter is weakly identified, historically variable, or dependent on a model structure that remains uncertain.

8.32.6 Model Plurality

Model plurality concerns the use of several formal representations to investigate the same historical generative problem. Its role is to recognize that different mechanism families, state constructions, institutional encodings, network boundaries, or temporal resolutions can remain compatible with existing evidence. The objective is to compare conclusions across models without forcing premature unification or treating one formalization as the historical process itself. The method combines model-specific calibration, common evaluative targets, translation among representations, mechanism comparison, and explicit preservation of disagreements.

Historical processes are often multiply representable. A diffusion episode can be modeled through network exposure, institutional adoption, strategic coordination, or field-like distributed influence. An organizational transformation can be represented through agent adaptation, rule change, network rewiring, or changes in capacity and constraint. Several models can reproduce similar aggregate trajectories while implying different generative structures.

Let $\mathfrak{M} = \{M_1, \dots, M_m\}$ denote a set of model families that remain substantively relevant after initial screening. The relation between model-specific histories and a shared historical target can be organized by Equation 8.86.

$$\mathcal{H}_j = \text{Sim}(M_j, \mathcal{I}_j, \theta_j), \quad M_j \in \mathfrak{M}. \quad (8.86)$$

Equation 8.86 allows each model to use an appropriate internal representation rather than requiring identical state variables merely for comparison. Cross-model analysis then requires a translation layer that identifies which observables, events, trajectories, or structural features are meaningfully comparable.

Model plurality can reveal robust conclusions. If several mechanism families constrained by different representations imply that a particular institutional bottleneck is necessary for the documented transition, the claim can gain support. Model plurality can also reveal fragility. If an apparent counterfactual effect disappears under another equally plausible mechanism family, the conclusion should retain that dependence.

Disagreement among models is informative when its source can be localized. Two models can diverge because one permits adaptive relations while the other fixes topology, because one represents institutional discretion and the other uses a binary rule, or because one resolves events at a finer temporal scale. Such disagreement identifies which representational choice materially affects the historical inference and can guide further empirical research.

Categorical and translational methods from Section 8.27 can help organize model plurality. A functorial or other explicit mapping can identify which structures are preserved when moving between an agent model, a network model, a stochastic process, and a trajectory complex. Complete equivalence is rarely required. The important methodological task is to state what is preserved, what changes, and what remains incomparable.

Model plurality should avoid decorative proliferation. Adding many weakly motivated models can obscure the substantive question. A useful plural design includes models that differ along theoretically or empirically meaningful dimensions and whose comparison can change the interpretation of a generative claim.

Proposition 8.480 (Plural-model robustness). *A historical simulation conclusion gains robustness when it persists across substantively defensible model families that encode relevant mechanisms differently, while any remaining model dependence is reported as part of the conclusion rather than removed through unexamined averaging.*

8.32.7 Historical Plausibility

Historical plausibility evaluates whether a generated trajectory remains compatible with the historical domain at the level relevant to the research question. Its role is to connect computational output back to evidence after initialization and model construction. The objective is to assess sequence, institutions, relations, magnitudes, timing, structural transitions, and higher-order patterns without reducing plausibility to visual similarity with one observed time series. The method uses a multidimensional plausibility profile, out-of-sample or withheld evidence where possible, process comparison, and explicit treatment of unobserved historical intervals.

Plausibility is broader than statistical fit and narrower than proof of historical truth. A simulation can match an aggregate series while generating implausible institutional behavior, impossible event order, or network structure inconsistent with surviving records. Conversely, a model can miss a noisy aggregate observation while capturing a well-supported mechanism and sequence structure. Historical evaluation should therefore align with the components of the generative claim.

A plausibility profile can be represented by Equation 8.87.

$$\mathcal{P}_H = (p_{\text{event}}, p_{\text{sequence}}, p_{\text{institution}}, p_{\text{relation}}, p_{\text{trajectory}}, p_{\text{structure}}, p_{\text{magnitude}}), \quad (8.87)$$

where each component summarizes an explicitly defined form of correspondence between generated and historical evidence. Equation 8.87 is intentionally a vector rather than a universal scalar score. Different research questions can legitimately weight or prioritize the components differently, and a low value in one dimension can remain visible rather than being concealed by compensation elsewhere.

Historical plausibility can use withheld evidence. A model initialized and calibrated on early-period data can be assessed against later events, network structures, institutional changes, or distributions that were not used in fitting. This procedure can provide stronger discrimination among mechanism families than evaluation against the same evidence used to construct the model. Historical records are rarely complete enough for strict predictive validation, but the principle of evidential separation remains useful when feasible.

Process plausibility matters as well as output plausibility. A model can reproduce an observed endpoint through a mechanism inconsistent with documented intermediate states. Process traces, institutional records, correspondence, testimony, legal change, and network evidence can test whether the simulated pathway resembles the historical generative process sufficiently for the intended claim.

The trajectory-complex framework supports this comparison. A simulated history and a reconstructed historical complex can be compared at the level of partial event order, typed relations, higher-order structures, branch points, and uncertain regions. Exact graph or complex isomorphism is rarely expected. The comparison instead asks whether the model generates the historical structures that matter to the research question and whether discrepancies occur in evidentially important regions.

Historical plausibility also has an asymmetry. A model can be ruled out or substantially weakened by generating impossible sequences or institutions. A model that generates one plausible history receives weaker support because several different models can often do the same. Plausibility is therefore more decisive for exclusion than for unique identification unless additional mechanism evidence narrows the alternatives.

Proposition 8.481 (Historical-plausibility asymmetry). *Historical incompatibility can provide strong evidence against a simulation model, while historical compatibility usually supports a weaker conclusion that the model remains an admissible generative representation among the alternatives not excluded by the available evidence.*

8.32.8 Interpretive Scope of Historical Simulation

The interpretive scope of historical simulation concerns the kinds of claims that can be supported by a computational reconstruction of historically situated generation. Its role is to calibrate the evidential meaning of simulation output before Chapter 8 turns from formal/computational methodology toward intervention, evidence, and generative attribution. The objective is to distinguish exploratory possibility, mechanism compatibility, comparative counterfactual support, historical plausibility, and stronger empirically anchored generative claims. The method evaluates each claim through the historical anchoring of initialization, institutional constraints, mechanism evidence, parameter identification, model plurality, and correspondence with reconstructed history.

A historical simulation can establish formal possibility within a model. If a specified mechanism produces a documented pattern under historically bounded conditions, the result shows that the mechanism is capable of generating the pattern in that representation. This can eliminate claims of formal impossibility and can reveal hidden dependencies or threshold conditions.

A stronger level concerns historical compatibility. A model whose initialization, institutions, timing, and generated sequence agree with available evidence can remain a plausible representation of the historical process. Compatibility is still weaker than identification because another model can generate similar evidence through different mechanisms.

Counterfactual interpretation requires further care. Simulation can compare model-implied trajectories under specified alternatives and can identify which capacities, constraints, option spaces, or structural transitions differ. The result is conditional on the counterfactual specification and the model's generative structure. Historical simulation is therefore particularly useful for comparing mechanisms and consequences while preserving the conditional status of alternative histories.

A still stronger interpretation becomes possible when mechanism traces, institutional records, temporal order, longitudinal evidence, and other independent observations support the encoded process. At that level simulation can participate in a mixed evidential argument about historical generation. The simulation contributes by integrating components, exposing implications, and testing whether the proposed mechanism can reproduce several observed features jointly. The evidential force comes from the relationship between model and evidence rather than from computational complexity itself.

The strongest caution concerns narrative completion. A simulation can fill gaps in

an incomplete historical record with a coherent sequence of generated events. Coherence does not convert those events into recovered history. Generated completions should remain marked as model-based possibilities, and alternative evidence-compatible completions should remain visible where they materially affect interpretation.

The relationship to the partially ordered generative trajectory complex makes this distinction explicit. Observed and historically inferred cells can be marked separately from simulation-generated cells. Several compatible extensions can coexist, and probability or plausibility weights can be attached when justified without collapsing the set into one reconstructed truth. Historical simulation thereby provides a controlled interface between incomplete evidence and generative exploration.

Definition 8.482 (Interpretive levels of historical simulation). Within the present framework, historical simulation can support progressively stronger claims concerning formal possibility, historically bounded compatibility, comparative counterfactual consequence, mechanism plausibility, and mixed-evidence generative attribution, with each level requiring additional correspondence between the encoded model and independent historical evidence.

Definition 8.482 provides an interpretive ladder rather than a universal score. Stylized models can be valuable for formal possibility, while detailed calibrated models can remain weak for mechanism attribution when several mechanism families fit the same evidence. Claim strength follows the evidential architecture of the research design rather than computational scale or realism of presentation.

Historical simulation completes the main formal and computational sequence of Chapter 8 by connecting executable models to explicit evidence, uncertainty, historical constraints, and alternative representations. The next section turns to intervention-based generative inquiry, where interventions become potential sources of evidence while also changing the generative field under study.

8.33 Intervention-Based Generative Inquiry

Intervention-based generative inquiry provides the methodological layer through which research can learn from deliberate, quasi-deliberate, or externally generated changes to a generative configuration. Its role within Chapter 8 is to connect the reconstructive and formal methods developed in Sections 8.1–8.32 with research situations in which action itself becomes part of the evidential field. The objective is to specify how interventions can reveal mechanisms, capacities, constraints, relational dependencies, transition rules, and unintended branches while preserving the distinction between inquiry whose principal orientation remains epistemic and praxis whose principal orientation has shifted toward practical transformation. The discussion proceeds through eleven components: intervention within research-dominant praxis, designed intervention, natural experiment, field experiment, policy experiment, institutional experiment, adaptive intervention, action-generated evidence, unintended effects, transition toward application-dominant praxis, and ethical boundaries. The method is intervention-sensitive and provenance-oriented. Each intervention is treated as both a possible source of evidence and a generative event that can alter the system from which later evidence is drawn.

Intervention-based inquiry occupies a distinctive position within a generative

methodology because the act of investigation can modify the trajectory under study. Observation already participates in research praxis through measurement, classification, recruitment, instrumentation, and interpretation. Intervention increases this participation by deliberately or quasi-deliberately changing some part of the configuration. A resource can be introduced, a rule revised, a relation enabled, an institutional procedure altered, an informational signal supplied, a constraint relaxed, or a decision architecture redesigned. The resulting trajectory can reveal which mechanisms activate, which capacities remain latent, which constraints bind, which actors adapt, and which effects propagate beyond the intervention's immediate target.

The methodological value of intervention therefore extends beyond estimating an average difference between treated and untreated units. A generative inquiry can ask which intermediate relations changed, how the intervention interacted with existing institutions, whether its effects depended on sequence or timing, whether it generated new options or constraints, whether feedback changed the subsequent intervention environment, and whether the generative rule itself remained stable. These questions can be investigated experimentally, quasi-experimentally, historically, qualitatively, computationally, or through mixed designs. The defining feature is that a change in the field supplies leverage for reconstructing generation.

Definition 8.483 (Intervention-based generative inquiry). *Intervention-based generative inquiry* investigates how an introduced, assigned, externally induced, or institutionally implemented change alters a specified generative configuration, and uses the resulting differences in trajectories, mechanisms, capacities, constraints, relations, or option spaces as evidence concerning generation.

Definition 8.483 keeps the category broad enough to include controlled experiments, field experiments, policy reforms, institutional changes, natural experiments, and adaptive interventions. These designs differ in assignment, control, timing, implementation, and evidential leverage. Their common methodological feature is that variation in the generative configuration becomes informative about what later states or possibilities depend on.

An intervention can also be represented within the partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Section 8.5. Let $\mathcal{K}_G$ denote the pre-intervention complex, let Ξ denote an intervention specification, and let $\mathcal{J}_\Xi$ denote the intervention operator. The resulting transformation is stated in Equation 8.88.

$$\mathcal{J}_\Xi : (\mathcal{K}_G, \Theta, \Pi) \longmapsto (\mathcal{K}'_G, \Theta', \Pi'), \quad (8.88)$$

where Θ denotes the relevant generative rules, parameters, or institutional conditions and Π denotes evidence and provenance annotations. Equation 8.88 permits several intervention types. An intervention can modify labels while preserving topology, add or remove edges, alter higher-order faces, change constraints on admissible extensions, or modify the rules through which future cells can form. The representation therefore accommodates intervention at the level of state, relation, structure, or generative rule without presuming that every intervention operates at the same depth.

The map also clarifies a methodological asymmetry. Once the intervention occurs, the later field is historically different from the field that would have continued without it. Evidence generated afterward belongs to the transformed trajectory. Replica-

tion, follow-up, and adaptive redesign therefore need to account for learning, institutional memory, expectation, and path dependence created by earlier intervention. An intervention is simultaneously a test, an event, and a possible source of later generative conditions.

8.33.1 Intervention within Research-Dominant Praxis

Intervention can occur while a project remains research-dominant. The classification developed in Chapter 6 concerns the principal contradiction and practical orientation of a phase rather than the presence or absence of action. Research-dominant praxis can therefore include experiments, pilot programmes, elicitation tasks, measurement interventions, randomized assignments, simulated decision environments, institutional perturbations, or other actions when those actions are organized primarily toward reconstructing an epistemic problem. The methodological task is to identify how intervention changes the field while keeping the orientation of the research phase explicit.

The distinction matters because an intervention can produce practical consequences even when knowledge production remains the project's principal orientation. Participants can gain or lose access to resources. Institutional routines can change. Expectations can be created. A temporary pilot can become a reference point for later claims. A classification introduced for research purposes can be adopted administratively. Research-dominant intervention therefore carries responsibilities associated with action even when the point of provisional closure remains epistemic.

A useful diagnostic asks what organizes the intervention's design, continuation, revision, and stopping rule. In a research-dominant phase, these decisions are primarily structured around whether the intervention supplies adequate evidence for the question under investigation. Practical welfare, feasibility, fairness, and institutional obligations can constrain the design strongly, yet the intervention reaches provisional closure when the epistemic task has been sufficiently addressed for the current purpose. In an application-dominant phase, by contrast, the organizing problem increasingly concerns what should be done under incomplete knowledge and how consequences should be managed. The same technical intervention can move between these orientations over time.

Research-dominant intervention also requires attention to performativity. A study of trust can alter trust by making trust salient. A study of institutional access can change access by creating a new channel for participants. A network intervention can generate relations that later become part of the network. These changes need not invalidate the research design. They become part of the generative process that the design should record. Intervention-based inquiry is especially valuable when the researcher treats the intervention's performative effects as analyzable structure rather than as residual contamination.

Proposition 8.484 (Orientation-sensitive intervention). *The methodological meaning of an intervention depends on the praxis orientation within which it is embedded, because identical technical actions can support different closure conditions, responsibilities, and evidential interpretations when the principal practical contradiction changes.*

Proposition 8.484 prevents experimental technique from determining praxis classification by itself. A field experiment can remain research-dominant, become application-dominant, or contain sub-configurations with different orientations. The

relevant classification follows the practical organization of the intervention rather than the institutional label attached to the project.

8.33.2 Designed Intervention

Designed intervention provides the most explicit form of intervention-based generative inquiry. Its role is to create a planned change in a specified component of the generative configuration so that downstream differences can be studied under documented assignment, timing, implementation, and measurement conditions. The objective is broader than isolating one treatment effect. A generative design can investigate which mechanism activates, whether the intervention alters relations or capacities, which contextual conditions mediate its effects, and how those effects evolve after the initial intervention period.

A designed intervention should specify the object of modification precisely. The intervention can alter resources, information, institutional rules, network access, incentives, temporal sequences, decision procedures, classifications, or constraints. Different intervention objects imply different evidential targets. A resource transfer can test whether resource scarcity constrains a trajectory, while an informational intervention can test whether the relevant constraint is epistemic. A rule change can test institutional mediation. A relation-building intervention can test whether access depends on network structure. Combining these components without recording their distinct roles can make successful outcomes difficult to attribute.

The design should also specify dosage, timing, duration, and delivery. The same nominal intervention can generate different trajectories when delivered earlier, maintained longer, repeated, sequenced with another component, or implemented through a different institutional carrier. Generative inquiry therefore benefits from representing the intervention as a structured specification rather than a binary indicator. One such schema is given in Equation 8.89.

$$\Xi = (O_{\Xi}, M_{\Xi}, \tau_{\Xi}, \delta_{\Xi}, S_{\Xi}, D_{\Xi}, \Pi_{\Xi}), \quad (8.89)$$

where O_{Ξ} denotes the intervention object, M_{Ξ} the mode of modification, τ_{Ξ} timing, δ_{Ξ} duration or dose, S_{Ξ} scope, D_{Ξ} delivery structure, and Π_{Ξ} implementation provenance. Equation 8.89 is a methodological schema. Particular designs can omit components that are irrelevant while preserving enough structure to distinguish implementation variation from generative response.

Designed interventions can also reveal heterogeneity in mechanism activation. An intervention can succeed where complementary capacity exists and fail where the same capacity is absent. It can relax one constraint while exposing another. It can increase individual capability without changing institutional access. Such patterns become more informative when the design measures intermediate states rather than only endpoints. Mechanism evidence, relational change, and capability change can then be connected to the final outcome without treating the intervention assignment itself as a complete explanation.

Fidelity should likewise be treated as generative evidence. Deviation from the intended intervention can reveal organizational constraints, participant adaptation, informal institutional rules, or incompatible incentives. A failed implementation can therefore be substantively informative even when it weakens a planned causal con-

trast. Generative inquiry records both the intended and enacted intervention and asks how their divergence arose.

8.33.3 Natural Experiment

Natural experiments provide intervention-like variation generated by historical, institutional, administrative, geographical, temporal, or other processes outside the researcher's direct assignment. Their role in generative inquiry is to supply comparative leverage where a change creates differently exposed trajectories under conditions that support a defensible comparison. The objective is to reconstruct the assignment-generating process and determine which components of the later divergence can reasonably be attributed to the resulting variation.

The phrase *natural experiment* should therefore refer to the structure of the variation rather than to an assumption that the world has produced a perfectly controlled experiment. Administrative thresholds, staggered reforms, unexpected disruptions, institutional boundaries, or rule changes can create useful contrasts. Their evidential value depends on how exposure was generated, whether actors could sort around the assignment process, which concurrent processes changed, and whether the relevant populations were comparable for the question being asked.

Generative analysis extends the usual comparison by reconstructing how the externally generated change entered the relational field. A policy boundary can alter formal eligibility while local institutions mediate actual access. A disruption can change network topology as well as resources. A reform can activate expectations before formal implementation. The assignment event is therefore one part of the generative trajectory rather than the entire mechanism.

Historical timing becomes especially important. If actors anticipate the change, the pre-intervention period can already contain adaptation. If implementation is delayed or uneven, nominal exposure dates can misrepresent actual activation. Natural experiments can therefore benefit from process tracing, institutional reconstruction, and trajectory analysis alongside quantitative comparison.

Caution 8.485 (Assignment reconstruction). A natural-experimental contrast supports stronger generative attribution when the process producing differential exposure is reconstructed independently of the later outcome and when plausible sorting, anticipation, concurrent change, and implementation heterogeneity remain visible in the analysis.

Caution 8.485 preserves the distinction between convenient historical variation and evidentially useful quasi-random or quasi-exogenous variation. The generative question concerns how the variation entered and transformed the system, so assignment reconstruction is part of mechanism reconstruction rather than a preliminary technical detail.

8.33.4 Field Experiment

Field experiments introduce designed variation within the practical environments in which relevant relations, institutions, and behaviors ordinarily occur. Their methodological contribution lies in combining intervention control with exposure to context-dependent mechanisms that can be absent or simplified in laboratory settings. The

objective is to observe how an intervention interacts with existing relational structures, institutional routines, material conditions, and participant adaptation while retaining enough design structure for comparative inference.

A field environment increases ecological richness and also increases generative complexity. Participants can communicate across treatment conditions. Organizations can adapt to the intervention. Network diffusion can create indirect exposure. Local gatekeepers can change implementation. The intervention can alter expectations among untreated actors. These processes can weaken simple unit-level assumptions while simultaneously revealing the mechanisms through which real-world effects propagate.

Interference therefore becomes an analytical object rather than merely a statistical complication. If one participant's treatment alters another participant's state, relation, option space, or behavior, the resulting pathway can reveal relational propagation. Cluster-level assignment, network-aware design, saturation variation, or explicit measurement of exposure pathways can help characterize such processes. The design should align the unit of assignment, unit of intervention, unit of observation, and unit of generative effect as closely as the substantive question permits.

Field experiments also create institutional traces. A temporary programme can change staff routines, create new reporting systems, establish local expertise, or alter expectations of future provision. Follow-up therefore matters when the generative claim concerns persistence or institutionalization. Immediate outcome measurement can capture only the first phase of a longer intervention history.

The field setting further sharpens ethical responsibilities because research decisions can have direct practical consequences. Unequal access to beneficial interventions, burden on local staff, privacy risks in network measurement, and the possibility that pilot arrangements persist after the study should enter design evaluation. These concerns are developed further in Subsection 8.33.11.

8.33.5 Policy Experiment

Policy experiments investigate interventions implemented through public rules, programmes, administrative procedures, fiscal instruments, eligibility criteria, service architectures, or other policy mechanisms. Their role in generative inquiry is to examine how formal policy change is translated through institutions and relations into capacities, constraints, behavior, distribution, and later policy possibilities. The objective is therefore to follow the policy from formal specification through implementation and downstream transformation rather than treating policy adoption as the intervention's complete empirical content.

Policy interventions are often multilevel. A central authority can change a rule while local organizations interpret and implement it differently. Frontline discretion can modify eligibility. Information can diffuse unevenly. Complementary infrastructure can vary across regions. Political expectations can alter behavior before implementation. These layers can produce heterogeneous effects that are informative about the policy's generative mechanism.

A policy experiment can be designed deliberately through pilot regions, phased roll-out, threshold rules, or randomized programme components. It can also arise from historically staggered implementation or administrative variation. The methodological classification should follow the assignment and implementation structure rather

than the policy label itself. In each case, the generative analysis asks which institutional and relational pathways connect formal change to realized consequences.

Policy interventions can also change the field of subsequent policy. Successful implementation can create administrative capacity, political constituencies, data infrastructures, or expectations that make extension easier. Failed implementation can generate distrust, organizational resistance, or fiscal constraints that narrow later options. The relevant outcome is therefore sometimes a transformation of the policy option space rather than only the immediate target indicator.

Policy experiments are especially vulnerable to feedback between evaluation and implementation. Interim results can change political support, budget allocation, participant enrollment, or administrative effort. Evaluation can therefore become part of the policy mechanism. Recording these feedbacks helps distinguish the original intervention from the evolving policy process.

8.33.6 Institutional Experiment

Institutional experiments alter rules, roles, procedures, authority relations, classifications, governance arrangements, or organizational interfaces in order to investigate how institutional structure participates in generation. Their methodological value lies in making institutional mechanisms observable through controlled or historically bounded transformation. The objective is to identify how changes in formal and enacted institutional arrangements reorganize practical possibilities, relational positions, decision sequences, and capacities.

An institutional experiment can be modest. A new review procedure, rotation rule, appeals channel, data-sharing protocol, decision threshold, or participatory forum can alter the pathways through which decisions are made. Larger institutional experiments can redistribute authority, create new organizational units, merge jurisdictions, or introduce new governance mechanisms. The scale of intervention should be defined in relation to the institutional mechanism under study rather than by the apparent administrative magnitude of the reform.

Formal institutional change and enacted institutional change should remain distinct. A rewritten rule can leave practice largely unchanged when informal norms, incentives, information systems, or authority relations reproduce the previous arrangement. Conversely, a small formal revision can generate substantial transformation when it changes a key bottleneck or legitimates practices that were previously difficult to sustain. Intervention-based inquiry should therefore measure implementation, interpretation, enforcement, and adaptation rather than infer institutional transformation from documentary change alone.

Institutional experiments also interact with historical dependence. Earlier arrangements shape staff skills, expectations, classifications, archives, and material infrastructure. A new rule enters this inherited configuration rather than beginning from a neutral state. Comparative institutional experiments gain explanatory value when they reconstruct these inherited conditions and identify why similar formal reforms generate different trajectories.

The trajectory-complex representation is useful here because institutional intervention can change higher-order structure. A rule revision can create or dissolve admissible couplings among roles, alter the order in which decisions can occur, or change which institutional events can validly follow others. Such transformation

can therefore be represented through modifications to edges, faces, partial-order constraints, or admissible extensions of the complex rather than through a single scalar treatment indicator.

8.33.7 Adaptive Intervention

Adaptive intervention changes its own specification in response to accumulating observations, participant states, institutional conditions, or emerging risks. Its role in generative inquiry is to study systems in which intervention and response co-evolve rather than assuming that a fixed treatment can be applied unchanged across the observation horizon. The objective is to make adaptation rules explicit so that the evidential consequences of changing dosage, timing, target, or mechanism remain interpretable.

An adaptive intervention can respond to individual trajectories, aggregate outcomes, implementation fidelity, resource availability, detected harm, or contextual change. Adaptation can increase practical responsiveness and also complicate attribution because later intervention states depend on earlier outcomes. The intervention becomes a feedback system whose history should be reconstructed rather than summarized by final treatment status.

A generic adaptive rule is given in Equation 8.90.

$$\Xi_{t+1} = \mathcal{A}(\Xi_t, Y_{\leq t}, X_t, C_t, \Pi_t), \quad (8.90)$$

where Ξ_t denotes the current intervention specification, $Y_{\leq t}$ accumulated outcome or process evidence, X_t the current system state, C_t relevant contextual conditions, and Π_t provenance or confidence information used by the adaptation rule. Equation 8.90 makes the intervention history endogenous to observed development within the model while leaving open whether the adaptation rule itself changes.

The distinction between adaptation within a fixed meta-rule and transformation of the adaptation rule is important. If $\mathcal{A}$ remains stable while Ξ_t changes, the system exhibits adaptive intervention under a fixed policy grammar. If the criteria governing adaptation are themselves revised because of new values, institutions, or knowledge, the intervention enters the stronger territory of generative-rule transformation developed in Section 8.20.

Adaptive interventions also raise sequential decision problems. Early actions can change what can be learned later. A highly effective early intervention can reduce variation needed to distinguish mechanisms. A conservative early intervention can preserve learning opportunities while imposing practical costs. Research design therefore needs to record how epistemic and practical objectives interact across time rather than treating adaptation as purely technical optimization.

Proposition 8.486 (Adaptive evidential dependence). *Evidence generated under an adaptive intervention should be interpreted with the intervention history because later exposure is partly generated by earlier observations, decisions, and outcomes.*

Proposition 8.486 prevents later treatment states from being interpreted as if they had been independently assigned. The adaptive pathway itself becomes part of the generative mechanism under investigation.

8.33.8 Action-Generated Evidence

Action-generated evidence consists of observations that become available because an intervention changes the field in a way that reveals otherwise latent relations, mechanisms, constraints, capacities, or responses. Its role in generative inquiry is to treat action as a source of epistemic access while preserving the distinction between what the intervention reveals and what it creates. The objective is to identify which evidence depends on perturbation and how that dependence affects interpretation.

Some mechanisms remain difficult to observe in an unperturbed system. A constraint can become visible only when actors attempt to cross it. A latent capacity can become visible only when an opportunity for exercise appears. A relational dependency can become visible when one connection is interrupted. Institutional flexibility can become visible when a rule is challenged. Intervention can therefore function as an epistemic probe.

The probe can also create the phenomenon it appears to reveal. A networking programme can produce new ties and then show that those ties matter. A training programme can generate capacity that was previously absent. A public classification can create coordination around the category. Generative inquiry should therefore distinguish revelation of pre-existing structure from generation of new structure and from mixed cases in which intervention activates latent possibilities that required enabling conditions.

Provenance is essential for this distinction. Evidence records should identify whether a trace existed before intervention, emerged during implementation, or appeared only after institutional adaptation. The partially ordered trajectory complex can encode these differences by annotating which vertices, edges, or faces are observed prior to intervention and which are created or revealed afterward. Alternative histories can then preserve uncertainty about whether a post-intervention relation was latent, newly generated, or transformed from an earlier weak relation.

Action-generated evidence can be especially valuable for mechanism discrimination. If two candidate mechanisms predict different responses to a carefully chosen perturbation, intervention can increase evidential separation between them. The perturbation should be selected because it changes a diagnostically relevant condition rather than merely because it is operationally convenient. This connects intervention design to the generative research question developed in Section 8.2.

Definition 8.487 (Action-generated evidence). *Action-generated evidence* is evidence whose observability, diagnostic value, or existence depends materially on an intervention in the generative configuration and whose interpretation records that intervention dependence.

Definition 8.487 includes both revelatory and constitutive cases. The methodological requirement is transparency about which relation between action and evidence is being claimed.

8.33.9 Unintended Effects

Unintended effects provide evidence about generative pathways that extend beyond the intervention's planned target. Their methodological role is to reveal branching, propagation, feedback, substitution, adaptation, and cross-scale consequences that a narrow outcome specification can miss. The objective is to treat unexpected down-

stream differences as structured evidence while avoiding retrospective narratives that explain every surprise after it occurs.

An unintended effect can be beneficial, harmful, neutral, ambiguous, or differently valued across affected groups. It can arise through direct spillover, network propagation, strategic response, institutional adaptation, resource displacement, category change, or interaction with another mechanism. A research design that records only planned outcomes can therefore understate the intervention's generative footprint.

The branching framework from Section 8.11 is useful here. An intervention can initiate several downstream paths, some anticipated and others weakly anticipated or unanticipated. The methodological task is to reconstruct where the branch emerged, which relation or mechanism carried it, and whether the branch depends on the intervention or on a concurrent process. Post hoc discovery should lead to a revised hypothesis with appropriate evidential status rather than immediate strong attribution.

Unintended effects can also feed back into the original intervention. A programme can change demand, which changes implementation pressure. A rule change can generate avoidance behavior, which prompts enforcement changes. An institutional reform can redistribute workload, which alters fidelity. These feedbacks mean that the intervention observed later in the study can differ materially from the intervention initially designed.

Monitoring should therefore extend beyond target outcomes where the plausible generative architecture suggests wider consequences. This need not imply unlimited surveillance. Measurement scope should remain justified by mechanism hypotheses, ethical proportionality, and the significance of plausible downstream effects. The goal is to preserve meaningful branches without turning intervention research into indiscriminate data collection.

Caution 8.488 (Unexpected effect attribution). An unexpected post-intervention change becomes stronger evidence about intervention-generated branching when its timing, pathway, exposure structure, and alternative explanations are reconstructed rather than inferred from surprise alone.

Caution 8.488 allows unanticipated observations to redirect inquiry while preserving the difference between discovery and confirmation.

8.33.10 Application-Dominant Intervention Praxis

Intervention-based inquiry can shift toward application-dominant praxis when the principal practical problem becomes how to act responsibly under incomplete knowledge rather than how to reduce an epistemic uncertainty for research purposes. Its role within the present chapter is to mark the boundary at which a methodology of research intervention begins to require the broader application-oriented architecture developed later in the book. The objective is to identify this shift through changes in orientation, responsibility, closure, and consequence rather than through institutional labels.

Several signals can indicate such a shift. Participants can come to depend on the intervention. Withholding or withdrawing the intervention can acquire direct welfare consequences. Decision makers can require immediate guidance before research uncertainty is resolved. The intervention can become embedded in routine institutional

practice. Resource allocation can become the principal question. Harm prevention can override the value of continued experimental variation. In such cases, research continues, yet its practical organization can become secondary to action under incomplete knowledge.

The shift can also be local rather than global. A project can remain research-dominant in its analytic work while one intervention arm becomes application-dominant because ongoing participant needs create duties of continuity. A policy pilot can contain research-dominant evaluation and application-dominant implementation at the same time. The distinction therefore benefits from being made at the level of the relevant decision configuration rather than assigned once to the entire project.

A change in provisional closure provides another diagnostic. Research-dominant intervention can often continue until evidence reaches a justified stopping point for the current question. Application-dominant praxis can require closure because action is necessary, even while important uncertainty remains. The decision threshold then depends not only on epistemic adequacy but also on urgency, reversibility, distribution of risk, available alternatives, and responsibility for consequences.

Proposition 8.489 (Praxis shift under intervention). *An intervention phase tends toward application-dominant praxis when the organizing contradiction shifts toward responsible action under incomplete knowledge and the criteria for continuation, revision, or closure become primarily consequence-sensitive rather than evidence-sufficient.*

Proposition 8.489 preserves continuity between research and application. The same intervention can generate evidence after the shift, and application-dominant action can reopen research questions. The classification identifies the dominant orientation of the phase rather than a permanent boundary between knowledge and action.

8.33.11 Ethical Boundaries of Intervention

Ethical boundaries define the conditions under which intervention-based inquiry remains permissible, proportionate, and responsibly governed. Their role is methodological as well as normative because ethical constraints affect assignment, measurement, duration, reversibility, participant protection, data access, stopping rules, and the range of admissible experiments. The objective is to integrate these boundaries into the generative research design rather than treating them as an external review layer applied after the analytical structure has been chosen.

Intervention changes the ethical position of the researcher because the researcher participates more directly in producing later conditions. Potential harms can arise through material loss, exclusion, stigma, surveillance, network disruption, institutional retaliation, opportunity cost, or downstream use of intervention-generated classifications. Benefits can also be distributed unevenly. Generative inquiry should therefore examine who bears the risk, who receives the benefit, which later groups are affected, and how consequences can propagate beyond the immediate participants.

Reversibility is one important consideration, though reversible technical operations can still create durable relational or institutional consequences. A temporary public classification can persist in memory. A short intervention can alter trust. A discontinued resource can create dependency or expectation. Ethical analysis should

therefore distinguish formal reversibility of the intervention procedure from historical reversibility of its generative effects.

Consent and authorization also require relational interpretation. Individual consent can be insufficient when an intervention changes group-level networks, shared institutions, public resources, or third-party outcomes. Institutional authorization can be insufficient when affected individuals have limited practical ability to refuse. The relevant governance structure depends on the intervention's scale, distribution, and pathways of consequence.

Adaptive and policy interventions create additional ethical demands because evidence can reveal emerging harm or substantial benefit during implementation. Pre-specified stopping and revision rules can support accountability, yet unforeseen effects can require judgment beyond the original protocol. Documentation should therefore preserve when a decision was made, what evidence was available, which uncertainties remained, and which values or obligations shaped the response.

The partially ordered trajectory complex can assist ethical provenance by recording intervention events together with affected relations, downstream branches, uncertainty, and later corrective actions. Such representation does not settle ethical judgment. It can make the history of responsibility more inspectable by preserving how decisions altered subsequent possibilities and which effects were known or knowable at each stage.

Proposition 8.490 (Ethically bounded intervention). *Intervention-based generative inquiry is methodologically stronger when ethical admissibility, distribution of risk, reversibility, affected relations, monitoring, and stopping or revision conditions are specified as part of the intervention architecture and remain traceable through the resulting history.*

Proposition 8.490 connects ethics to evidential quality without reducing ethics to methodology. A design that obscures downstream consequences, weakens participant agency, or prevents later reconstruction can be ethically deficient and epistemically weaker at the same time. Conversely, transparent governance, staged intervention, careful monitoring, and preservation of provenance can support both responsible action and more credible generative inference.

Intervention-based generative inquiry closes the chapter's movement from reconstructive observation toward action-sensitive evidence. Designed interventions create explicit changes for study. Natural, field, policy, and institutional experiments provide different structures of variation. Adaptive interventions make the intervention history responsive to accumulating evidence. Action-generated evidence reveals or produces structures that passive observation may not expose. Unintended effects extend analysis beyond planned outcomes. The shift toward application-dominant praxis clarifies when consequence-sensitive action becomes the principal organizing problem, while ethical boundaries specify conditions under which intervention remains responsibly researchable. The next section turns from intervention design to the evidential architecture of generative claims, asking how mechanism, sequence, counterfactual, longitudinal, structural, multiscale, simulation, and mixed evidence can be combined without erasing their different inferential roles.

8.34 Evidence for Generative Claims

Evidence for generative claims provides the integrative evidential layer through which the methods developed across Chapter 8 can be connected to specific forms of support. Its role is to organize what mechanism reconstruction, sequence analysis, counterfactual inquiry, longitudinal observation, structural analysis, multiscale reconstruction, and simulation can contribute to a generative claim without treating these contributions as interchangeable. The objective is to specify the evidential function of each form, the inferential gap that remains after it is assembled, and the conditions under which several evidence forms can strengthen, qualify, or redirect one another. The discussion proceeds through eight components: mechanism evidence, sequence evidence, counterfactual evidence, longitudinal evidence, structural evidence, multiscale evidence, simulation evidence, and mixed evidential support. The method is provenance-sensitive and function-specific. Evidence is evaluated according to the component of the generative claim it bears on, the representation through which it is produced, and the uncertainty introduced by measurement, reconstruction, modeling, and translation.

The section has a different function from the earlier epistemological treatment of evidence for generative claims. The epistemological question concerns what it means to warrant claims about generation when observation is partial and manifestations are historically situated. The present methodological question arises after a substantial toolkit has been assembled. Chapter 8 has already developed mechanism reconstruction, process tracing, trajectory and sequence analysis, counterfactual inquiry, co-generation, delay, propagation, branching, feedback, attractors, path dependence, criticality, structural transformation, capacity and constraint generation, option-space analysis, generative-rule transformation, multiscale inquiry, formal dynamics, stochastic and field methods, algebraic and geometric representations, space-time reconstruction, agent-based models, network simulation, historical simulation, and intervention-based inquiry. The evidential task is therefore to ask what each methodological route contributes to a concrete generative attribution.

A generative claim usually contains several analytically separable commitments. It identifies a candidate source or configuration, a generated difference, an ordering or trajectory connecting them, one or more mechanisms or transition structures, conditions and constraints under which the process operates, a boundary and scale, and an attribution whose strength should correspond to the assembled support. Evidence can bear on these commitments unevenly. A longitudinal discontinuity can strongly support temporal change while leaving the mechanism weakly identified. A process trace can strongly support a local mechanism while leaving population prevalence uncertain. A simulation can demonstrate that a proposed mechanism is capable of generating an observed pattern while leaving historical occurrence unresolved. Structural evidence can reveal transformation in the architecture of relations while leaving the contribution of a particular event uncertain. Evidential integration is therefore a problem of assignment and translation rather than simple accumulation.

Definition 8.491 (Generative evidential profile). A *generative evidential profile* is a provenance-aware account of the evidence supporting the distinct components of a generative claim, including the source of each evidential item, the claim component to which it contributes, its uncertainty, its representational assumptions, and its relation to materially relevant alternatives.

Definition 8.491 makes evidential heterogeneity visible. A profile can contain archival traces, observations, interviews, measurements, intervention results, transition estimates, network changes, formal implications, simulation outputs, and reconstructed histories. These items can differ in directness, granularity, scale, temporal coverage, and model dependence. Their coexistence does not require conversion into one metric. The profile instead records how they jointly support, constrain, or complicate the generative reconstruction.

This approach also prevents evidential quantity from becoming a substitute for evidential relevance. Many correlated measurements of the same manifestation can add precision while contributing little new leverage on the mechanism. Several simulation runs from the same model can characterize model behavior without increasing evidence that the model corresponds to the historical process. Multiple documents can repeat the same institutional account. Conversely, one well-documented turning point, one decisive intervention, or one preserved intermediate state can materially discriminate among candidate pathways. The methodological question is therefore which inferential component an item informs and how independent or redundant its contribution is.

8.34.1 Mechanism Evidence

Mechanism evidence supports claims about the organized process through which a candidate source contributes to a generated difference. Its role is to connect the mechanism architecture developed in Section 8.3 with observable or reconstructable traces of activation, mediation, interaction, inhibition, and transformation. The objective is to determine whether a proposed mechanism is merely compatible with the outcome or whether evidence reaches the intermediate relations and state changes that make the mechanism a credible component of the generative account.

Mechanism evidence can take several forms. Direct records can document an institutional decision, transfer, communication, rule activation, material flow, or interaction that the proposed mechanism requires. Qualitative evidence can reveal how actors interpreted a condition and how that interpretation changed later action. Temporal network evidence can show that a transmission pathway formed before the downstream change. Intervention can activate or interrupt a candidate mechanism and reveal whether the expected intermediate changes follow. Formal models can specify what the mechanism would imply under defined assumptions, while empirical traces determine how far those implications correspond to the target field.

The strongest mechanism evidence is usually relational and intermediate. If a proposed mechanism requires an information transfer from one organizational unit to another, evidence that both units existed and that the downstream outcome occurred remains incomplete. More specific evidence would show the communication channel, the transferred information, the receiving unit's interpretation or action, and the subsequent change that the mechanism is expected to produce. The precise evidential requirements depend on the mechanism, yet the general principle remains that a mechanism claim gains support when its constitutive transitions leave compatible traces.

Mechanism evidence should also distinguish activation from availability. A mechanism can be structurally possible without operating in the episode under study. An institutional rule can exist without being invoked. A communication network can

permit transmission without carrying the relevant information. A capability can be present without being exercised. Evidence for mechanism availability therefore supports a weaker claim than evidence that the mechanism activated under the observed conditions.

Inhibition and suppression deserve equal attention. Section 8.3 treated mechanisms as condition-dependent processes whose effects can be modified by competing mechanisms, constraints, or contextual features. Evidence that an expected downstream effect failed to appear can be informative when the mechanism would otherwise predict it and when observation is sufficiently sensitive to detect it. The inquiry can then examine whether the mechanism remained inactive, was counteracted, was redirected, or produced an effect outside the original measurement frame.

Proposition 8.492 (Mechanism-trace correspondence). *Mechanism evidence becomes more discriminating when the proposed mechanism implies identifiable intermediate relations or state changes and the research design can determine whether those traces occurred in the relevant order, location, and configuration.*

Proposition 8.492 does not require that every internal process be directly observed. Many generative mechanisms include latent states, distributed interactions, or historically inaccessible steps. The methodological requirement is to identify which intermediate components are evidenced, which are inferred, and which remain open. A mechanism trace can therefore be represented as an annotated segment of the partially ordered generative trajectory complex, with observed, inferred, and uncertain vertices, edges, and faces carrying different provenance statuses.

Mechanism evidence is also compatible with plurality. Co-generation, feedback, and multiscale dynamics can involve several mechanisms whose contributions overlap or interact. The evidential problem then concerns whether the traces support one isolated mechanism, several complementary mechanisms, a competitive interaction, or a transformation in mechanism across the trajectory. A single-mechanism narrative can be evidentially economical yet substantively misleading when the process is genuinely distributed.

The main inferential boundary is that mechanism evidence does not automatically establish comparative magnitude or prevalence. A mechanism can be demonstrated in one case while remaining rare elsewhere. A mechanism can operate locally while explaining only a small portion of aggregate change. Conversely, a widespread statistical pattern can coexist with several different local mechanisms. Mechanism evidence is therefore one layer within a broader evidential profile rather than a universal substitute for other evidence forms.

8.34.2 Sequence Evidence

Sequence evidence supports claims about the temporal and partial-order organization of a generative process. Its role is to connect process tracing, trajectory reconstruction, sequence-sensitive inquiry, delay, branching, and historical space-time methods with evidence concerning what occurred before, after, concurrently with, or conditionally upon another event. The objective is to determine whether the observed ordering is compatible with the proposed generative pathway and whether changing that ordering would plausibly alter the downstream possibilities identified in the claim.

The simplest sequence evidence establishes precedence. A candidate generative

condition that appears only after the generated difference cannot ordinarily explain that earlier difference in the form proposed. Yet generative inquiry often requires more than chronological precedence. The relevant structure can include concurrency, partial order, duration, temporal windows, turning points, delayed activation, branch points, and historically conditioned accessibility. A defensible sequence reconstruction therefore records the temporal relations that matter to the proposed mechanism rather than forcing all events into one total order.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Sections 8.5 and 8.29 provides a natural representation. Evidence can support relations such as $v_i \prec v_j$ while leaving two events incomparable when their order is unknown or substantively unnecessary. The distinction between precedence and coupling remains important. Evidence that one event precedes another does not by itself establish a direct generative edge, while evidence of coupling can be temporally ambiguous when the relevant process is continuous, reciprocal, or poorly resolved.

Sequence evidence gains strength when the proposed process is order-sensitive. Section 8.6 distinguished order, timing, duration, critical junctures, and windows of possibility. If a mechanism predicts that institutional authorization must precede resource mobilization for a later capacity to emerge, evidence about that ordering becomes diagnostic. If either order would produce the same outcome under the proposed mechanism, the sequence carries less discriminating value. The evidential relevance of order is therefore conditional on the generative architecture.

Delayed processes require an additional distinction between event time and manifestation time. Section 8.9 separated delay in generation, activation, manifestation, and observation. Sequence evidence should preserve these differences. A resource introduced at one time can alter a latent capacity that becomes exercisable later and becomes measurable later still. Collapsing these stages into one timestamp can create false impressions of simultaneity or absence of effect.

Branching and convergence further complicate sequence evidence. A downstream state can be reached through several histories, and histories can share early segments before diverging. Evidence for one branch should not be silently generalized to all histories leading to the same endpoint. Conversely, two cases with different endpoints can share a substantial common generative history before a late branch point. The evidential object is therefore the structured path, not merely the start and end states.

Definition 8.493 (Sequence evidential trace). A *sequence evidential trace* is a provenance-aware set of temporal or partial-order relations among events and process components that constrains the admissible histories of a generative reconstruction.

Definition 8.493 permits incomplete histories. An archival record can establish one precedence relation, a longitudinal dataset another, and an interview a third. Their combination can narrow the set of admissible histories without selecting a unique total ordering. Historical simulation can then explore the remaining linear extensions or branch structures while keeping simulated completions distinct from observed order relations.

The principal inferential boundary is that sequence evidence can establish compatibility, ordering, and temporal discrimination without establishing mechanism by itself. A plausible order can arise through common causes, institutional scheduling, measurement artifacts, or unrelated concurrent processes. Stronger generative claims therefore connect sequence evidence with mechanism, counterfactual, struc-

tural, or intervention-based evidence rather than treating temporal precedence as sufficient attribution.

8.34.3 Counterfactual Evidence

Counterfactual evidence supports generative claims by constraining what would plausibly differ under an alternative relation, sequence, institution, constraint, intervention, or historical configuration. Its role is to connect the counterfactual architecture developed in Section 8.7 with observable comparisons, intervention contrasts, historical alternatives, and model-based explorations. The objective is to clarify what difference the candidate generative configuration makes relative to a defensible alternative while keeping the construction of that alternative visible.

Counterfactual evidence rarely consists of observing the same historical system under two mutually exclusive histories. It is instead assembled through designs that create, approximate, or constrain relevant alternatives. Randomized or quasi-randomized variation can supply direct comparative leverage under specified assumptions. Natural experiments can provide historically generated contrasts. Matched or comparative cases can approximate alternative configurations when relevant differences are accounted for. Within-case historical evidence can show that an alternative pathway was institutionally feasible at a decision point. Simulation can explore consequences of altering one component while holding others according to an explicit model.

The evidential quality of a counterfactual depends partly on the proximity of the alternative to the generative question. An alternative that changes many conditions simultaneously can show that another historical trajectory was possible while providing weak leverage on which component mattered. A tightly specified contrast can clarify one causal contribution while leaving system-level adaptation outside the frame. Counterfactual evidence therefore needs an explicit statement of what changes, what is held comparable, which downstream adaptations are allowed, and over what horizon the comparison is interpreted.

Historical counterfactuals require special discipline because unrealized alternatives leave incomplete traces. Evidence can come from contemporaneous proposals, available technologies, existing legal permissions, observed practices in comparable settings, demonstrated organizational capacities, or preserved plans that were not implemented. These traces can support the feasibility of an alternative without showing that the alternative would have produced one determinate outcome. The evidential role is to constrain a family of plausible alternatives rather than invent a fully observed parallel history.

Counterfactual evidence also interacts with generative rule transformation. If an intervention changes the transition rule itself, a counterfactual that assumes the old rule remains fixed can misrepresent later divergence. Likewise, path-dependent systems can make alternatives progressively less comparable as their histories separate. The counterfactual design should therefore specify whether the comparison concerns a local perturbation, a sequence change, a structural alternative, or a different generative rule.

Proposition 8.494 (Counterfactual specification principle). *Counterfactual evidence becomes more informative when the alternative configuration, preserved conditions, permitted adaptations, temporal horizon, and evidential basis for feasibility are stated*

explicitly enough to determine which component of the generative claim the comparison bears on.

Proposition 8.494 also helps separate empirical counterfactual leverage from purely formal possibility. A model can show that an alternative history is internally coherent. Historical or empirical evidence is still needed to determine whether that history was accessible to the target system under the relevant conditions. Conversely, strong comparative evidence can reveal that a difference occurred without identifying the complete mechanism through which it arose.

Counterfactual evidence therefore contributes most effectively when combined with sequence and mechanism evidence. The counterfactual can show that changing a specified component changes the downstream pattern; sequence evidence can establish when the divergence emerged; mechanism evidence can reconstruct how the altered component propagated through the system. These forms remain analytically distinct even when one research design supplies all three.

8.34.4 Longitudinal Evidence

Longitudinal evidence supports generative claims by preserving temporal variation within units, relations, institutions, networks, or fields across repeated observation. Its role is to provide empirical access to trajectories, persistence, delay, accumulation, transition, recovery, depletion, and divergence. The objective is to determine how a candidate generative process and its target evolve across time while keeping measurement change, observation intervals, missingness, and historical reclassification visible.

Repeated observation can reveal patterns that cross-sectional comparison cannot. A capacity can grow gradually before becoming manifest in output. A constraint can accumulate while observed performance remains stable. A policy effect can appear rapidly and then decay. A relation can persist while its function changes. A network can reorganize before aggregate indicators move. Longitudinal evidence can therefore support claims about temporal form as well as average level.

The evidential value depends strongly on temporal resolution. Section 8.1 introduced the requirement that the observation interval and duration correspond to the plausible time scale of the process. A yearly measure can miss a short cascade. Minute-level observations can contribute little to a decade-long institutional transformation unless they are aggregated through a justified representation. Generative inquiry should therefore distinguish the time scale of the process, the time scale of manifestation, and the time scale of measurement.

Measurement invariance through time cannot be assumed. Categories, instruments, administrative definitions, reporting incentives, and data infrastructures can change. A discontinuity in a time series can therefore represent structural transformation, measurement redesign, or both. Historical and institutional evidence can help determine whether the measured object retained sufficient comparability. Where the object itself changes, the longitudinal representation may need segmented variables, translation maps, or explicit breaks rather than one continuous series.

Longitudinal evidence is also central to delayed generation and hysteresis. A process can exhibit lagged effects, persistence after a source is removed, or different return paths after a perturbation. These patterns can support richer generative hypotheses, but their interpretation depends on mechanism and model structure. A

delayed association can arise from storage, accumulation, sequential mediation, reporting lag, or unobserved confounding. Hysteresis-like behavior requires evidence that history matters to the state reached under comparable current conditions, not merely that adjustment is slow.

Trajectory uncertainty should remain localized. Observations can be dense in some periods and sparse in others. Missing data can cluster around institutional crises. Historical records can become less reliable precisely when rapid change occurs. Statistical interpolation can produce visually smooth paths across poorly observed intervals. The trajectory representation should therefore distinguish observed points, model-estimated positions, inferred transitions, and unresolved gaps.

Definition 8.495 (Longitudinal generative evidence). *Longitudinal generative evidence* consists of temporally indexed observations whose measurement structure and provenance permit inference about change, persistence, delay, divergence, transition, or recovery in components relevant to a generative claim.

Definition 8.495 includes panel data, repeated qualitative observations, event histories, archival series, longitudinal networks, institutional records, sensor traces, and other temporally indexed evidence. The unifying feature is not numerical form but the preservation of temporal information needed to evaluate the generative process.

The principal inferential boundary is that repeated observation does not by itself identify the source of change. Longitudinal evidence can reveal when and how a trajectory changes while several mechanisms remain compatible with the pattern. Its contribution becomes stronger when intervention, counterfactual, mechanism, or structural evidence narrows those alternatives.

8.34.5 Structural Evidence

Structural evidence supports claims that generation has altered the architecture through which later relations, capacities, constraints, categories, or transitions become possible. Its role is to connect the structural-transformation methods of Section 8.16 with observable changes in topology, institutional organization, boundary structure, scale relations, classification systems, and relational possibility. The objective is to determine whether a downstream difference reflects a change within an existing structure or a change in the structure itself.

Structural evidence can concern several analytical objects. Network evidence can show persistent creation or removal of connectivity patterns, brokerage positions, clusters, or higher-order relations. Institutional evidence can show that decision rights, procedural dependencies, enforcement pathways, or resource channels changed. Category evidence can show that the classification system through which actors or objects become recognizable has been reorganized. Capacity and constraint evidence can show that the practical conditions of action changed across many subsequent situations. Option-space evidence can reveal that previously inaccessible transitions became recurrently available or previously available pathways became systematically foreclosed.

A strong structural claim usually requires more than a large outcome change. A severe shock can move many variables while leaving the underlying relational architecture intact, followed by rapid reversion when the shock ends. Conversely, a modest policy change can alter a procedural dependency that later restructures many inter-

actions. Structural evidence therefore concerns persistence, relational reach, and the organization of later possibilities rather than magnitude alone.

Structural evidence also needs a baseline representation. Claims about topological change require a defined network or complex. Claims about institutional change require a specification of roles, rules, procedures, and enacted relations. Claims about boundary transformation require evidence that membership, jurisdiction, or system coupling changed rather than merely that the analyst redrew the boundary. Claims about category transformation require evidence that classification altered recognition or action rather than merely terminology.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides one representation for preserving structural evidence through time. Changes in edge types, face structure, admissible attachments, or typing can be recorded as historically ordered transformations. Section 8.20 distinguished such structural change from transformation of the generative rule. Structural evidence can establish that the complex changed; stronger evidence is required to show that the rules governing admissible future extension changed as well.

Proposition 8.496 (Structural persistence criterion). *Evidence for structural transformation becomes stronger when the observed change alters relations or admissible possibilities across multiple subsequent interactions and remains identifiable after transient state variation is separated from the underlying architecture.*

Proposition 8.496 does not require permanent change. Structures can transform again. The evidential point is that the claimed structural difference organizes a non-trivial portion of later interaction rather than appearing only as one transient state.

Structural evidence can also be negative. A proposed transformation may predict new connectivity, institutional authority, or option accessibility that does not materialize despite adequate observation. Such absence can challenge the structural claim, especially when the predicted manifestation is central to the mechanism. The evidential interpretation should still account for delayed activation, hidden structure, and measurement sensitivity.

The principal inferential boundary is that structure can change for several reasons. Structural evidence identifies transformation more directly than it identifies the source of transformation. Mechanism, sequence, intervention, or counterfactual evidence is needed to connect the structural change to a particular generative process with greater confidence.

8.34.6 Multiscale Evidence

Multiscale evidence supports generative claims whose relevant processes traverse or couple more than one analytical scale. Its role is to connect the multiscale architecture of Section 8.21 with evidence about micro-, meso-, and macrolevel processes, upward generation, downward constraint, cross-scale feedback, and scale-specific mechanisms. The objective is to determine whether observed relations across scales are supported by identifiable translations or coupling pathways rather than inferred from aggregate resemblance.

Evidence at one scale can rarely substitute automatically for evidence at another. Individual-level learning does not establish institutional capacity. Organizational policy does not establish individual behavioral change. Aggregate price movement does

not identify local bargaining processes. A national indicator can improve while some local option spaces contract. Multiscale generative inquiry therefore asks which objects exist at each scale, how they are constructed, and what evidence supports transitions between them.

Upward generation requires evidence that local or lower-scale processes aggregate, coordinate, propagate, or compose into a higher-scale structure. This can involve repeated local interactions, institutional aggregation, network formation, synchronization, standardization, or higher-order composition. Downward constraint requires evidence that a higher-scale configuration changes the conditions under which lower-scale transitions occur. Cross-scale feedback requires both directions and a return path through which the higher-scale consequence subsequently modifies the lower-scale generative process.

Scale coupling can be represented through explicit maps among representations. A coarse-graining procedure can aggregate events, agents, or relations into meso- or macrolevel objects. The evidential status of the resulting object depends on whether the aggregation preserves the structure relevant to the claim. Averages can erase heterogeneity; community detection can depend on algorithmic choices; institutional categories can combine actors with different practical roles. The scale map is therefore itself an evidential object requiring provenance and sensitivity analysis.

The trajectory-complex framework supports multiscale evidence by allowing fine-grained cells to be grouped into higher-order structures while preserving links back to the lower-resolution history. A face at one resolution can become an event-like vertex at a coarser resolution. Such re-description is methodologically useful when the mapping is explicit. It does not imply that one ontological level is more fundamental than another.

Definition 8.497 (Cross-scale evidential bridge). A *cross-scale evidential bridge* is a documented relation between representations at different analytical scales that specifies how lower-scale observations, compositions, or constraints support a claim about higher-scale structure, or how higher-scale conditions alter the accessibility of lower-scale transitions.

Definition 8.497 includes statistical aggregation, institutional mapping, network coarse-graining, process composition, nested qualitative reconstruction, and other scale translations. Its purpose is to make the inferential step visible rather than assuming that scale conversion is neutral.

Multiscale evidence can also reveal mechanism change across scale. A process that appears as competitive adaptation locally can manifest as institutional stabilization at a higher level. A macrolevel regularity can arise from several different microlevel mechanisms. A higher-scale intervention can modify lower-scale incentives without dictating individual behavior. The evidential profile should therefore permit scale-specific mechanisms rather than forcing one mechanism vocabulary across the entire system.

The principal inferential boundary is ecological and atomistic overextension. Evidence about aggregate structure does not automatically establish individual processes, and individual evidence does not automatically establish aggregate consequences. Multiscale generative attribution becomes stronger when explicit cross-scale bridges connect the relevant evidence while preserving what is lost or transformed during aggregation and disaggregation.

8.34.7 Simulation Evidence

Simulation evidence concerns what formal and computational models can contribute to generative claims when they produce trajectories, distributions, structures, or historical completions under explicit assumptions. Its role is to integrate the dynamical, stochastic, field-theoretic, algebraic, geometric, spacetime, agent-based, network, and historical simulation methods developed in Sections 8.22–8.32. The objective is to distinguish evidence about model behavior from evidence about the target system and to specify how simulation can nevertheless provide genuine generative leverage.

Simulation can support at least four evidential functions. First, it can establish formal or computational possibility: a proposed mechanism is capable of producing a pattern under specified assumptions. Second, it can expose implications that are difficult to derive analytically, including branching, path dependence, rare events, cascades, or multiscale interaction. Third, it can discriminate among mechanism families when alternative models generate observably different patterns. Fourth, when a model is empirically calibrated and historically constrained, simulation can test whether a proposed generative architecture reproduces several features of the target trajectory simultaneously.

These functions carry different evidential strength. A toy model that reproduces one stylized pattern can demonstrate possibility without showing historical occurrence. A calibrated agent-based model can fit several distributions while implementing a behavior rule that is only weakly supported. A historical simulation can reproduce a plausible sequence while remaining sensitive to uncertain initialization. A stochastic model can match endpoint frequencies while generating the wrong path structure. Simulation evidence therefore needs a profile of which model components are empirical, which are assumed, which are calibrated, and which outputs are compared with external evidence.

Model validation should also be multidimensional. Endpoint fit is one criterion. Trajectory shape, transition timing, relation formation, intermediate states, branch frequencies, response to perturbation, structural properties, and out-of-sample behavior can provide additional comparisons. A model that matches several independent aspects of the target process under a coherent parameterization offers different support from one tuned only to a single outcome statistic.

The generative trajectory complex provides a useful validation object. Simulated histories can be converted into typed event complexes and compared with empirical or historically reconstructed complexes by event order, edge formation, higher-order composition, branching, temporal depth, and admissible transitions. This comparison preserves more process information than an endpoint-only metric. It also allows model discrepancies to be localized to particular transitions or structural features.

Simulation ensembles contribute another form of evidence by revealing robustness within the model. If a pattern appears across a wide parameter region, several stochastic realizations, and modest representation changes, the pattern is less dependent on one finely tuned simulation setting. This robustness concerns the model family. Historical relevance still depends on whether the supported parameter region and mechanisms correspond to the target domain.

Proposition 8.498 (Simulation-evidence separation). *Simulation contributes most clearly to generative inquiry when evidence about model behavior, evidence used to calibrate or constrain the model, and evidence used to assess correspondence with the*

target system are recorded as distinguishable components of the evidential profile.

Proposition 8.498 helps avoid circular validation. If the same observations determine the model structure, set the parameters, and serve as the sole evidence of success, the apparent convergence can overstate independent support. Where possible, calibration, mechanism evidence, historical constraints, and validation targets should be distinguished or their dependence documented.

Simulation evidence also supports negative inference cautiously. A well-specified model can show that a proposed mechanism fails to generate a required pattern across a plausible parameter region. This result can challenge the mechanism representation, but it can also indicate missing interactions, incorrect initialization, or inappropriate formalization. The simulation therefore constrains a model-mechanism package rather than directly falsifying every substantive interpretation associated with it.

The principal inferential boundary is that computational generativity is not historical generativity by itself. A model can generate a phenomenon because its rules were written to permit it. The evidential contribution becomes stronger when independent observations support those rules, initial conditions, constraints, and intermediate traces, and when competing models are examined rather than excluded by construction.

8.34.8 Mixed Evidential Support

Mixed evidential support concerns the integration of heterogeneous evidence forms into one revisable generative reconstruction. Its role is to synthesize the evidential functions developed in the preceding subsections while preserving their differences. The objective is to determine when mechanism, sequence, counterfactual, longitudinal, structural, multiscale, and simulation evidence converge on a shared generative account, when they support different components of that account, and when disagreement among them should remain visible rather than being averaged away.

Evidential integration should begin with assignment. Each evidential item should be linked to the component of the claim it most directly informs. A process trace can support an intermediate mechanism. A temporal record can constrain ordering. A comparative design can support a counterfactual difference. A network series can support structural transformation. A multiscale map can support upward or downward coupling. A simulation can establish mechanism sufficiency within a model and identify additional observable implications. This assignment makes complementarity intelligible.

The next issue is dependence among evidence sources. Several items can share one underlying data-generating process, archive, measurement system, model, or institutional report. Their agreement then provides less independent convergence than a simple count suggests. Conversely, evidence produced through substantially different access routes can converge on the same transition. Historical records, interviews, longitudinal measurements, and a perturbation can each support different aspects of one mechanism. Evidential integration should therefore document source dependence rather than treating each item as an independent vote.

Disagreement is often informative. Longitudinal data can suggest stability while qualitative evidence records substantial changes in practice. A structural model can predict diffusion while network traces show bottlenecks. A simulation can reproduce

aggregate outcomes while generating intermediate sequences absent from the historical record. Such disagreement can identify measurement lag, scale mismatch, mechanism misspecification, boundary error, or genuine heterogeneity. The appropriate response is often to localize the conflict within the evidential profile rather than choose one method as universally superior.

Mixed support also benefits from separating corroboration from triangulation. Corroboration occurs when several evidence sources support the same proposition through related observations. Triangulation occurs when different methods provide distinct forms of access to a shared generative process. Both can strengthen inquiry, but they do so differently. Triangulation is especially valuable when no single method can observe the entire process because it distributes evidential burden across mechanism, order, comparison, structure, and scale.

Definition 8.499 (Mixed generative evidential support). *Mixed generative evidential support* is the structured combination of heterogeneous evidence forms whose individual evidential functions, provenance, dependence, uncertainty, and disagreements remain identifiable within a shared generative reconstruction.

Definition 8.499 rejects the need for one universal evidential score. A project can instead maintain an evidence matrix or annotated trajectory complex in which distinct evidence forms attach to particular mechanism steps, order relations, structural changes, scale bridges, counterfactual contrasts, and simulated implications. Such a representation is especially useful when support is strong for some components and weak for others.

Negative and absent evidence should also remain visible. Failure to observe a predicted trace can matter when the trace would likely have been recorded under the available observation process. Absence is less informative when measurement is sparse, categories changed, or the predicted phenomenon is difficult to observe. Mixed evidence therefore includes evidence about observability itself. The provenance layer developed across the chapter can record whether an apparent absence reflects a substantive nonoccurrence, missing data, weak measurement, or unresolved status.

Evidential integration reaches provisional closure when the assembled profile is sufficient for the local research purpose and remaining uncertainty is documented at the components where it resides. Strong mechanism evidence can coexist with uncertain magnitude. Strong longitudinal evidence can coexist with uncertain counterfactual comparison. Strong structural evidence can coexist with unresolved historical initiation. A transparent profile permits later research to target the unresolved component rather than reopening every part of the claim.

Proposition 8.500 (Function-preserving evidential integration). *Mixed evidence strengthens a generative reconstruction when integration preserves the evidential function and dependence structure of each source, identifies convergent and conflicting components, and makes the remaining inferential gaps available for revision.*

Proposition 8.500 completes the evidential architecture of this section. Mechanism evidence supports organized generative pathways. Sequence evidence constrains admissible histories. Counterfactual evidence clarifies difference-making relative to alternatives. Longitudinal evidence reveals temporal form. Structural evidence identifies architectural transformation. Multiscale evidence connects processes across analytical resolutions. Simulation evidence explores implications of explicit generative representations. Mixed support combines these contributions while preserving

provenance, dependence, uncertainty, and disagreement.

The resulting evidential profile prepares the next methodological task: calibrating the strength of generative attribution. Evidence can support association, contribution, enablement, mediation, co-generation, or stronger attribution to different degrees. The transition from evidence type to attribution strength requires disciplined language because the same evidential profile can warrant different claims depending on the target, boundary, alternatives, and unresolved uncertainty. The following section develops that calibration directly.

8.35 Strength of Generative Attribution

This section develops the calibration layer through which evidence for generative claims is translated into appropriately scoped attribution. Its role is to connect the evidential profile developed in Section 8.34 with the language used to state what a source, relation, configuration, mechanism, or intervention generated. The objective is to distinguish several forms of attribution that differ in evidential burden and explanatory role without forcing them into a single scalar hierarchy. The discussion proceeds through association, contribution, enablement, mediation, co-generation, stronger attribution, attribution under uncertainty, and evidentially restrained language. The method is analytical and comparative: each attribution form is specified by the kind of difference it claims, the evidence required to support that claim, and the inferential remainder that should remain visible.

Generative attribution is stronger than the observation that two phenomena co-occur. It identifies some relation between a candidate source and a generated difference and therefore requires an account of temporal organization, admissible alternatives, mechanism or pathway, relevant conditions, and the boundary within which the attribution is asserted. Yet stronger attribution does not always mean a claim of exclusive or sufficient causation. A source can make a material contribution without being necessary. A condition can enable a process without mediating it. A relation can mediate a generative effect while depending on other enabling conditions. Several mechanisms can co-generate an outcome without any one of them supporting an exclusive attribution. The vocabulary of attribution should therefore preserve the role played by the candidate source as well as the strength of the evidence supporting that role.

The evidential profile from Section 8.34 provides the basis for this calibration. Mechanism evidence can support an account of organized process. Sequence evidence can constrain admissible histories. Counterfactual evidence can clarify difference-making relative to alternatives. Longitudinal evidence can identify temporal form and persistence. Structural evidence can show change in relational or institutional architecture. Multiscale evidence can support bridges across analytical resolutions. Simulation evidence can test whether an explicit representation can generate the observed pattern under stated assumptions. The strength of attribution depends on how these forms of evidence bear on the specific claim rather than on how many evidence types are present.

Definition 8.501 (Generative attribution). A *generative attribution* is a warranted statement that assigns a specified generative role to a source, relation, configuration, mechanism, or intervention in the production, enablement, mediation, transforma-

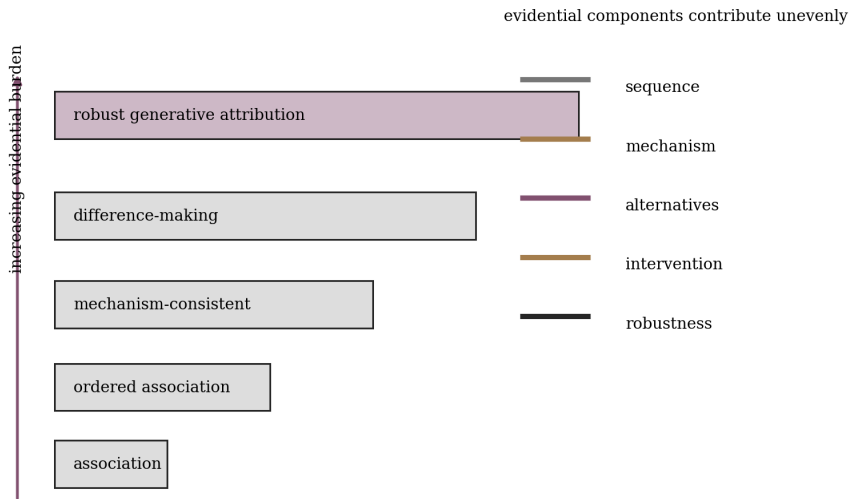


Figure 8.13: Illustrative attribution-strength ladder. Different attribution forms involve increasing evidential burdens, while different evidential components contribute unevenly to that strengthening.

tion, propagation, preservation, or inhibition of a defined difference within an explicit boundary, scale, and temporal horizon.

Definition 8.501 makes attribution role-specific and bounded. The target difference can concern a realized state, a capability, a constraint, an option space, a structural transformation, a trajectory, or a transformation of the generative rule. The attributed role can likewise vary. A claim that an institutional rule enabled coordination is analytically different from a claim that the rule mediated a resource transfer or that the rule was one component of a co-generative configuration. The attribution language should preserve these differences.

Attribution strength also has several dimensions. Evidential support can be strong for mechanism and weak for magnitude, strong for temporal ordering and weak for counterfactual difference-making, or strong within one scale while cross-scale transmission remains uncertain. A project can therefore support a strong local attribution and a weak population-level generalization. It can support a strong claim about a pathway and a modest claim about the source’s independent contribution. The purpose of this section is to make such combinations reportable without converting them into one undifferentiated confidence label.

Figure 8.13 presents one compact visualization of the section’s core idea. Attribution forms become stronger as the evidential burden increases, but the figure also reminds the reader that different evidential components contribute differently to that strengthening. The diagram is heuristic rather than exhaustive.

8.35.1 Association

Association is the lowest-commitment attribution form developed in this section. Its role is to identify patterned co-variation, co-occurrence, adjacency, sequence, or correspondence that can motivate generative inquiry while leaving the underlying difference-making relation open. The objective is to distinguish an empirically meaningful association from a generative attribution whose mechanism, alternatives, and historical pathway have received stronger support.

An association can concern variables, events, relations, structures, trajectories, or classifications. A repeated increase in one measured quantity can accompany an increase in another. A particular institutional arrangement can frequently co-occur with a type of network structure. A relation can appear before a downstream state across several cases. A change in symbolic classification can accompany a change in participation. These patterns can be substantively important because they identify where a generative process may be operating. Their evidential role is exploratory and constraining: they narrow the field of plausible inquiry without by themselves identifying which generative pathway produced the pattern.

Temporal ordering can strengthen an association while preserving this distinction. If a candidate source consistently precedes a downstream difference, the ordering can eliminate some reverse-order accounts. Precedence remains compatible with common causes, omitted mediators, selection processes, changing measurement, and several alternative mechanisms. Sequence evidence therefore turns an unordered association into a more structured association, yet the stronger generative role still depends on additional evidence.

Association can also be relational rather than statistical. Two actors can become connected before a transfer occurs. Two institutions can adopt linked procedures. A set of events can repeatedly appear within the same higher-order face of the trajectory complex. Such structural association can be highly informative even when a conventional correlation coefficient is unavailable or inappropriate. The relevant question is whether the observed relational pattern narrows the admissible generative histories.

Definition 8.502 (Generative association claim). A *generative association claim* states that a candidate source and a generated difference exhibit a patterned empirical relation that is relevant to a generative hypothesis while leaving the source's specific difference-making role unresolved.

Definition 8.502 prevents association language from carrying more attribution than the evidence warrants. The word *generative* identifies the research context rather than converting association into causation. A project can therefore report that a relation is associated with later capacity formation while reserving stronger language about contribution, enablement, or mediation until those roles are supported.

Association can nevertheless be evidentially strong. Large, repeated, precisely measured, historically stable associations can be important findings. Their strength concerns the reliability of the observed pattern, while their generative attribution remains limited. This distinction permits rigorous reporting without treating caution as weakness. A highly reliable association can provide a strong empirical constraint on later mechanism models even when the difference-making relation is still open.

The trajectory-complex framework can preserve this status directly. A pair of events can be reliably ordered without receiving a direct coupling edge. Two typed

cells can repeatedly co-occur without being assigned a mediating relation. An evidential annotation can record the observed association while leaving the generative edge absent or uncertain. The representation therefore prevents visual adjacency from silently becoming a stronger attribution.

Proposition 8.503 (Association-attribution separation). *A well-supported association can substantially constrain generative inquiry while remaining insufficient for a stronger attribution when the difference-making pathway, relevant alternatives, or source role remain unresolved.*

Proposition 8.503 provides the baseline for the remaining subsections. Stronger attribution should add specified inferential content rather than merely replace cautious vocabulary with a stronger verb.

8.35.2 Contribution

Contribution identifies a difference-making role that remains compatible with multiple causes, mechanisms, or enabling conditions. Its role is to support generative claims in settings where a candidate source materially changes a downstream trajectory without being treated as a complete or exclusive explanation. The objective is to specify what it means to say that a source contributed to generation and what evidence distinguishes contribution from association.

A contribution claim requires evidence that the generated difference would plausibly have differed under a relevant alteration of the candidate source, holding the comparison within the scope supported by the research design. The alteration can be observed through intervention, natural variation, historical comparison, process evidence, or a combination of methods. The counterfactual need not be reconstructed with complete precision. The claim becomes stronger when the available evidence shows that changing or removing the source changes a mechanism step, transition probability, capacity, constraint, or downstream outcome in the expected direction.

Contribution is especially useful in complex systems because generative processes are often distributed. Institutional change can contribute to an increase in participation while infrastructure, financing, social recognition, and organizational capacity also matter. A network relation can contribute to diffusion while the receiving node's capacity and surrounding field determine uptake. A symbolic classification can contribute to exclusion while material and institutional constraints jointly maintain the outcome. Contribution language preserves difference-making without implying singular causation.

The unit of contribution should be explicit. A source can contribute to initiation, magnitude, timing, persistence, direction, branching, or accessibility. Two studies can therefore reach different contribution conclusions while both being correct. One can show that a rule change accelerated a transition without establishing that it initiated the transition. Another can show that a relational pathway sustained a process after initiation. Attribution becomes clearer when the dimension of contribution is named.

Definition 8.504 (Generative contribution). *A generative contribution is a supported difference-making role through which variation in a candidate source changes one or more specified features of a generative process or generated difference within the boundary and conditions of the claim.*

Definition 8.504 permits partial and distributed effects. A contribution can be mod-

est in magnitude and still theoretically important if it changes a branch point or opens an otherwise inaccessible pathway. Conversely, a large association can support only a weak contribution claim when the comparison is poorly identified.

Contribution evidence should also distinguish direct and indirect difference-making. A source can contribute through a chain of mediators. The attribution can remain at the source level when the evidence supports the chain, but the report should preserve the mediating structure. This becomes particularly important in multiscale inquiry, where a source at one scale can contribute through several meso-level mechanisms before a macro-level difference appears.

Magnitude is another independent dimension. Evidence that a source contributes does not automatically identify how much it contributes. In heterogeneous systems, contribution magnitude can vary across cases, time periods, network positions, or institutional conditions. A responsible attribution can therefore state that a source contributes materially under specified conditions while leaving the magnitude distribution open.

Proposition 8.505 (Distributed contribution). *A contribution claim remains compatible with multiple generative sources when the research design identifies a defensible difference-making role for the candidate source and preserves the other mechanisms and conditions required for the observed trajectory.*

Proposition 8.505 makes contribution a particularly useful default vocabulary for complex generative settings. It supports substantive explanation while resisting the pressure to convert every supported difference into an exclusive causal story.

8.35.3 Enablement

Enablement concerns changes in practical possibility. Its role is to attribute generation to conditions that make a downstream process accessible, feasible, supportable, or institutionally admissible without requiring that the enabling condition directly carry the process. The objective is to distinguish enablement from contribution to realized output, mediation, and generic background context.

An enabling condition changes what can occur. It can create capacity, relax a constraint, establish interoperability, authorize an action, provide infrastructure, stabilize a relation, make a category recognizable, or open an option space. The generated effect can remain unrealized. A training programme can enable a capability that is not immediately exercised. A legal reform can enable organizational forms that appear only after complementary conditions arise. A network connection can enable information transfer even when the relevant information has not yet moved.

This makes enablement especially important for GRE because the research programme studies generated possibilities as well as realized outcomes. A methodology limited to observed output can miss generative effects that operate by changing accessibility. Option-space inquiry in Section 8.19 and capacity inquiry in Section 8.17 therefore provide important evidential resources for enablement claims.

A useful enablement claim should identify the possibility that became accessible and the pathway through which the candidate condition altered accessibility. Formal permission alone can remain insufficient when material, relational, epistemic, or institutional constraints continue to block practical exercise. Conversely, a condition can enable a possibility without formal authorization when informal relations

or newly generated capacity make the action feasible in practice. Enablement is therefore an empirical relation between a condition and an accessible possibility, not merely a textual property of a rule.

Definition 8.506 (Generative enablement). A *generative enablement claim* attributes to a condition, relation, capacity, or structural change a supported role in making a specified downstream transition or possibility practically accessible within a defined context.

Definition 8.506 separates enablement from realization. Evidence for enablement can therefore remain strong even when the enabled option is rarely exercised, provided the research design can show that the relevant feasibility conditions changed and that the option became practically reachable.

Enablement can also be graded. A condition can reduce the cost of a transition without making it easy. It can expand the population for whom an option is accessible. It can extend the temporal window during which a pathway remains open. It can make one branch more reachable relative to another. These changes can be studied through resource requirements, network reachability, institutional procedure, capability thresholds, or historical comparison.

The relation to necessity requires care. Some enabling conditions can be necessary within a specified mechanism, yet enablement language does not require necessity. Several alternative infrastructures can each enable the same process. A particular institution can be one among several possible arrangements capable of supporting coordination. The attribution should therefore specify whether the evidence supports one enabling route, a necessary condition within the observed mechanism, or a wider class of functionally substitutable enablers.

Proposition 8.507 (Enablement-realization distinction). *Evidence that a condition makes a generative pathway practically accessible can support an enablement claim even when the downstream possibility remains unrealized, provided accessibility is independently evidenced rather than inferred solely from imagined feasibility.*

Proposition 8.507 gives enablement a distinct role in generative attribution. It permits the study of latent capacity and newly opened option spaces while preserving the evidential burden required to distinguish genuine accessibility from speculation.

8.35.4 Mediation

Mediation attributes a generative role to an intermediate process through which an upstream difference becomes connected to a downstream difference. Its role is to identify the relational, institutional, material, symbolic, or computational pathway that carries or transforms a generative effect. The objective is to distinguish mediation from simple temporal intermediacy and from conditions that merely enable the pathway.

An intermediate event is not automatically a mediator. A mediator should lie on a supported generative pathway and should transmit, transform, redirect, or instantiate part of the difference-making process. An organizational decision can mediate the effect of a policy change on resource allocation. A classification system can mediate how information becomes actionable within an institution. A network relation can mediate diffusion between otherwise separated clusters. A technological interface can mediate conversion between heterogeneous forms of capability.

Mediation therefore requires pathway evidence. Temporal ordering is relevant because the mediator should occur after the upstream source and before the downstream difference within the proposed path. Mechanism evidence is also central because the research design should show how changing the mediator changes the downstream process or why the source's influence travels through the mediator. Counterfactual comparison can strengthen the claim when cases or interventions differ in the mediating pathway while other relevant conditions remain sufficiently comparable.

The mediator can transform what passes through it. Mediation does not imply passive transmission. An institution can reinterpret a rule. A platform can amplify some signals and suppress others. A relation can change the form of value being transferred. A legal category can convert a diffuse social difference into an administratively actionable distinction. The downstream effect can therefore differ qualitatively from the upstream input.

Definition 8.508 (Generative mediation). A *generative mediation claim* attributes to an intermediate process, relation, or configuration a supported role in carrying, transforming, redirecting, or instantiating the pathway through which an upstream source contributes to a downstream difference.

Definition 8.508 places mediation inside a larger generative chain. The source and mediator can both receive attribution, but their roles differ. The source can contribute to activation; the mediator can carry or transform that contribution; enabling conditions can determine whether the mediating path is available.

Mediation can be partial and distributed. Several parallel pathways can carry parts of a generative effect. One mediator can dominate in one institutional context while another dominates elsewhere. A pathway can change across historical periods. A strong mediation claim should therefore identify the scope over which the mediating role is supported rather than treating one observed pathway as universal.

The trajectory-complex representation can make mediation explicit by attaching the mediator to an ordered chain or higher-order face whose evidential annotations support the relevant coupling. The visual path should remain subordinate to the evidence. A drawn edge through an intermediate node is not evidence of mediation unless the corresponding generative relation is warranted.

Proposition 8.509 (Mediation-pathway requirement). A *mediation attribution becomes stronger when evidence supports both the intermediate process and its generative connection to the upstream and downstream components, rather than only the temporal presence of an intermediate state.*

Proposition 8.509 keeps mediation from becoming a label for any variable placed between two others. The attribution concerns a supported generative path.

8.35.5 Co-Generation

Co-generation concerns attribution within configurations whose generated difference depends on several sources, mechanisms, relations, or conditions operating jointly. Its role is to preserve distributed generative structure when isolating one source would misrepresent the process. The objective is to translate the co-generative architecture developed in Section 8.8 into disciplined attribution language.

A co-generative attribution begins from the possibility that several components are jointly relevant. Their roles can be complementary, partially substitutable, sequen-

tial, reciprocal, or mutually conditioning. A resource transfer can generate capacity only when institutional access and interpretive competence are present. A network cascade can depend jointly on topology, adoption thresholds, and repeated exposure. A policy can generate organizational change through interactions with existing routines, professional categories, and material infrastructure.

The evidential burden is higher than listing several plausible causes. The research design should identify how the components combine and whether the generated difference changes when the configuration changes. Evidence can come from cases in which one component is absent, interventions that alter combinations, mechanism traces showing interaction, simulations comparing joint and separate activation, or historical episodes that reveal changing complementarities.

Co-generation also complicates attribution magnitude. The contribution of one component can depend on the presence of another, making additive decomposition misleading. A component can have little effect alone and substantial effect within a configuration. Another can substitute for one mechanism while leaving the overall outcome similar. The attribution should therefore preserve interaction structure rather than assigning fixed independent shares unless the research design supports that decomposition.

Definition 8.510 (Co-generative attribution). A *co-generative attribution* assigns a supported generative role to a configuration of multiple sources or mechanisms whose joint organization materially shapes the generated difference and whose components cannot be adequately represented as independent additive contributors within the scope of the claim.

Definition 8.510 does not require every component to be equally important. One source can play a dominant role while another provides a necessary enabling condition. The claim remains co-generative when the observed difference depends materially on their organization.

Reciprocal generation requires an additional distinction. Two components can co-generate an outcome without altering one another. Reciprocal or feedback relations arise when generated changes return to modify the sources or their interaction. Section 8.12 therefore provides stronger temporal structure than co-generation alone. Attribution should preserve whether the joint process is one-way, reciprocal, or recursively self-modifying.

The trajectory complex can represent co-generation through converging edges, higher-order faces, coupled subcomplexes, or multiscale mappings. A higher-order face is especially useful when the generative effect belongs to the configuration itself rather than to any pairwise edge. The evidential annotation should identify whether the higher-order object is directly observed, reconstructed from process evidence, or introduced as a formal representation.

Proposition 8.511 (Configuration-sensitive attribution). *Co-generative attribution is warranted when evidence supports a joint configuration whose generative role depends materially on interaction among components, with any decomposition into separate contributions treated as an additional claim requiring separate support.*

Proposition 8.511 preserves one of the central commitments of generative relational inquiry: the explanatory object can be a relation or configuration rather than an isolated variable.

8.35.6 Strong Attribution

Strong attribution identifies cases in which the evidential profile supports a comparatively demanding generative claim across several inferential dimensions. Its role is to specify when language stronger than association, contribution, enablement, mediation, or co-generation can be responsibly used. The objective is to define strength through convergent support for a clearly bounded claim rather than through rhetorical certainty.

A strong attribution usually requires several components to align. The candidate source should be temporally compatible with the generated difference. The mechanism or pathway should be supported at a level appropriate to the claim. Relevant alternatives should be constrained. Counterfactual or comparative evidence should indicate difference-making. The boundary, scale, and temporal horizon should be explicit. The observation process should be adequate to detect the relevant transitions. Material uncertainty and competing explanations should be incorporated rather than omitted.

Strong attribution remains local to its target. Evidence can strongly support that an intervention generated a particular institutional transition in one setting while providing limited basis for universal generalization. Evidence can strongly support one pathway while leaving the magnitude of its contribution uncertain. A formal model can strongly support an implication conditional on its assumptions without strongly supporting the empirical correspondence of those assumptions. Strength should therefore attach to the claim actually supported.

The word *strong* also need not imply determinism. A source can strongly increase the probability of a transition while leaving multiple outcomes possible. A mechanism can be strongly supported even when stochasticity affects the realized trajectory. Historical contingency and strong attribution can coexist when the evidence shows that a source materially shaped the distribution or accessibility of later possibilities rather than determining one inevitable result.

Definition 8.512 (Strong generative attribution). A *strong generative attribution* is a well-bounded generative claim for which convergent evidence supports the candidate source's specified role, relevant temporal and mechanism structure, material difference-making relative to plausible alternatives, and the principal conditions under which the attribution is asserted.

Definition 8.512 deliberately avoids requiring exhaustive causal closure. Complex historical systems rarely provide complete observation of every relevant mechanism and alternative. Strong attribution instead means that the remaining uncertainty is sufficiently localized that the stated generative role is robust to the principal plausible alternatives within the research boundary.

Exclusivity and necessity are separate claims. Evidence can strongly support that a source generated a difference without showing that no other source could have produced it. Evidence can show that a condition was necessary within the observed mechanism without showing that it was necessary across every possible mechanism. Sufficiency is likewise context-sensitive. Strong attribution should therefore state necessity, sufficiency, exclusivity, or indispensability only when those properties are independently supported.

Proposition 8.513 (Local strength of attribution). *The strength of a generative attribution should be evaluated relative to the specified target, boundary, mechanism, compar-*

ison set, scale, and temporal horizon; strong local attribution does not by itself entail strong generalization beyond those conditions.

Proposition 8.513 prevents evidential strength from expanding silently into scope. The appropriate conclusion can be both strong and narrow.

Strong attribution can also be represented component-wise in the evidential profile. Mechanism support, sequence support, counterfactual support, structural support, and cross-scale support can each be documented separately. A project can then justify strong attribution through their convergence while showing where support remains thinner. This is preferable to reporting one opaque confidence score whose relation to the underlying evidence is unclear.

8.35.7 Attribution under Uncertainty

Attribution under uncertainty addresses cases in which the evidence supports a generative role while leaving important components unresolved. Its role is to preserve usable inference without converting uncertainty into either categorical skepticism or unjustified certainty. The objective is to localize uncertainty within the attribution and show how the remaining uncertainty changes the warranted wording, comparison set, and research priorities.

Uncertainty can enter at several points. The source can be measured imperfectly. Event order can be partially observed. A mediator can remain latent. Counterfactual alternatives can be weakly constrained. The boundary can be contested. Cross-scale translation can be uncertain. Simulation parameters can admit several plausible ranges. Historical records can be selective. These uncertainties have different implications and should remain distinguishable.

Localized uncertainty is more informative than a global statement that a claim is uncertain. If the temporal order is secure but the mechanism is uncertain, further process evidence is especially valuable. If the mechanism is well documented but population prevalence is uncertain, broader comparative or longitudinal evidence may matter more. If the main uncertainty concerns alternative explanations, targeted counterfactual comparison can provide greater leverage than collecting more evidence of the already observed pathway.

Definition 8.514 (Attribution uncertainty profile). An *attribution uncertainty profile* records the unresolved components of a generative attribution, their likely relevance to the claim's conclusion, and the evidential or representational conditions under which the attribution would strengthen, weaken, or change form.

Definition 8.514 makes uncertainty actionable. It can record uncertainty in source identification, mechanism, order, magnitude, scope, scale, boundary, alternatives, or measurement. Each component can then be connected to a specific research need or reporting qualification.

Uncertainty can also be asymmetric. Evidence can strongly rule out one explanation while leaving several others open. A process trace can show that a proposed mediator was absent without identifying the actual mechanism. A natural experiment can support difference-making while leaving the historical pathway partially unresolved. Reporting should preserve these asymmetries rather than translating them into one vague confidence level.

Historical uncertainty and stochastic uncertainty also differ. Historical uncertainty

concerns incomplete knowledge of what occurred. Stochastic representation concerns a model in which several outcomes are possible even given a specified state. The first can sometimes be reduced through better evidence; the second can remain part of the target representation. Attribution language should therefore distinguish uncertainty about the history from modeled variability within the process.

The partially ordered trajectory complex provides a useful representation because uncertain order relations, alternative edges, weakly supported faces, and several admissible completions can remain explicit. A single completed graph can create false precision. Maintaining alternative complexes or provenance annotations keeps attribution uncertainty structurally visible.

Proposition 8.515 (Uncertainty-preserving attribution). *A generative attribution remains methodologically useful under uncertainty when the unresolved components are localized, their implications for the claim are stated, and the language of attribution does not exceed the support that remains after plausible alternatives are considered.*

Proposition 8.515 treats uncertainty as part of responsible inference rather than as a defect to be hidden. A qualified contribution claim can be more informative than an unjustified strong claim because it shows where the evidence is secure and where revision remains possible.

8.35.8 Language of Evidential Restraint

Language of evidential restraint translates the attribution architecture of this section into reporting practice. Its role is to ensure that verbs, qualifiers, and scope statements correspond to the evidential function actually supported. The objective is to make claim strength legible without reducing scholarship to formulaic hedging or rhetorical understatement.

Attribution verbs carry different commitments. *Associated with* is suitable when patterned relation is supported while difference-making remains open. *Contributed to* identifies a supported difference-making role compatible with other sources. *Enabled* identifies a change in practical accessibility. *Mediated* identifies an intermediate pathway. *Co-generated* identifies a joint configuration whose interaction matters. *Generated* can be appropriate when the evidential profile strongly supports the specified role within a clearly bounded claim. More demanding terms such as *necessary*, *sufficient*, *exclusive*, *indispensable*, or *determinative* require correspondingly specific support.

Qualifiers should identify the source of limitation. Phrases such as *under the observed institutional conditions*, *within the studied network*, *over the documented period*, *for the measured capability*, or *conditional on the specified mechanism* are more informative than generic expressions of caution. The qualification becomes part of the substantive claim because it identifies the domain in which the attribution is warranted.

Evidential restraint also applies to formal models. A simulation can *demonstrate that a mechanism is capable of generating* a pattern under specified assumptions. It can *support the plausibility* of a pathway when empirical calibration and historical correspondence are strong. It should not be reported as having established that the historical mechanism occurred unless external evidence supports that correspondence. Similar discipline applies to geometric, field-theoretic, categorical, and spacetime representations.

Definition 8.516 (Evidentially restrained attribution language). *Evidentially restrained attribution language* uses attribution terms whose implied generative role, scope, and strength do not exceed the support provided by the evidential profile and whose principal conditions and unresolved alternatives remain identifiable.

Definition 8.516 treats restraint as precision. The aim is not to make every claim weak. Strong language is appropriate when the evidence supports a strong and clearly bounded attribution. Restraint requires a correspondence between wording and warrant.

Reporting can therefore separate four components in a sentence or short paragraph: the attributed role, the generated difference, the scope conditions, and the principal remaining uncertainty. A study might report that an institutional change *contributed to* a documented increase in access through a specified administrative pathway during a defined period, while uncertainty remains concerning the magnitude of the effect outside the observed region. Another study might report that a relation *enabled* a new coordination pathway while evidence for realized downstream use remains incomplete. Such formulations are substantive rather than evasive because they identify exactly what has and has not been established.

Restraint is particularly important when several methodologies converge. Convergence can strengthen attribution, yet dependent evidence should not be counted repeatedly. A simulation calibrated to the same longitudinal series used in the main statistical analysis is not fully independent confirmation. Interviews conducted after a widely circulated institutional report can reproduce the report's framing. Historical documents can derive from a common administrative source. The reporting language should reflect both convergence and dependence.

Proposition 8.517 (Warrant-language correspondence). *Generative reporting is strongest when attribution vocabulary preserves a transparent correspondence among the claimed generative role, evidential support, scope conditions, material uncertainty, and remaining alternatives.*

Proposition 8.517 completes the calibration architecture of this section. Association identifies patterned relation. Contribution identifies bounded difference-making. Enablement identifies increased accessibility. Mediation identifies an intermediate generative pathway. Co-generation identifies interaction among several sources or mechanisms. Strong attribution identifies convergent support for a demanding but bounded claim. Attribution under uncertainty keeps unresolved components visible. Evidentially restrained language translates these distinctions into reportable conclusions.

The next methodological problem concerns generative processes whose consequences reduce capacity, erode relations, foreclose options, deepen dependency, intensify extraction, reinforce lock-in, or sustain harmful trajectories. The following section develops negative generativity as a distinct object of inquiry while preserving the same discipline of mechanism, attribution, scope, and evidential restraint.

8.36 Negative Generativity

This section develops negative generativity as a methodological object within generative relational inquiry. Its role is to examine processes that actively generate conditions through which capacities are depleted, relations are eroded, options are fore-

closed, dependencies are deepened, extraction is reproduced, lock-in becomes harder to escape, destructive feedback intensifies, or harm persists across time. The objective is to distinguish these processes from temporary loss, ordinary constraint, simple non-generation, and evaluative disagreement, while preserving the same standards of mechanism, attribution, scale, boundary, and evidential restraint developed in Sections 8.34–8.35. The discussion proceeds through eight analytical objects: capacity depletion, relational erosion, option foreclosure, dependency, extraction, lock-in, destructive feedback, and persistent harm. The method is historical, relational, comparative, and mechanism-oriented, with formal language used only where it clarifies the structure of a negative-generativity claim.

The term *negative* requires careful calibration. In this section it first identifies the direction of a generative change relative to a specified generative object: supported ability can decline, relational support can weaken, practical reachability can contract, dependence can concentrate, or a harmful condition can become more durable. This directional use does not by itself settle a complete normative judgment. Closing access to an unsafe practice can reduce one option while improving safety. Standardization can weaken some forms of local discretion while expanding interoperability. Dependence on a reliable public infrastructure can increase while vulnerability decreases. Negative-generativity analysis therefore begins by identifying which capacity, relation, option, dependency, or harm is changing for which actors and over which horizon. Normative evaluation becomes stronger when the relevant evaluative criterion is stated explicitly.

Negative generativity also differs from an adverse outcome. A poor outcome can result from an external shock whose effects fade without reorganizing later generative conditions. Negative generativity concerns processes whose operation changes the conditions of subsequent generation. An intervention can reduce output for one period without depleting future capacity. A crisis can temporarily sever a relation that later recovers without durable change in its support structure. By contrast, repeated extraction can weaken maintenance capacity, relational erosion can reduce coordination, and lock-in can raise the cost of alternative development. The methodological object is therefore the pathway through which an earlier process changes later generative accessibility.

Definition 8.518 (Negative generativity). *Negative generativity* is a historically situated process through which a source, relation, configuration, mechanism, or intervention contributes to the formation, reproduction, or intensification of conditions that reduce specified capacities, weaken specified relational supports, narrow specified option spaces, concentrate consequential dependency, reproduce extraction, increase path-bound constraint, amplify destructive recursion, or sustain harm within an explicit boundary, scale, and temporal horizon.

Definition 8.518 makes negative generativity relational and target-specific. The same process can expand one capacity while depleting another, open options for one actor while closing them for another, or increase aggregate performance while concentrating dependency. A negative-generativity profile should therefore record distribution as well as direction. Aggregate indicators can conceal redistribution of capacity, burden, exposure, exit options, or maintenance obligations across actors and scales.

The definition also preserves the distinction between negative generativity and absent generativity. Negative generativity involves an active generative pathway that

produces or reproduces depleting, erosive, foreclosing, dependent, extractive, path-binding, recursively destructive, or harmful conditions. Absent generativity, developed in Section 235, concerns generation that fails to occur, remains blocked, lacks enabling conditions, is interrupted, or remains dormant. A negative-generative process can subsequently produce absent generativity by destroying the conditions required for later generation, yet the evidential claims remain distinguishable.

Proposition 8.519 (Directional and evaluative separation). *A negative-generativity claim becomes more precise when the inquiry distinguishes the direction of change in a specified generative object from the broader normative evaluation of that change, and states the actors, dimensions, scale, horizon, and evaluative criteria relevant to the conclusion.*

Proposition 8.519 provides the interpretive discipline for the section. The inquiry can establish that a process depleted local repair capacity before deciding whether the wider technological transformation was desirable overall. It can establish that an institution narrowed exit options before evaluating whether the resulting coordination benefits justify that closure. Such separation allows normative conclusions to remain explicit rather than being hidden inside apparently descriptive vocabulary.

8.36.1 Capacity Depletion

Capacity depletion is the first negative-generativity object because many harmful or path-constraining processes operate by weakening the supported ability to act, maintain, learn, adapt, coordinate, repair, or regenerate. Section 8.17 developed capacity depletion within the broader analysis of capacity generation. The present subsection changes the analytical question: it asks when depletion becomes part of a wider negative-generative trajectory, how the depletion is produced and reproduced, and which downstream possibilities become less accessible as a result.

Depletion can occur through direct consumption of a capacity-bearing resource, erosion of maintenance systems, reduced opportunities for practice, fragmentation of collective competence, concentration of knowledge in fewer carriers, displacement of local capability by inaccessible external systems, or repeated use that exceeds regeneration. The empirical signature depends on the capacity under study. Technical capacity may decline through deskilling or loss of infrastructure. Institutional capacity may decline through personnel turnover, weakened routines, or reduced fiscal flexibility. Relational capacity may decline through repeated breaches of trust or the disappearance of intermediating organizations. Epistemic capacity may decline through loss of archives, interpretive diversity, verification time, or access to expertise.

A negative-generativity claim requires more than evidence that capacity is lower at a later date. The inquiry should reconstruct a pathway through which the candidate source changed the support structure of the capacity. A decline in staffing after an external demographic shift differs from a policy that repeatedly removes training positions and thereby weakens future replacement capacity. A short decline in performance during reorganization differs from progressive loss of maintenance knowledge that makes future failures harder to repair. The latter cases concern generation of conditions that reproduce or deepen future weakness.

Definition 8.520 (Negative-generative capacity depletion). *Negative-generative capacity depletion* is a process in which a supported ability declines and the depletion

itself alters later conditions of maintenance, regeneration, transfer, independence, or adaptation in ways that make subsequent capacity recovery or exercise less accessible within the specified domain.

Definition 8.520 distinguishes depletion with downstream generative consequences from transient underperformance. The recursive component can be especially important. Loss of experienced staff can increase workload on those who remain, which accelerates further departure. Reduced maintenance can increase breakdown frequency, which consumes additional maintenance resources. Loss of local knowledge can increase dependence on external expertise, which further reduces opportunities for local practice. These architectures connect capacity depletion to destructive feedback later in the section.

Capacity depletion can also be displaced across boundaries. An organization can preserve internal capability by transferring maintenance burdens to contractors, households, communities, ecosystems, or public institutions. Aggregate output can therefore remain stable while the location of depletion changes. A methodologically adequate account should identify the carrier of capacity before and after the process, the transfer of support obligations, and the extent to which the receiving configuration can regenerate what is being consumed.

Temporal horizon is equally important. Some capacities recover quickly after use; others require years of training, institutional continuity, ecological regeneration, or trust-building. A process that consumes a rapidly renewable capacity differs from one that depletes a slow-forming capacity. Negative-generativity analysis should therefore record regeneration time as part of the evidential profile.

Proposition 8.521 (Depletion with generative consequence). *Evidence for negative-generative capacity depletion strengthens when the inquiry links a documented decline in supported ability to changes in maintenance, regeneration, transfer, independence, or future option structure rather than relying on a later performance decrease alone.*

Proposition 8.521 keeps the claim mechanism-sensitive. It also prepares the next object, because capacity can be depleted through deterioration of the relations that carry coordination, recognition, trust, exchange, or mutual support.

8.36.2 Relational Erosion

Relational erosion concerns the progressive weakening of relations that support coordination, recognition, trust, communication, reciprocity, interoperability, care, exchange, or collective action. Its role within negative-generativity analysis is to capture processes whose principal downstream effect lies in the quality, reliability, reach, or reproducibility of relations rather than in the disappearance of the connected entities themselves. The objective is to distinguish erosion from ordinary relational change, conflict, dissolution, or reduced interaction frequency and to identify how weakened relations alter later generative possibilities.

A relation can persist formally while losing generative quality. Two organizations can remain contractually linked while communication becomes increasingly unreliable. A public institution can retain formal jurisdiction while losing trust needed for voluntary cooperation. A professional network can remain densely connected while information sharing becomes strategically restricted. A household can preserve nominal membership while care relations weaken. Relational erosion therefore requires attention to what the relation enables, carries, constrains, or stabilizes, rather than

to tie existence alone.

Erosion can occur through repeated breach, unequal burden, unresolved conflict, opaque decision-making, competitive pressure, surveillance, opportunistic extraction, exclusion, or institutional redesign that removes opportunities for reciprocal interaction. The pathway can be gradual. Small changes in reliability can accumulate until actors stop investing in the relation, reduce information sharing, build defensive redundancy, or withdraw from joint projects. These responses can then weaken the relation further.

Definition 8.522 (Generative relational erosion). *Generative relational erosion* is a process through which the reliability, reciprocity, accessibility, interpretive alignment, coordination capacity, or supportive function of a relation declines in ways that reduce or redirect the later generative possibilities carried by that relation or by the wider relational configuration in which it is embedded.

Definition 8.522 allows erosion to be multidimensional. Trust can decline while communication remains frequent. Coordination can weaken while legal obligation remains strong. Reciprocity can decline while resource transfer grows. Researchers should therefore specify the relational dimension being eroded and avoid treating a single indicator as a complete representation of relational quality.

Relational erosion can propagate. Weakening of one brokerage relation can isolate several actors. Loss of trust in one institution can increase transaction costs across many interactions. Breakdown of interoperability between technical systems can fragment previously shared infrastructures. Such propagation can be studied through the methods developed in Section 8.10, with the relational target remaining explicit.

Relational erosion can also be asymmetric. One actor can retain access while another loses voice, exit capacity, or recognition. A relation can become more efficient from the perspective of a central coordinator while becoming more dependent and less reciprocal for peripheral actors. Aggregate network density or throughput can therefore coexist with erosion of particular relational capacities.

Caution 8.523 (Tie persistence and relational quality). Persistence of a formal tie, repeated interaction, or high network density provides limited evidence about the generative quality of the relation when reliability, reciprocity, recognition, interoperability, or coordination function may be changing independently.

Caution 8.523 makes relational erosion empirically tractable without requiring relations to disappear. The resulting erosion can narrow the practical futures available through the relational field, which leads to option foreclosure.

8.36.3 Option Foreclosure

Option foreclosure examines negative generativity through the loss of practically reachable futures. Section 8.19 developed foreclosed possibilities as part of option-space inquiry. The present subsection focuses on the generative mechanisms through which foreclosure becomes reproduced, distributed, or difficult to reverse. Its role is to connect capacity depletion, relational erosion, constraints, and path dependence to a common downstream object: changes in the structure of what actors can practically do next.

Foreclosure can arise through destroyed capacities, accumulated switching costs,

standardization around a dominant architecture, legal commitment, ecological degradation, loss of knowledge, concentration of infrastructure, reputational classification, debt obligations, or relational exclusion. The relevant evidence should identify a previously reachable or evidentially supported option, the process through which its accessibility declined, and the conditions under which restoration would become possible.

A contraction in the number of nominal choices provides limited evidence for foreclosure. Ten superficial options can coexist with one meaningful pathway, while three deeply supported options can provide substantial practical flexibility. Negative-generativity analysis therefore focuses on reachability, conversion costs, support conditions, exit routes, and the distribution of access. The loss of a high-value exit option can matter more than the disappearance of many low-consequence alternatives.

Foreclosure also has a temporal structure. An option can remain nominally open while the conditions required for future exercise are being depleted. A community can retain legal access to land while losing the knowledge and infrastructure required to use it. A worker can retain formal occupational mobility while credential pathways become financially inaccessible. A technical ecosystem can remain formally interoperable while complementary services disappear. The foreclosure may therefore become visible only after the support structure has already changed.

Proposition 8.524 (Foreclosure through support-structure change). *A negative-generativity claim based on option foreclosure strengthens when the inquiry identifies how capacities, constraints, relations, institutions, infrastructures, or path-dependent commitments changed the practical support structure of a previously reachable alternative.*

Proposition 8.524 preserves the historical requirement established in Section 8.19. It also avoids treating every unrealized alternative as evidence of loss.

The evaluative interpretation of foreclosure remains target-specific. Some options are intentionally restricted because their exercise imposes severe costs on others. Safety standards, environmental protections, fiduciary rules, or public-health measures can close pathways while supporting other capacities and options. The methodological claim that an option was foreclosed can therefore be established before the broader normative judgment is made. A negative-generativity interpretation should identify which generative possibilities were reduced and which alternative capacities or protections were generated simultaneously.

Foreclosure can also be distributed asymmetrically. A platform architecture can expand consumer options while narrowing producer exit routes. A regulatory regime can improve predictability for large firms while raising entry barriers for smaller actors. Urban development can increase aggregate mobility while reducing access for displaced residents. Distributional analysis is therefore integral to option-space claims rather than a secondary ethical addition.

Option foreclosure often becomes durable when actors depend increasingly on the structures that narrowed their alternatives. The next subsection turns to dependency as a generated relational architecture.

8.36.4 Dependency

Dependency concerns configurations in which the continuation of an activity, capacity, relation, or option becomes increasingly conditional on access to another actor, infrastructure, institution, resource, standard, or pathway. Its role in negative-generativity analysis is to identify how generative processes can concentrate control over enabling conditions and thereby change vulnerability, bargaining position, exit feasibility, and recovery capacity. The objective is to distinguish productive interdependence from dependency structures whose asymmetry or concentration materially narrows later options for specified actors.

Dependency is widespread and often generatively valuable. Complex economies depend on infrastructures, standards, institutions, specialized expertise, and reciprocal exchange. A dependency claim therefore requires specification of the relation rather than a presumption that dependence is harmful. Important dimensions include substitutability, concentration, exit cost, switching time, bargaining asymmetry, control over interfaces, reversibility, and the distribution of failure risk.

A relation can become dependency-generating when previously distributed capacities are centralized in one provider, when complementary systems become technically or legally tied to one standard, when debt service narrows future expenditure, when institutional access requires a specific intermediary, or when repeated outsourcing removes internal alternatives. The initial arrangement can increase efficiency or capability while gradually reducing substitutability. Negative generativity arises when the resulting architecture materially weakens supported alternatives, resilience, or autonomy relative to the specified object of inquiry.

Definition 8.525 (Generative dependency). *Generative dependency* is a historically produced configuration in which the continued exercise or regeneration of a specified capacity, relation, activity, or option becomes materially conditional on access to a comparatively concentrated external or relational support whose substitution, exit, or replacement is costly, delayed, uncertain, or controlled by another actor or structure.

Definition 8.525 treats dependency as graded. A configuration can depend on a public infrastructure with high reliability, transparent governance, and accessible alternatives. Another can depend on a proprietary interface whose terms can change unilaterally. Both involve dependence; their vulnerability profiles differ substantially.

Dependency can also be reciprocal without being symmetric. Two actors can need each other while having very different exit costs or replacement options. A supplier and purchaser can be mutually dependent while one has many alternative partners and the other has none. Measurement should therefore move beyond binary dependence and identify the distribution of substitution capacity and control over the dependency interface.

Historical sequencing matters. A system can enter dependency incrementally through individually reasonable decisions. Each adoption decision can increase compatibility with a dominant standard, making later alternatives more expensive. Each outsourcing decision can reduce the internal competence required to reverse the previous one. The final dependency can therefore emerge without a single decisive event. Process tracing and path-dependence analysis are especially useful for reconstructing such cumulative formation.

Proposition 8.526 (Dependency profile). *A generative-dependency claim becomes*

more informative when it identifies the dependent capacity or activity, the supporting node or structure, substitutability, exit and switching conditions, asymmetry of control, temporal horizon, and consequences of support failure or withdrawal.

Proposition 8.526 also helps distinguish dependency from ordinary coordination. Dependency becomes especially relevant to negative generativity when the support architecture permits value, capacity, or control to be systematically drawn from the dependent configuration without sufficient regeneration. This leads to extraction.

8.36.5 Extraction

Extraction concerns generative processes in which value, resources, capacities, information, attention, labor, ecological support, or relationally produced benefits are appropriated through an interface in ways that change the source configuration's ability to reproduce, maintain, or recirculate what made the transfer possible. Its role in this section is to distinguish ordinary transfer, exchange, taxation, return, rent, profit, or appropriation from a stronger generative claim about depletion and asymmetric reproduction. The objective is to identify the source of the appropriated difference, the capture interface, the destination, the terms of return or recirculation, and the consequences for future generative capacity on each side of the relation.

Transfer alone does not establish extraction. A resource can move from one actor to another while the source remains fully capable of regeneration. A payment can compensate a contribution adequately under the relevant institutional arrangement. Taxes can finance infrastructures that expand the source population's capacities. Profits can coexist with investment that maintains productive systems. Negative-generativity analysis therefore requires an account of how the transfer changes the reproduction conditions of the source configuration rather than relying on the existence of asymmetry or appropriation alone.

Extraction becomes especially relevant where the appropriated object was co-generated. Knowledge can be produced through collective practice and later enclosed behind access barriers. Data can be generated through distributed participation and concentrated in one platform. Ecological productivity can be drawn down faster than regenerative processes restore it. Social trust can support transactions while the institutions that maintain trust receive little reinvestment. In these cases the source of value and the destination of capture can occupy different positions in the generative architecture.

Definition 8.527 (Generative extraction). *Generative extraction* is a transfer or appropriation process in which a receiving actor or structure captures value, resources, capacities, or benefits generated within a wider configuration while the terms of capture materially weaken, displace, or externalize the maintenance, regeneration, return, or recirculation required to sustain relevant generative capacities at the source or across the wider system.

Definition 8.527 places reproduction at the center of the claim. The relevant comparison can concern maintenance requirements, rates of regeneration, distribution of return, or changes in future capacity. The concept is therefore broader than a monetary transfer and narrower than any unequal exchange. It requires evidence of a generative source, a capture pathway, and downstream effects on reproduction or recirculation.

Extraction can be temporally concealed. A system can produce high short-run

output while consuming soil fertility, worker health, institutional trust, maintenance reserves, or accumulated knowledge. The negative-generative consequence appears later because the extracted stock or capacity initially buffers the loss. Delayed-generation methods from Section 8.9 can help reconstruct the temporal separation between capture and visible depletion.

Extraction can also be cross-scale. A local process can generate value captured at a national or global scale while maintenance costs remain local. Conversely, a central institution can redistribute resources in ways that strengthen local capacity. The direction of flow alone therefore provides limited evidence. Multiscale analysis should trace where generation occurs, where capture occurs, where maintenance burdens are located, and how return or reinvestment travels across scales.

Caution 8.528 (Capture and extraction). Observed capture, concentration, profit, rent, taxation, or resource transfer can motivate extraction inquiry while leaving the stronger negative-generativity claim unresolved until the source of generation, reproduction requirements, return pathways, and downstream capacity effects are identified.

Caution 8.528 keeps extraction analytically discriminating. Repeated extraction can also increase dependency and switching costs, creating conditions for lock-in.

8.36.6 Lock-In

Lock-in concerns negative generativity when historically accumulated dependencies, complementarities, constraints, and switching requirements reproduce a trajectory whose alternatives become increasingly difficult to reach. Section 8.14 developed generative lock-in as a general path-dependence concept. The present subsection asks when that path-bound structure carries a negative-generative role and how the claim can be distinguished from ordinary persistence, standardization, or stable coordination.

Lock-in is not inherently harmful. Shared standards can reduce coordination cost. Durable institutions can stabilize expectations. Long-lived infrastructure can support reliable service. A negative-generativity claim therefore requires identification of the depleted capacities, foreclosed options, extractive relations, harmful exposures, or asymmetric dependencies that the locked-in configuration reproduces. The evaluation object should remain explicit.

A path can become negatively locked in when switching requires capacities that the existing path has already depleted. A region dependent on one industry can lose the skills, finance, and infrastructure required for diversification. A technical ecosystem can become dominant while interoperability with alternatives declines. A debt structure can require continued participation in revenue-generating arrangements that deepen the original dependency. Such cases combine path dependence with self-reproduction of the barriers to exit.

The partially ordered trajectory-complex framework is useful because lock-in concerns the changing accessibility of alternative extensions. A dominant historical branch can accumulate dense supporting edges and faces while alternative branches lose enabling structure. The representation should preserve unrealized but historically supported alternatives where evidence exists, rather than deleting them because they were not selected. Their declining accessibility is part of the lock-in claim.

Proposition 8.529 (Negative-generative lock-in). *A lock-in claim supports negative-generativity analysis when historically accumulated structure both narrows practical movement toward relevant alternatives and reproduces a specified depletion, dependency, extraction, foreclosure, or harmful condition within the stated horizon and boundary.*

Proposition 8.529 adds an evaluative target to the general definition developed in Section 8.14. Persistence alone remains insufficient. Evidence should identify the barriers to transition, the relevant alternatives, the actors affected, and the negative-generative condition reproduced by continuation.

Lock-in can coexist with local adaptation. Actors may develop coping strategies, informal workarounds, or compensating institutions without changing the deeper transition structure. Such adaptation can reduce harm while preserving the path. Researchers should therefore distinguish adaptation within a locked-in regime from path breaking that materially reopens alternatives.

Lock-in often becomes especially durable through recursive processes. The next subsection examines destructive feedback, where generated conditions return to intensify depletion, erosion, dependency, foreclosure, or harm.

8.36.7 Destructive Feedback

Destructive feedback concerns recursive processes in which generated conditions return through identifiable pathways and intensify a specified negative-generative object. Its role is to connect the feedback architecture of Section 8.12 with capacity depletion, relational erosion, dependency, extraction, foreclosure, and harm. The objective is to distinguish destructive recursion from the mathematical sign of feedback and to identify the return pathway through which a negative-generative condition becomes self-amplifying, self-reproducing, or progressively harder to reverse.

The term *destructive* describes the effect on the specified generative object; it does not correspond directly to positive or negative feedback in dynamical terminology. Positive feedback can be destructive when depletion amplifies further depletion. Negative feedback can be protective when it limits a harmful process. A corrective mechanism can also become destructive if delayed or poorly targeted responses generate overshoot, oscillation, or new vulnerabilities. The inquiry should therefore separate feedback sign from evaluative consequence.

A destructive loop can form when capacity depletion increases dependence, dependence increases extraction, extraction reduces maintenance resources, and reduced maintenance produces further depletion. Relational erosion can generate defensive behavior that further weakens trust. Debt distress can increase borrowing costs, which further worsens debt distress. Ecological degradation can reduce productivity, prompting more intensive resource use that accelerates degradation. These examples share a return architecture in which a downstream condition changes the source configuration in a direction that deepens the original negative-generative process.

Definition 8.530 (Destructive generative feedback). *Destructive generative feedback is a feedback process in which a generated condition returns through an identifiable pathway and increases the reproduction, intensity, persistence, spread, or recovery cost of a specified depletion, erosion, foreclosure, dependency, extraction, lock-in, or harmful state.*

Definition 8.530 requires a return path. Repeated harm produced by repeated external shocks does not by itself constitute feedback. The downstream state should modify a condition that matters for later generation. This requirement follows the feedback discipline developed in Section 8.12.

Destructive feedback can cross scales. Individual debt can aggregate into institutional practices that later alter local credit conditions. Local ecological degradation can shape regional policy and market responses that return to local production decisions. Organizational overwork can produce turnover, which changes staffing norms and expectations across the organization. Cross-scale analysis should identify both the upward or outward transformation and the return interface.

Delay can also obscure the loop. A process can appear beneficial during an early period while negative return effects accumulate slowly. Intensive production can raise output before soil depletion becomes binding. Cost-cutting can improve short-run financial indicators before maintenance failures increase. A governance reform can centralize decision capacity before relational erosion reduces local information quality. Delayed feedback analysis is therefore important for identifying negative-generative loops whose early manifestations differ from their longer-horizon consequences.

Proposition 8.531 (Recursive amplification of negative generativity). *A destructive-feedback claim gains strength when the inquiry identifies the initial negative-generative difference, the return pathway, the condition modified by that return, and the later increase in depletion, erosion, foreclosure, dependency, extraction, lock-in, or harm attributable to the modified condition.*

Proposition 8.531 turns recursive harm into a testable architecture. The final subsection examines the stronger temporal question: when harmful effects become historically persistent rather than episodic.

8.36.8 Persistent Harm

Persistent harm concerns negative generativity when adverse consequences endure because the generative conditions that reproduce them remain active, become embedded in structure, or continue to shape later possibilities after the initiating event has ended. Its role is to connect descriptive generative analysis with explicit evaluative criteria while preserving evidential discipline. The objective is to distinguish persistent harm from repeated but independent injury, temporary loss, ordinary trade-off, and retrospective moral labeling, and to identify how harmful conditions are carried through time.

Harm is an evaluative category and therefore requires an identifiable criterion. Depending on the research domain, the criterion can concern health, bodily integrity, ecological viability, basic capability, rights, material security, severe loss of autonomy, durable exclusion, or another defended standard. Generative methodology should state that criterion explicitly, while disagreement about evaluation can remain visible alongside agreement about the underlying process.

Persistence can arise through feedback, institutionalized classifications, capacity depletion, slow relational repair, long-lived extractive deficits, or lock-in that preserves exposure to damaging pathways. Historical persistence therefore concerns the mechanism carrying harm forward, not duration alone.

Definition 8.532 (Persistent generative harm). *Persistent generative harm* is a harmful condition whose continuation, recurrence, or downstream reproduction is materially supported by historically generated capacities, constraints, relations, institutions, dependencies, feedbacks, path commitments, or transformations of the generative rule over a specified temporal horizon.

Definition 8.532 distinguishes persistence from repeated unrelated shocks. Harm can change form while remaining historically connected: material loss can become institutional exclusion, environmental damage can later alter health or migration, and relational injury can become institutional distrust. Harm trajectories can therefore branch across domains.

Distribution matters alongside aggregate persistence. Harm can decline on average while concentrating in a smaller group, shift across regions, or be deferred across generations. Negative-generativity analysis should therefore report who carries persistent burdens, who receives associated benefits, and how those positions change over time.

Recovery also requires explicit representation. Repair, compensation, institutional reform, capacity regeneration, restored relations, reopened options, or path breaking can weaken persistence, while slow-forming capacities, ecological thresholds, lost archives, or irreversible bodily effects can make recovery costly or incomplete. A persistent-harm profile should therefore include reproduction mechanisms and recovery conditions.

Proposition 8.533 (Persistence profile for harmful generation). *A persistent-harm claim becomes more informative when the inquiry identifies the evaluative criterion, affected actors, initiating and reproducing mechanisms, temporal horizon, distribution of burden and benefit, structural carriers of persistence, and conditions under which repair or recovery remains possible.*

Proposition 8.533 completes the section's architecture: depletion concerns supported ability; erosion concerns generative relations; foreclosure concerns reachable futures; dependency concerns concentrated enabling conditions; extraction concerns reproduction-displacing capture; lock-in concerns path-bound barriers; destructive feedback concerns recursive amplification; and persistent harm concerns historically reproduced adverse consequence under an explicit evaluative criterion.

Negative generativity therefore concerns active production and reproduction of depleting, erosive, foreclosing, dependent, extractive, path-binding, recursively destructive, or harmful conditions. A different methodological problem arises when an expected or otherwise relevant generative process fails to occur, remains interrupted, lacks enabling conditions, or stays dormant. Section 235 develops that distinct object under the heading of absent generativity.

8.37 Absent Generativity

This section develops absent generativity as a distinct methodological object within generative relational inquiry. Its role is to examine cases in which a generative process that is theoretically expected, historically plausible, institutionally supported, empirically anticipated, or normatively relevant does not become manifest in the form or horizon under investigation. The objective is to distinguish several sources of absence that can otherwise be conflated: failed generation, interrupted generation,

blocked pathways, deficits in enabling conditions, active inhibition, dormant capacity, and unrealized counterfactual possibility. The discussion is reconstructive and comparative. It asks what evidence can support each interpretation, how absence should be localized in a generative pathway, and where inference should remain limited because the relevant process or counterfactual cannot be observed directly.

Absent generativity differs from the negative generativity developed in Section 8.36. Negative generativity concerns active processes that generate depletion, erosion, foreclosure, dependency, extraction, lock-in, destructive recursion, or persistent harm. Absent generativity concerns a generative process whose expected contribution fails to appear, becomes interrupted, remains blocked, lacks enabling support, is inhibited, or remains dormant. The distinction is analytical rather than absolute. A negative-generative process can create absent generativity by destroying capacities or closing pathways required for later generation. Conversely, prolonged absence of a generative process can create conditions in which negative-generative processes become easier to establish. The two claims nevertheless require different evidence.

The relevant object is also broader than an absent outcome. An outcome can fail to occur because the generative source was absent, because an enabling condition was missing, because the pathway was blocked, because an opposing mechanism inhibited the process, because the process remained latent beyond the observation horizon, or because the expected outcome was specified incorrectly. Generative inquiry therefore locates absence within a pathway rather than treating non-occurrence as a self-explanatory fact.

Definition 8.534 (Absent generativity). *Absent generativity* is a condition in which a specified generative contribution, pathway, activation, capacity expression, or historically plausible development fails to become realized within a defined domain, scale, and temporal horizon, with the locus and evidential status of the absence explicitly identified.

Definition 8.534 contains three safeguards. First, the expected generative object must be specified. Second, the domain, scale, and horizon must be explicit because a process absent at one scale or period can remain active elsewhere or later. Third, the evidential status of the absence must remain visible because missing observation can be produced by weak measurement as well as by a genuinely absent process.

8.37.1 Failed Generation

Failed generation concerns cases in which a candidate generative process begins or is deliberately initiated yet does not produce the specified downstream change within the relevant horizon. Its methodological role is to distinguish the failure of a generative process from the absence of the initial source, from delayed manifestation, and from measurement failure. The analytical task is to identify where the process ceased to satisfy the conditions required for the claimed downstream contribution.

A programme can provide resources while failing to generate the intended capability. A new institution can be formally established while failing to generate stable practices. A coordination mechanism can be introduced while failing to generate durable relations among participants. A technical system can be deployed while failing to generate expected productivity gains. In each case, the initial intervention or structure is present, yet the downstream generative claim remains unsupported or becomes

contradicted within the specified conditions.

Failure can occur at several locations. The source may be too weak to cross an activation threshold. The source can activate while an intermediate transformation fails. A mechanism can operate locally while the generated difference dissipates before reaching the target scale. A downstream condition can reverse the process. The relevant evidence therefore concerns the internal structure of the pathway rather than only the contrast between an initial condition and a final outcome.

Definition 8.535 (Generative failure). *A generative failure occurs when an identified generative source or process is present and sufficiently instantiated to warrant investigation, yet one or more required transformations fail to produce the specified downstream difference within the defined domain and horizon.*

Definition 8.535 makes failure claim-relative. A process can fail to generate one target while generating another. A training programme can fail to generate measured employment while generating knowledge, confidence, or network access. A policy can fail to generate aggregate growth while generating institutional capacity or redistribution. A failure claim should therefore identify the target variable, relation, capacity, option, structure, or rule whose expected change did not occur.

The counterfactual baseline matters. A weakly supported expectation should not be converted into evidence of failure merely because an outcome remained unchanged. The expectation can arise from prior evidence, a formal mechanism, a validated model, historical comparison, institutional design, or a sufficiently explicit theory of change. The stronger the claim of failure, the stronger the evidential basis should be for expecting generation under the observed conditions.

Process evidence can localize failure. If the source was activated and the intermediate mechanism operated, attention can shift toward propagation or downstream constraints. If activation never occurred, the analysis can focus on thresholds, incentives, interpretation, or access. If the process generated local change that disappeared at aggregation, the relevant question becomes one of scale and transmission. A generative-failure diagnosis is therefore most useful when it identifies the point at which an otherwise supported pathway ceased to produce the specified continuation.

Proposition 8.536 (Localization of generative failure). *A generative-failure claim becomes more informative when the inquiry identifies the earliest evidentially supported point at which the expected pathway ceases to continue, rather than assigning failure only from the absence of the final outcome.*

Proposition 8.536 connects absent-generativity analysis to process tracing and trajectory reconstruction. Failure becomes an empirical object located within a history rather than a residual category applied after a disappointing endpoint.

8.37.2 Interrupted Generation

Interrupted generation concerns pathways that begin to operate and produce intermediate change before a later event, condition, relation, or structural transformation breaks their continuation. Its role is to identify discontinuity within an active process. The key evidential question concerns whether a generative pathway was already operating before interruption and whether the interrupting process materially altered its continuation.

Interruption differs from initial failure. A relational process can begin generating

trust and cooperation before organizational turnover breaks continuity. A capability-building programme can produce learning that is subsequently lost through displacement or institutional closure. An infrastructure project can begin reducing access costs before regulatory change prevents completion. A reform can generate new practices that are later reversed by a change in governance or resource availability. In each case, intermediate evidence supports the presence of an active pathway whose continuation later becomes disrupted.

The timing of interruption is therefore central. Researchers should reconstruct the state of the pathway immediately before the interrupting event where evidence permits. This includes identifying accumulated capacities, relations, commitments, institutional routines, option structures, and expectations. Without that reconstruction, an apparent interruption can be confused with a process that had never become active.

Interruption can be temporary or durable. A temporary shock can delay a process whose supporting conditions remain intact. A durable interruption can remove a critical intermediary, dissolve a relation, destroy accumulated capability, or alter the institutional rule under which continuation was possible. The distinction matters because the same observed pause can imply very different future trajectories.

Definition 8.537 (Generative interruption). A *generative interruption* is a historically located break in an active generative pathway whereby an identifiable event, condition, or structural change materially reduces or suspends the continuation of an already evidenced process.

Definition 8.537 requires both an active pre-interruption pathway and an identified break. Temporal coincidence alone provides limited support. Evidence can include abrupt changes in process traces, institutional records, relation structures, capacity indicators, network pathways, or mechanism activation following the interrupting event.

Interruption can also alter the meaning of later restart. A process resumed after interruption may continue from a changed configuration rather than from the point at which it stopped. Knowledge can decay, actors can exit, trust can erode, standards can change, and alternative institutions can emerge. Restart therefore belongs to a new historical state even when the formal programme retains the same name.

This feature makes interruption relevant to the trajectory-complex model. An active path can terminate at an interrupting vertex, while later continuation emerges through a different admissible extension of the complex. The interruption need not erase earlier vertices or edges; it changes which continuations remain accessible from the resulting configuration.

8.37.3 Blocked Pathways

Blocked pathways concern cases in which a generative source and some supporting conditions are present, yet a particular transition required for downstream generation remains inaccessible. The analytical object is the obstruction of a transition rather than the disappearance of the source itself. This distinction is useful where actors retain resources, intentions, or capacities while institutional, relational, technical, legal, material, or temporal barriers prevent those capacities from reaching a later state.

A researcher may possess knowledge yet lack access to a publication infrastructure. A small firm may have productive capacity yet lack a compatible standard required to enter a platform ecosystem. A household may possess formal eligibility for a service yet face documentation, mobility, language, or timing barriers that make access practically unavailable. A local organization may develop an innovation while procurement rules prevent wider institutional adoption. In each case, the relevant generative resources can exist while a connecting pathway remains blocked.

Blocked-pathway analysis therefore benefits from the option-space framework developed in Section 8.19. The practical question is whether a transition that is logically or formally available is reachable under the actual configuration of capacities, constraints, relations, and support conditions. A blocked path can remain visible on paper while being inaccessible in practice.

Definition 8.538 (Blocked generative pathway). A *blocked generative pathway* is a transition or sequence whose source-side conditions are sufficiently present to support possible continuation, while one or more empirically identifiable barriers make the relevant downstream transition inaccessible, prohibitively costly, or institutionally unavailable within the specified horizon.

Definition 8.538 distinguishes blockage from weak motivation or low expected benefit. The researcher should specify the barrier and show how it changes practical accessibility. Evidence can include rejected applications, technical incompatibility, procedural exclusion, absent permissions, network disconnection, prohibitive switching cost, unavailable infrastructure, or other mechanisms that materially alter reachability.

Blockage is often selective. A pathway can remain open for one actor and blocked for another because their relations, credentials, geographic positions, resources, or institutional classifications differ. Aggregate evidence can therefore conceal highly consequential distributional blockage. Analysis should identify whose path is blocked, under what conditions, and which alternative routes remain available.

Blockage can also be path-dependent. Earlier decisions can create architectures in which later routes require costly conversion or become structurally incompatible. A contemporary barrier may therefore be generated historically even when no current actor actively imposes it. Process tracing can connect present inaccessibility to earlier standards, commitments, legal classifications, or infrastructure choices.

Within the generative trajectory complex, a blocked path can be represented as a candidate extension whose admissibility is removed or whose accessibility is sharply reduced by constraints attached to the current configuration. This representation helps distinguish a path that does not exist in the model from a path that is representable yet practically inaccessible under current conditions.

8.37.4 Missing Enabling Conditions

Missing enabling conditions concern cases in which a generative source is present while one or more complementary conditions required for activation, propagation, conversion, or persistence are absent. The section's role is to distinguish source insufficiency from contextual insufficiency. The relevant question is whether the source could plausibly contribute under a different configuration of support conditions and whether those conditions are independently identifiable.

Generative mechanisms are often conjunctural. Financial resources can require institutional access. Knowledge can require complementary infrastructure. Legal rights can require administrative capability. New technology can require training, standards, electricity, maintenance, or organizational adaptation. Social trust can require repeated interaction and credible enforcement. A source can therefore appear empirically ineffective because the surrounding enabling architecture is incomplete.

Enabling conditions should be specified at the appropriate level. Some are local to an actor, such as skill or time. Others are relational, such as a trusted intermediary. Some are institutional, such as authorization or procurement capacity. Others are infrastructural, ecological, informational, or macroeconomic. A useful analysis identifies the condition's role in the mechanism and the scale at which it becomes consequential.

Definition 8.539 (Enabling-condition deficit). An *enabling-condition deficit* occurs when a candidate generative source is present but one or more complementary conditions required for its specified activation, transmission, conversion, or persistence remain below the level needed for the downstream pathway to become practically available.

Definition 8.539 permits graded absence. The condition need not be literally zero. A support structure can exist while remaining too weak, unreliable, geographically distant, institutionally narrow, or unevenly distributed to sustain the process under investigation.

The identification problem is difficult because enabling conditions are often inferred after generation fails. Retrospective explanation can proliferate auxiliary conditions until almost any failure becomes compatible with the original theory. Generative inquiry therefore benefits from specifying plausible enabling conditions before observing the outcome where possible, or from grounding post hoc additions in independent evidence, comparison, mechanism tracing, or intervention.

Comparative cases can provide leverage. If similar sources generate different outcomes under systematically different enabling configurations, the comparison can strengthen an enabling-condition hypothesis. Intervention can also help when one complementary condition is supplied while others remain stable enough for interpretation. Formal and simulation models can clarify conjunctural requirements, although their empirical validity remains separately testable.

Enabling-condition analysis also prevents premature abandonment of a generative source. A process that fails under one configuration may remain viable under another. Conversely, identifying a missing condition does not guarantee that adding it will produce the expected effect because the condition can interact with other parts of the generative architecture. The claim should remain conditional and mechanism-specific.

8.37.5 Generative Inhibition

Generative inhibition concerns active processes that reduce the activation, transmission, expression, or persistence of another generative pathway. Its role is to distinguish absence produced by an opposing mechanism from absence produced by missing support. The inhibited process can retain its source and enabling conditions while another relation, mechanism, institution, or feedback structure suppresses its downstream expression.

Inhibition can take several forms. A regulatory rule can prevent an otherwise feasible transaction. A dominant organizational routine can suppress adoption of a new practice. A social norm can discourage expression of a latent capability. A network structure can reduce diffusion by isolating bridging nodes. An opposing feedback loop can damp amplification. A technical safeguard can deliberately prevent a risky transition. Inhibition can therefore be harmful, protective, stabilizing, or normatively ambiguous depending on the target and evaluative frame.

Definition 8.540 (Generative inhibition). *Generative inhibition* is an active process through which one mechanism, relation, rule, structure, or feedback configuration reduces the probability, magnitude, duration, accessibility, or propagation of another specified generative pathway.

Definition 8.540 distinguishes inhibition from simple absence. The inhibiting process should have an evidentially supported pathway of its own. Researchers can look for changes in the target process when the inhibitor varies, direct interaction between the two mechanisms, process traces showing suppression, or interventions that relax the inhibitor.

Inhibition can operate before activation, during propagation, or after partial realization. Pre-activation inhibition keeps a latent process from crossing a threshold. Transmission inhibition allows local generation while preventing wider spread. Persistence inhibition permits temporary effects that decay because stabilizing support is suppressed. These locations produce different empirical signatures and different intervention implications.

Inhibitors can also be endogenous to the generated process. A rapidly expanding programme can create congestion that suppresses further participation. A growing network can generate governance burdens that slow additional expansion. A profitable activity can attract competition that reduces future margins. Such self-inhibition differs from external blockage because the suppressing mechanism emerges from the process's own development.

The relation to negative generativity requires care. An inhibitor can itself be negatively generative if it actively produces depletion, foreclosure, or persistent harm. It can also be protective if it prevents a destructive pathway from activating. Absent-generativity analysis identifies the suppression of the target pathway first; normative evaluation then considers the wider configuration of generated and prevented consequences.

8.37.6 Dormant Capacity

Dormant capacity concerns abilities, resources, relations, or institutional possibilities that are sufficiently present to support future generation but remain unexpressed under current activation conditions. Its role is to preserve a methodological distinction between absence of observed output and absence of underlying generative potential. The subsection therefore connects absent generativity to the capacity framework developed in Section 8.17 and to delayed generation developed in Section 8.9.

Dormancy is common where activation depends on contingent opportunity. A trained individual can retain capability while lacking an occasion to exercise it. An emergency institution can maintain preparedness during long periods without deployment. A network tie can remain weakly active yet become important when a new need emerges. An infrastructure can contain reserve capacity that becomes conse-

quential under demand change. The absence of current manifestation in these cases carries limited information about the presence of generative potential.

Definition 8.541 (Dormant generative capacity). A *dormant generative capacity* is an evidentially supported ability or configuration capable of contributing to a specified generative process under identifiable activation conditions while remaining unexpressed or weakly expressed in the observed period.

Definition 8.541 requires evidence for both the capacity and the activation conditions. Dormancy should not become a residual explanation invoked whenever an expected effect is absent. Relevant evidence can include prior successful activation, validated performance under comparable conditions, retained infrastructure, demonstrated skill, institutional readiness, or a mechanism whose activation requirements are independently supported.

Dormancy can persist for long periods. During that time, capacity can be preserved, decay, improve, or transform. A dormant system therefore has its own trajectory. Maintenance practices, rehearsal, financing, institutional memory, technical compatibility, and relational continuity can determine whether the capacity remains activatable. Analysis should distinguish preserved dormancy from hidden depletion.

The concept also helps interpret apparent policy ineffectiveness. A programme can generate capabilities whose benefits become visible only after a later opportunity appears. Evaluating the programme solely through immediate realized output can understate its generative contribution. At the same time, claims about latent benefit require evidence that the generated capacity remains usable and connected to plausible activation conditions.

Within the trajectory complex, dormant capacity can be represented through typed properties or states attached to a current subcomplex together with conditionally admissible future extensions. The future paths remain possibilities rather than realized history. This separation allows a model to preserve generative potential without converting every latent option into an event that has already occurred.

8.37.7 Counterfactual Possibility

Counterfactual possibility concerns the reconstruction of generation that could plausibly have occurred under an alternative configuration but did not become realized in the observed history. Its role is to connect absent-generativity analysis with the counterfactual methodology of Section 8.7. The objective is to identify unrealized but historically disciplined possibilities without converting imaginative alternatives into evidence of actual lost generation.

The strongest counterfactual cases have a clear changed component and a well-supported mechanism. A blocked pathway may become accessible if one identified barrier is removed. An interrupted process may plausibly continue if the interrupting event is absent. A dormant capacity may activate under a condition observed elsewhere. A policy may generate a different trajectory under an alternative institutional rule whose operation is empirically documented. These cases permit structured comparison between the realized history and a bounded alternative.

Counterfactual absent-generativity claims can be useful for diagnosing opportunity cost, foregone capacity, unrealized institutional development, or historical branching. Their evidential status remains conditional because the alternative trajectory was not

observed. The relevant question is how strongly the available evidence constrains the set of plausible alternatives.

Proposition 8.542 (Counterfactual discipline for absent generativity). *An absent-generativity claim grounded in unrealized possibility becomes more defensible when the alternative configuration is historically feasible, the changed component is explicit, the relevant mechanism is independently supported, and uncertainty concerning downstream propagation remains visible.*

Proposition 8.542 prevents two forms of overreach. First, a desirable but historically unavailable state should not be treated as evidence of a missed generative pathway. Second, a plausible first-order change should not be extended into a detailed alternative history without support for the downstream sequence.

The partially ordered trajectory complex offers a useful representation. The observed history occupies one admissible subcomplex. Counterfactual analysis can consider alternative extensions compatible with a modified condition, edge, constraint, or rule. Some alternatives may share many early vertices and diverge only after one branch point; others can require a different earlier architecture. The model preserves the difference between realized cells and counterfactual cells through provenance labels.

Counterfactual possibility also interacts with normative analysis. An unrealized path can represent a lost opportunity, a deliberately avoided risk, or a protected alternative. The methodological reconstruction identifies what could plausibly have become accessible and through which mechanism. Evaluation of whether that unrealized possibility should have been pursued remains a separate argument.

8.37.8 Evidential Boundaries of Inference from Absence

Inference from absence is the most demanding part of absent-generativity analysis because the target phenomenon is frequently weakly manifested by definition. This subsection specifies the evidential boundaries within which absence can support a generative claim. Its role is to integrate the preceding distinctions and to prevent non-observation from becoming an unrestricted explanatory resource.

Several sources of apparent absence should be separated. A process can genuinely fail. It can be interrupted. A pathway can be blocked. Enabling conditions can be insufficient. An active inhibitor can suppress expression. A capacity can remain dormant. The observation horizon can end before manifestation. Measurement can miss the relevant scale. Categories can change. Records can be incomplete. The expected target can also be misspecified. These possibilities imply that absent outcomes usually underdetermine the generative explanation.

A disciplined inference begins by specifying what evidence would have been expected if the process were active and observable. This expected trace can concern intermediate states, relational change, institutional action, capacity formation, resource flows, sequence markers, or downstream manifestations. The absence of a predicted trace becomes more informative when the trace should have been observable under the actual measurement system and when plausible alternative traces have also been considered.

Definition 8.543 (Evidence-sensitive absence). *An evidence-sensitive absence is a non-observation interpreted relative to an explicit expectation about what would have*

been observable under a specified generative hypothesis, measurement process, temporal horizon, scale, and recording system.

Definition 8.543 shifts attention from the statement that evidence is missing to the relationship between the hypothesis and the observation process. A missing administrative record is informative only if the event would ordinarily have generated such a record. An absent network tie is informative only if the measurement procedure could have detected it. A missing outcome is informative only if the observation horizon includes the plausible manifestation period.

Triangulation can strengthen inference from absence. If administrative records, interviews, network observations, and process traces all lack evidence of an activation that should have appeared in several forms, the absence can become more probative. Dependence among sources should still be examined because several records can originate from the same underlying reporting system.

Negative evidence can also arise from interventions. If removing a suspected inhibitor activates the process, or if supplying a missing enabling condition permits a pathway to proceed, the intervention can strengthen the diagnosis. Such evidence remains local to the intervention and its conditions, yet it can discriminate among competing explanations of absence.

The asymmetry between presence and absence deserves explicit treatment. One well-documented process trace can establish that a mechanism operated in a particular case. Failure to observe the same trace can have weaker implications when records are incomplete, events are weakly manifested, or alternative channels exist. Researchers should therefore calibrate the evidential weight of absence to observability rather than assume symmetry between detection and non-detection.

Proposition 8.544 (Observability-conditioned inference from absence). *Inference from absence strengthens when the generative hypothesis implies an observable trace with high expected detectability, the observation system is capable of recording that trace, the relevant horizon and scale are covered, and plausible alternative pathways or recording failures have been examined.*

Proposition 8.544 also provides a practical reporting rule. Researchers should state the expected trace, observation mechanism, coverage, detectability, competing explanations, and remaining uncertainty when absence carries substantial argumentative weight.

Absent-generativity analysis extends the chapter's evidential discipline to unrealized, interrupted, blocked, inhibited, dormant, and counterfactual processes. Failed generation identifies a broken continuation after a source is present. Interrupted generation reconstructs disruption of an active pathway. Blocked pathways locate inaccessible transitions. Enabling-condition deficits identify missing complementarities. Generative inhibition traces active suppression. Dormant capacity preserves evidenced potential without treating it as realized output. Counterfactual possibility reconstructs bounded unrealized histories. Evidence-sensitive inference from absence keeps these interpretations proportionate to observability and uncertainty.

The next methodological task concerns robustness. Once a generative claim has been specified and its supporting evidence assembled, the analysis should examine whether the claim survives plausible changes in mechanism, boundary, scale, historical window, formalization, parameterization, model structure, and method. The following section develops this robustness architecture.

8.38 Robustness of Generative Claims

This section develops robustness analysis as the methodological layer through which generative claims are examined under plausible changes in explanatory structure, analytical boundary, scale, historical window, formal representation, parameterization, model architecture, and method. Its role is to follow the evidential integration of Section 8.34 and the attribution calibration of Section 8.35 with a systematic examination of how far a claim depends on particular analytical choices. The objective is to distinguish substantive stability from apparent stability produced by repeated use of the same assumptions. The discussion proceeds through eight robustness dimensions: alternative mechanisms, boundaries, scales, historical windows, formalizations, parameter values, models, and methods. The mode of argument is comparative and diagnostic. Robustness is treated as a structured property of a claim under specified perturbations rather than as a generic badge of reliability.

A generative claim can be well supported within one specification while remaining fragile under another defensible specification. A mechanism can explain the observed sequence within one institutional boundary while an alternative mechanism becomes more plausible when adjacent organizations are included. A pattern can remain stable across parameter values while changing under another historical window. A formal model can reproduce the observed trajectory while a qualitatively different model does so as well. These possibilities do not automatically invalidate the original claim. They identify which components of the claim are stable, which are specification-dependent, and where further evidence would most change the attribution.

Robustness therefore has a local structure. A claim can be robust with respect to scale while fragile with respect to mechanism. It can be robust across methods while sensitive to the historical window. It can remain qualitatively stable across model families while its estimated magnitude varies considerably. Reporting a single statement that a result is “robust” can conceal this structure. Generative relational inquiry benefits from preserving the dimensions of robustness separately.

Definition 8.545 (Robustness of a generative claim). The *robustness of a generative claim* is the degree to which its substantively relevant content remains warranted under a specified family of analytically defensible perturbations to mechanisms, boundaries, scales, historical windows, formalizations, parameters, models, or methods.

Definition 8.545 contains three safeguards. First, the perturbation family should be defensible rather than arbitrary. Second, the relevant content of the claim should be stated explicitly because sign, magnitude, mechanism identity, timing, and distribution can display different robustness. Third, robustness is always relative to the examined perturbations. Unexamined alternatives remain outside the robustness statement.

A compact robustness profile can be useful when several dimensions are examined. Equation 8.91 records these dimensions without combining them into a single scalar score.

$$\mathcal{R}_G = (R_{\text{mech}}, R_{\text{bound}}, R_{\text{scale}}, R_{\text{window}}, R_{\text{formal}}, R_{\text{param}}, R_{\text{model}}, R_{\text{method}}). \quad (8.91)$$

Each component in Equation 8.91 records the stability of a specified part of the generative claim under one family of perturbations. The profile can remain qualitative,

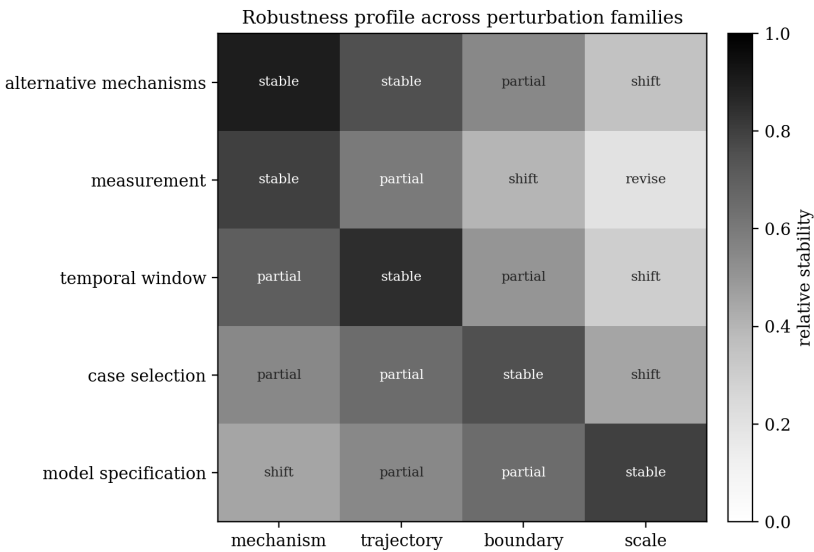


Figure 8.14: Illustrative robustness profile matrix. Different perturbation families can leave different components of a generative claim stable, partially shifted, or in need of substantial revision.

ordinal, probabilistic, or formally quantified according to the research design. Its principal purpose is to prevent robustness in one dimension from being silently generalized to all dimensions.

Figure 8.14 provides a compact visual rendering of this idea. The matrix is purely illustrative, but it shows how different perturbation families can display different degrees of stability and why a robustness claim should normally be reported as a profile rather than collapsed into one undifferentiated verdict.

8.38.1 Alternative Mechanisms

Mechanism robustness concerns whether the generative attribution remains warranted when plausible alternative mechanisms are considered. Its role is to test whether the evidence supports the proposed generative process specifically, or whether several materially different processes remain compatible with the same observed trajectory. The relevant alternatives should arise from the empirical field, historical record, competing theoretical accounts, or formal non-identifiability rather than from unconstrained invention.

A single observed pattern can often be generated by several mechanisms. Increased participation can arise through reduced access costs, stronger trust, institutional mandate, peer imitation, material incentives, or a change in classification that makes previously unrecorded participation visible. Similar aggregate trajectories can therefore conceal different generative histories. Mechanism robustness asks which parts of the attribution survive when these alternatives are represented explicitly.

The strongest form of mechanism robustness occurs when a claim contains evidence that discriminates among the candidate mechanisms. Sequence evidence can

show that one mechanism activated before another could operate. Intervention evidence can selectively alter a suspected pathway. Process traces can identify intermediate transformations required by one mechanism and absent from another. Structural evidence can show that a proposed mechanism lacked the necessary relation or capacity. Counterfactual evidence can reveal that a mechanism-specific condition materially changed the outcome. Such discrimination matters more than merely listing alternatives.

Definition 8.546 (Mechanism robustness). *Mechanism robustness* is the stability of a generative claim under comparison with plausible alternative mechanisms that could produce the same or closely related observed manifestations within the specified domain and horizon.

Mechanism robustness can take several forms. The outcome-level claim can remain stable while the mechanism identity changes. The contribution claim can remain stable while the mediating pathway becomes uncertain. Several mechanisms can operate jointly, making a single-mechanism account too narrow while leaving the broader co-generative attribution intact. A mechanism can also be historically substitutable: one process dominates early in the trajectory and another later. Robustness analysis should therefore specify which level of the attribution is being tested.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides a useful representation for this comparison. Competing mechanism hypotheses can share the same observed event vertices while proposing different typed edges, higher-order faces, or admissible intermediate extensions. Evidence can then constrain which couplings are supported, which remain alternatives, and which are incompatible with the observed order or provenance. Mechanism robustness becomes a comparison among structured histories rather than a contest among verbal narratives alone.

Proposition 8.547 (Mechanism discrimination). *A generative claim gains mechanism robustness when evidence supports distinctions among plausible mechanism alternatives at the level of intermediate transformations, coupling structure, activation conditions, or sequence, rather than only at the level of a shared final outcome.*

Proposition 8.547 also identifies a research priority. When several mechanisms remain observationally equivalent under existing evidence, collecting more observations of the same endpoint can add little discriminatory value. Evidence targeted at the intermediate divergence among mechanisms can be more informative.

8.38.2 Alternative Boundaries

Boundary robustness examines whether a generative claim depends materially on how the analytical system is delimited. Its role is to test the stability of attribution under plausible changes in which actors, relations, institutions, resources, infrastructures, or environmental conditions are included in the research object. Boundary analysis is especially important in relational inquiry because an apparently internal mechanism can depend on processes located just outside the initial study boundary.

A household-level explanation can change when credit relations, care networks, or administrative institutions are included. An organizational mechanism can appear self-contained until suppliers, regulators, digital platforms, or labor markets enter the analysis. A local network can seem cohesive because weak external ties are omitted. A policy effect can appear direct when implementation intermediaries are excluded. These examples show that boundaries influence both the entities observed and the

mechanisms that become visible.

Boundary perturbation should remain substantively disciplined. Expanding the boundary indefinitely can dissolve the research object into an unmanageable environment. Contracting it excessively can hide required conditions. A robustness design therefore identifies a set of plausible neighboring boundaries and asks which parts of the generative claim change as the boundary moves.

Definition 8.548 (Boundary robustness). *Boundary robustness* is the stability of a generative claim under analytically defensible changes in the inclusion or exclusion of actors, relations, institutions, resources, environments, or other elements that define the research object.

Several outcomes are possible. The core mechanism can remain stable while its conditions expand. The direction of the effect can remain stable while its magnitude changes. A source treated as external can become an internal component of a larger generative process. A previously direct relation can become mediated once an omitted institution is included. An apparent negative-generative process can also change interpretation when benefits or compensating capacities outside the initial boundary are represented. These changes should be reported as boundary dependence rather than hidden through a single preferred delineation.

Boundary robustness has a close relation to provenance. If evidence is produced by administrative systems that already define the relevant population, the data boundary can be mistaken for the substantive boundary. Generative inquiry should distinguish the field boundary from the observation-system boundary. Missing actors or relations outside the recording system can materially affect the claim even when the dataset is internally complete.

The trajectory-complex representation can preserve boundary perturbations by marking which vertices, edges, and faces enter under each boundary choice. Shared subcomplexes reveal the portion of history stable across boundaries, while boundary-specific cells show where the attribution changes. This representation is especially useful when the mechanisms that appear internal at one boundary become part of a cross-boundary coupling at another.

8.38.3 Alternative Scales

Scale robustness concerns the stability of a generative claim across alternative but substantively meaningful levels of aggregation, resolution, or organization. Its role is to test whether a pattern attributed at one scale persists, transforms, reverses, or disappears when the research object is represented at another scale. This analysis extends the multiscale framework of Section 8.21 by treating scale choice as a robustness dimension.

A mechanism observed among individuals can fail to aggregate linearly to organizations. An organizational process can produce a macro pattern that remains invisible in individual-level averages. A network cascade can appear strong at local resolution and weak at system-wide resolution because many branches terminate. A capability gain for one group can coexist with capacity depletion elsewhere. These cases show that generative direction and magnitude can depend on scale.

Scale robustness therefore requires more than repeating the same regression or simulation after aggregation. The meaning of variables, relations, boundaries, and

mechanisms can change with scale. A node at one level can become a subnetwork at another. A relation can become an institution. A face in the trajectory complex can become an event vertex after coarse-graining. The translation among scales should therefore be explicit.

Definition 8.549 (Scale robustness). *Scale robustness* is the stability of a specified generative claim under defensible changes in analytical resolution or organizational level, together with an explicit account of how objects, relations, mechanisms, and evidence are mapped across those scales.

A claim can display several multiscale robustness patterns. It can preserve direction across scales while changing magnitude. It can preserve the generated object while changing the mechanism. It can remain valid only within a restricted scale band. It can reverse because local gains produce system-level congestion, displacement, or exclusion. It can also emerge only after aggregation because distributed contributions become coherent at a higher level. These patterns are analytically informative and should not be compressed into a binary robust/fragile classification.

Scale robustness is especially important for attribution. A strongly supported micro-level contribution does not automatically establish a macro-level effect. A macro-level regularity does not identify a micro-level mechanism. Cross-scale robustness requires evidence or formal structure connecting the levels. Coarse-graining maps, institutional mediation, network aggregation, and multiscale simulation can each provide such bridges when their assumptions are explicit.

Proposition 8.550 (Scale-conditioned robustness). *A generative claim that changes across scale can remain methodologically informative when the scale transformation itself is reconstructed and the change in mechanism, magnitude, direction, or accessibility is explained rather than treated as a failure of replication.*

Proposition 8.550 reflects a broader principle of GRE methodology: robustness analysis should reveal structure, not merely reward invariance.

8.38.4 Alternative Historical Windows

Historical-window robustness examines whether a generative claim depends on the chosen temporal start, end, duration, or periodization. Its role is to test whether the apparent mechanism, trend, feedback structure, or attribution remains stable when the historical window is shifted or extended. This dimension is particularly important for delayed generation, path dependence, criticality, institutional change, and persistent negative generativity, where short windows can capture only one phase of a longer process.

A reform can appear ineffective in a short window and generative over a longer horizon. A rapid improvement can disappear after supporting resources expire. A period beginning after a critical juncture can make an inherited structure look natural or exogenous. A window ending before a reversal can overstate persistence. A crisis-centered window can exaggerate volatility relative to a longer regime. Historical robustness therefore depends on the relation between process timescale and observation timescale.

Window perturbation can take several forms. Researchers can move the starting date backward to include antecedent formation. They can extend the ending date to capture delayed or persistent effects. They can compare overlapping periods. They

can use institutionally meaningful periods rather than arbitrary calendar intervals. They can also examine alternative periodizations when the location of a turning point is itself uncertain.

Definition 8.551 (Historical-window robustness). *Historical-window robustness* is the stability of a generative claim under defensible changes in temporal coverage and periodization, relative to the plausible activation, propagation, delay, feedback, and persistence timescales of the process under investigation.

A useful analysis reports which components of the claim depend on the window. Source identification can be robust while effect magnitude changes. A mechanism can be visible only after an antecedent period is included. A path-dependence claim can strengthen when the early contingency becomes observable. An apparent attractor can dissolve when the window includes a later transition. A negative-generativity claim can weaken if recovery follows shortly after the selected endpoint. These outcomes refine the historical account.

Historical-window robustness also interacts with missingness. Extending a window can lower data quality or introduce changing categories, institutions, and measurement systems. A longer series is therefore not automatically superior. The relevant robustness question concerns whether substantive conclusions remain warranted after changes in both temporal coverage and observation quality are made explicit.

Within the trajectory-complex framework, alternative windows correspond to different historical subcomplexes or boundary slices. The same underlying history can yield different visible mechanisms when only a restricted region is observed. Window robustness asks which generative structures remain supported across those slices and which depend on the chosen historical cut.

8.38.5 Alternative Formalizations

Formalization robustness concerns whether a substantive generative claim remains warranted when the same research object is represented through different formal languages. Its role is to distinguish claims grounded in the target phenomenon from claims that arise primarily from the chosen mathematical representation. The formal-method sequence in Sections 8.22–8.32 makes this dimension especially important because dynamical systems, stochastic processes, fields, algebraic structures, groups, categories, geometry, spacetime complexes, agents, and networks illuminate different features of the same domain.

A process represented as a dynamical system can emphasize stability and bifurcation. A stochastic representation can emphasize path distributions and rare events. A network representation can foreground topology and propagation. A categorical representation can clarify typed composition and translation. A geometric representation can illuminate neighborhoods, basins, or deformation. A trajectory complex can preserve partial temporal order and higher-order composition. Robustness across formalizations asks which substantive claims survive these changes in representational emphasis.

Alternative formalization does not require all representations to be mathematically equivalent. Some are deliberately non-equivalent because they retain different information. The relevant question is whether conclusions that should be representation-independent remain stable and whether representation-specific

conclusions are reported as such.

Definition 8.552 (Formalization robustness). *Formalization robustness* is the stability of a substantively specified generative claim across alternative formal representations that are each defensible for the research object, with translation assumptions and information loss made explicit.

Cross-formal translation can support this analysis. A network trajectory can be translated into an event complex. A deterministic flow can be embedded in a stochastic process with vanishing noise. A field model can be discretized on a network or complex. An agent-based simulation can generate aggregate state trajectories. A categorical functor can represent the relation between model structures. These translations reveal which features are preserved and which depend on the formalization.

Formalization robustness is especially important when a visually compelling or mathematically elegant structure drives interpretation. An attractor visible in one coordinate system, a symmetry induced by a particular coding, or a geometric cluster created by an embedding can disappear under another defensible representation. Such sensitivity does not make the representation useless. It identifies that the claim is representation-dependent and should be interpreted within that scope.

Caution 8.553 (Formalization-dependent invariance). An invariant, attractor, equivalence class, geometric neighborhood, or other formal structure should be treated as substantively robust only when its stability under relevant alternative representations has been examined or when the claim is explicitly restricted to the chosen formalization.

8.38.6 Parameter Sensitivity

Parameter sensitivity examines how generative conclusions change when numerical, probabilistic, threshold, behavioral, temporal, or structural parameters vary within defensible ranges. Its role is to identify whether a result reflects a broad region of the model or a narrow parameter configuration. Parameter sensitivity is particularly important for simulations, dynamical models, stochastic processes, network formation rules, intervention models, and historical reconstruction under uncertain quantities.

A parameter can represent an empirically estimated quantity, a calibrated value, a theoretical threshold, a scenario assumption, or a computational convenience. These statuses should be distinguished because the appropriate sensitivity range differs. An empirically estimated parameter can vary according to its uncertainty distribution. A poorly observed historical parameter can require a wider plausible interval. A theoretical parameter can be explored across regimes. A convenience parameter should be tested sufficiently to determine whether substantive conclusions depend on it.

Parameter sensitivity can concern magnitude, sign, timing, regime, branch probability, or qualitative model behavior. A claim can remain directionally stable while magnitude varies widely. A threshold can move while the existence of a transition remains robust. A cascade can occur only in a narrow parameter region. A policy effect can remain positive over plausible values while its distribution changes. These distinctions should be recorded separately.

Definition 8.554 (Parameter sensitivity). *Parameter sensitivity* is the dependence of a specified generative conclusion on variation in one or more model parameters across ranges justified by evidence, theory, historical uncertainty, or scenario design.

Local and global sensitivity answer different questions. Local sensitivity examines small perturbations around a reference value and can identify steep gradients. Global sensitivity explores broader regions and can reveal interactions among parameters, regime changes, or disconnected areas producing similar outcomes. Generative inquiry benefits from matching the sensitivity design to the claim. A local causal estimate can require local analysis, while a historical simulation with weakly known inputs can require broader exploration.

Sensitivity should also preserve parameter dependence. Varying one parameter at a time can miss compensating or interacting combinations. Several parameters can jointly generate the same trajectory, producing equifinality. Conversely, small coordinated changes can cross a threshold even when each parameter appears harmless alone. Where interactions are plausible, joint sensitivity or structured scenario exploration becomes more informative.

The relevant reporting unit is the conclusion rather than the model output alone. Researchers should state which part of the generative attribution changes across the sensitivity range: existence of the effect, sign, mechanism activation, timing, branch selection, magnitude, distribution, or structural regime. This makes sensitivity analysis directly relevant to claim robustness.

8.38.7 Model Sensitivity

Model sensitivity concerns dependence of a generative claim on model architecture rather than on parameter values within a fixed model. Its role is to identify whether the conclusion survives defensible changes in functional form, state variables, interaction rules, network structure, stochastic assumptions, memory, adaptation, boundary conditions, or other architectural choices. This dimension is broader than parameter sensitivity because two models can share similar parameters while encoding different generative logics.

A diffusion model can assume independent adoption or threshold-based coordination. A network model can fix topology or allow adaptive rewiring. A dynamical system can be Markovian or retain memory. An agent-based model can encode fixed preferences or learning. A historical simulation can impose one institutional transition rule or allow several. Each architecture can fit selected observations while generating different counterfactuals or long-run trajectories.

Model sensitivity should therefore compare models at the level of substantive commitments. Varying equations cosmetically while preserving the same mechanism provides limited robustness evidence. A stronger analysis compares architectures that encode plausible alternative generative structures. The models can differ in interaction order, feedback, heterogeneity, temporal dependence, scale coupling, or rule transformation.

Definition 8.555 (Model sensitivity). *Model sensitivity* is the dependence of a generative claim on alternative defensible model architectures that differ in their representation of states, relations, mechanisms, temporal structure, interaction rules, or generative transitions.

Several outcomes are informative. Multiple models can support the same qualitative attribution while disagreeing on magnitude. They can fit the observed history equally well yet diverge sharply under counterfactual intervention. One model can require a mechanism trace contradicted by evidence. A more complex model can add

little explanatory value. A simpler model can reproduce the endpoint while failing to reproduce the sequence. Model sensitivity therefore interacts directly with evidential discrimination.

The trajectory-complex architecture provides a common comparison surface. Model outputs can be translated into typed histories and compared by which events, couplings, branch points, and higher-order structures they generate. Two models that match aggregate time series can then be recognized as historically distinct because they imply different complex structures. This comparison can reveal model sensitivity that endpoint metrics conceal.

Proposition 8.556 (History-sensitive model comparison). *Model robustness of a generative claim is strengthened when competing model architectures reproduce or remain compatible with the relevant historical sequence, relational transformations, and structural transitions, rather than only a common terminal outcome.*

8.38.8 Cross-Method Robustness

Cross-method robustness examines whether a generative claim remains warranted when investigated through methods with different access routes, assumptions, representations, and evidential vulnerabilities. Its role is to integrate the methodological pluralism developed throughout Chapters 7 and 8 without treating agreement among methods as a simple vote count. Historical reconstruction, qualitative process tracing, longitudinal analysis, causal comparison, formal modeling, simulation, intervention, network analysis, and interpretive inquiry can converge on a claim for different reasons. Their evidential dependence therefore matters as much as their apparent agreement.

Cross-method robustness is strongest when methods expose different parts of the generative claim. Historical evidence can identify sequence and institutional formation. Interviews can reveal interpretation and mechanism. Longitudinal evidence can establish temporal pattern. Intervention can discriminate among conditions. Network analysis can identify propagation structure. Simulation can test whether a proposed mechanism is capable of producing the observed history under plausible conditions. Formal models can reveal implications and non-identifiability. Agreement across these distinct functions can substantially strengthen a generative account.

Method agreement can also be dependent. Several quantitative models can use the same administrative dataset. Interviews and documents can reproduce a shared institutional narrative. A simulation can be calibrated to the same summary statistics later used to validate it. Such dependence reduces the additional evidential value of apparent convergence. Cross-method robustness therefore requires provenance analysis of the evidence streams and assumptions supporting each method.

Disagreement among methods should be retained as information. A statistical effect can coexist with weak process evidence. Qualitative evidence can show mechanism heterogeneity hidden by an average estimate. Historical reconstruction can reveal category changes that invalidate a long time series. A simulation can expose that a proposed mechanism produces the observed outcome only under implausible parameter combinations. These tensions can identify where the generative claim should be narrowed or revised.

Definition 8.557 (Cross-method robustness). *Cross-method robustness is the stability of a generative claim across methodologically distinct forms of inquiry whose eviden-*

tial sources, assumptions, and failure modes are sufficiently differentiated to provide meaningful mutual constraint.

Cross-method robustness therefore depends on complementarity as well as convergence. Methods need not produce identical representations. A qualitative mechanism trace and a stochastic model can support different components of the same claim. A network analysis and an institutional history can disagree in vocabulary while remaining compatible in the generative structure they identify. Translation across representations should preserve these distinctions.

The robustness profile in Equation 8.91 can now be interpreted as an evidential map. Stability across mechanisms, boundaries, scales, windows, formalizations, parameters, models, and methods provides a richer basis for attribution than any single robustness test. Fragility is equally informative. A claim that changes only with scale may need scale-bounded reporting. A claim sensitive to mechanism alternatives may require stronger process evidence. A claim stable across empirical methods but fragile under formalization can indicate representational dependence. Robustness analysis therefore directs revision rather than merely certifying results.

Proposition 8.558 (Diagnostic robustness). *The methodological value of robustness analysis lies in identifying the dimensions under which a generative claim remains stable and the dimensions under which it changes, because this pattern specifies both the warranted scope of the claim and the most informative directions for further inquiry.*

Proposition 8.558 completes the section's movement from evidential support to stability under analytical perturbation. Robustness of generative claims is therefore a structured assessment of invariance, sensitivity, dependence, and translation across plausible alternatives. It extends mechanism discrimination through competing pathways, boundary and scale analysis through alternative research objects, temporal analysis through alternative historical windows, formal inquiry through alternative representations and models, and methodological pluralism through differentiated evidence streams.

The resulting robustness profile provides the final evidential discipline needed before generative inquiry is reported as a coherent research product. Reporting should preserve the generative object, mechanism, conditions, horizon, scale, uncertainty, alternatives, attribution strength, and robustness qualifications in a form that remains open to later reinterpretation and revision. The next section develops that reporting architecture.

8.39 Reporting Generative Inquiry

This section develops the reporting architecture through which generative inquiry becomes inspectable, comparable, and revisable. Its role is to translate the methodological work of Chapter 8 into a research record that preserves the structure of the generative claim rather than presenting only a terminal conclusion. The objective is to specify what a report should disclose about the claim, its generative object, proposed mechanism, enabling and constraining conditions, temporal horizon, scale, uncertainty, alternative explanations, attributional boundaries, and revisability. The discussion proceeds through ten reporting components and treats reporting as part of method rather than as a final editorial stage. A generative account is methodologically stronger when a reader can reconstruct how the reported conclusion depends

on evidence, representation, analytical choices, and unresolved alternatives.

Generative inquiry creates distinctive reporting demands because its claims are usually distributed across time, relations, mechanisms, scales, and possible histories. A statement that an intervention, institution, relation, or configuration “generated” a later condition can compress several analytically separate judgments: what changed, which source contributed, through which mechanism, under which conditions, over what period, at what scale, relative to which alternatives, and with what evidential strength. When these components are compressed into a single sentence, uncertainty and boundary conditions can disappear even if they were visible during analysis. Reporting therefore has an epistemic function: it preserves the decomposition that made the claim warrantable.

The reporting architecture developed here is compatible with historical, qualitative, quantitative, formal, computational, and intervention-based inquiry. It does not require every study to use the same data structure or level of formalization. A historical study can report a generative claim through archival sequence, process evidence, and alternative reconstructions. A quantitative study can report estimated differences together with mechanism limits, scale, and horizon. A simulation can report the behavior of a specified model while keeping the bridge to the target system explicit. A mixed-method study can preserve several evidential streams rather than collapsing them into a single evidential score. The common requirement is structural transparency concerning what is being claimed and what supports that claim.

Definition 8.559 (Generative reporting record). A *generative reporting record* is a structured account of a generative claim that identifies the generated object, proposed generative source or configuration, mechanism or pathway, relevant conditions, temporal horizon, scale, uncertainty, alternative explanations, attributional boundary, evidential provenance, and conditions under which the claim should be revised.

Definition 8.559 does not imply a mandatory form template. Its purpose is to identify the informational components required for interpretability. Some studies will report them in prose, others in tables, diagrams, appendices, model documentation, or machine-readable provenance records. The appropriate format can vary while the analytical distinctions remain stable.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides one reporting substrate for studies using the formal architecture developed in Sections 8.5 and 8.29. Vertices, edges, faces, partial-order relations, labels, provenance annotations, and alternative admissible histories can each carry reporting metadata concerning observation, inference, simulation, intervention, or uncertainty. A reader can then distinguish what was observed from what was reconstructed, which couplings are proposed rather than directly evidenced, which temporal relations are secure, and where alternative histories remain open. The same principle applies in less formal studies: provenance should remain attached to the component of the claim it supports.

8.39.1 Generative Claim

The first reporting task is to state the generative claim at the level of strength actually supported by the inquiry. A generative claim should identify a source or configuration, a generated difference, and the relation between them with enough precision that the statement can be examined independently of the surrounding rhetoric.

Terms such as contribution, enablement, mediation, co-generation, inhibition, reinforcement, or rule transformation should be chosen according to the role established in Section 8.35. Broad verbs such as “caused,” “produced,” or “transformed” can conceal important differences in attribution when their scope is left unspecified.

A useful claim statement identifies the relevant comparison. A report can state that a configuration contributed to an observed capacity increase relative to a specified baseline, enabled a transition that was inaccessible under preceding conditions, mediated the influence of another source, or participated in a co-generative configuration. The comparison can be empirical, historical, counterfactual, or model-based, but its status should remain visible. A claim that depends on a simulated counterfactual has a different evidential structure from one supported by a designed intervention or a dense historical process trace.

The claim should also identify its level of generality. Evidence from one institution, region, historical episode, or network can support a strong local generative claim while providing limited basis for broader generalization. Reporting the local claim precisely is methodologically preferable to expanding its wording beyond the evidence. Generalization can then be treated as an additional question involving boundary, scale, population, historical regime, or mechanism stability.

Definition 8.560 (Reported generative claim). A *reported generative claim* is an explicitly scoped statement identifying a proposed generative source or configuration, a generated difference, the attributed generative role, the comparison or baseline relevant to that attribution, and the domain within which the claim is intended to hold.

Claim wording should preserve uncertainty where it materially affects the inference. If mechanism evidence is incomplete, the report can state that the evidence supports contribution while leaving mediation unresolved. If several mechanisms remain viable, the claim can remain source-level while mechanism attribution is reported separately. If the result is robust in direction but sensitive in magnitude, the wording can reflect that asymmetry. Such distinctions maintain a close correspondence between evidential support and linguistic strength.

Reports should also separate substantive claims from formal properties of a representation. A simulation can show that a model generates a cascade, an attractor, or a structural transition under specified assumptions. That result establishes a property of the model. A substantive claim concerning an empirical system requires an additional bridge involving calibration, historical plausibility, process evidence, or other target-system support. Reporting these layers separately protects formal usefulness while preserving ontological and empirical restraint.

8.39.2 Generative Object

A generative claim is difficult to interpret when the generated object remains vague. Reporting should therefore specify what changed and how that object was represented. The generative object can be a state, relation, capability, constraint, option space, institutional arrangement, network topology, category, process, field configuration, trajectory, or generative rule. Each object carries different observational and inferential requirements. A report that names the object precisely allows readers to determine whether the evidence actually addresses the claimed transformation.

The report should identify the unit of analysis and the criteria through which object identity is maintained across time. A relation can change in intensity while remaining

the same relation for analytical purposes, or a change can be large enough that treating it as continued identity becomes questionable. An institution can retain a formal name while its enacted capacities, categories, and boundaries change. A capability can persist latently without current exercise. Reporting should therefore state the continuity criteria used to determine that the object observed at different moments is comparable.

Measurement and representation choices belong to the object report. If capability is represented by a set of observable tasks, the report should state how those tasks relate to the broader capability concept. If an option space is reconstructed from historical records, practical accessibility should be distinguished from logically imaginable alternatives. If a network is inferred from communication records, the relation between recorded contact and substantive tie meaning should be made explicit. If a field variable is constructed from distributed observations, the carrier domain and interpolation assumptions should be identified.

Object boundaries also matter. A household, organization, market, institutional field, or regional system can be defined in several defensible ways. Inclusion and exclusion choices affect which relations, resources, and constraints become visible. Reporting the boundary supports both robustness analysis and later reinterpretation. Where the boundary is historically changing, the report should distinguish transformation of the empirical object from a change in analytical framing.

Proposition 8.561 (Object-explicit reporting). *Generative reporting becomes more interpretable and more revisable when the generated object is specified together with its unit, boundary, identity criteria, representation, and observation rule, because these elements determine what counts as persistence, change, and comparability.*

Within a trajectory-complex representation, the generative object can be attached to typed vertices, edges, faces, subcomplexes, or transformation rules. The report should indicate whether the claimed change concerns a label on an existing cell, a new coupling, dissolution of a relation, emergence of a higher-order structure, reordering of accessibility, or transformation of the admissible extension rule. These distinctions prevent structurally different changes from being reported under one generic term such as “transformation.”

8.39.3 Mechanism

Mechanism reporting should state the organized process proposed to connect the generative source with the generated difference. The report should identify the relevant entities or components, their activities or transformations, the order or interaction structure through which they operate, and the evidence supporting each important link. A mechanism account gains transparency when its components are separable enough that a reader can identify where the evidence is strong, where inference is required, and where competing mechanisms remain viable.

Mechanism reporting should distinguish mechanism identification from mechanism capability. A formal model or simulation can demonstrate that a proposed mechanism is capable of generating a pattern. Historical or empirical evidence is needed to establish that the mechanism operated in the target case. Conversely, process evidence can establish that a mechanism occurred while leaving its population-level prevalence or effect magnitude uncertain. Reporting these evidential roles separately prevents one form of evidence from substituting for another.

Intermediate states deserve explicit treatment when they carry the mechanism. A source can alter expectations, which change coordination, which affect institutional behavior, which alter access. A report that jumps directly from source to final outcome can conceal the very process that makes the generative claim meaningful. Intermediate states can be observed, inferred, or model-generated; their provenance should be recorded accordingly.

Mechanism activation and inhibition should also be reported. A mechanism can be present but inactive because an enabling condition is missing, a threshold is not reached, or an opposing process dominates. A report should state whether the mechanism is proposed as continuously active, conditionally activated, episodic, delayed, or historically transformed. This information connects mechanism reporting to conditions, temporal horizon, and absent generativity.

Where multiple mechanisms interact, the report should specify their relation. Mechanisms can be complementary, competing, sequential, nested, or co-generative. A single outcome can arise through several mechanism configurations, and the same mechanism can contribute to different outcomes under different conditions. Reporting one preferred mechanism while recording plausible alternatives preserves the distinction between explanatory economy and evidential closure.

Caution 8.562 (Mechanism compression). A mechanism label should not substitute for reporting the component transformations and evidential links relevant to the claim. Terms such as feedback, diffusion, path dependence, learning, institutionalization, or selection require local specification of the process they denote.

In formal studies, equations, transition rules, agent rules, network updates, or field dynamics can serve as mechanism representations. The report should identify which terms correspond to empirically interpretable processes, which are simplifying assumptions, and which were introduced for computational tractability. A mathematically coherent mechanism remains a representation whose empirical correspondence should be separately documented.

8.39.4 Conditions

Generative claims are frequently conditional. Reporting should therefore identify the enabling, constraining, institutional, material, relational, informational, and historical conditions under which the proposed process operates. Conditions determine when a mechanism can activate, which pathways remain accessible, how strongly a source contributes, and whether generated differences persist. Reporting them prevents context-dependent findings from appearing context-free.

Conditions can be antecedent, concurrent, or dynamically generated. Antecedent conditions exist before the focal process, such as legal authority, infrastructure, accumulated capability, or network connectivity. Concurrent conditions operate during generation, such as resource availability, complementary participation, or institutional enforcement. Dynamically generated conditions arise from the process itself and can feed back into later stages. A report should distinguish these temporal roles when they affect attribution.

Enabling conditions deserve particular care because their presence does not imply that the focal source is sufficient. A programme can operate only when a complementary institution provides access; a relation can become generative only when trust exceeds a practical threshold; an intervention can affect behavior only when infor-

mation reaches the relevant actors. Reporting the complement protects the claim from attributing the entire generated difference to the most visible source.

Constraints should likewise be reported as part of the generative architecture. A process can produce a capacity while an institutional constraint prevents its exercise. A pathway can be available to one group and inaccessible to another. A rule can enable coordination while foreclosing alternative forms of participation. Conditions therefore include both supports and restrictions, together with their distribution across actors and scales.

Definition 8.563 (Condition profile). A *condition profile* is the reported set of enabling, constraining, complementary, threshold, boundary, and background conditions judged relevant to activation, transmission, persistence, inhibition, or interpretation of a generative process.

Condition reporting should also state whether conditions were measured directly, inferred historically, encoded as model assumptions, or treated as scope restrictions. This distinction matters for robustness. A claim can remain stable across observed conditions while being untested outside them. A simulation can explore broader regimes, but such exploration expands model knowledge before it expands empirical support. The report should preserve that difference.

8.39.5 Temporal Horizon

Temporal-horizon reporting specifies when the proposed generative process begins, how long relevant mechanisms and delays operate, when generated differences become observable, and how long they persist. Generative claims can change substantially when the observation window changes, so the chosen horizon belongs to the claim rather than serving as a neutral background detail.

A report should distinguish source timing, activation timing, intermediate transformation, manifestation, observation, and persistence when these stages differ. Delayed generation can make an intervention appear ineffective in the short run. Short-lived improvement can appear durable when follow-up ends too early. A process can remain dormant until a threshold or complementary event occurs. Recording these temporal positions allows the reader to interpret both positive and absent evidence.

Historical starting points require justification. Beginning the analysis after a critical juncture can make inherited structures appear exogenous. Beginning too early can combine several distinct regimes and obscure the mechanism relevant to the focal period. Temporal-horizon reporting should therefore identify the reason for periodization and the sensitivity of the claim to plausible alternative windows, drawing on the robustness analysis of Section 8.38.

The report should also state the temporal resolution of observation. Annual data can conceal rapid feedback. Daily data can be irrelevant to a slowly changing institution. Archival records can cluster around administratively visible events while leaving long intervals weakly observed. Temporal depth in a partial order can differ from calendar duration. Reporting the observation interval and the process timescale helps readers evaluate whether the temporal representation is adequate.

Proposition 8.564 (Horizon-explicit attribution). A *generative attribution* is more interpretable when its activation, manifestation, observation, and persistence horizons are reported separately whenever those temporal components differ materially.

Forecast or counterfactual horizons should receive similar treatment. A model can be well calibrated over a short period and highly uncertain over a longer one. Long-horizon simulation can illuminate structural possibilities while depending heavily on rule stability. Reporting should identify where extrapolation begins and which assumptions sustain it.

8.39.6 Scale

Scale reporting identifies the level or resolution at which the generative object, mechanism, evidence, and attribution are defined. Section 8.21 treated scale as study-relative rather than ontologically fixed. Reporting should preserve that position by naming the analytical scale and the mapping through which evidence or mechanisms move across scales.

A study can observe individual behavior, organizational rules, network structure, institutional change, and macroeconomic patterns within the same inquiry. These observations do not automatically belong to one explanatory level. A report should state which scale supports each component of the claim and where cross-scale inference occurs. An individual-level mechanism cannot be treated as a macro-level mechanism merely because aggregate outcomes are compatible with it.

Aggregation rules deserve explicit documentation. If individual measures are averaged to represent organizational capacity, the report should state what information aggregation removes. If local network structures are summarized through centrality or density, the relation between those summaries and higher-order structure should be reported. If a trajectory complex is coarse-grained, the report should identify which vertices, edges, faces, or ordering relations are preserved, merged, or discarded.

Scale can also be heterogeneous across the source and outcome. A policy enacted at an institutional scale can alter organizational rules that reshape household options. A local relational change can aggregate into a network transition. A macroeconomic shock can constrain local capacity. Such cases require a reported cross-scale pathway rather than a label such as “top-down” or “bottom-up” without mechanism specification.

Definition 8.565 (Scale statement). A *scale statement* identifies the analytical resolution of the generative source, generated object, mechanism, evidence, and claimed consequence, together with any aggregation, coarse-graining, or cross-scale mapping required to connect them.

Reporting should also specify whether the claim is scale-robust or scale-bounded. A mechanism can operate at one level while disappearing under aggregation. An effect can reverse when distribution becomes visible. A structural pattern can emerge only at a coarser resolution. Such findings are substantive properties of the generative account and should remain visible in the final report.

8.39.7 Uncertainty

Uncertainty reporting should attach uncertainty to the component of the generative claim where it arises. A single global confidence statement can hide important asymmetries: event order can be well established while mechanism identity remains uncertain; an effect direction can be stable while magnitude is imprecise; a formal

model can be internally well characterized while the target-system mapping remains weak. Localized uncertainty therefore provides more information than undifferentiated caution.

Several uncertainty sources can coexist. Measurement uncertainty concerns observation. Historical uncertainty concerns incomplete or conflicting records. Mechanism uncertainty concerns alternative generative processes. Parameter uncertainty concerns numerical values within a model. Model uncertainty concerns alternative architectures. Boundary and scale uncertainty concern the definition of the analytical object. Counterfactual uncertainty concerns unrealized alternatives. Interpretive uncertainty concerns the meaning assigned to observed or modeled structures. Reporting should identify the relevant sources rather than treating them as interchangeable.

Probability is appropriate for some uncertainties and inappropriate for others. Sampling variation, stochastic transitions, or parameter distributions can support probabilistic representation. Uncertain historical interpretation can resist defensible probability assignment while still requiring explicit documentation. Reporting should therefore use probability where its assumptions are meaningful and structured qualitative uncertainty where they are not.

Provenance is central to uncertainty reporting. A directly observed event, an archival inference, an interview-based interpretation, a model-imputed intermediate state, and a simulation-generated counterfactual can all appear within one trajectory reconstruction. Their uncertainty has different origins. Attaching provenance to each component prevents a visually continuous account from appearing evidentially homogeneous.

Proposition 8.566 (Localized uncertainty reporting). *Generative reporting becomes more informative when uncertainty is attached to specific observations, transitions, mechanism links, parameters, boundaries, scales, and interpretive bridges, with any overall qualification derived from those localized assessments.*

Uncertainty reporting should also distinguish unresolved uncertainty from robustness. A claim can be uncertain because evidence is sparse while remaining stable across plausible models. Another claim can be precisely estimated within one model yet highly sensitive to alternative mechanisms. Reporting both dimensions avoids treating precision as robustness or robustness as certainty.

8.39.8 Alternative Explanations

Alternative explanations should be reported as structured competitors to the focal generative account. Their role is to show what other sources, mechanisms, sequences, conditions, or representational choices remain compatible with the evidence and how the inquiry discriminated among them. Generative reporting becomes stronger when plausible alternatives remain visible even after one account receives greater support.

Alternatives can operate at several levels. A different source can explain the generated object. The same source can operate through a different mechanism. The observed sequence can support several intermediate paths. A common cause can generate both the proposed source and outcome. A measurement process can create an apparent structural change. A different boundary or scale can yield another interpretation. A report should specify which type of alternative is under consideration because the relevant evidence differs.

The treatment of alternatives should be proportionate to plausibility. Enumerating every logically imaginable account adds little value. The report should identify alternatives supported by theory, evidence, historical context, robustness analysis, or model comparison. Their evidential standing should be stated rather than presenting all alternatives as equally plausible.

Discrimination can come from process evidence, temporal order, counterfactual comparison, intervention, negative evidence, model implications, or cross-method inconsistency. A report should identify which observation would be expected under each competing account and which observations provided leverage. Where the evidence cannot discriminate, the report should preserve the multiplicity rather than selecting a mechanism for narrative convenience.

Definition 8.567 (Alternative-explanation record). An *alternative-explanation record* identifies plausible competing generative accounts, the components on which they differ, the evidence used to discriminate among them, and the alternatives that remain compatible with the available record.

Within the trajectory-complex framework, alternatives can be represented as different edge structures, higher-order faces, order completions, branch points, or admissible subcomplexes sharing part of the same observed history. Reporting several compatible complexes can be more informative than forcing one fully specified history when evidence supports only a partial order and a restricted set of couplings.

8.39.9 Attributional Boundaries

Attributional boundaries specify where a generative claim stops. Their role is to prevent a well-supported local attribution from expanding silently into claims about exclusivity, necessity, sufficiency, generality, permanence, or mechanism completeness. A report should state which extensions of the focal claim remain unsupported or unresolved.

A source can contribute without being necessary. A condition can be necessary within the observed cases without being universally necessary. A mechanism can operate without being the only pathway to the outcome. An intervention can produce an average effect while leaving heterogeneous responses unexplained. A model can reproduce an observed trajectory without identifying the unique empirical mechanism. Reporting these boundaries protects useful findings from interpretive inflation.

Attributional boundaries also concern domain transfer. A mechanism documented within one institutional regime can change when legal rules, technologies, norms, or resource structures differ. A claim supported at one scale can fail after aggregation. A short-horizon effect can reverse later. A generative rule can be stable during the study period while historically transformable. Reports should therefore state the population, regime, boundary, scale, horizon, and conditions within which attribution is warranted.

Negative and absent evidence can define attributional boundaries as well. A proposed mechanism can be inactive in cases lacking an enabling condition. An expected trace can be absent in one historical branch. A robustness test can reveal sensitivity to model architecture. Such findings do not merely weaken the report; they specify where the generative claim applies and where another account is needed.

Definition 8.568 (Attributional boundary). An *attributional boundary* is an explicitly

reported restriction on the scope, role, generality, necessity, sufficiency, exclusivity, temporal persistence, or mechanism completeness of a generative claim.

Attributional boundaries should be written positively where possible. A report can state that evidence supports a contribution claim within a defined institutional regime and five-year horizon, while mechanism exclusivity remains unresolved. Such phrasing communicates what has been established together with the remaining open dimensions. It avoids treating restraint as a disclaimer detached from the substantive result.

8.39.10 Revisability

Revisability reporting identifies how a generative claim can change when new evidence, alternative representations, improved measurements, extended histories, or transformed conditions become available. Its role is to make the research product usable as part of an open programme rather than as a terminal statement. A revisable report records enough provenance and analytical structure that later researchers can determine which component should be updated without reconstructing the inquiry from the beginning.

A report should identify the evidence that would materially change the claim. New process evidence can discriminate among mechanisms. A longer historical window can reveal delayed reversal. Higher-resolution data can alter sequence reconstruction. A new institutional record can change object identity or boundary. A robustness analysis can expose scale dependence. A revised formalization can show that an apparent invariant was representation-dependent. These possibilities can be reported as concrete revision conditions rather than generic statements that “more research is needed.”

Revisability also requires versioned provenance. Data transformations, coding decisions, model versions, simulation seeds where relevant, archival sources, interpretive decisions, and intervention changes should be recoverable. Machine-assisted research adds another layer: prompts, model versions, generated code, classification rules, or synthesis steps can affect the analytical record and should be documented when they materially contribute to the inference. The objective is reconstructability of the research process rather than exhaustive logging of inconsequential operations.

Alternative histories and interpretations should remain accessible where evidence does not close them. In the trajectory-complex representation, uncertain edges, competing faces, unresolved order relations, and counterfactual branches can be retained rather than erased when one narrative is selected for exposition. A later observation can then update the complex locally. This architecture makes revision a transformation of an explicit research object rather than a wholesale replacement of an opaque narrative.

Proposition 8.569 (Revisability by construction). *Generative inquiry becomes easier to extend and correct when reporting preserves provenance, component-level uncertainty, alternative explanations, attributional boundaries, and explicit conditions for revision as part of the research record itself.*

Revisability also has a temporal dimension. A claim can be well supported for a historical period and become inapplicable after institutions, technologies, categories, or generative rules change. Updating the claim does not imply that the earlier report was defective if its scope was correctly stated. Reporting should therefore distinguish

revision caused by new evidence about the past from revision caused by transformation of the target system.

The reporting architecture developed across this section completes the methodological movement from generative inquiry to communicable generative research. A reported generative claim should preserve its object, mechanism, conditions, horizon, scale, uncertainty, alternatives, attributional boundary, robustness profile, and revision conditions together with the provenance of the evidence supporting each component. Such reporting allows later readers to evaluate, compare, reproduce where appropriate, reinterpret, and extend the inquiry without treating the published conclusion as detached from the analytical path through which it was warranted.

The next section turns from reporting individual generative claims toward integrated research architecture. It brings the methodological components developed across Chapter 8 into a coordinated design for research programmes that combine relational inquiry, generative inquiry, formal and computational representation, intervention, evidence integration, robustness, and revisability.

8.40 Requirements for Integrated Generative Research Design

Chapter 8 has developed methodological resources for investigating mechanisms, trajectories, sequence, counterfactuals, co-generation, delay, propagation, feedback, attractor structure, path dependence, criticality, structural transformation, capacities, constraints, option spaces, transformations of generative rules, multiscale processes, formal representations, simulations, interventions, attribution, robustness, and reporting. The role of this closing section is to state the requirements that these resources impose on an integrated research design. It does not specify the architecture of an entire research project. Chapter 9 owns that project-level task, including the records, dependencies, sequencing, governance, documentation, and revision structure through which methods are assembled in practice.

The distinction matters because methodological integration and project architecture operate at different analytical levels. Chapter 8 can state what a defensible generative design must preserve when several methods or evidence types bear on one claim. It need not decide how a concrete project should record its initial encounter, organize its question portfolio, select cases and fields, govern revisions, or maintain a project-wide dependency graph. Those decisions become the object of Chapter 9.

8.40.1 Relational Evidential Requirement

Generative attribution inherits the relational burden established in Chapter 7. When a claim attributes a later difference to a specified relation or configuration, the design should preserve how that relation was identified, bounded, temporally located, represented, and distinguished from plausible alternatives. A detailed mechanism claim involving a particular relational pathway requires correspondingly detailed relational evidence; a broader structural hypothesis can remain at a broader level of relational resolution.

Relational evidence should also constrain representational complexity. Typed, directed, higher-order, or time-varying relations may require representations capable

of preserving those differences. Elaborate relational structure without evidential support creates false precision. The requirement is correspondence between the distinctions carried by the claim and the distinctions supported by the evidence.

Proposition 8.570 (Relational adequacy requirement). *When a generative claim depends on a specified relation or relational configuration, the design should preserve sufficient evidence for the identity, boundary, temporal scope, representation, provenance, and uncertainty of that relational source to make the downstream attribution inspectable.*

8.40.2 Generative Evidential Requirement

Generative evidence should remain decomposed by the component of the attribution it supports. Evidence concerning a source, mechanism, temporal order, condition, comparison, structural change, scale transition, or persistence can converge without becoming interchangeable. A simulation can establish consequences within a specified model while leaving empirical activation open. An intervention can strengthen a local contrast while leaving historical formation unresolved. A longitudinal pattern can constrain timing while remaining compatible with several mechanisms.

The design should therefore make explicit the object being generated and the temporal horizon over which generation is claimed. States, capacities, constraints, relations, institutions, topologies, and option spaces require different observations and can manifest on different timescales. Delayed or latent generation can be missed when the observation window is too short, while a late outcome can be over-attributed when the intervening history is weakly reconstructed.

Definition 8.571 (Generative evidential profile). *A generative evidential profile records the evidence bearing on the specified source, generated object, pathway or mechanism, temporal order, conditions, scale, comparison, alternatives, persistence, and uncertainty of a generative claim.*

The evidential profile is a requirement on attribution rather than a complete project template. Chapter 9 determines how such profiles are stored, linked to other project records, revised, and governed across an inquiry.

8.40.3 Method-Combination and Translation Requirement

Methodological integration should assign each method a defensible epistemic function and state the translations required when outputs move between representations. Historical reconstruction, qualitative process evidence, quantitative analysis, formal modeling, simulation, network analysis, intervention, and other approaches can illuminate different components of a generative claim. Their combination becomes informative when the design states which component each method bears on and where disagreement remains unresolved.

Translation should preserve material remainders. A narrative episode transformed into an event code, an institutional relation represented as an edge, a historical sequence represented as a state trajectory, or an interpretive distinction encoded as a parameter can each lose information. Integration should record such losses when they can affect the substantive inference. Convergence among methods is correspondingly stronger when the methods do not merely reproduce the same source, coding decision, or representational assumption.

Proposition 8.572 (Integration through explicit translation). *A multi-method generative design becomes more inspectable when the epistemic role of each method, the translations among representations, the dependence among evidence sources, and the unresolved remainder of those translations are stated explicitly.*

8.40.4 Proportionality, Uncertainty, Provenance, and Ethics

Integrated generative design should remain proportionate to the intended claim. A local study can support a bounded generative contribution without reconstructing an entire multiscale historical spacetime. A claim of structural or generative-rule transformation requires stronger evidence than a claim of local contribution. Formal sophistication should follow analytical need, and a representation should remain optional when a simpler form preserves the differences required by the question.

Uncertainty should remain attached to the component in which it arises. Object identity, measurement, sequence, mechanism, comparison, parameter, boundary, scale, model, and interpretation can each be uncertain in different ways. Alternative explanations and alternative admissible histories should remain visible long enough for robustness analysis to target the dimensions that materially affect attribution.

Provenance and ethics are also requirements of the design. Data transformations, coding decisions, model assumptions, simulated components, AI-assisted transformations, and inferential revisions should remain traceable when they bear on the claim. Intervention, classification, representation, and reporting can affect participants and institutions, so risk, reversibility, affected relations, authorization, and contestability should enter the design at the point where they become consequential rather than only at final reporting.

8.40.5 Requirements Carried into Project Architecture

Chapter 8 therefore hands Chapter 9 a set of requirements rather than a prefabricated project architecture. An integrated project should be able to show how its generative claims remain connected to relational evidence, how evidence is differentiated by inferential role, how method outputs are translated, how formal representations are linked to target-system claims, how uncertainty and alternatives are located, how attribution strength is calibrated, how provenance is preserved, and how ethical constraints affect what can be investigated or concluded.

Proposition 8.573 (Integrated-design requirement). *An integrated generative research design should make the dependencies among relational evidence, generative evidence, methods, representations, inferential bridges, uncertainty, attributional scope, provenance, ethics, robustness, reporting, and revision sufficiently explicit that a project-level architecture can coordinate them without changing their epistemic status.*

This proposition marks the boundary of Chapter 8. The chapter has developed the methodological content needed for generative inquiry and the requirements that content imposes on integration. Chapter 9 begins at the next analytical level: it treats encounter, salience, judgment, problems, questions, ontological commitments, claims, methods, evidence, governance, documentation, and revision as project records whose dependencies must be coordinated across the life of an inquiry. Project architecture is therefore introduced once, in Chapter 9, rather than being pre-specified at the close of the generative-methodology chapter.

Chapter 9

Integrated Design of Generative Relational Research

Chapter 9 develops the integrated design architecture of Generative Relational research. Its role within Part III is to coordinate the research-practical, relational, generative, evidential, formal, computational, ethical, and documentary resources developed across the preceding chapters into a project-level structure. Chapter 6 established the praxis conditions to which methodology remains answerable. Chapter 7 developed relational methodology and stopped at the threshold of generative attribution. Chapter 8 developed generative methodology and concluded by stating requirements for integration without specifying a project architecture. The present chapter owns that next analytical level: it asks how already established concepts, evidence types, methods, and constraints should be represented as project records and dependencies when the unit of analysis is an entire research project rather than a single relation, method, model, or claim.

Integrated design is required because research components constrain one another. A research question can be more specific than the available evidence permits. A formal representation can require distinctions that the data do not preserve. A case-selection strategy can narrow the scope of inference. A change in ontological position can alter which observations count as evidence. A historical reconstruction can reveal that a category used in measurement changed meaning across the study period. A simulation can expose a missing mechanism and motivate new fieldwork. An ethical constraint can alter the feasible intervention and thereby change the evidential architecture. A robustness failure can require a narrower claim, a different representation, or a revised research question. The design problem therefore concerns the coordination of dependencies across the project rather than the independent selection of individually competent methods.

The chapter uses the term *architecture* to emphasize inspectable relations among project components. An architecture specifies which elements depend on which others, where translation occurs, where uncertainty enters, which decisions are provisional, and how revisions propagate. It differs from a checklist. A project can satisfy

a list of procedural requirements while remaining internally incoherent if its object, data, methods, representation, and inferential claims are poorly aligned. Conversely, a comparatively simple project can be methodologically strong when its components are proportionate to the question and their connections are explicit. Integrated design therefore concerns coherence, adequacy, provenance, and revisability rather than maximal procedural complexity.

Chapter 9 therefore treats the pre-question history of inquiry as an architectural input rather than as a concept to be re-developed. Encounter, salience, and research judgment were analyzed in Chapter 6. At the project level they become versioned orientation records whose provenance and dependencies remain recoverable. Problem and question formation are handled similarly: the chapter records how they constrain later objects, representations, evidence, methods, and claims, and how changes to them should propagate through the design.

The chapter also preserves ontological suspension. A research project requires sufficient commitment to construct objects, boundaries, relations, categories, and representations, yet those commitments need not become final ontological declarations. An entity can be represented as an actor in one model, a node in another, a bundle of capacities in a third, and an institutionally classified object in a fourth. The design should state which ontological position is operationally required, how that position shapes evidence, and what alternative descriptions remain plausible. Ontological choice thereby becomes part of the architecture of inference rather than a hidden background assumption.

Epistemic claims require comparable explicitness. A project may aim to describe, reconstruct, interpret, estimate, compare, attribute, explain, simulate, evaluate, or normatively assess. These operations have different evidential requirements. A project that claims existence or association requires a different architecture from one that claims a generative mechanism, a transformation of a generative rule, or a normative conclusion. The intended epistemic claim should therefore constrain methodological strategy and evidence architecture early enough to prevent later inflation of inference. At the same time, the design must allow the claim to change when the inquiry reveals that its initial level of ambition is poorly supported.

Methodological plurality enters at the project level through deliberate portfolios and sequences. Historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, formal, computational, and intervention-based methods provide partially irreducible forms of access. Integrated design asks which method should be primary for a given component, which methods can supply complementary evidence, where methodological redundancy is valuable, how methods should be sequenced, and how disagreement among their outputs should be adjudicated. Breadth itself carries no presumption of superiority. The relevant criterion is whether the portfolio preserves the distinctions required by the question while remaining proportionate to available evidence, resources, ethical obligations, and inferential goals.

Evidence architecture receives corresponding emphasis. Data are not interchangeable merely because they can be placed in the same dataset or model. Archival documents, interviews, administrative records, observations, measurements, relational traces, simulated outputs, intervention-generated evidence, and AI-assisted classifications can bear on different components of a claim. The project should state which evidence supports object identification, relational reconstruction, sequence, mechanism, counterfactual comparison, structural transformation, scale transition, or ro-

bustness. Provenance should remain attached to those evidential roles. This permits later reinterpretation when categories, methods, or theoretical commitments change.

Representation forms a further layer of design. A narrative, table, graph, geometry, field, algebraic structure, dynamical system, spacetime reconstruction, agent-based model, or partially ordered generative trajectory complex preserves some differences while compressing others. Chapter 8 developed several of these representations in methodological detail. Chapter 9 asks how a project should choose among them, combine them, translate across them, and document the losses introduced by each translation. A representation becomes methodologically useful when its preserved distinctions correspond to the research question and when its abstractions remain legible to the evidence from which they were constructed.

The design must also remain historical. Research objects, categories, data infrastructures, methods, evidential standards, institutions, and normative expectations change. A project that spans time can therefore encounter category drift, changing observability, institutional transformation, and altered relations between data and the phenomena represented. Chapter 9 treats historical re-epistemization as a design requirement: records, alternative models, superseded interpretations, contextual information, and versioned categories should be preserved sufficiently for later researchers to reassess earlier claims under changed knowledge conditions.

AI-assisted research intensifies this requirement. Search, synthesis, coding, formalization, simulation, critique, and candidate theory revision can be accelerated by computational systems. This expansion of exploratory capacity increases the importance of verification, provenance, audit trails, dependency management, and preservation of research judgment. AI outputs can become inputs to research architecture, but their epistemic status depends on how they were generated, checked, connected to evidence, and incorporated into decisions. Chapter 9 therefore includes AI-assisted workflow within the same integrated architecture as data, models, interpretation, and documentation rather than treating it as an external productivity layer.

The chapter is organized into five broad groups of sections. Sections 239–245 establish project architecture from orientation records and problem–question formation through case, field, data, and representation design. Sections 246–249 organize the method portfolio, sequencing of methods, cross-method adjudication, and recursive dialogue between models and evidence. Sections 250–253 develop sensitivity, robustness, uncertainty, and historical re-epistemization as project-wide architectures. Sections 254–259 address AI-assisted workflow, governance, documentation, reproducibility, reusability, and cumulative research. Sections 260–264 then examine theory development, research decisions, changing uses of models across praxis modes, provisional closure, and completion of the research-dominant praxis block.

The objective is not to prescribe one universal research template. Generative Relational research can take historical, interpretive, empirical, formal, computational, comparative, or intervention-based forms, and many projects will combine only a subset of the methods developed in Chapter 8. The chapter instead specifies a common design discipline: the project should make visible how its question, objects, representations, evidence, methods, inferential bridges, judgments, uncertainty, ethical constraints, documentation, and revision processes are connected. This visibility allows a research project to remain coherent while still changing substantially during inquiry.

A further objective is to preserve research agency under revision. Integrated de-

sign should permit a project to change because the evidence warrants change, rather than forcing inquiry to defend its initial plan. New encounters can alter salience. Better evidence can transform the question. A field boundary can prove analytically inappropriate. A representation can conceal a relevant distinction. A formal model can expose a missing mechanism. A counterexample can narrow the claim. An ethical concern can redirect data collection. A generative research architecture therefore includes planned points of reconsideration and records enough of its earlier states to make revision cumulative rather than opaque.

Chapter 9 begins with this project-level architecture. Section 239 represents orientation, problem and question formation, operational ontological commitments, claims, representations, evidence, methods, and revision as linked project records rather than re-teaching their substantive concepts. The subsequent sections unpack the design components and their interactions in greater detail. Section 263 specifies the conditions under which a research cycle can reach provisional closure while preserving uncertainty, alternatives, materials, and conditions for reopening. Section 264 then consolidates the research-dominant praxis block, delimits the competence of research-dominant inquiry, and carries its outputs into application-dominant praxis while preserving the continuing presence of research within later practical action. In this way, Part III coordinates research praxis, relational and generative methodology, and an integrated, revisable design of inquiry that can enter Part IV without treating research closure as practical or normative closure.

9.1 Architecture of a GR Research Project

The preceding chapters have already established the substantive meaning of research encounter, salience, judgment, problem formation, question formation, ontological restraint, relational evidence, generative attribution, methodological plurality, provenance, and revision. The role of the present section is different. It treats these established elements as project records and dependencies that must remain mutually legible across the life of an inquiry. The objective is to define the minimum project-level architecture needed to preserve how a research project was oriented, what it claims, which evidence and methods bear on those claims, and what downstream components should be reviewed when an upstream decision changes.

The architecture is therefore a dependency system rather than a second theory of inquiry. A project can use a simple notebook, a structured repository, a database, or a formal workflow; the storage technology is secondary. What matters is that material decisions can be reconstructed and that changes propagate to the components whose adequacy depended on earlier choices.

Definition 9.1 (Integrated GR research-project architecture). An *integrated GR research-project architecture* is a versioned set of project records and dependency relations linking orientation, problem and question formation, operational ontological commitments, intended claims, representations, evidence, methods, inferential bridges, uncertainty, governance, documentation, and revision.

Definition 9.1 makes the unit of analysis the project rather than any individual concept or method. The records described below need only be as detailed as the consequences of their revision require.

9.1.1 Orientation Records

Encounter, salience, and research judgment enter Chapter 9 as orientation records. Their conceptual roles were developed in Chapter 6. At the project level, the relevant requirement is traceability: the project should preserve enough information to reconstruct what initially drew attention, why sustained attention appeared warranted, and which material alternatives or uncertainties were present at that stage.

An encounter record can identify the observation, anomaly, document, contradiction, practical difficulty, or other event that initiated or materially redirected inquiry, together with its source and date where relevant. A salience record can state which feature received priority and which competing features were provisionally deprioritized. A judgment record can identify the epistemic, theoretical, practical, aesthetic, normative, or resource considerations that materially affected whether and how the project proceeded.

These records should remain distinguishable. Their purpose is not to prove that the initial orientation was correct. They make later revision intelligible when a striking encounter proves secondary, a previously peripheral feature becomes central, or the criteria used to allocate research attention change.

Proposition 9.2 (Orientation traceability). *When encounter, salience, or judgment materially affects the direction or scope of an inquiry, the project should preserve a recoverable record of that influence without treating the record as evidence for the substantive claim later investigated.*

9.1.2 Problem and Question Records

Problem and question formation enter the architecture as linked records. The problem record states the insufficiency in present understanding that organizes the inquiry, its provisional object and boundary, and materially different problem formulations that remain plausible. The question record states the epistemic demand generated from that problem and the kind of answer the project seeks to warrant.

The dependency between these records is consequential. A change in the problem formulation can alter which question remains meaningful; a change in the question can alter cases, fields, data, representation, method, temporal horizon, and claim strength. The project should therefore preserve versions rather than overwriting the history of reformulation.

Definition 9.3 (Problem–question dependency record). *A problem–question dependency record links a versioned research problem to the question or question set constructed from it and identifies the downstream design components whose adequacy depends materially on that formulation.*

Section 240 develops research-question architecture directly. The present subsection only establishes the project-level relation that later question types will occupy.

9.1.3 Operational Ontology and Claim Records

Every project uses provisional commitments about what it will treat as an entity, relation, event, state, property, process, field, capacity, constraint, or other research object. Chapter 4 established ontological suspension, and Chapters 7–8 developed methodological consequences for relational and generative inquiry. Chapter 9

records the operational commitments actually used by a project and links them to the claims that depend on those commitments.

An operational-ontology record should identify the representation level at which the commitment is made and the evidence or practical need that justifies it. A claim record should identify the intended claim type, scope, strength, principal assumptions, and the inferential bridge by which evidence is expected to support it. Formal objects should remain distinguishable from ontological declarations, and a formally exact result should remain distinguishable from an empirically warranted correspondence claim.

Proposition 9.4 (Ontology–claim dependency). *A material revision to an operational ontological commitment should trigger review of the claims, representations, data constructions, and methods whose validity depended on the earlier specification of the research object.*

9.1.4 Representation, Evidence, and Method Records

Representation, evidence, and method records operationalize the requirements handed forward from Chapters 7–8. A representation record states which distinctions a narrative, coding scheme, table, graph, model, field, geometry, trajectory complex, or other structure is intended to preserve and which relevant differences it compresses. An evidence record links a source or derived object to the claim component it bears upon and preserves provenance, transformations, and uncertainty. A method record states the epistemic role performed by the method and the assumptions or translation steps through which its output enters the claim.

These records form a dependency cluster. Changing a representation can make an earlier data transformation inappropriate. Changing a relation definition can require network reconstruction. Revising a mechanism can alter which comparison or temporal evidence is relevant. Discovering that several methods rely on the same source can weaken an apparent triangulation. The architecture should make such dependencies inspectable without requiring all evidence or methods to be reduced to one common representation.

Definition 9.5 (Method–evidence dependency record). *A method–evidence dependency record identifies the research component addressed by a method, the evidential sources on which the method operates, the transformations and assumptions connecting its output to a claim, and the downstream components requiring review when any of those inputs change.*

9.1.5 Revision and Reopening Dependencies

Revision completes the initial architecture. A project should identify which changes are local and which propagate. A corrected archival date may alter only a sequence claim; a revised field boundary can alter case inclusion, network structure, and generalization; a new ethical constraint can remove an intervention and require a different evidence strategy; a robustness failure can narrow the claim without changing the underlying research object.

The project should preserve superseded states when they remain useful for understanding why the inquiry changed. Earlier questions, coding schemes, models, interpretations, and failed analyses can retain evidential or historical value and can be-

come important under later re-epistemization. Revision should therefore be recorded as a change in a dependency structure rather than as silent replacement of an earlier project state.

Definition 9.6 (Research revision dependency). *A research revision dependency specifies which project records should be reconsidered when a designated upstream record changes, together with the provenance required to reconstruct the earlier state and the criteria for narrowing, redirecting, extending, or replacing the affected design component.*

Proposition 9.7 (Revisable project coherence). *An integrated research project can remain coherent through substantial revision when material changes are propagated to dependent records, superseded states remain sufficiently recoverable, and the epistemic status of evidence and claims is not silently strengthened during the revision process.*

The five record families introduced here establish the project-level architecture developed throughout Chapter 9: orientation; problem and question; operational ontology and claim; representation, evidence, and method; and revision dependencies. They do not require a linear workflow. A later method can produce a new encounter, a robustness failure can reformulate the question, a revised object can change the evidence architecture, and an ethical constraint can alter method choice. The value of the architecture lies in preserving the dependencies through which those changes propagate.

Section 240 develops research-question architecture in detail. Subsequent sections then add theory-to-design translation, case and field selection, data and representation architecture, method portfolios and sequencing, cross-method adjudication, model-evidence dialogue, sensitivity, robustness, uncertainty, historical re-epistemization, AI-assisted workflow, governance, documentation, reproducibility, reusability, cumulative research, theory development, research decisions, model use across praxis modes, and provisional closure. Those components now enter a common project structure without requiring Chapter 9 to re-teach the concepts already developed in Chapters 6–8.

9.2 Research Question Architecture

This section develops research-question architecture as the design layer through which a broad research problem becomes a set of inferentially differentiated questions. Its role within Chapter 9 is to refine the question-formation component of Section 9.1 and to make explicit how different question types impose different requirements on objects, evidence, representation, method, temporal scope, and claim strength. The objective is to distinguish descriptive, relational, historical, interpretive, causal, generative, and normative questions; to show how those forms can be combined without losing their inferential identities; and to specify how research questions can be transformed when the inquiry changes. The discussion is conceptual and design-oriented. Each question type is treated through the kind of difference it seeks to establish, the evidential work required to support it, and the downstream consequences that its formulation creates for the rest of the research architecture.

Research questions do more than communicate topics. A question specifies what kind of difference the project is trying to make knowable. A descriptive question may seek the distribution or composition of an observed phenomenon. A relational

question seeks the structure or character of connections among objects. A historical question reconstructs change through time. An interpretive question concerns meaning, classification, perspective, or symbolic mediation. A causal question concerns difference-making under specified alternatives. A generative question concerns the processes through which capacities, constraints, relations, structures, or possibilities emerge and transform. A normative question concerns evaluative standards, justification, obligation, justice, or the desirability of arrangements. These forms overlap in substantive projects, yet their inferential burdens remain distinguishable.

The architecture of the research question should therefore be explicit enough to prevent one form of inquiry from silently carrying the evidential burden of another. Description can motivate explanation while leaving causal attribution open. Historical sequence can reveal process structure while leaving counterfactual dependence uncertain. Interpretation can identify meaning-mediated mechanisms while leaving population-level prevalence unresolved. A causal estimate can establish a contrast while leaving the mechanism or historical formation of the contrast unspecified. Generative reconstruction can identify how later possibilities are produced while leaving their normative desirability open. Normative evaluation can assess institutions or outcomes while relying on empirical premises that require independent support.

Definition 9.8 (Research question architecture). *A research question architecture is the documented organization of one or more research questions according to their inferential type, target object, temporal and spatial scope, relevant alternatives, evidential requirements, and relations to other questions in the project.*

Definition 9.8 treats question formulation as an architectural decision rather than a wording exercise. The same substantive topic can support different projects depending on whether the central task is to describe a distribution, reconstruct a relation, explain a transformation, estimate a causal contrast, identify a generative mechanism, or evaluate a normative arrangement. Integrated design therefore records both the substantive object and the epistemic operation requested of the inquiry.

A question architecture can also contain hierarchy. Some questions are foundational because later questions depend on their answers. A causal question can require prior descriptive and relational specification. A generative question can require historical reconstruction, interpretive work, or causal contrasts. A normative question can depend on descriptive facts, causal consequences, institutional histories, and explicit evaluative principles. The architecture should make such dependencies visible so that evidential failure in an upstream question can propagate appropriately to downstream claims.

Proposition 9.9 (Question–design coupling). *A research design becomes more internally coherent when the inferential type and scope of each research question are specified before evidence and methods are treated as adequate for answering it.*

Proposition 9.9 does not require questions to remain fixed throughout the project. It requires the current question to be sufficiently explicit that methods and evidence can be evaluated relative to it. When the question changes, the architecture should record the change and propagate the revision to the affected design components.

9.2.1 Descriptive Questions

Descriptive questions establish the composition, distribution, frequency, variation, organization, or observed characteristics of a research object under specified con-

ditions. Their role in an integrated project is foundational because later relational, causal, generative, and normative claims often depend on accurate specification of what is present, how it is distributed, and how it is recorded. Description can be qualitative, quantitative, historical, spatial, relational, or mixed. Its epistemic function is to characterize rather than to assign difference-making responsibility.

A descriptive question should identify the object being described, the population or field to which the description applies, the observation system through which the object becomes visible, and the relevant dimensions of variation. A statement about the frequency of an institutional practice requires a different observation architecture from a statement about the meanings attached to that practice. A description of a network requires specification of nodes, edge types, temporal resolution, and boundary conditions. A description of capability distribution requires a defensible operational account of capability rather than a proxy whose relation to capability remains unspecified.

Descriptive questions can therefore carry substantial conceptual burden. Categories determine which differences become countable or narratable. Measurement intervals determine which temporal changes become visible. Field boundaries determine which entities enter the denominator. Archival survival determines which historical events remain observable. The descriptive layer should preserve these conditions because later explanatory work often inherits them.

A useful descriptive architecture distinguishes at least four elements: the object of description, the descriptive dimensions, the observation or recording system, and the scope of generalization. The project can then state whether a finding concerns the observed sample, a defined population, a historical archive, a constructed dataset, a field site, or another bounded evidential domain. This prevents a descriptive regularity from silently acquiring a wider scope than the design supports.

Descriptive questions also contribute to anomaly detection. A distributional discontinuity, unexpected concentration, missing category, recurring pattern, or atypical configuration can redirect the project toward new relational or generative questions. The descriptive layer can therefore function as an encounter surface within an integrated design. Its contribution becomes especially important when the project preserves enough provenance to distinguish an empirical anomaly from a change in classification, instrumentation, or data coverage.

Definition 9.10 (Descriptive question). A *descriptive question* asks how a specified object, configuration, distribution, or observed difference is characterized within a defined evidential domain, without by itself assigning causal, generative, or normative status to that characterization.

Definition 9.10 allows description to be analytically rich while preserving its inferential boundary. Description can reveal patterns that later become evidence for stronger claims, but those claims require additional bridges.

9.2.2 Relational Questions

Relational questions ask how objects, actors, institutions, categories, states, properties, or processes are connected, differentiated, coordinated, dependent, coupled, or positioned relative to one another. Their role is to convert isolated descriptions into a representation of relational structure. Chapter 7 developed the methodological requirements for relational identification in detail; within Chapter 9, the design task is

to formulate relational questions with enough specificity that the relation under investigation is distinguishable from mere co-occurrence or analyst-imposed adjacency.

A relational question should specify the relata, the type of relation, its directionality where relevant, temporal persistence, scale, and evidential signature. Trust, authority, exchange, dependency, kinship, legal obligation, communication, similarity, ownership, co-membership, and causal coupling are different relation types. A project that asks whether two actors are connected without specifying the relevant relation risks treating heterogeneous links as interchangeable.

Relational questions can concern dyadic, higher-order, field-level, or multiscale structures. A dyadic question may ask how two organizations coordinate. A higher-order question may concern a coalition whose properties cannot be reduced to the sum of pairwise ties. A field-level question may concern positions defined by a wider configuration. A multiscale question may ask how household, organizational, and institutional relations interact. The question architecture should therefore match the representational level to the relational phenomenon rather than defaulting to pairwise or individual-level analysis.

Relational questions also have boundary consequences. A relation can appear central or peripheral depending on which surrounding ties are included. Network membership, institutional jurisdiction, field definition, and temporal window can therefore alter the observed relational structure. The project should record these boundary choices and, where materially relevant, plan sensitivity analysis across plausible alternatives.

Relational inquiry can support stronger generative questions when it identifies pathways, dependencies, or structural positions through which later differences may emerge. The relational question itself remains narrower. It establishes or characterizes a relation and can assess its persistence, configuration, or consequence without automatically establishing the mechanism through which the relation generates later outcomes.

Proposition 9.11 (Relational specification). *The evidential value of a relational question increases when the relata, relation type, boundary, temporal scope, scale, and expected evidence are specified before relational data are interpreted.*

Proposition 9.11 makes relational design inspectable. It also facilitates later translation into graph, geometric, field, algebraic, categorical, or spacetime representations because the empirical relation precedes the formal encoding.

9.2.3 Historical Questions

Historical questions reconstruct formation, sequence, change, persistence, rupture, path dependence, and transformation across time. Their role in an integrated design is to establish how the present or a later configuration became historically available. Historical inquiry therefore concerns more than dating events. It can reconstruct changing categories, institutions, relations, capacities, constraints, evidential systems, and option spaces, together with the contingent sequences through which those changes developed.

A historical question should specify the temporal object and the temporal resolution relevant to the process. The history of a legal category can require attention to legislative episodes, administrative practice, litigation, and changing interpretation.

The history of an infrastructure can require long periods of accumulation interrupted by short periods of rapid transformation. The history of a relation can require event-level evidence at one stage and institutional records at another. A uniform temporal grid can therefore conceal the heterogeneous tempos through which the historical object changes.

Historical questions also require periodization. Start and end points shape which antecedents, transitions, and consequences become visible. A reform studied from the date of enactment can appear abrupt; a longer horizon may reveal decades of institutional preparation. A contemporary category projected backward can appear stable; archival reconstruction may reveal semantic discontinuity. Integrated design should therefore treat periodization as a substantive choice whose alternatives may need explicit comparison.

A further design issue concerns historical evidence. Archives, administrative records, newspapers, correspondence, oral histories, material traces, datasets, and retrospective testimony preserve different aspects of a process and have different survival conditions. Historical questions should be coupled to an evidence architecture that records both presence and silence. Missing records can reflect non-occurrence, destruction, exclusion from official recording, inaccessible archives, or changes in classificatory practice. Historical reconstruction should preserve these alternatives where they affect inference.

Historical questions can be descriptive, interpretive, causal, or generative in orientation. A project may ask how an institution changed, how contemporaries interpreted the change, which events contributed to it, or how the transformation altered later possibility. The historical dimension therefore does not determine the full inferential type. It specifies the temporal organization within which other question types operate.

Definition 9.12 (Historical question). A *historical question* asks how a specified object, relation, category, institution, process, or possibility structure formed, persisted, changed, or dissolved across a defined temporal horizon and evidential record.

Definition 9.12 keeps historical reconstruction distinct from a mere chronology. The relevant object is the transformation itself and the historical conditions through which it becomes intelligible.

9.2.4 Interpretive Questions

Interpretive questions concern meaning, classification, perspective, symbolic mediation, practical understanding, and the categories through which actors and institutions render situations intelligible. Their role in integrated design is to make explicit the interpretive layer through which actions, records, rules, and observed regularities acquire significance. An interpretive question can ask how actors understand an institution, how a legal category is applied, how a narrative organizes expectation, or how a symbolic distinction changes the practical meaning of an economic relation.

Interpretive questions require specification of whose interpretation is being reconstructed and through which materials. Researcher interpretation, participant interpretation, institutional classification, legal interpretation, and historically inherited discourse should remain distinguishable. A project can legitimately move among these levels, yet the movement should be documented because each level carries different evidential sources and inferential commitments.

The relevant evidence can include interviews, texts, records of practice, legal reasoning, discourse, observed interaction, classification systems, visual materials, or other symbolic forms. Interpretation gains methodological strength when the project identifies how the meaning claim is supported, where competing interpretations exist, and how the interpretation relates to action or institutional consequence. Repetition of a term does not by itself establish that the term has the same meaning across actors or periods.

Interpretive questions can also expose category instability. A variable that appears stable in a quantitative dataset may refer to changing institutional meanings. A legal category may remain textually constant while administrative interpretation changes. A policy concept may travel across organizations and acquire different practical content. Integrated design should therefore permit interpretive work to revise measurement, historical periodization, case comparison, and formal representation.

Interpretive inquiry has a distinctive relation to generative research. Meanings can participate in generative mechanisms when classifications, expectations, narratives, identities, or symbolic distinctions alter action, coordination, legitimacy, recognition, or institutional access. The interpretive question establishes the meaning structure; a stronger generative question additionally asks how that structure contributes to later capacities, constraints, relations, or possibilities.

Proposition 9.13 (Interpretive dependency). *A research design should make interpretive dependencies explicit whenever measurement, categorization, comparison, or mechanism claims rely on the meaning assigned to symbols, practices, institutional categories, or actors' understandings.*

Proposition 9.13 gives interpretive inquiry a project-wide role. Interpretation can be a primary method, a supporting method, or a validation layer for categories used elsewhere in the design.

9.2.5 Causal Questions

Causal questions concern difference-making under specified alternatives. Their role within integrated design is to identify whether a defined exposure, intervention, condition, relation, or event contributes to variation in a defined outcome under an explicit comparison structure. The design burden lies in specifying the contrast, target population or domain, temporal horizon, assumptions required for identification, and forms of interference or heterogeneity that may affect the estimate.

A causal question should identify the treatment or causal contrast with greater precision than ordinary topic language often provides. A policy name can contain several interventions. An institutional reform can be enacted differently across sites. Exposure can vary in intensity, timing, duration, or composition. A relation can act as both treatment and pathway. Integrated design should therefore define the causal contrast at the level at which counterfactual comparison is meaningful.

The outcome requires comparable care. Immediate measured outcomes can differ from longer-term capacities, constraints, institutional changes, or option spaces. An intervention can improve one outcome while generating downstream effects elsewhere. A causal question can legitimately focus on a narrow outcome, yet the design should avoid treating that outcome as a complete representation of generative consequence when broader effects matter to the research problem.

Causal questions also depend on assumptions concerning assignment, confounding, interference, measurement, missingness, and transport. Experimental, quasi-experimental, observational, comparative, and historical strategies provide different forms of leverage. Their adequacy should be evaluated relative to the question and target claim rather than through a hierarchy of method labels. In relational settings, interference can be especially consequential because one actor's exposure can alter another actor's outcome through networks, institutions, or shared environments.

The relation between causal and generative questions deserves explicit design treatment. A credible causal contrast can establish that a specified intervention made a difference to a specified outcome. A generative account can then ask how the difference arose, which pathways mediated it, which capacities or constraints changed, how effects propagated, and whether the intervention transformed later possibility. The two question types can therefore be coupled without being treated as interchangeable.

Definition 9.14 (Causal question). A *causal question* asks what difference a specified exposure, intervention, condition, relation, or event makes to a defined outcome relative to an explicit or reconstructable alternative under stated assumptions and scope conditions.

Definition 9.14 places the comparison structure inside the question architecture. This helps prevent causal language from expanding beyond the contrast the design can support.

9.2.6 Generative Questions

Generative questions ask how later states, relations, capacities, constraints, structures, option spaces, trajectories, or generative rules emerge, transform, persist, propagate, or become accessible through specified processes and conditions. Their role in Chapter 9 is central because they translate the methodological resources of Chapter 8 into project-level question design. A generative question usually requires more internal structure than a single outcome contrast because it concerns the organization of production across time.

A generative question should specify at least the generated object, candidate generative source or configuration, conditions, constraints, scale, temporal horizon, relevant alternatives, and intended strength of attribution. These elements need not all appear in one sentence. They should be recoverable from the question architecture. The project can then select methods that correspond to the required components: process tracing for intermediate states, longitudinal analysis for temporal development, historical reconstruction for formation, formal modeling for transition structure, simulation for alternative trajectories, or intervention for action-generated evidence.

Generative questions are especially useful when the research interest concerns potential rather than only realized outcome. A new capability can exist before it is exercised. An institution can alter future option spaces before aggregate indicators change. A relation can create a dependency whose consequences remain latent until another condition appears. A generative question can therefore target changes in what becomes possible, accessible, stable, constrained, or reproducible.

The partially ordered trajectory-complex representation developed in Chapter 8 provides one optional formal interface for such questions. A project can ask which event order, couplings, higher-order processes, or rule transformations are required

to reconstruct an observed history. Alternative histories can remain explicit where evidence leaves several admissible paths. The question architecture should nevertheless remain prior to the representation: the trajectory complex is useful when it preserves distinctions the question requires, and unnecessary when a simpler representation is adequate.

Generative questions also need attributional restraint. A project can investigate contribution, enablement, mediation, co-generation, structural transformation, or rule change without assuming exclusive causation. The question should therefore use language proportionate to the intended inferential burden. Asking how a relation contributes to later capability differs from asking whether it is sufficient for that capability, and both differ from asking whether the relation is necessary.

Proposition 9.15 (Generative question specification). *A generative research question becomes design-ready when the generated object, candidate source configuration, conditions, scale, temporal horizon, relevant alternatives, and intended attributional strength are sufficiently specified to guide evidence and method selection.*

Proposition 9.15 converts generative ambition into design requirements. It also provides a diagnostic tool: when one component remains vague, the project can identify precisely what additional conceptual or empirical work is needed.

9.2.7 Normative Questions

Normative questions concern evaluation, justification, obligation, legitimacy, justice, responsibility, or the desirability of arrangements and actions. Their role in integrated research design is to make evaluative commitments explicit and to identify which empirical premises, conceptual distinctions, and normative principles support the conclusion. Normative inquiry can be central to GRE because economic processes affect capacities, constraints, value conversion, power, return, recognition, and future possibility, yet those effects do not evaluate themselves.

A normative question should identify the evaluative object and the standard or family of standards under consideration. A project can evaluate a distribution, institution, relation, policy, generative process, decision rule, or option-space transformation. The standard can concern fairness, capability, liberty, reciprocity, recognition, non-domination, sustainability, responsibility, or another explicitly defended criterion. Integrated design should preserve disagreements among standards when they materially change the conclusion.

Normative questions often depend on empirical claims. An evaluation of an institution can rely on evidence concerning who gains capacity, who bears constraint, how benefits and burdens persist, whether alternatives are feasible, and how effects are distributed over time. The empirical architecture should remain distinguishable from the normative inference so that disagreement about facts can be separated from disagreement about evaluative premises.

Normative inquiry can also reshape empirical design. A concern with distribution can require disaggregated data that an average outcome conceals. A concern with future generations can require a longer temporal horizon. A concern with domination can require relational evidence rather than only resource measures. A concern with recognition can require interpretive evidence concerning status and classification. The normative question can therefore affect what the project needs to observe without converting empirical evidence into a self-sufficient normative conclusion.

A further distinction concerns actor-relative and system-level evaluation. An arrangement can expand aggregate capacity while concentrating dependency. A standardized institution can increase coordination while narrowing local option spaces. An intervention can improve short-run outcomes while shifting long-run risk. Normative question architecture should therefore specify the relevant actors, scales, time horizons, and distributions whenever these choices affect evaluation.

Definition 9.16 (Normative question architecture). A *normative question architecture* specifies the object of evaluation, the relevant actors and scales, the evaluative principles or criteria, the empirical premises on which the evaluation depends, and the principal alternative interpretations or standards that could alter the conclusion.

Definition 9.16 makes normative reasoning inspectable while preserving legitimate plurality. The aim is traceable evaluation rather than the appearance of value neutrality.

9.2.8 Mixed Question Structures

Many substantial research projects contain several question types. Mixed question structures coordinate descriptive, relational, historical, interpretive, causal, generative, and normative components within one project while preserving the inferential identity of each component. Their role is to permit substantive breadth without allowing one kind of evidence to stand in silently for another.

A mixed architecture can be hierarchical. Descriptive work can establish a pattern; relational inquiry can identify relevant connections; historical reconstruction can establish formation; interpretive analysis can clarify meaning; causal analysis can estimate a specified contrast; generative inquiry can reconstruct pathways and changes in possibility; normative inquiry can evaluate the resulting configuration. The sequence can differ across projects, and some components may be unnecessary. What matters is that dependencies among them are explicit.

Mixed structures can also be parallel. A project may carry two competing generative explanations, each requiring a different evidence stream. It may compare a causal estimate with an interpretive reconstruction without requiring one to validate the other. It may combine historical and computational work to investigate different parts of a process. Parallel architecture is useful when methodological plurality reflects genuinely different access routes rather than a sequence of verification steps.

The risk in mixed designs is inferential blending. A rich qualitative narrative can make a causal estimate feel more mechanism-complete than the evidence warrants. A statistically precise estimate can make an interpretive classification appear more stable than it is. A sophisticated simulation can create confidence in a historical mechanism whose empirical traces remain weak. Integrated design should therefore assign evidence to the question component it actually supports and document the inferential bridge when evidence is carried across components.

Definition 9.17 (Mixed question structure). A *mixed question structure* is an organized set of research questions of different inferential types whose dependencies, evidential roles, and claim boundaries are recorded separately while contributing to a shared research problem.

A mixed structure can be represented as a dependency graph in project documentation even when no mathematical graph is used in the manuscript. Nodes can rep-

resent question components and directed dependencies can record which answers, assumptions, or evidence architectures constrain later questions. This makes it easier to revise one component without silently invalidating another.

Proposition 9.18 (Inferential separation within mixed design). *Mixed research designs become more revisable when each question component retains its own evidential requirements and attributional boundaries, while the project records the bridges through which components inform one another.*

Proposition 9.18 supports methodological plurality without producing methodological accumulation for its own sake. A mixed design should remain as simple as the research problem permits while preserving the distinctions required by the claims.

9.2.9 Transformation of the Research Question

Research questions can change substantially during inquiry. Transformation of the research question concerns the documented revision of the inferential target, object, scope, temporal horizon, comparison structure, or normative orientation in response to new evidence, conceptual clarification, field conditions, ethical constraints, failed assumptions, or newly encountered phenomena. Its role in integrated design is to make such transformation cumulative and inspectable rather than treating question change as a hidden deviation from an initial plan.

Question transformation can take several forms. A descriptive question can become relational when an observed distribution is explained by position in a network. A relational question can become historical when the relation proves unstable across periods. An interpretive question can acquire a generative component when meaning is found to mediate later action. A causal question can narrow after treatment heterogeneity is discovered. A generative question can shift scale when the mechanism operates at an institutional rather than individual level. A normative question can change when the affected population or relevant time horizon expands.

Transformation can also reduce ambition. A project may begin with a strong causal or generative question and discover that the available evidence supports only description, relational reconstruction, or historical interpretation. Such narrowing can represent methodological improvement because the revised question is better aligned with the evidence. Integrated design should therefore record reductions in claim scope as substantive research decisions rather than as failures to answer the original question.

The reverse movement is also possible. New evidence can justify a stronger question. Dense process evidence can motivate a mechanism analysis. Longitudinal data can make delayed effects observable. A newly available archive can support historical reconstruction. A natural experiment can create causal leverage. Stronger questions should be accompanied by corresponding expansion of evidence and method rather than by rhetorical escalation alone.

Question transformation has downstream effects. Case selection, field boundaries, data requirements, representation, method portfolio, uncertainty architecture, and documentation can all require revision. The project should therefore maintain versioned questions and record the principal design consequences of each revision. This preserves the history of inquiry and permits later researchers to understand why earlier analyses were abandoned, narrowed, or reframed.

Definition 9.19 (Question transformation record). A *question transformation record* documents the earlier question, the revised question, the encounter or evidential development motivating the change, the altered inferential commitments, and the project components requiring revision as a consequence.

Question transformation completes the architecture developed in this section. Descriptive, relational, historical, interpretive, causal, generative, and normative questions can each organize a legitimate research project. Mixed designs can combine them when their inferential roles remain visible. Versioned transformation allows the architecture to change without losing the history of how the inquiry developed. The next section turns from question architecture to theory-to-design translation: how theoretical concepts become research objects, representations, evidence requirements, methods, inferences, and ultimately claims while preserving the losses and assumptions introduced at each translation step.

9.3 Theory-to-Design Translation

This section develops theory-to-design translation as the design layer through which theoretical commitments become researchable objects, representations, evidence requirements, methodological operations, inferences, and claims. Its role within Chapter 9 is to connect the question architecture of Section 9.2 with the concrete design choices developed in the remaining sections of the chapter. The objective is to make explicit where meaning, scope, and uncertainty are introduced or lost as a project moves from abstract concepts toward empirical and formal operations. The discussion proceeds through eight translation stages: concept to object, object to representation, representation to evidence, evidence to method, method to inference, inference to claim, translation loss, and revision of theoretical terms. The method is reconstructive and design-oriented. Each stage is treated as a documented relation rather than as an automatic conversion.

Theory enters research design through concepts that organize attention before they become measurable or formally represented. Terms such as capacity, constraint, trust, dependency, institution, field, option space, generativity, relational position, structural transformation, or historical accessibility can guide inquiry while remaining too broad for direct observation. Research design therefore requires a sequence of interpretive and operational decisions. Those decisions do not merely implement a theory that is already complete. They partly determine what version of the theoretical concept becomes empirically accessible.

The translation problem becomes especially important in Generative Relational research because many of its concepts are intentionally relational, multiscale, historically situated, and open to several representations. A relation can be represented as an interview-derived practice, a legal obligation, a network edge, a contractual dependency, a stochastic transition, a field coupling, or a higher-order cell in a generative trajectory complex. These representations can illuminate different aspects of the same theoretical object while preserving different forms of information. Integrated design therefore benefits from recording the translation path rather than treating the chosen representation as identical to the theory.

Definition 9.20 (Theory-to-design translation). A *theory-to-design translation* is the documented sequence of interpretive, representational, evidential, methodological,

and inferential decisions through which a theoretical concept or proposition becomes a research object, a representation, an evidence architecture, a method strategy, an inference, and a scoped claim.

Definition 9.20 places documentation inside the translation process. The same theoretical term can support several legitimate research designs, and each design can preserve or suppress different distinctions. The relevant question is therefore not whether a design perfectly reproduces the theory, but whether the translation is explicit enough that the relation between theory and evidence can be inspected and revised.

Theory-to-design translation also operates in both directions. Theory constrains object construction and representation, while empirical difficulty, unexpected evidence, failed measurement, and model incompatibility can reveal that the theoretical concept requires revision. Translation is therefore part of theory development within research praxis rather than a one-way movement from abstract formulation to technical implementation.

Proposition 9.21 (Traceable translation). *A research design becomes more revisable when each transition from theory to claim records the source concept, the chosen representation, the evidence required, the method applied, the assumptions introduced, and the information that remains outside the chosen translation.*

Proposition 9.21 provides the organizing principle for the section. The design goal is traceability across a chain of commitments, together with enough retained remainder to make later reinterpretation possible.

9.3.1 Concept to Object

Concept-to-object translation concerns the transformation of a theoretical concept into a bounded object of inquiry. Its role is to specify what the project will treat as an instance, manifestation, configuration, or historical realization of a concept without assuming that the concept and the object are identical. A concept can remain broader than any particular research object, and several object constructions can be compatible with the same theoretical vocabulary.

A theoretical concept often contains several dimensions. Capacity can include knowledge, authorization, resources, coordination, infrastructural support, and practical accessibility. Dependency can include asymmetry of alternatives, substitutability, switching cost, institutional exposure, or temporal lock-in. Trust can involve expectation, vulnerability, recognition, repeated interaction, symbolic mediation, and institutional guarantee. Translating such a concept directly into a single observed variable can suppress dimensions that matter to the theory.

The first design task is therefore to identify the concept's constitutive distinctions and decide which of them are relevant to the question. This decision should be recorded as an object specification. The specification can identify the units or configurations being studied, the relation types that matter, the temporal horizon, the scale, the boundary of the field, and the conditions under which the object is considered present, transformed, or absent.

Object construction can be case-specific without becoming arbitrary. A study of institutional capacity may define its object through formal authorization, staffing, procedural competence, infrastructural continuity, and demonstrated coordination. An-

other project can study epistemic capacity through access to information, interpretive competence, validation practices, and the ability to revise belief. Both may belong to the theoretical family of capacity while requiring different object architectures.

Definition 9.22 (Research-object translation). *A research-object translation specifies how a theoretical concept is instantiated for a particular inquiry by identifying the entities, relations, states, processes, properties, events, scales, boundaries, and conditions that constitute the object under study.*

Definition 9.22 permits object construction to be plural while remaining accountable. The project should be able to explain why the selected object captures the aspect of the theoretical concept relevant to the research question and which aspects remain outside the present design.

Object construction also establishes exclusion criteria. A formal rule can be relevant to institutional capacity while remaining insufficient evidence of enacted capacity. A pairwise relation can be relevant to coalition structure while remaining insufficient to represent a higher-order configuration. A resource measure can be relevant to option space while remaining insufficient to establish practical accessibility. Explicit exclusion criteria help prevent convenient observations from silently redefining the concept.

The relation between theoretical and empirical objects can also change historically. A category that currently has a legal or administrative form may have existed earlier through custom, practice, or another classification. Integrated design should therefore permit historically variable object specifications when stable modern categories would distort the earlier field. Historical comparison can then operate through documented translation among object forms rather than forced identity across periods.

Proposition 9.23 (Object-scope discipline). *A theoretical concept supports stronger empirical inquiry when the research object preserves the distinctions required by the question while making explicit which dimensions of the broader concept remain outside the current object specification.*

The object layer is therefore the first substantive commitment in theory-to-design translation. Once the object is specified, the project must decide how that object will be represented.

9.3.2 Object to Representation

Object-to-representation translation concerns the construction of a form in which the research object can be inspected, compared, measured, reconstructed, or modeled. Its role is to connect the substantive object to an analytical medium without treating the representation as the object itself. A representation can be textual, classificatory, numerical, spatial, relational, geometric, dynamical, categorical, computational, or mixed.

Representation requires selection. A historical institution can be represented through a chronology, an event graph, an archive-coded process trace, a network, a state-transition model, or a partially ordered generative trajectory complex. Each representation foregrounds certain differences and suppresses others. A network emphasizes relational topology. A process trace emphasizes sequence and intermediate states. A dynamical model emphasizes state and transition structure. A generative trajectory complex can preserve event order, coupling, higher-order

composition, and provenance while remaining less convenient for some statistical operations.

The design should therefore state the analytical role of the representation. A representation may be intended for description, comparison, mechanism reconstruction, estimation, simulation, integration across methods, or communication. A representation that is adequate for one role can remain weak for another. A cross-sectional adjacency matrix may describe observed ties while providing little access to their historical formation. A smooth trajectory can summarize change while concealing uncertain intermediate events. A category-theoretic mapping can clarify translation structure while providing no empirical measurement by itself.

Definition 9.24 (Representation contract). A *representation contract* records the object features a representation is intended to preserve, the analytical operations it is intended to support, the assumptions required by its form, and the object features that the representation leaves unresolved or suppresses.

A representation contract makes abstraction inspectable. For a network representation, the contract can specify node identity, edge type, directionality, multiplicity, higher-order structure, time dependence, and boundary rules. For a geometric representation, it can specify the meaning of coordinates, distance, neighborhood, and scale. For a simulation, it can specify which processes are encoded as rules, parameters, stochastic transitions, or exogenous inputs. For the generative trajectory complex, it can specify the semantics of vertices, edges, faces, partial order, typing, and provenance annotations.

Representation also introduces equivalence judgments. Two empirical configurations can be represented as equivalent under a chosen classification even when they differ in other respects. Two institutional histories can occupy the same aggregate state while differing in path. Two relations can receive the same edge label while carrying different meanings or powers. Such equivalence can be methodologically useful, but the criterion should remain visible because later inference inherits it.

Multiple representations can sometimes be maintained in parallel. A qualitative process map and a network model can represent different aspects of the same field. A historical event complex can coexist with a statistical panel. The project should record translation relations among them rather than forcing one representation to absorb the others. This is especially important when representations use different units, temporal resolutions, or ontological commitments.

Proposition 9.25 (Representation plurality). *Parallel representations can strengthen an integrated design when each representation has a defined analytical role and translations among them preserve the differences required by the research question.*

The representation layer prepares the evidential problem. Once the object has been rendered in an analytical form, the project must specify what observations could support, challenge, or revise that representation.

9.3.3 Representation to Evidence

Representation-to-evidence translation concerns the relation between an analytical representation and the empirical or historical traces used to populate, constrain, validate, or revise it. Its role is to prevent a representation from becoming self-confirming. Evidence should enter through specified access routes whose relation to the repre-

sented object is documented.

A representation creates evidential requirements. A network requires evidence of node identity, relation type, and boundary. A process trace requires temporally ordered traces, intermediate states, and mechanism signatures. A geometric model requires evidence supporting the chosen coordinates, distances, or neighborhoods. A stochastic model requires evidence concerning transitions, distributions, or variability. A generative trajectory complex requires evidence for event vertices, coupling edges, higher-order cells, partial order, typing, and provenance status.

The evidential requirement can be direct or inferential. Some events may be documented through contemporaneous records. Some relations may be inferred from repeated coordinated action. Some institutional constraints may become visible through procedural records, testimony, and observed exclusions. Some latent capacities may require indirect evidence from enabling conditions and demonstrated readiness. The translation should state which represented elements are observed, inferred, reconstructed, simulated, or hypothetical.

Definition 9.26 (Representation–evidence map). *A representation–evidence map records the evidential sources, observation processes, and inferential bridges through which elements of an analytical representation receive empirical support, together with provenance and uncertainty for those elements.*

The map can remain many-to-many. One observation can support several represented elements, and one represented element can require several evidence sources. An institutional relation may be supported by contracts, observed practice, interviews, correspondence, and resource flows. A historical turning point may require archival, temporal, and interpretive evidence. A field boundary can require administrative records together with observed interaction patterns.

Absence also requires an evidential map. The absence of a recorded relation can indicate genuine absence, unobserved interaction, archival loss, privacy restriction, changing classification, or measurement failure. Chapter 8 treated expected observability as central to inference from absence. Integrated design should therefore attach observation-system information to represented absence rather than coding missing traces automatically as zero.

Evidence architecture also determines what kinds of later validation are possible. If the project records only derived variables and discards source traces, reinterpretation becomes difficult. If provenance remains linked to representation elements, later researchers can revise coding, classification, or mechanism interpretation without reconstructing the entire evidential base.

Proposition 9.27 (Evidential addressability). *A representation becomes more auditable when each inferentially consequential element can be traced to the evidence, observation process, coding decision, and uncertainty through which it entered the design.*

Evidential addressability prepares method selection. Once the evidence architecture is specified, the project can ask which methodological operations are adequate to the question and representation.

9.3.4 Evidence to Method

Evidence-to-method translation concerns the selection and configuration of methodological operations that can transform the available evidence into warranted analytical results. Its role is to align method with question, representation, evidence quality, and inferential target. The presence of a dataset, archive, interview corpus, network, or simulation environment does not by itself determine the appropriate method.

Method selection should begin from the evidential task. Historical reconstruction may require source criticism, chronology, and process comparison. Interpretive inquiry may require contextual reading, coding, discourse analysis, or ethnographic interpretation. Relational inquiry may require network analysis, legal interpretation, qualitative reconstruction, or higher-order relational methods. Causal questions may require experimental, quasi-experimental, observational, comparative, or model-based strategies. Generative questions may combine process tracing, trajectory reconstruction, counterfactual analysis, simulation, formal modeling, and multi-scale inquiry.

The same evidence can support different methods when the inferential target differs. Longitudinal administrative data can support descriptive trend analysis, event-history analysis, causal comparison, stochastic transition estimation, or trajectory classification. Interview material can support interpretive reconstruction, mechanism tracing, institutional analysis, or object validation. The method should therefore be justified relative to the question rather than inferred from the data format.

Definition 9.28 (Method adequacy relation). A *method adequacy relation* specifies why a methodological operation is suitable for a defined question and evidence architecture, which assumptions make the operation informative, and which inferential components remain outside its reach.

Method adequacy includes feasibility. An idealized method can be theoretically attractive while being poorly matched to sample size, observation interval, archival coverage, field access, ethical constraints, computational resources, or institutional context. Integrated design should record these conditions because feasibility constraints can change the scope of the answer.

Method selection also creates transformations of evidence. Coding turns text into categories. Aggregation turns events into rates or periods. Statistical modeling turns observations into parameter estimates. Simulation turns rules and initial conditions into generated histories. Geometric embedding turns relational or feature structure into coordinates. Each transformation should remain documented because inference depends on the operations that intervene between original evidence and analytical result.

Multiple methods can be coordinated without being treated as mutually substitutable. One method can establish a temporal pattern, another can reconstruct a mechanism, and another can test sensitivity under alternative formalizations. The design should specify the role of each method and the inferential bridge among them. Chapter 8 developed this methodological plurality in detail; Chapter 9 turns it into an explicit project architecture.

Proposition 9.29 (Question-led method selection). *Method selection becomes more defensible when methodological operations are justified by the inferential requirements of the research question and the evidential architecture, with feasibility and assumption requirements recorded as part of the design.*

The method layer produces outputs that still require interpretation. The next translation concerns the movement from methodological result to inference.

9.3.5 Method to Inference

Method-to-inference translation concerns the interpretation of methodological outputs as evidence for substantive propositions. Its role is to prevent technical results from acquiring broader meaning than the method supports. A coefficient, coded theme, network statistic, simulated trajectory, formal theorem, or reconstructed process is an analytical result; an inference states what that result warrants about the research object.

The inferential bridge depends on assumptions that can be methodological, substantive, historical, or representational. A statistical estimate requires assumptions concerning measurement, model specification, selection, interference, and target population. A qualitative mechanism reconstruction requires assumptions concerning source credibility, interpretive adequacy, case relevance, and completeness of the trace. A simulation requires assumptions concerning model structure, calibration, and the relation between encoded rules and the target process. A formal proof establishes consequences within a defined formal system and requires an additional bridge before those consequences become claims about an empirical field.

Definition 9.30 (Inferential bridge). *An inferential bridge is the documented set of assumptions and interpretive steps through which a methodological result is taken to support a substantive proposition about the research object.*

Inferential bridges can be local. A historical source may support the occurrence of an event strongly while providing weak evidence about motive. A network model may support a claim about topology while leaving relational meaning uncertain. A process trace may support an intermediate mechanism while leaving population prevalence open. Local bridges help prevent confidence in one part of an analysis from spreading automatically to another.

Inference should also preserve model dependence. If two plausible models yield different substantive interpretations, the design should report that dependence rather than selecting one result without qualification. If several formalizations support the same qualitative conclusion, the convergence can strengthen the claim while leaving magnitude or mechanism uncertain. Robustness architecture later in Chapter 9 will systematize this comparison.

The generative trajectory complex can support inferential localization by attaching evidence and interpretation to particular vertices, edges, faces, order relations, or alternative subcomplexes. A disputed edge need not invalidate a well-supported event vertex. A weakly supported higher-order face can remain provisional while lower-order relations remain intact. This modular structure mirrors the evidential and inferential decomposition developed in Chapter 8.

Proposition 9.31 (Inferential localization). *Research inferences become more revisable when support and uncertainty are attached to the specific propositions and representational components to which they apply, rather than being summarized only as global confidence in a model or narrative.*

Inference remains distinct from the final reported claim. The next stage concerns how inferential support is translated into language whose strength and scope match

the available warrant.

9.3.6 Inference to Claim

Inference-to-claim translation concerns the construction of a reportable proposition whose language, scope, population, time horizon, scale, and attributional strength correspond to the available inference. Its role is to complete the theory-to-design chain without allowing rhetorical compression to erase uncertainty or conditionality accumulated earlier in the project.

A claim should identify what is being asserted, about which object or population, within which boundary and time horizon, and under which conditions. A descriptive claim can state an observed distribution. A relational claim can state the presence or transformation of a specified relation. A causal claim can state a defined contrast under explicit assumptions. A generative claim can state contribution, enablement, mediation, co-generation, or stronger attribution where the evidential architecture supports it. A normative claim should state the evaluative standard and empirical premises on which it depends.

Claim construction should preserve scope reductions introduced during research. A project may begin with a broad theoretical proposition and end with a claim supported only in a particular institutional setting, historical period, population, or mechanism configuration. Such narrowing can represent successful research because the final claim is better matched to evidence. Integrated design should therefore retain the difference between the initial theoretical ambition and the warranted final statement.

Definition 9.32 (Claim contract). A *claim contract* records the proposition being reported together with its target object, population or field, temporal horizon, scale, conditions, attributional strength, evidential basis, uncertainty, and principal boundaries of generalization.

Claim contracts can also preserve disagreement. If two inferential routes support different interpretations, the report can state the common core and the unresolved alternatives. If a claim is robust to formalization but sensitive to boundary choice, that pattern belongs in the claim's scope. If a mechanism is strongly supported in one case while prevalence remains uncertain, the report should separate mechanism operation from broader frequency.

The claim layer therefore performs compression with accountability. A research article, policy report, or book chapter cannot reproduce every source trace and model diagnostic in the main prose. The project architecture can preserve the deeper chain in appendices, repositories, provenance records, or linked artifacts so that concise reporting does not require epistemic amnesia.

Proposition 9.33 (Proportional claim construction). A *final research claim* is better aligned with the underlying design when its language and scope preserve the strongest inference that remains supported after uncertainty, alternative explanations, translation loss, and robustness results are taken into account.

The completed chain from theory to claim still contains inevitable reduction. The next subsection makes that reduction a first-class object of research design.

9.3.7 Translation Loss

Translation loss concerns the information, distinction, ambiguity, context, or theoretical possibility that becomes unavailable or less visible as inquiry moves from concept to object, representation, evidence, method, inference, and claim. Its role is to make reduction visible without treating reduction as automatically defective. Research requires abstraction; the methodological problem is whether consequential losses are known, documented, and recoverable where possible.

Loss can occur at every stage. Concept-to-object translation can narrow a multi-dimensional concept to a tractable domain. Object-to-representation translation can suppress context, temporality, or higher-order structure. Representation-to-evidence translation can privilege observable traces over latent processes. Evidence-to-method translation can aggregate, code, smooth, normalize, or otherwise transform source material. Method-to-inference translation can depend on assumptions that exclude alternative interpretations. Inference-to-claim translation can compress uncertainty and conditionality into concise prose.

Definition 9.34 (Translation-loss record). *A translation-loss record documents the distinctions, information, contexts, or possible interpretations that are reduced, suppressed, aggregated, or left unresolved at a specified stage of theory-to-design translation, together with the consequences of that loss for inference and revision.*

Translation loss can be acceptable when the omitted distinctions are irrelevant to the question or when preserving them would make analysis impossible without improving the inference. A high-frequency event record can be aggregated to monthly intervals when the mechanism operates slowly and the aggregation does not erase relevant transitions. A complex relational field can be represented through selected tie types when other relations are outside the question. The design should justify such reductions rather than aspiring to maximal informational retention in every component.

Some losses are consequential because they remove alternative pathways. Pairwise projection can erase higher-order relations. A single metric can collapse heterogeneous value forms. A binary treatment indicator can obscure adaptive intervention. A fixed network can conceal endogenous relation formation. A total temporal ordering can impose sequence where evidence supports only partial order. Such losses can change the substantive conclusion and therefore require explicit sensitivity or alternative representation.

Loss can also accumulate. Small reductions at several stages can produce a final claim whose relation to the original theory is much narrower than any one translation step suggests. Maintaining stage-specific records helps identify where this divergence entered. It also allows later researchers to revise one translation without repeating every earlier step.

Proposition 9.35 (Cumulative translation loss). *The distance between a theoretical concept and a reported claim can increase through several individually modest translation losses; recording those losses by stage improves the ability to diagnose, reinterpret, and revise the resulting research architecture.*

Translation-loss analysis also supports methodological pluralism. A second method or representation can sometimes recover distinctions suppressed by the first. Qualitative evidence can restore meaning lost in administrative coding. Historical reconstruction can restore sequence lost in cross-sectional data. Higher-order

relational representation can restore configurations lost in pairwise projection. The aim is complementary access where the question warrants it, rather than redundant accumulation of methods.

The record of loss creates feedback to theory. If a theoretical term repeatedly resists defensible object construction or loses its defining distinctions under plausible representations, the concept itself may require revision.

9.3.8 Revision of Theoretical Terms

Revision of theoretical terms concerns changes to concepts prompted by the experience of translating them into research design. Its role is to make empirical and methodological friction productive for theory development. A theoretical term can be narrowed, differentiated, decomposed, related to another concept, or replaced when repeated design attempts show that its current formulation is too broad, ambiguous, unstable, or weakly connected to evidence.

Revision can begin with object construction. A broad concept such as dependency may separate into resource dependency, institutional dependency, epistemic dependency, or option-space dependency when the empirical configurations differ systematically. Capacity may require differentiation among individual, collective, institutional, epistemic, relational, and latent forms. Constraint may require separation among material, institutional, normative, relational, and emergent forms. Such differentiation can increase theoretical precision when it reflects recurring distinctions in the research field.

Representation can also motivate revision. A concept initially treated as dyadic may prove higher-order. A stable category may prove historically transformed. A scalar quantity may require a heterogeneous vector or relational representation. A smooth trajectory may require branching or partial order. Theoretical revision can therefore arise from representational mismatch rather than from direct empirical falsification alone.

Evidence can reveal hidden conditions. A concept may operate only under particular institutional supports, temporal horizons, or scale relations; methodological comparison can show that purportedly equivalent operationalizations capture different objects; and simulation or historical reconstruction can expose insufficiency or category change. Such findings can reshape the theoretical term.

Definition 9.36 (Theory-revision record). A *theory-revision record* documents the earlier theoretical term, the empirical or methodological difficulty encountered during design, the revised term or conceptual structure, and the consequences of that revision for objects, representations, evidence, methods, and prior claims.

Revision can remain local. A concept may work well in one domain and require modification in another. Integrated design should preserve domain-specific success rather than converting every local mismatch into a universal rejection. Conversely, repeated mismatch across domains can motivate broader theoretical reconstruction. The revision record makes that accumulation visible.

Theory revision also carries backward consequences. Earlier studies can require reinterpretation when a term changes, while retained data and provenance may remain usable under the revised concept. Translation records therefore support later re-epistemization without treating earlier coding as permanently authoritative.

Proposition 9.37 (Bidirectional theory–design development). *Theory and research design can develop recursively when theoretical concepts guide object construction and methodological choice while empirical, representational, and inferential difficulties feed back into revision of those concepts.*

9.4 Case Selection

This section develops case selection as the project-level design operation through which a research question is connected to a defensible set of empirical, historical, institutional, relational, or generative objects. Its role within Chapter 9 is to translate the theory-to-design architecture of Section 9.3 into a selection logic that can support the intended inference. The objective is to specify why particular cases enter a project, what inferential function each case performs, which features make that function plausible, and which selection effects remain as limitations. The discussion proceeds through eight case roles: typical, critical, deviant, historical, comparative, boundary, negative, and generative cases. The method is design-oriented and inferential. Case types are treated as roles within a research architecture rather than as intrinsic properties of empirical units.

Case selection appears earlier in the book within comparative relational inquiry, where the principal problem is whether cases can be compared without assuming that similarly named entities instantiate the same relations. The present section operates at a different level. Chapter 9 asks how an entire research project should choose cases after its question, theoretical objects, representations, evidence requirements, and intended claims have been specified. A case can therefore enter a project because it is typical of a defined population, unusually informative for a theoretical proposition, deviant from an established pattern, historically consequential, deliberately comparable with another case, located near a conceptual boundary, lacking a theoretically expected process, or especially rich for reconstructing generative dynamics. These rationales support different forms of inference.

A case is also distinct from a field, site, unit of observation, or data source. A project can define an institution as a case while gathering evidence across several organizational sites. A historical episode can be treated as a case while drawing on archives located in several jurisdictions. A relational configuration can be a case even when no single actor or place contains it. Conversely, one field site can contain several cases when the research design distinguishes multiple processes, organizations, relations, or trajectories within the same setting. Section 243 therefore addresses field selection separately. The distinction matters because access to a site does not by itself justify the inferential role assigned to a case.

Definition 9.38 (Case selection architecture). *A case selection architecture is the documented relation among the research question, the theoretical or empirical object, the inclusion and exclusion criteria, the inferential role assigned to each case, the relevant comparison or reference set, the available evidence, and the limitations introduced by selection.*

Definition 9.38 makes selection claim-relative. The same organization can function as a typical case for one question and a critical or boundary case for another. A historical transition can be selected as a deviant case relative to one expected trajectory and as a generative case when the objective is to reconstruct structural transformation.

Case labels should therefore be justified by the design rather than attached permanently to the empirical object.

Selection also has a provenance dimension. Cases frequently become visible through archival availability, institutional access, prior literature, administrative categories, personal networks, digital traces, public controversy, methodological convenience, or contingent encounter. These pathways can shape which cases appear researchable before theoretical selection criteria are applied. A project should distinguish the pathway through which a case became visible from the rationale through which it became analytically included. This distinction allows convenience, access, and discovery to remain visible without automatically disqualifying the case.

Proposition 9.39 (Inferential alignment of case selection). *Case selection supports a generative relational research design when the inclusion rationale is aligned with the intended inference, the reference set relevant to that rationale is stated, and the consequences of access, observability, boundary, and scale for the selected cases remain explicit.*

Proposition 9.39 supplies the organizing principle for the section. Representativeness is one possible objective among several. Mechanism discovery, theory refinement, boundary testing, historical reconstruction, negative-case analysis, and generative-process reconstruction can justify designs in which statistical typicality is secondary or irrelevant. The relevant standard is whether the selected case can perform the evidential and inferential role assigned to it.

9.4.1 Typical Cases

Typical cases are selected because they approximate a specified central or recurrent configuration within a defined reference set. Their role is to support inquiry into processes, relations, or mechanisms under conditions that are treated as comparatively ordinary for the research question. Typicality can be useful when the objective is to understand how a process operates in a common configuration, to build an empirically grounded baseline, or to assess whether a theoretical account developed from unusual cases also applies under recurrent conditions.

Typicality requires a reference set. A firm can be typical with respect to size distribution while atypical in ownership structure. A household can be typical in income while unusual in dependency relations. An institution can be formally ordinary while occupying an exceptional network position. The design should therefore identify the dimensions on which typicality is assessed and the population, field, period, or configuration against which that assessment is made.

Definition 9.40 (Typical-case profile). *A typical-case profile records the reference set, the dimensions used to assess typicality, the evidence supporting the placement of the case within that reference set, the dimensions on which the case remains atypical, and the inferential purpose served by selecting it.*

Typicality can be statistical, relational, institutional, historical, or processual. Statistical typicality can concern values near a distributional center. Relational typicality can concern recurrent configurations of dependence, coordination, or network position. Institutional typicality can concern common rule structures or organizational arrangements. Processual typicality can concern a recurrent sequence through which a capability, constraint, or relation develops. These forms can diverge, and the design should identify which one matters.

Typical cases can be especially valuable for mechanism refinement because they reduce the risk that a mechanism appears important only because an extreme configuration magnifies it. At the same time, common configurations can conceal mechanisms whose operation becomes visible only under stress or transition. A typical case should therefore be selected because ordinary conditions are analytically relevant, rather than because typicality is assumed to be inherently superior.

Access conditions also matter. Easily accessible cases can appear typical because the reference set itself is shaped by visibility. Organizations with public records, populations covered by administrative data, or institutions willing to host researchers may be systematically different from less visible cases. A defensible typical-case rationale therefore requires attention to the relation between empirical centrality and observability.

9.4.2 Critical Cases

Critical cases are selected because their configuration provides unusually strong leverage on a theoretical proposition, mechanism claim, boundary condition, or design assumption. Their role is to concentrate inferential pressure. A case can be critical because a theory should plausibly operate especially clearly under its conditions, because competing explanations make sharply different expectations there, or because the case contains a strategically informative conjunction of conditions.

Criticality is relational to a proposition. An institutional reform may be critical for a theory of capacity generation when authorization, resources, and coordination are all unusually favorable, making persistent non-generation theoretically informative. A setting with unusually weak formal regulation may be critical for a theory that attributes relational stability primarily to legal enforcement. A historical episode can be critical when two candidate mechanisms imply different sequences or intermediate traces that can be investigated directly.

Definition 9.41 (Critical-case rationale). A *critical-case rationale* specifies the proposition under examination, the conditions that make the selected case especially informative for that proposition, the observations or process traces that would discriminate among relevant alternatives, and the scope of inference warranted by the result.

Critical cases require disciplined claim boundaries. Strong leverage on one proposition does not make the case representative of a wider population. A mechanism observed under unusually favorable conditions can establish plausibility or reveal process structure while leaving prevalence uncertain. Conversely, the absence of a predicted process in a critical configuration can place substantial pressure on a proposition without demonstrating that the proposition fails under every other configuration.

The design should also distinguish theoretical criticality from dramatic salience. Crises, famous institutions, legal landmarks, technological disruptions, and politically visible episodes can attract attention because they are consequential or well documented. They become methodologically critical only when the research question explains why their configuration yields unusual inferential leverage.

Critical-case selection can be combined with process tracing, counterfactual inquiry, intervention-based evidence, and formal modeling. The relevant contribution lies in the alignment between the case configuration and the proposition being examined. A project can therefore use a small number of cases without treating case count

as the primary measure of inferential strength.

9.4.3 Deviant Cases

Deviant cases are selected because they depart from a pattern, expectation, model prediction, typology, or recurrent trajectory that is otherwise sufficiently established to make the departure informative. Their role is to generate revision pressure. A deviant case can reveal omitted conditions, alternative mechanisms, measurement problems, category instability, changing boundaries, hidden heterogeneity, or transformation of the generative rule.

Deviance depends on an explicit expectation. A case is analytically deviant only relative to a model, comparison class, historical regularity, or theoretical structure. Labeling a case unusual without stating the expectation being violated provides little methodological leverage. The project should therefore retain the source of the expected pattern and the evidence that the selected case departs from it.

Definition 9.42 (Deviance profile). A *deviance profile* records the expected pattern, the reference set or model from which that expectation arises, the dimensions and magnitude of departure, possible observational or classificatory explanations, candidate generative explanations, and the revisions that the case could motivate.

Several forms of deviance are possible. Outcome deviance concerns an unexpected endpoint. Sequence deviance concerns an unusual order or timing of events. Relational deviance concerns a configuration that differs from recurrent network, dependency, or authority structures. Mechanism deviance occurs when a familiar outcome arises through an unexpected pathway. Structural deviance concerns transformation of boundaries, categories, or admissible transitions. Generative relational design benefits from distinguishing these forms because the relevant evidence differs.

Deviant cases are especially useful when the project preserves model failure rather than treating it as noise to be removed. An outlying observation can reflect measurement error, yet it can also disclose a neglected mechanism or a changing field. The design should evaluate observational explanations before assigning theoretical significance, while retaining enough provenance that later researchers can revisit the classification.

A deviant case can eventually cease to be deviant when theory changes. If repeated anomalies reveal a new process class, the reference model may be revised and the former anomaly reclassified. This possibility illustrates the recursive relation between case selection and theory development: cases are selected through theory, and some selected cases subsequently transform the theory that made them visible as deviations.

9.4.4 Historical Cases

Historical cases are selected because temporal formation, sequence, path dependence, institutional change, category transformation, or changing evidential regimes are central to the research question. Their role is to preserve historical process as part of the object rather than treating time as a background index. A historical case can be an episode, period, institutional trajectory, sequence of reforms, technological transition, relational transformation, or longer lineage whose boundaries are justified by the generative problem.

Historical-case construction requires more than selecting an earlier date. The case should identify the process whose temporal development matters, the beginning and ending conditions, relevant prior conditions, and the continuity criteria that allow a changing object to remain part of the same case. These decisions can be especially difficult when institutions, categories, and evidence systems change during the period under study.

Definition 9.43 (Historical-case specification). A *historical-case specification* records the temporal boundaries, continuity and discontinuity criteria, relevant sequences and turning points, changing categories and institutions, evidential regimes, and the reason the selected historical interval is adequate for the intended inference.

Historical cases can be selected to reconstruct formation, compare alternative trajectories, study delayed generation, examine path dependence, locate structural transformation, or investigate changes in generative rules. A short event-centered window may be adequate for one question while obscuring the longer processes that made the event possible. A very long period can reveal institutional lineage while compressing local sequence. Temporal boundary choice is therefore an inferential decision rather than a neutral archival convenience.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex developed in Chapter 8 provides one possible representation for historical-case design. Observed and inferred events can be distinguished, concurrency can be preserved, uncertain ordering can remain explicit, and higher-order process structures can be represented without forcing the history into a single smooth curve. The usefulness of this representation depends on whether event order and compositional structure are central to the historical question.

Historical cases also require attention to changing observability. Earlier periods can be represented through archives, correspondence, legal records, material traces, or retrospective testimony, while later periods can produce dense digital or administrative records. Differences in evidence density should remain distinct from differences in historical activity. Selection should therefore record whether a historical case is included partly because it is unusually well documented and how that documentation advantage affects inference.

9.4.5 Comparative Cases

Comparative cases are selected as a coordinated set because contrasts among them provide the inferential leverage required by the research question. Their role is project-level alignment of cases rather than comparison as an isolated analytical technique. A comparative set can be designed around similarities, differences, configurations, trajectories, institutions, historical periods, mechanisms, or generative outcomes, provided the dimensions of comparison are stated explicitly.

A project can compare cases that are similar on selected conditions and different on a focal relation, cases that differ substantially yet exhibit a common process, or cases chosen to display several configurations of conditions and outcomes. Generative relational research can also compare pathways rather than endpoints. Two cases can reach similar observable states through different sequences, or diverge after sharing a substantial historical path. Such designs require case selection to preserve the temporal and relational dimensions relevant to the contrast.

Definition 9.44 (Comparative case set). A *comparative case set* is a coordinated selec-

tion of cases whose similarities, differences, configurations, or trajectories are specified in advance or iteratively documented as sources of inferential leverage for a defined comparative question.

Comparative selection depends on comparability, yet comparability need not be complete. Cases can be aligned on formal authority while remaining heterogeneous in enacted practice, or comparable in relational position while differing in cultural meaning. The design should identify which dimensions support comparison and retain the remaining differences as explicit remainders. Chapter 7 developed this relational discipline; Chapter 9 incorporates it into the architecture of the project as a whole.

Evidence symmetry deserves particular attention. A comparative design can appear balanced while one case is reconstructed through rich archival and qualitative evidence and another through a small number of standardized indicators. Differences in access can affect apparent mechanism richness, historical depth, and uncertainty. The selection record should therefore include evidence availability and identify where asymmetry constrains the comparative claim.

Comparative sets can also evolve. An initial pair can reveal a boundary case, deviant case, or negative case that becomes necessary for adjudicating among explanations. Iterative expansion can be methodologically productive when the reason for adding each case remains documented and the project distinguishes exploratory additions from cases specified before the main analysis.

9.4.6 Boundary Cases

Boundary cases are selected because they lie near the conceptual, empirical, institutional, relational, or generative boundary of a category or mechanism. Their role is to test where a research object ceases to remain adequately described by the current concept and where adjacent categories, processes, or representations become more appropriate. Boundary cases are therefore particularly important for theory-to-design translation because they reveal whether operational criteria preserve the intended distinctions.

A boundary can concern category membership, relation identity, institutional form, scale, temporal continuity, mechanism activation, or field membership. A hybrid organization can sit near the boundary between public and private institutional forms. A repeated interaction can approach the threshold at which an episodic tie becomes a durable relation. A capability can be present in a latent form while practical accessibility remains uncertain. A process can shift from ordinary parameter change toward transformation of the generative rule. Each case can help refine the corresponding conceptual boundary.

Definition 9.45 (Boundary case). A *boundary case* is a selected case whose classification, relational identity, mechanism status, scale placement, or temporal continuity is sufficiently close to a design boundary that examining the case can refine, split, relocate, or qualify that boundary.

Boundary cases can reveal problems created by sharp operational thresholds. A continuous or multidimensional phenomenon can be forced into binary categories for administrative or modeling convenience. Examining cases near the cutoff can show whether the threshold tracks a substantive transition or merely a coding decision. The design can then preserve graded membership, multiple dimensions, or

alternative classifications where appropriate.

These cases also support ontological restraint. When an object can be represented plausibly in several ways, the boundary case can reveal which distinctions each representation preserves. A network representation can classify an interaction as a tie while an institutional analysis treats the relation as too weak to carry obligation. A legal classification can assign formal membership while ethnographic evidence shows ambiguous practical inclusion. The resulting tension can motivate representation plurality rather than premature categorical closure.

Boundary selection should remain distinct from convenience sampling near an available threshold. The case becomes informative when the research question explains why the boundary matters and which revision would follow from the evidence. Boundary cases therefore connect case selection directly to concept revision and category governance.

9.4.7 Negative Cases

Negative cases are selected because a theoretically relevant outcome, relation, mechanism, transition, or generative process is absent where some version of the current account makes that absence informative. Their role is to test sufficiency, enabling conditions, inhibition, blocked pathways, and rival explanations. The term concerns the relation between expectation and observation; it does not imply normative negativity.

Negative-case analysis requires an explicit expectation. A case in which an outcome is absent becomes informative only when the design specifies why the relevant conditions should have made the outcome, mechanism, or trace plausible. Section 235 distinguished failed, interrupted, blocked, inhibited, and dormant generation. Case selection can use those distinctions to identify negative cases with different inferential roles.

Definition 9.46 (Negative-case profile). A *negative-case profile* records the theoretically relevant process or outcome that is absent, the conditions that generated an expectation of its presence, the evidence supporting the absence judgment, alternative explanations involving observability or timing, and the proposition or mechanism that the case can evaluate.

A case with the source condition but without the expected outcome can reveal missing complements. A case with a proposed mechanism but no downstream manifestation can indicate delay, inhibition, measurement failure, or limited scope. A case with similar initial conditions but a divergent trajectory can illuminate path dependence or early contingency. These designs can be especially valuable for generative inquiry because they test whether a proposed process is sufficient, conditional, or only one among several pathways.

Inference from negative cases requires strong observability discipline. The absence of a trace can reflect sparse records, inaccessible sites, changing categories, or an observation window that ends before delayed manifestation. A negative-case rationale should therefore include expected observability and the temporal horizon within which the relevant evidence would plausibly appear.

Negative cases can also arise iteratively. A project can begin with a positive case in which a mechanism appears plausible and then deliberately seek cases containing

similar enabling conditions without the same result. This form of selection can refine the mechanism by identifying conditions that were initially treated as background. The design should record the sequential logic so that later additions are interpreted as theory development rather than as a pre-specified representative sample.

9.4.8 Generative Cases

Generative cases are selected because they provide unusually rich access to processes through which later capacities, constraints, relations, structures, option spaces, trajectories, or generative rules emerge or transform. Their role is to support reconstruction of generation rather than only estimation of association or comparison of endpoints. A generative case can be typical, critical, deviant, historical, comparative, boundary, or negative at the same time; the distinctive feature is the quality of access it provides to a generative process.

Generative richness can arise from temporal depth, dense process evidence, observable intermediate states, institutional records, relational traces, intervention history, natural variation, branching trajectories, or preserved evidence of unrealized alternatives. A case can be especially informative when it contains a visible transformation whose prior conditions and downstream consequences are both sufficiently documented to reconstruct how the change unfolded.

Definition 9.47 (Generative case). A *generative case* is a selected case whose evidence permits unusually detailed reconstruction of how specified conditions, relations, mechanisms, sequences, and structural changes contribute to later states or possibilities across a defined temporal and scalar horizon.

Generative cases should not be selected only because the outcome is dramatic. A highly visible transformation can have poor evidence concerning intermediate process, while a modest institutional change can provide exceptional access to mechanisms, feedback, capacity generation, and rule transformation. The relevant criterion is process addressability. The project should identify which parts of the generative claim can actually be reconstructed and which remain speculative.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex can support this design by recording why the case is generatively informative. Event vertices can carry evidence provenance, typed edges can represent candidate direct couplings, higher-order faces can represent process or structural coherence, and partial order can preserve concurrency and uncertain sequence. Alternative completions can remain visible where the record does not uniquely determine the history. The representation is optional; the design principle is that generative cases preserve the structure of becoming rather than only initial and final states.

Generative-case selection also has a risk of selection on successful manifestation. If cases are chosen only because a visible transformation occurred, the design can overstate mechanisms associated with realized pathways and underrepresent failed, blocked, dormant, or alternative processes. A stronger architecture can therefore combine generative cases with negative, deviant, or boundary cases. Such combinations permit the project to compare active generation with non-generation, alternative sequence, or transformed conditions.

Proposition 9.48 (Plural case roles). A case can legitimately perform several selection roles when each role is separately justified and the project preserves the inferential contribution and limitation associated with each role.

Proposition 9.48 prevents the typology from becoming a partition. A historical case can also be critical; a boundary case can also be deviant; a comparative set can contain typical and negative cases; and a generative case can supply mechanism-rich evidence while remaining unrepresentative of prevalence. Recording these overlapping roles produces a more accurate account of why the case is present in the design.

Case selection therefore completes an important transition in Chapter 9. Research-question architecture specifies the kinds of inference sought, and theory-to-design translation identifies the objects and evidence that can support those inferences. Case selection then determines where those objects and processes will be investigated and what inferential work each selected case is expected to perform. The next design layer concerns the field in which observation, access, interaction, and evidence collection occur. Section 243 develops field selection through field definition, accessibility, relevance, heterogeneity, comparison, boundary, evolution, and exit.

9.5 Field Selection

This section develops field selection as the design operation through which a research project specifies the empirical environment in which its objects, relations, processes, and evidential traces can become accessible. Its role within Chapter 9 is to extend case selection from the choice of inferentially useful cases toward the environments through which those cases and processes can be observed, encountered, documented, compared, and followed through time. The objective is to specify how fields are defined, accessed, evaluated for relevance, characterized for heterogeneity, compared, bounded, tracked as they evolve, and exited responsibly. The discussion proceeds through eight components: field definition, accessibility, relevance, heterogeneity, comparison, boundary, evolution, and exit. The method is design-oriented and relational. A field is treated as a study-relative empirical environment rather than as a self-evident geographical location.

Case selection and field selection perform different functions. Section 9.4 identified cases according to the inferential roles they can perform. Field selection identifies the environments through which the project can gain evidence about those cases and about processes that may extend beyond any single case. One case can span several fields, such as an organization whose formal decisions, operational practices, digital systems, and historical archives are distributed across distinct sites. One field can contain several cases, such as a regulatory domain in which multiple organizations, disputes, institutional episodes, or relational configurations can be studied comparatively. The distinction matters because an apparently strong case design can remain empirically weak when the selected field provides poor access to the process that gives the case its inferential value.

The term *field* is used here in a design sense. It can refer to a physical site, an institutional domain, an organizational setting, a digital environment, an archival domain, a professional arena, a relational network, a policy setting, or a historically delimited environment within which the research object becomes empirically addressable. A project can also define a composite field whose evidence is distributed across several of these environments. This usage remains distinct from any specific sociological theory of fields and from the mathematical field representations discussed in Section 222. The local meaning should therefore be stated directly whenever ambiguity is possible.

Definition 9.49 (Research field). A *research field* is a study-relative empirical environment within which specified actors, relations, institutions, practices, documents, technologies, events, or processes can be observed or reconstructed through identifiable channels of access across a defined spatial, institutional, relational, digital, or temporal scope.

Definition 9.49 places access and scope inside field construction. A field does not become methodologically adequate because it contains the nominal object of interest. The project should also establish which parts of the relevant process become visible there, which remain outside the selected environment, and which observational channels connect the field to the intended claim. Field selection is therefore an evidential design decision as well as a logistical one.

9.5.1 Field Definition

Field definition specifies the empirical environment that the project intends to enter, observe, reconstruct, or otherwise use as a source of evidence. Its role is to translate a theoretical or research object into a bounded empirical domain without assuming that administrative, geographical, organizational, or technological boundaries automatically coincide with the process under study. A defensible field definition identifies what is included, which relations or processes make the inclusion relevant, what temporal horizon is covered, and which forms of evidence can plausibly emerge from the selected environment.

A field can be defined through several dimensions. Spatial definition concerns location and movement across places. Institutional definition concerns organizations, jurisdictions, procedures, and formal authority. Relational definition concerns interaction networks, role structures, dependencies, or communication pathways. Digital definition concerns platforms, databases, interfaces, technical systems, and online environments. Historical definition concerns the temporal period during which a particular configuration, category, or institutional arrangement existed. These dimensions can coincide, but they often diverge. An organization can occupy several physical sites while sharing one institutional field; a digital platform can connect actors across jurisdictions; an archival field can reconstruct interactions among institutions that no longer exist in their earlier form.

Definition 9.50 (Field-definition profile). A *field-definition profile* records the empirical domain selected for inquiry, the objects and relations that connect the domain to the research question, the spatial or institutional scope, the temporal horizon, the principal observation channels, and the exclusions that materially affect interpretation.

The profile should preserve the distinction between the field and the research object. A field can contain large amounts of activity that fall outside the project, while a research object can extend beyond the field currently selected for observation. For example, a project on institutional trust can observe formal meetings, internal documents, public communication, and participant interaction within one organizational field while recognizing that trust trajectories also depend on prior experiences, external institutions, or wider political and economic conditions. The field provides an empirical window rather than a complete container of the phenomenon.

Field definition also shapes what can become evidence. A narrowly defined organizational field can provide high-resolution evidence about procedures and interac-

tion while offering limited leverage on wider structural conditions. A broad multi-institutional field can reveal cross-organizational patterns while reducing observational depth. A historical field can extend temporal depth while increasing uncertainty about missing records. These tradeoffs should be documented as design properties rather than discovered only during interpretation.

The field-definition process can remain provisional at the beginning of a project. Early encounters may reveal that a nominally central site provides weak access to the relevant process, while an adjacent environment contains the actual decision pathway, record system, or relational interface. Revision is therefore compatible with disciplined design when the reason for the change and its inferential consequences are recorded.

9.5.2 Field Accessibility

Field accessibility concerns the channels through which the researcher can obtain legitimate and sufficiently informative contact with the selected empirical environment. Its role in research design extends beyond practical entry. Accessibility determines which actors can be approached, which records can be inspected, which interactions can be observed, which computational systems can be queried, and which temporal portions of the process can be reconstructed. The design should therefore treat access as a structured property of the field rather than as a binary condition.

Several forms of access can coexist. Physical access concerns entry to sites and participation in activities. Institutional access concerns permissions, organizational sponsorship, gatekeeping, and role authorization. Documentary access concerns records, archives, internal communications, and data retention systems. Relational access concerns the ability to reach actors occupying different positions within the field rather than only those closest to the researcher. Technical access concerns data formats, APIs, logging systems, computational infrastructure, and the ability to reproduce data transformations. Temporal access concerns whether earlier phases of the process remain reconstructable through archives, recollection, or retained traces.

Definition 9.51 (Field-access profile). A *field-access profile* specifies the channels through which evidence can be obtained from a selected field, the actors or institutions that mediate those channels, the portions of the field that remain weakly accessible, and the likely consequences of this access structure for the research claim.

Access mediated through a single gatekeeper can create a distinctive evidence architecture. The gatekeeper may determine which participants become visible, which documents can be inspected, and which parts of organizational practice remain hidden. Such mediation does not invalidate the field, but it becomes relevant to selection and later interpretation. The project can respond through complementary evidence channels, explicit access limitations, or comparison with other fields where different positions are observable.

Accessibility also has distributional structure. Senior personnel may be easy to interview while frontline workers, affected communities, external partners, or former members remain difficult to reach. Digital logs may provide dense traces of platform activity while excluding off-platform coordination. Public archives may preserve formal decisions more reliably than informal disagreement. A field with high data vol-

ume can therefore have low access to the process most relevant to the generative question.

Proposition 9.52 (Access adequacy). *Field accessibility contributes to design adequacy when the available access channels provide evidence for the inferential components that the field is expected to support, with remaining access asymmetries preserved as explicit limitations.*

Proposition 9.52 separates access quantity from access adequacy. Many observations from the same position can leave a mechanism poorly identified, while a smaller set of strategically located observations can reveal the process linking stages or actors. Field selection should therefore evaluate whether the access structure matches the evidential role assigned to the field.

Access can also change during research. Permissions can expand, expire, or be withdrawn; organizations can reorganize; participants can leave; technical systems can change; archives can become newly available. These developments belong to field evolution as well as accessibility and should be recorded so that the evidential conditions of different project phases remain visible.

9.5.3 Field Relevance

Field relevance concerns the correspondence between a selected empirical environment and the research question, theoretical object, mechanism, historical process, or normative problem that the project intends to investigate. Its role is to prevent convenience, prestige, visibility, or data abundance from substituting for design fit. A field is relevant when it provides access to distinctions that matter for the intended inference.

Relevance can arise through different pathways. A field can contain the principal mechanism of interest. It can expose a critical transition or boundary. It can preserve unusually rich historical evidence. It can contain variation in conditions needed for comparison. It can make a normally hidden relational process visible. It can support observation of how formal rules become enacted in practice. It can provide evidence about absence, inhibition, or failed generation. These forms of relevance should be linked directly to the project architecture rather than treated as general virtues of the site.

Definition 9.53 (Field-relevance relation). *A field-relevance relation identifies the inferential component of a research design that a selected field can address and specifies the empirical features of the field that make that contribution plausible.*

A project can therefore use several fields for different reasons. One field can provide process-rich evidence about mechanism, another can offer longitudinal data, and a third can supply a contrasting institutional environment. Relevance remains component-specific. A field that is excellent for observing implementation can provide limited leverage on historical formation; an archive can provide historical sequence without direct access to contemporary meaning; a digital platform can reveal interaction topology while leaving off-platform interpretation weakly observed.

Field relevance should also be distinguished from substantive importance. A socially or politically important environment can still be poorly aligned with the specific research question. Conversely, a modest or less visible field can be methodologically valuable because its records, variation, or process transparency make a difficult gen-

erative relation observable. Selection should therefore explain the inferential value of the field without relying on status or salience alone.

Relevance can change as the research question evolves. A field selected for a descriptive question can become insufficient after the project shifts toward mechanism or generative attribution. A newly identified relation can require access to another institutional layer or historical period. Recording these changes protects the project from silently continuing to use a field whose original relevance no longer matches the revised design.

9.5.4 Field Heterogeneity

Field heterogeneity concerns internal variation within the selected empirical environment. Its role is to prevent the field from being treated as a homogeneous unit when actors, institutions, practices, technologies, historical layers, or relational positions differ in ways that affect the research object. Heterogeneity can be a source of analytical leverage, a source of bias, or both.

Internal variation can appear across organizational roles, geographic sub-sites, demographic groups, institutional units, technical systems, legal statuses, network positions, historical cohorts, or stages of a process. A field defined as one organization can contain conflicting subcultures and unequal authority. A policy field can contain agencies operating under different implementation regimes. A digital environment can contain communities with different norms and platform affordances. An archive can overrepresent periods or actors whose records were preserved more systematically.

Definition 9.54 (Field-heterogeneity map). A *field-heterogeneity map* records the dimensions of internal variation that can alter observation, mechanism, accessibility, interpretation, or generative effect within a selected field, together with the project's strategy for representing those differences.

Heterogeneity matters for sampling within the field. If access concentrates on one subgroup, the project can inadvertently generalize a local perspective to the field as a whole. If an institutional process differs across departments, an aggregate description can conceal important variation in mechanism. If one network position mediates most information flow, a field-level average can miss the relational architecture that generates the observed pattern. The map therefore guides within-field evidence collection as well as later inference.

Heterogeneity can also support internal comparison. Differences among sub-sites, roles, or historical periods can provide leverage on enabling conditions, implementation differences, or mechanism variation without requiring a wholly separate field. The project should state when such within-field contrasts are analytically comparable and when they represent qualitatively different environments that deserve separate field status.

Variation in observability should remain separate from substantive heterogeneity. Some actors may generate more records because their work is formalized; others may be less visible because their interactions occur informally. Apparent heterogeneity in evidence density can therefore reflect the observation system rather than the process itself. Field design should preserve that distinction.

9.5.5 Field Comparison

Field comparison coordinates evidence across two or more empirical environments whose similarities and differences contribute to the research design. Its role is to extend comparative reasoning from cases to the environments in which cases and processes become observable. Comparative field design can reveal how institutions, access structures, relational configurations, historical conditions, or measurement systems shape the process being studied.

Fields become comparable through specified dimensions rather than through generic similarity. A project can compare two regulatory environments because they implement a shared formal rule under different institutional conditions. It can compare two organizational fields because they occupy similar functional positions while differing in governance structure. It can compare historical periods because a common process remains identifiable across changing categories. The relevant dimensions should be stated before the comparison is interpreted.

Definition 9.55 (Comparative-field profile). A *comparative-field profile* records the dimensions on which selected fields are treated as comparable, the dimensions on which their differences are analytically relevant, the evidence channels available in each field, and the asymmetries that constrain cross-field inference.

Evidence symmetry is rarely complete. One field can provide interviews and internal documents while another provides only public records. One historical field can have dense archives while another has substantial gaps. One digital environment can expose interaction logs while a comparable offline setting relies on observational notes. These differences do not automatically preclude comparison, but they should be incorporated into the comparative design so that field differences are not confused with measurement differences.

Comparative field selection can also improve mechanism analysis. If a proposed mechanism appears under several field configurations, the comparison can identify which conditions are stable and which vary. If similar outcomes arise through different mechanisms, the fields can reveal equifinality. If the same mechanism produces different downstream effects, differences in field structure can become candidate moderators or constraints.

Field comparison should preserve field-specific remainder. A common analytical vocabulary can support comparison while still allowing each field to contain institutions, meanings, or historical features that do not translate cleanly into the shared representation. Chapter 7 treated preserved remainder as important in relational comparison; the same discipline applies at the field level.

9.5.6 Field Boundary

Field boundary concerns the design decision through which the project determines where a selected empirical environment begins, ends, or changes analytical status. Its role is to make inclusion and exclusion explicit, especially where relations, actors, data, and institutional processes cross nominal administrative or spatial boundaries. Field boundaries are often porous, layered, and scale-dependent.

A field can have several overlapping boundaries. A legal boundary can differ from an organizational boundary. A communication network can extend beyond the physical site. A digital platform can connect actors whose formal institutional affiliations

lie elsewhere. A historical process can begin before the period for which reliable records exist. A supply or knowledge relation can connect an apparently local field to geographically distant organizations. Field selection should therefore specify which boundary matters for which inferential purpose.

Definition 9.56 (Field-boundary profile). A *field-boundary profile* records the spatial, institutional, relational, digital, temporal, and evidential boundaries relevant to a selected field, together with the rule used to determine which objects and processes remain inside the active research domain.

Boundary decisions can change the apparent mechanism. A study restricted to formal organizational members can miss external contractors or community actors who carry critical relations. A jurisdictional boundary can exclude upstream institutions that determine practical constraints. A temporal boundary beginning at policy implementation can hide the political and organizational process that made implementation possible. These are design effects rather than neutral facts about the field.

Field boundaries can also be nested. A local site can belong to an organizational field, which belongs to a regulatory field, which sits within a wider economic or political environment. Multiscale design can preserve these nested domains without requiring the project to observe each level with equal depth. The important requirement is to state which boundary supports each claim and where cross-boundary influence enters the analysis.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex can assist when field boundaries change through time. Events can be annotated with field membership, edges can cross field boundaries, and higher-order faces can represent processes that couple several fields. The representation is optional, but the design principle is important: cross-boundary relations should remain visible when they are generatively relevant.

9.5.7 Field Evolution

Field evolution concerns changes in the empirical environment during the research period or across the historical horizon reconstructed by the project. Its role is to prevent the field from being treated as a static container when organizations reorganize, boundaries shift, categories change, technologies are introduced, access arrangements change, or relevant actors enter and leave. A field can therefore possess a trajectory of its own.

Field evolution can alter both the target process and the observation system. A new information system can change organizational coordination while also changing which interactions generate records. A reform can reorganize authority and simultaneously redefine administrative categories. A platform update can alter user behavior and the available data structure. A change in leadership can modify access to the field while also changing the institutional process being studied. These dual effects should be recorded separately where possible.

Definition 9.57 (Field-evolution record). A *field-evolution record* documents changes in the composition, boundaries, institutions, technologies, categories, access channels, and evidential infrastructure of a selected field across the research horizon, together with the implications of those changes for comparability and inference.

A field-evolution record supports periodization. If the field changes sufficiently, data collected before and after the transition may represent different institutional or

relational configurations. Combining them without qualification can create artificial continuity. Conversely, treating every change as a new field can fragment a process that retains substantial continuity. The design should identify which transformations alter the meaning of the field for the research question.

Field evolution also interacts with researcher presence. Interviews, workshops, data requests, interventions, or repeated observation can alter awareness and practice within the field. The magnitude of this effect varies across designs, but the project should preserve any plausible route through which research activity becomes part of field evolution. Section 231 examined action-generated evidence in intervention-based inquiry; a related concern applies whenever observation changes the environment being observed.

The trajectory-complex framework can represent field evolution through field-typed events, boundary changes, relation formation or dissolution, institutional transformations, and revised provenance. Alternative periodizations can remain visible where the historical record supports more than one reconstruction. This makes field evolution compatible with the wider Chapter 8 methodology without converting field selection into a formal requirement.

9.5.8 Field Exit

Field exit specifies how active empirical engagement with a selected field is concluded, transferred, suspended, or converted into a different research relation. Its role is to make the end of field engagement part of the research design rather than an administrative event occurring after evidence collection. Exit affects data custody, participant expectations, ongoing obligations, recontact, interpretation, and the temporal boundary of the study.

Field exit can occur for several reasons. The planned observation period can end. The project can reach evidential saturation for its current question. Access can expire. The field can transform so substantially that the original design loses correspondence with the environment. Ethical or safety concerns can require withdrawal. A project can also move from active field engagement toward archival, computational, or comparative work while retaining limited channels for clarification or member checking.

Definition 9.58 (Field-exit protocol). A *field-exit protocol* records the conditions that conclude or transform active field engagement, the disposition and preservation of collected materials, remaining obligations to participants or institutions, recontact arrangements where applicable, and the inferential consequences of the chosen exit point.

Exit should correspond to the evidence architecture rather than to convenience alone. Ending observation before a delayed process becomes visible can leave a generative question underdetermined. Continuing engagement indefinitely can consume resources without materially improving the claim. A design can therefore specify substantive exit criteria, such as coverage of key process stages, completion of planned comparison, stabilization of an evidence gap, or transition to a new field phase.

The exit point also becomes part of the temporal horizon. Claims about persistence, delayed effects, or structural transformation should remain bounded by the period actually observed or reconstructable after exit. Later developments can motivate follow-up research without being silently incorporated into the original evidential base.

Field exit has relational and ethical dimensions. Participants can reasonably understand the research relationship differently from the research team, especially after prolonged engagement. Clear communication about the end of active collection, future contact, use of records, confidentiality, and publication can reduce ambiguity. Where the project has created outputs, coding schemes, documentation, or other resources relevant to the field, their disposition should be stated consistently with consent, governance, and data-protection commitments.

Proposition 9.59 (Field-selection traceability). *A field-selection design becomes more inspectable when field definition, access, relevance, heterogeneity, comparison, boundary, evolution, and exit are recorded as linked design decisions whose revisions propagate to evidence, method, and claim scope.*

Proposition 9.59 summarizes the role of the section. Field selection determines where the project can encounter the empirical process, which parts become visible, which positions remain weakly observed, how comparison is structured, and where the research relation begins and ends. These decisions therefore shape the data architecture that follows. Section 244 develops that next layer by specifying primary, secondary, documentary, archival, relational, longitudinal, and computational data together with provenance and preservation requirements.

9.6 Data Architecture

Data architecture specifies how evidence-bearing materials enter, move through, and remain recoverable within an integrated Generative Relational research project. Its role in Chapter 9 is to connect the field and case architecture of Sections 9.4–9.5 with the representational and methodological architecture developed in the sections that follow. The objective is to distinguish major data families by provenance, production conditions, temporal structure, relational form, and computational status while preserving the transformations that connect raw materials to analytical evidence. The discussion proceeds through primary, secondary, documentary, archival, relational, longitudinal, and computational data, followed by data provenance and data preservation. The mode of argument is methodological and architectural: data are treated as historically and institutionally produced research materials whose evidential role depends on how they were generated, selected, transformed, linked, and retained.

A data architecture therefore extends beyond a list of files or variables. A project can draw on interviews, observations, administrative records, legal texts, archives, network traces, repeated measurements, simulation outputs, and derived computational objects at the same time. These materials can differ in what they record, who produced them, why they were produced, which categories they presuppose, what transformations they have undergone, and which portions of the target process they make visible. The architecture should preserve those differences while also specifying the interfaces through which several data forms can support one research question.

The distinction between data and evidence remains important. A record can become evidence for one claim and remain largely irrelevant to another. A network edge extracted from administrative transactions can provide relational evidence when the extraction rule corresponds to the relation under study; the same edge can be weak evidence when the administrative event only imperfectly manifests

the substantive relation. A historical document can strongly support the date and wording of a formal decision while providing limited access to how that decision was enacted. Data architecture therefore concerns both material organization and epistemic interpretation.

Definition 9.60 (Generative relational data architecture). A *generative relational data architecture* is a documented system for acquiring, generating, transforming, linking, versioning, interpreting, preserving, and revising research data in relation to specified objects, questions, representations, evidential roles, provenance conditions, temporal structures, and inferential claims.

Definition 9.60 makes the relation between data and research design explicit. The architecture can be simple when one source directly addresses a narrow question, or elaborate when several data families must be aligned across scales, institutions, periods, or representational forms. Complexity is warranted by the research problem rather than by an independent preference for large or heterogeneous datasets.

Proposition 9.61 (Data-role explicitness). A *data architecture becomes more auditable when each data source is assigned an explicit evidential role, production context, transformation history, and relation to the claims for which it is used.*

Proposition 9.61 guides the nine components below. The same material can support several roles, and several materials can support the same claim, yet those overlaps should remain traceable rather than disappearing inside a merged dataset.

9.6.1 Primary Data

Primary data are generated or collected by the research project through direct engagement with the selected field, cases, instruments, or interventions. Their role is to provide project-specific access to phenomena that existing records represent incompletely, indirectly, or at an unsuitable resolution. The objective is to specify how direct collection is connected to the research question, how the presence of the researcher or instrument shapes the data-generating process, and which portions of the resulting material are observations, elicited responses, measurements, or action-generated traces. The method begins from the required evidential function and designs collection around that function.

Primary data can include interviews, observation, ethnographic field notes, surveys, experiments, measurements, diaries, photographs, recordings, sensor streams, direct network elicitation, field interventions, and other project-generated records. These forms differ substantially in how they are produced. An interview is co-produced through interaction between researcher and participant. A sensor record depends on placement, calibration, sampling frequency, and preprocessing. An experiment generates observations under a designed intervention structure. A field note combines observation with researcher selection and interpretation. Data architecture should therefore record production conditions at the level required to evaluate the corresponding claims.

A useful primary-data design begins with evidential need rather than instrument availability. If the question concerns the meaning actors assign to an institutional classification, interviews or interpretive observation can be relevant. If it concerns temporal response to a perturbation, repeated measurement can be more appropriate. If it concerns higher-order relational coordination, data collection may need to record group interactions rather than only independent individual responses. The in-

strument should follow the object and question rather than define them retroactively.

Definition 9.62 (Primary-data production profile). *A primary-data production profile records the data-generating encounter, participants or units, instrument or observation procedure, temporal and spatial conditions, researcher involvement, sampling or recruitment logic, transformation steps, and known sources of uncertainty for a primary-data stream.*

Primary data also have interaction effects. Questions can change what respondents articulate. Observation can alter behavior. Repeated measurement can induce learning or fatigue. Interventions can transform the field whose later state is being measured. These effects are not uniformly defects; some are substantively informative. Their relevance depends on whether the project treats the data-generating interaction as part of the phenomenon or as a source of distortion that should be minimized or modeled.

The architecture should preserve refusals, nonresponse, attrition, inaccessible units, and other participation boundaries where they affect interpretation. A dataset consisting only of completed observations can hide the relational and institutional processes that determine who becomes observable. Recruitment and missingness can therefore be part of the primary-data architecture rather than merely a statistical cleaning issue.

Proposition 9.63 (Primary-data alignment). *Primary-data collection gains methodological adequacy when the data-generating procedure is designed around a specified evidential role and when the effects of recruitment, instrumentation, researcher participation, and field interaction remain visible in interpretation.*

The primary-data profile provides the basis for later provenance and preservation. Without it, a highly detailed dataset can remain weakly interpretable because the conditions under which its observations came into existence are no longer recoverable.

9.6.2 Secondary Data

Secondary data are materials generated outside the current research project and subsequently reused for a new analytical purpose. Their role is to extend temporal, population, institutional, or comparative reach while reducing the need to reproduce data-generating processes that already exist. The objective is to evaluate the correspondence between the original production purpose and the present research object, identify transformations introduced by reuse, and preserve the institutional history embedded in categories, sampling frames, coding rules, and access conditions. The method combines source evaluation, metadata reconstruction, category analysis, and sensitivity to changes in data-generating systems.

Secondary data can include administrative databases, census products, survey archives, transaction records, organizational statistics, platform traces, previously collected research datasets, and other structured data generated for purposes outside the present project. Their apparent readiness for analysis can conceal substantial interpretive work. Administrative data record what an institution was organized to see. Survey variables encode previous theoretical and practical choices. Platform traces reflect system architecture and user behavior under changing technical rules. A variable name can remain stable while its meaning changes through policy, measurement, or classification reform.

The central design question is correspondence. Researchers should identify how closely the available unit, variable, temporal resolution, and category structure map onto the theoretical object developed in Section 9.3. Strong correspondence can justify direct use. Partial correspondence can require recoding, triangulation, or explicit residual uncertainty. Weak correspondence can make the dataset unsuitable even when it is large and technically accessible.

Definition 9.64 (Secondary-data correspondence profile). A *secondary-data correspondence profile* documents the original purpose, producing institution, population or coverage frame, measurement and coding rules, temporal resolution, access conditions, known revisions, and degree of correspondence between the inherited data structure and the present research object.

Secondary-data reuse can also create historical discontinuities. An agency can re-define eligibility, merge administrative categories, alter reporting incentives, change software systems, or improve detection. Apparent changes in the data can therefore arise from transformation of the recording architecture as well as transformation of the target process. Longitudinal and historical analyses should preserve these changes rather than forcing the series into artificial continuity.

Reuse can provide powerful comparative leverage when the same data-generating system covers several cases or periods. Yet apparent standardization does not guarantee substantive equivalence. Local implementation, reporting incentives, missingness, or institutional capacity can differ. Comparative use therefore benefits from local metadata and institutional knowledge in addition to common variable labels.

A secondary-data architecture should retain source versions and the transformations performed locally. Reproducibility becomes difficult when a project overwrites downloaded files, silently corrects values, or retains only the final analysis table. The inherited material and the project-generated transformation history should remain distinguishable.

9.6.3 Documentary Data

Documentary data consist of texts, records, media, and formal artifacts produced within the institutional, legal, organizational, scientific, political, economic, or cultural processes under study. Their role is to provide access to manifested classifications, decisions, arguments, rules, narratives, commitments, and recorded events. The objective is to distinguish the document as an empirical artifact from the underlying relations or processes it is used to investigate, while preserving authorship, audience, institutional position, production context, and later circulation. The method is interpretive and provenance-sensitive.

Documentary data can include legislation, contracts, policy documents, minutes, correspondence, reports, manuals, technical standards, news articles, websites, institutional statements, research outputs, financial disclosures, judicial texts, and many other artifact types. A document can record a decision, justify it, communicate it, contest it, or retrospectively reconstruct it. These functions affect how the document enters inference. A policy document can strongly establish formal wording while remaining limited evidence of implementation. Meeting minutes can reveal authorized records while omitting informal disagreement. Public statements can disclose institutional positioning without exhausting internal motives.

Definition 9.65 (Documentary-evidence profile). A *documentary-evidence profile*

records a document's producer, institutional position, date or period, intended and actual audiences where known, genre, production purpose, circulation history, preservation status, and the specific evidential propositions for which the document is used.

Documentary analysis benefits from preserving internal structure. Headings, appendices, revisions, marginalia, signatures, metadata, hyperlinks, referenced standards, and attachments can carry evidential meaning. Converting a document into plain extracted text can improve search while discarding layout, version history, or relational context. The data architecture can therefore retain both an analysis representation and a higher-fidelity source representation when those features matter.

Documents also form relations among one another. A regulation cites a statute, an internal memo responds to a report, a later policy revises an earlier standard, and a public statement can quote or reframe another actor's language. These connections can become relational data in their own right. The documentary and relational architectures should therefore interface rather than treating text as isolated content.

Generated or machine-transformed text requires additional annotation. Transcription, translation, summarization, entity extraction, embedding, or automated classification can create useful computational representations, yet these derived objects should remain linked to their source documents. The analytical convenience of transformed text does not replace the provenance needed to revisit interpretation.

9.6.4 Archival Data

Archival data are documentary, material, or digital records preserved through historically situated selection, organization, description, restriction, and loss. Their role is particularly important for reconstructing trajectories, institutions, classifications, and unrealized possibilities across time. The objective is to treat archival organization as part of the evidence environment rather than assuming that preserved records transparently mirror the past. The method combines source criticism, collection-level analysis, temporal reconstruction, and explicit attention to archival silence and preservation history.

An archive differs from an arbitrary collection of old documents because records have passed through processes of retention, disposal, classification, arrangement, cataloguing, access control, digitization, and sometimes later reorganization. These processes shape what becomes discoverable. Institutional archives can preserve formal decisions more systematically than informal practices. Personal collections can over-represent correspondents who retained letters. Digitized collections can make selected materials disproportionately visible relative to uncatalogued holdings.

Definition 9.66 (Archival-access profile). An *archival-access profile* records collection origin, custody and preservation history, arrangement system, catalogue structure, access restrictions, digitization status, known losses or gaps, temporal coverage, and the relation between the surviving record and the historical process being reconstructed.

Archival silence should be localized where possible. The absence of a document can reflect non-production, non-preservation, restricted access, cataloguing failure, destruction, or search failure. These possibilities have different implications. The absent-generativity methods developed in Chapter 8 provide a useful parallel: inference from absence becomes informative only when expected observability has been

specified. Archival research likewise benefits from stating what record would plausibly have existed, through which preservation pathway, and with what probability of present discovery.

Temporal order can be reconstructed from archival traces without forcing all events into exact dates. A record can establish that one decision preceded another, that two processes overlapped, or that an institutional change occurred within an interval. The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides one representation for retaining such relations when precise chronology is unavailable.

Archive construction can itself become an object of inquiry. Decisions about whose records are preserved, which categories organize retrieval, and what remains publicly accessible can shape later knowledge. Data architecture should therefore distinguish using an archive as evidence from studying archival practices as part of the target generative process.

9.6.5 Relational Data

Relational data record connections, interactions, dependencies, memberships, transfers, co-occurrences, authority relations, or other structured links among analytically defined objects. Their role is to support research questions whose objects cannot be represented adequately as independent rows of attributes. The objective is to specify the relation type, direction, temporality, multiplicity, higher-order structure, evidence source, and uncertainty associated with each relational observation. The method begins from the substantive relation and builds a data structure capable of preserving its relevant properties.

Relational data can arise from direct observation, communication records, contracts, transactions, citations, organizational membership, co-presence, ownership, supply chains, trust elicitation, institutional authority, or computationally inferred connection. These sources do not automatically represent the same kind of relation. Communication can indicate coordination, conflict, obligation, or routine administration. Co-occurrence can represent joint participation without implying interpersonal connection. A relational dataset should therefore retain the semantics of the edge or higher-order object instead of reducing every relation to generic adjacency.

Definition 9.67 (Relational-data schema). A *relational-data schema* specifies the node or object types, relation or higher-order types, directionality, multiplicity, temporal indexing, weights or attributes, evidence source, observation rule, and uncertainty attached to relational observations.

Dyadic data can be insufficient where the empirical relation is collective. Teams, coalitions, joint contracts, multi-party obligations, shared institutional memberships, and process complexes can require hyperedges, simplices, faces, or other higher-order structures. Project design should therefore decide whether pairwise projection preserves the distinctions relevant to the claim. Where it does not, the data architecture should retain the higher-order object even if some analytical methods later use pairwise approximations.

Relational missingness also differs from ordinary missing attributes. A missing edge can mean a relation did not exist, was not observed, was outside the sampled boundary, or was generated through a channel absent from the recording system. Boundary specification is therefore inseparable from network interpretation. Apparent centrality or isolation can change substantially when unobserved external ties

are included.

The trajectory-complex framework can integrate relational data with event order. Events can anchor the formation, transformation, or dissolution of relations; edges can record specified local couplings; faces can record higher-order coordination; and provenance annotations can distinguish observed from inferred structure. Relational data thereby become historically embedded rather than frozen snapshots.

9.6.6 Longitudinal Data

Longitudinal data record repeated observations or reconstructable changes across time. Their role is to support inquiry into trajectories, persistence, delay, sequence, transition, feedback, institutional evolution, and changing option structures. The objective is to align observation intervals and historical coverage with the temporal scales of the generative process while preserving changes in measurement, membership, categories, and recording systems. The method combines temporal design, repeated measurement, event history, and historical metadata.

A longitudinal architecture should distinguish panel continuity from object continuity. The same identifier can refer to an organization whose internal structure has changed substantially. Different identifiers can refer to legal successors that inherit relevant functions. Individuals can enter and leave observation. Institutional categories can be redefined. Repeated measurement therefore requires an identity rule suited to the research question rather than an assumption that stable identifiers guarantee stable objects.

Definition 9.68 (Longitudinal-data continuity profile). *A longitudinal-data continuity profile records the observed units, identity criteria, observation intervals, entry and exit rules, measurement continuity, category changes, missing intervals, event-time anchors, and transformations required to compare observations across the chosen temporal horizon.*

Temporal resolution should correspond to plausible process speed. Annual observations can miss rapid feedback; daily data can produce enormous detail while remaining uninformative about institutional change that unfolds over years. Multiple resolutions may be necessary when fast and slow processes interact. The multiscale methods developed in Chapter 8 provide an analytical framework for these cases, while the data architecture specifies whether the required temporal information actually exists.

Longitudinal data can contain delayed observation. A capability can change before it is measured, a legal reform can be recorded before implementation, and an institutional problem can become visible only when a reporting threshold is crossed. Timestamp fields should therefore be interpreted according to what they date: occurrence, recording, publication, transaction settlement, measurement, or later archival registration.

Repeated observations also enable version-aware analysis. A project can preserve how values, classifications, or interpretations were known at each historical moment rather than backfilling later corrections into earlier states. This can matter when actors acted on contemporaneous information that was later revised.

9.6.7 Computational Data

Computational data are generated, transformed, inferred, simulated, embedded, classified, or otherwise produced through computational procedures. Their role is to extend analysis beyond directly collected or inherited observations while making algorithmic transformation itself part of the data-generating architecture. The objective is to distinguish source data from derived data, simulated data from empirical data, deterministic transformations from stochastic procedures, and computational convenience from evidential warrant. The method combines executable provenance, version control, parameter recording, and validation against the relevant target object.

Computational data can include cleaned tables, linked entities, geocoded records, embeddings, network projections, imputed values, model predictions, simulation trajectories, synthetic controls, automatically coded text, generated labels, and outputs from AI-assisted analysis. These objects can be essential to research while possessing different evidential statuses. A simulation trajectory demonstrates behavior of the encoded model under specified conditions. It does not become an empirical historical observation because it resembles one. A machine-generated classification can organize a large corpus while retaining error and category assumptions inherited from its training or prompt design.

Definition 9.69 (Computational-data lineage). A *computational-data lineage* records the source inputs, code or transformation procedure, software and model versions, parameter or prompt settings, stochastic seeds where relevant, intermediate artifacts, validation steps, and output object produced by a computational transformation.

Computational lineage should support reconstruction of material transformations, not merely final scripts. External services, model updates, inaccessible APIs, proprietary software, and changing dependencies can prevent exact reruns. Where perfect reproducibility is unavailable, the architecture can preserve enough information to support audit, approximate reconstruction, comparison, and future reinterpretation.

AI-assisted transformations require particular care because natural-language prompts, model versions, context windows, tool access, and stochastic generation can affect outputs. Derived classifications or summaries should remain linked to the source material and, where analytically consequential, to the instructions and review process through which they were accepted or revised. Human review does not erase computational provenance; it becomes another step in the lineage.

Computational data can also feed back into collection. Model outputs can identify cases for follow-up, simulation can reveal discriminating observations, and anomaly detection can direct archival search. Such adaptive workflows should record when computational outputs changed later data acquisition so that the project history remains auditable.

9.6.8 Data Provenance

Data provenance records how a research datum or derived object came to exist in its present form. Its role is to make source, production, transformation, linkage, interpretation, and responsibility recoverable across the project. The objective is to connect every analytically consequential data object to the materials and operations from which it was derived, while preserving uncertainty and version history. The method is documentary and infrastructural: provenance is designed into the work-

flow rather than reconstructed only after publication.

Provenance can be represented at several granularities. A project-level record can identify datasets and their sources. A variable-level record can identify coding or transformation rules. A row- or edge-level record can link an observation to a specific source document, interview, event, or administrative record. A claim-level record can identify which data objects support a proposition. The appropriate granularity depends on the cost of recording and the likelihood that later interpretation will require return to the source.

Definition 9.70 (Data-provenance record). A *data-provenance record* links a research data object to its source or production event, acquisition conditions, transformation steps, responsible agents or systems, version history, evidential interpretation, and known uncertainty at a granularity appropriate to the research claim.

Provenance is particularly important when heterogeneous sources are merged. A single analysis table can contain primary observations, inherited administrative variables, archival codings, inferred network edges, and simulated values. If the merge removes source identity, later users can mistakenly treat all cells as having the same evidential status. Provenance-aware integration permits a common analytical representation while preserving origin.

The partially ordered trajectory complex can itself carry provenance annotations. Vertices, edges, and faces can be linked to the observations, documents, inferences, or simulations that support them. Competing historical reconstructions can share observed cells while differing in inferred extensions. This architecture allows uncertainty and alternative histories to remain localized.

Proposition 9.71 (Provenance-preserving integration). *Data integration strengthens cumulative generative inquiry when common analytical structures preserve recoverable links to source-specific provenance, transformation history, and evidential status.*

Provenance also supports accountability. Errors can be traced, corrections can propagate through dependent outputs, and disputed interpretations can return to the source material. This function becomes increasingly important when research workflows contain automated transformations or large numbers of intermediate computational artifacts.

9.6.9 Data Preservation

Data preservation concerns the continued intelligibility, accessibility, integrity, and lawful or ethical stewardship of research materials after immediate analysis. Its role is to support revision, replication, reinterpretation, cumulative research, and responsible closure. The objective is to preserve enough of the architecture to recover what existed, how it was generated and transformed, and which restrictions govern reuse. The method combines versioning, durable formats, metadata, access control, integrity checks, retention policy, and planned migration.

Preservation does not imply unrestricted release. Sensitive interviews, confidential administrative data, proprietary materials, restricted archives, or potentially harmful disclosures can require controlled access, anonymized derivatives, or metadata-only preservation. The architecture should distinguish preservation from publication and document each access condition.

Definition 9.72 (Research-data preservation package). A *research-data preservation*

package is a versioned collection of source or reference data where retention is permitted, metadata, provenance records, transformation code or specifications, schemas, documentation, integrity information, access conditions, and migration instructions sufficient to preserve the interpretability of the project's data architecture over time.

Intermediate representations should be retained when they are difficult to regenerate or materially affected inference. Raw files and final outputs alone can leave consequential transformations opaque, while preserving every temporary cache adds unnecessary complexity. The selection principle is analytical significance: retain what is needed to reconstruct transformations, validate claims, and revisit decisions.

Format choice also matters. Open, documented formats can reduce software dependence, while originals should be retained when conversion loses information. Integrity records can identify accidental change, version control can distinguish correction from historical state, and persistent identifiers can stabilize citation where appropriate. These practices support the revisability emphasized throughout Part III.

Preservation is also temporal governance. Retention periods can depend on consent, institutional policy, law, cost, and future research value. Some data should eventually be destroyed, while historically unrecoverable materials can warrant long-term preservation. The choice should be explicit rather than accidental.

Proposition 9.73 (Preservation for revisability). *A research-data preservation strategy supports cumulative inquiry when it retains the data, metadata, provenance, transformations, access conditions, and version history required to revisit consequential analytical decisions while respecting the ethical and institutional conditions that govern retention and reuse.*

Data architecture connects empirical access with long-term research responsibility. Its heterogeneous production pathways remain recoverable through provenance and preservation, providing the basis for the representation architecture developed next.

9.7 Representation Architecture

This section develops representation architecture as the design layer through which research objects, data structures, and methodological operations are given analyzable form. Its role in Chapter 9 is to follow the data architecture of Section 9.6 with an explicit account of how evidence-bearing materials are transformed into narratives, tables, graphs, geometries, fields, algebraic structures, dynamical models, and spacetime representations. The objective is to make representation choice auditable by stating what each representation preserves, what operations it permits, which distinctions it suppresses, and how several representations can be coordinated without being treated as interchangeable. The discussion proceeds through narrative, tabular, graph, geometric, field, algebraic, dynamical, and spacetime representations, followed by multiple-representation design and representation loss. The method is comparative and architectural: representations are evaluated relative to the research object and inferential task rather than ranked by apparent formal sophistication.

Representation is an interface between theory, data, method, and inference. A theoretical concept such as institutional capacity, relational dependence, generative accessibility, or option space cannot enter analysis directly. It is represented through selected objects, attributes, relations, temporal structures, categories, metrics, fields,

transition rules, or other formal and semi-formal devices. The representation makes some differences visible and actionable while leaving others outside the immediate analytical frame. A research design therefore requires more than choosing a convenient format. It requires a defensible relation between the represented object and the distinctions on which the eventual claim depends.

The same empirical process can admit several representations. An institutional reform can be narrated as a historical sequence, tabulated as dated changes in formal rules, represented as a graph of authority relations, embedded geometrically in a state space, expressed as a field of distributed enforcement intensity, represented algebraically through admissible operations, modeled dynamically through state transitions, or reconstructed as a partially ordered spacetime of events and accessibility. These representations can illuminate different aspects of the same process. Their plurality does not imply that they are equivalent, and their differences can be analytically productive.

A representation can be expressed abstractly as a map from a research object into a structured analytical space. The generic form is stated in Equation 9.1.

$$\rho : \mathcal{O} \longrightarrow \mathcal{R}, \quad o \longmapsto \rho(o), \quad (9.1)$$

where $\mathcal{O}$ denotes the research objects admitted by the design and $\mathcal{R}$ denotes the representational space. Equation 9.1 is intentionally general. The map can encode narrative ordering, tabular attributes, graph relations, coordinates, fields, algebraic operations, dynamical states, or spacetime structure. Its methodological value lies in making the translation explicit enough that the analyst can state which properties of o are preserved, transformed, aggregated, or omitted in $\rho(o)$.

Definition 9.74 (Representation-architecture contract). A *representation contract* specifies the research object represented, the representational form, the preserved distinctions, admissible analytical operations, evidential inputs, scale and temporal resolution, known transformation assumptions, and principal forms of representation loss relevant to the intended claim.

Definition 9.74 provides the common design discipline for the ten subsections below. The contract can remain brief for a simple representation and become more detailed for a formal model. Its purpose is to prevent analytical convenience from silently becoming ontological commitment or inferential overreach.

9.7.1 Narrative Representation

Narrative representation organizes events, actors, interpretations, relations, and transformations into a temporally and conceptually coherent account. Its role in integrated design is to preserve sequence, context, meaning, contingency, and interpretive connection when these features cannot be adequately reduced to independent variables or static structures. The objective is to make narrative construction sufficiently explicit that chronology, interpretation, evidential provenance, and causal or generative suggestion remain distinguishable. The method combines historical reconstruction, interpretive analysis, process tracing, and explicit source annotation.

Narrative representation is especially useful when the research object contains heterogeneous events whose significance depends on order and context. A policy decision, organizational response, reinterpretation of a rule, change in trust, technical

failure, and later institutional reform can form one generative history while belonging to different data types. Narrative permits these differences to remain visible and can preserve how actors understood changing conditions at each point in the process.

A narrative nevertheless contains substantial representational choices. The analyst selects a beginning and end, determines which events deserve inclusion, assigns relative prominence, identifies transitions, and decides how much continuity to infer between surviving traces. These choices can alter the apparent mechanism. A compressed narrative can make change appear abrupt; a more finely resolved account can reveal gradual preparation. A retrospective narrative can make a realized path appear inevitable even when several alternatives were plausible at the time.

Definition 9.75 (Narrative-representation profile). *A narrative-representation profile records the temporal boundary, principal actors and objects, event-selection rule, evidential sources, sequence structure, interpretive links, uncertainty, alternative plausible sequences, and narrative compressions through which a historical or generative process is represented.*

Narrative representation can coexist with partial order. Exact dates are unnecessary when evidence only supports precedence or overlap. A narrative can state that two processes developed concurrently, that one event occurred before another within an interval, or that ordering remains uncertain. This makes narrative compatible with the partially ordered event architecture developed in Chapter 8 rather than forcing every historical account into a total chronology.

The principal design risk is narrative closure. Coherent prose can conceal weak inferential bridges because grammatical continuity makes transitions feel natural. A representation contract should therefore identify which links are observed, which are interpretive, which are supported by mechanism evidence, and which remain conjectural. Narrative strength lies in contextual integration; its adequacy increases when coherence remains distinguishable from evidential certainty.

9.7.2 Tabular Representation

Tabular representation organizes observations into rows, columns, indices, keys, and comparable fields. Its role is to support systematic comparison, measurement, filtering, aggregation, statistical analysis, and linkage across observations. The objective is to specify what constitutes a row, what each column means, how missingness and repeated observations are encoded, and which relations are lost when heterogeneous objects are flattened into a table. The method combines schema design, measurement discipline, versioning, and provenance-aware transformation.

Tables are powerful because they make many analytical operations simple and transparent. A case-by-variable table can support comparison across cases. A person-period table can represent repeated observations. An event table can retain timestamps, types, and provenance. A relation table can store source and target identifiers together with relation type and time. Several linked tables can preserve more structure than one wide table while remaining compatible with conventional analytical software.

The tabular form also encourages assumptions that should remain explicit. Rows can imply independence even when observations are relationally coupled. Columns can imply stable measurement even when categories change historically. A rectangular matrix can conceal higher-order relations, nested institutions, or branching

trajectories. Missing cells can be interpreted as absent values despite representing non-observation, non-applicability, structural absence, or censored access.

Proposition 9.76 (Schema-relative comparability). *Tabular comparison is methodologically strongest when row identity, column semantics, temporal alignment, missingness, and category continuity are specified before analytical operations treat entries as directly comparable.*

Proposition 9.76 links representation architecture to the data architecture developed in Section 9.6. A well-designed table can preserve source identifiers, versions, event times, uncertainty flags, and provenance. A poorly designed table can erase these distinctions during cleaning. Tabular representation should therefore be treated as an analytical transformation whose losses are documented rather than as a neutral container.

Multiple tables can sometimes provide a better representation than one flattened dataset. Separate event, actor, relation, institution, and measurement tables can be linked through stable identifiers. This architecture can preserve one-to-many and many-to-many relations while permitting statistical extraction for particular analyses. The research design should record which extraction or aggregation created the analytical table used for a specific claim.

9.7.3 Graph Representation

Graph representation expresses objects through nodes, relations through edges, and, where required, higher-order structures through hyperedges, simplices, faces, or typed relational objects. Its role is to make topology, connectivity, path structure, centrality, clustering, brokerage, dependence, and relational accessibility analytically visible. The objective is to align graph structure with the substantive relation being studied and to preserve direction, type, multiplicity, temporality, higher-order composition, and boundary conditions where those distinctions affect inference. The method begins with relational semantics and only then selects graph-theoretic operations.

A graph can represent communication, authority, exchange, ownership, citation, trust, supply, legal obligation, technical compatibility, or another relation. These meanings are not interchangeable. An edge therefore requires a relation contract specifying what is connected, how the relation is observed, whether it is directed or reciprocal, whether it persists between observations, and what an absent edge means.

Graph representation can reveal structure that tabular attributes obscure. Two actors with identical individual characteristics can occupy very different network positions. A local intervention can have different consequences depending on redundancy, brokerage, clustering, or exposure to multiple paths. Diffusion, coordination, and vulnerability can depend on topology rather than on independent actor attributes.

The graph form can also compress excessively. A binary edge can hide changing intensity, content, or institutional meaning. Pairwise projection can distort a collective relation. Snapshot graphs can erase the sequence through which ties formed. A graph that includes only observed participants can create artificial centrality by omitting external relations. The representation architecture should therefore state whether the graph is static, temporal, multiplex, higher-order, weighted, probabilistic, or embedded in a broader event history.

Definition 9.77 (Graph-representation contract). A *graph-representation contract* specifies node types, relation types, directionality, multiplicity, temporal indexing, weights or attributes, higher-order structures, boundary rules, evidence supporting nodes and relations, and the analytical operations for which the graph is intended.

The trajectory-complex framework offers a bridge between graph and historical representation. Graph edges can describe relational structure while event vertices and partial order preserve when relations formed, changed, or dissolved. This separation is useful because relational adjacency and temporal precedence answer different questions even when both appear in one visual diagram.

9.7.4 Geometric Representation

Geometric representation maps objects or configurations into spaces with notions of position, distance, neighborhood, boundary, continuity, basin structure, deformation, or curvature. Its role is to make proximity and spatial organization analytically tractable when the research question depends on how configurations are arranged relative to one another. The objective is to specify the coordinate construction, metric or neighborhood rule, dimensionality, topology, and interpretation of geometric properties. The method treats geometry as a representation of analytically defined differences rather than as an automatic ontology of the target domain.

A geometric representation can place organizations in a capability space, policies in a multidimensional institutional space, households in an accessibility landscape, or trajectories within a state space. Distances can represent dissimilarity, transition cost, institutional separation, or another substantively defined relation. Neighborhoods can identify configurations reachable through small changes. Basins can represent regions from which trajectories tend toward similar regimes under a specified dynamical model.

The empirical meaning of geometry depends on construction. Euclidean distance can be inappropriate when dimensions have different units or when transition costs are directional. Dimensional reduction can preserve some local relations while distorting global structure. An embedding can create visually convincing clusters even when distances outside the optimization objective are poorly preserved. A coordinate system can also make continuous what the underlying object treats categorically.

Proposition 9.78 (Geometric-meaning requirement). *A geometric representation supports substantive inference when coordinates, distance or neighborhood structure, and geometric transformations have interpretations that are warranted by the research object and the intended analytical operation.*

Geometric representations can be especially useful in multiple-representation designs. A network can be embedded geometrically to study neighborhood structure, while the original graph remains available to preserve exact ties. A dynamical system can evolve within a geometric state space, while narrative evidence explains how the coordinates correspond to historically meaningful categories. Such combinations should retain the translation between representations rather than replacing one representation with another silently.

9.7.5 Field Representation

Field representation assigns a value or structured state to positions in a domain and represents how distributed conditions vary and interact across that domain. Its role is to support inquiry where influence, constraint, capability, expectation, value, or institutional effect is distributed rather than localized in isolated objects. The objective is to specify the carrier domain, field variables, interaction structure, temporal indexing, boundary conditions, and evidence linking the field to the target process. The method is appropriate when spatial or relational distribution is itself consequential to generation.

A field can be defined over physical space, network-derived coordinates, institutional positions, a continuous approximation to a relational system, or another structured domain. One field might represent accessibility, another enforcement intensity, and another trust or informational density. Several fields can interact, but their values need not share units or ontological status.

Field representation can reveal gradients, interfaces, local concentrations, distributed influence, and boundary effects. It can show why the same intervention produces different outcomes at different positions or why local changes propagate unevenly. It can also support formal models of coupled evolution when the evidence and measurement architecture justify such structure.

The principal risk is smoothing away discrete relations and institutional discontinuities. A continuous field approximation can make a sharp legal boundary appear gradual. Interpolation can fill regions with values unsupported by observation. Kernel methods can create apparent influence across distances that lack a substantive transmission mechanism. Field construction should therefore document the domain, interpolation or estimation method, boundary conditions, and scale at which the continuous approximation remains meaningful.

Definition 9.79 (Field-representation profile). A *field-representation profile* specifies the carrier domain, field variables, units or value types, interaction and boundary rules, temporal resolution, estimation or interpolation procedure, evidential support, and scale over which the field representation is intended to remain valid.

Field and graph representations can complement one another. A network can preserve discrete relations while a field approximates distributed conditions across positions generated from that network. The design should keep the mapping explicit so that conclusions derived from the field are not silently attributed to exact relational structure.

9.7.6 Algebraic Representation

Algebraic representation expresses objects through admissible operations, compositions, equivalence relations, invariants, and transformation structures. Its role is to clarify how relations or processes combine and which properties remain stable under specified operations. The objective is to identify the typed objects and operations for which algebraic structure is substantively meaningful while avoiding stronger axioms that the target process does not support. The method begins from compositional requirements and introduces algebraic structure only to the extent required by the research question.

Algebraic representation can be useful when a research problem concerns compo-

sition rather than magnitude. Institutional operations can be composed in different orders; transformations can commute or fail to commute; several pathways can belong to the same equivalence class under a chosen criterion; and invariants can identify structure preserved across transformations. These questions can be difficult to express through ordinary tabular data alone.

The representation can remain partial and typed. Some operations can be undefined for certain object pairs. A transformation can lack an inverse. Composition can depend on institutional compatibility or event order. These features matter because many historical and economic processes are irreversible, path-dependent, or conditionally composable. Imposing a group or ring structure merely because those objects are mathematically familiar can distort the target process.

Proposition 9.80 (Algebraic commitment discipline). *An algebraic representation gains methodological adequacy when each operation, identity, equivalence, or invariance claim is linked to an interpretable operation in the research design and stronger algebraic axioms are introduced only where their substantive meaning is defensible.*

Algebraic representation can also coordinate other representations. A transformation can act on a graph, field, geometry, or state space. Category-theoretic mappings can organize translations among such representations. These uses make algebraic structure an architectural resource, but the evidential meaning remains determined by the objects and operations supplied by the research problem.

9.7.7 Dynamical Representation

Dynamical representation specifies how states or configurations change through time under an explicit transition rule. Its role is to make feedback, stability, path dependence, bifurcation, attractor structure, stochastic variation, and changing parameters analyzable within one temporal model. The objective is to define the state variables, transition structure, time scale, parameters, exogenous inputs, and relation between model trajectories and empirical histories. The method converts a static representation into an explicit account of temporal evolution.

A dynamical representation can be deterministic, stochastic, discrete, continuous, event-driven, or hybrid. Its state can contain individual attributes, relational structure, institutional rules, field values, capacities, constraints, or other quantities relevant to the mechanism. The transition rule determines how one state or configuration can generate another under specified conditions.

The main design question concerns closure. A model can treat some conditions as fixed parameters even when they change historically. This can be adequate for a narrow horizon and misleading for a longer one. A project that studies transformation of the generative rule can require a higher-level representation in which parameters, rules, or admissible operations themselves evolve. The representation contract should therefore identify which components are dynamic, which are fixed, and which transformations lie outside the model.

Definition 9.81 (Dynamical-representation contract). *A dynamical-representation contract specifies state variables, transition rules, temporal resolution, parameters, stochastic components where relevant, boundary conditions, initialization, observables, and the evidential interpretation assigned to model trajectories.*

Dynamical representation can support generative inference when the encoded

transition structure corresponds to mechanism evidence and when model trajectories can be compared with observed or reconstructed histories. A successful fit alone remains insufficient to establish mechanism identity because several transition structures can produce similar trajectories. Multiple-model and robustness analysis later in Chapter 9 therefore remain necessary.

9.7.8 Spacetime Representation

Spacetime representation integrates event order, relational or geometric structure, temporal depth, and generative accessibility within one historical representation. Its role in integrated design is to support research problems in which a single timeline or fixed state space is inadequate because events can be only partially ordered, subsystems can evolve on heterogeneous temporal schedules, and the accessibility of later configurations depends on sequence and relational structure. The objective is to specify events, ordering relations, couplings, higher-order process structures, boundary conditions, and admissible histories while preserving provenance and uncertainty. The method draws on the spacetime framework developed in Chapter 8 without requiring a physical spacetime ontology.

A spacetime representation is especially useful for complex historical processes. Several events can occur concurrently or with unresolved order. Institutional change can proceed slowly while local transactions occur rapidly. A later configuration can become accessible only after several partially independent conditions are satisfied. Alternative histories can share observed boundary states while differing in intermediate couplings or event order.

The partially ordered generative trajectory complex provides one representation of this structure. Vertices can anchor events, edges can represent specified local couplings, faces can represent higher-order process or relational structure, and a partial order can represent precedence without equating precedence with causation. Typing and provenance can distinguish observed, inferred, modeled, and counterfactual components.

Proposition 9.82 (Spacetime-representation adequacy). *A spacetime representation is most useful when the research question requires joint analysis of event order, historical accessibility, relational or geometric structure, and alternative admissible histories that would be distorted by a single total chronology or fixed state-space trajectory.*

Spacetime representation is therefore a relatively rich commitment. Simpler representations remain preferable when they preserve the distinctions needed for the claim. The design principle is adequacy rather than maximal formal richness.

9.7.9 Multiple Representations

Multiple-representation design coordinates several representations of one research object or process while preserving their distinct analytical roles. Its role is to support methodological pluralism within the architecture of a single project. The objective is to determine when representations are complementary, partially translatable, redundant, conflicting, or irreducible, and to document the mappings through which findings move from one representation to another. The method treats representation plurality as an explicit design choice rather than as an accidental accumulation of visualizations and models.

A project can use narrative representation to preserve historical meaning, a table for systematic comparison, a graph for relational topology, a geometric embedding for proximity, and a dynamical model for transition structure. These representations can share some underlying data while emphasizing different distinctions. Agreement among them can strengthen confidence in a representation-independent finding, while disagreement can reveal transformation loss, scale mismatch, or incompatible assumptions.

Translation among representations should be explicit. A graph converted into an adjacency matrix can preserve pairwise ties while losing visual embedding. A higher-order complex projected into a graph can lose group-level structure. A narrative coded into an event table can gain systematic comparability while losing contextual nuance. A continuous field estimated from discrete observations can add interpolation assumptions. Each translation therefore creates a new analytical object with its own provenance.

Definition 9.83 (Multiple-representation architecture). A *multiple-representation architecture* specifies the set of representations used for a research object, the analytical function of each representation, the mappings among them, the distinctions preserved or transformed by each mapping, and the rules used to adjudicate agreements or divergences across representations.

Multiple representations can also be sequenced. Narrative and documentary analysis can define objects before graph construction. Graph results can identify structures for qualitative follow-up. Formal simulation can expose discriminating observations that reshape the empirical representation. Such recursion should remain documented so that later claims can be traced through the representational history of the project.

Representation plurality does not require every representation to carry equal evidential weight. One representation can be primary for a particular claim while another serves as a robustness check or heuristic. The architecture should state these roles rather than treating all outputs as interchangeable confirmations.

9.7.10 Representation Loss

Representation loss concerns the distinctions, uncertainty, context, scale relations, or historical structure that become unavailable or distorted when a research object is translated into a particular representation. Its role is to make the costs of analytical tractability visible and to connect representation architecture with the translation-loss principle developed in Section 9.3. The objective is to localize loss, determine whether it matters to the intended claim, and design complementary representations or sensitivity checks where consequential information has been removed. The method compares the source object, the representational transformation, and the inferential operations that depend on the result.

Loss can arise through aggregation, discretization, dimensional reduction, category stabilization, pairwise projection, temporal smoothing, spatial interpolation, coordinate choice, narrative compression, model closure, or selective visualization. Some losses are intentional. A representation becomes useful partly because it suppresses detail. The methodological question is whether the suppressed distinctions are irrelevant to the claim or whether their removal changes the inferential meaning of the result.

A representation-loss profile can be described through several dimensions: identity loss, relational loss, temporal loss, scale loss, contextual loss, uncertainty loss, and provenance loss. These dimensions need not be combined into one score. They provide a structured record of what becomes harder to recover after representation.

A compact formal expression for representation loss is stated in Equation 9.2.

$$\mathcal{L}_\rho = (L_{\text{id}}, L_{\text{rel}}, L_{\text{time}}, L_{\text{scale}}, L_{\text{context}}, L_{\text{uncert}}, L_{\text{prov}}), \quad (9.2)$$

where the components in Equation 9.2 record the analytically relevant losses associated with representation map ρ . The profile can remain qualitative or be operationalized more formally where the project supports such assessment.

Loss can sometimes be mitigated through provenance-preserving design. A reduced dataset can retain links to the full source. A graph can retain edge-level evidence and timestamps. A geometric embedding can be accompanied by stress or distortion diagnostics. A narrative can link statements to source passages. A simulated history can distinguish observed from generated components. These practices do not eliminate loss, but they keep important distinctions recoverable.

Proposition 9.84 (Representation-loss discipline). *A research representation supports stronger cumulative inference when analytically consequential losses are identified, localized, and connected to the claims that depend on the representation, with complementary representations or sensitivity analysis used where those losses could alter the conclusion.*

Representation architecture therefore joins analytical power with explicit reduction. Narrative, tabular, graph, geometric, field, algebraic, dynamical, and spacetime forms offer different interfaces to the research object. Multiple-representation design coordinates them, while representation-loss records keep the costs of translation visible. The resulting architecture provides the basis for constructing the method portfolio developed next.

9.8 Method Portfolio

This section develops the method portfolio as the project-level architecture through which several methodological traditions are assigned differentiated roles within one Generative Relational research design. Its role in Chapter 9 is to translate the representation architecture of Section 9.7 into an operational strategy for inquiry. The objective is to specify how a core method can carry the principal inferential burden while supporting, interpretive, quantitative, formal, historical, and computational methods contribute complementary forms of access, validation, translation, and revision. The discussion proceeds through these method roles and closes with methodological redundancy and methodological economy. The method of argument is architectural and comparative: methods are evaluated according to their function in the design, their evidential contribution, their interaction with other methods, and the costs introduced by coordination.

A method portfolio is useful because complex generative questions rarely map cleanly onto one methodological operation. A project may need historical reconstruction to establish sequence, interviews to recover meaning, quantitative analysis to assess distribution and temporal pattern, formal modeling to clarify mechanism im-

plications, and simulation to explore admissible trajectories. These contributions are related, yet they are not interchangeable. A historical method can provide direct access to sequence while remaining weak for population prevalence. A quantitative method can estimate patterned variation while leaving mechanism interpretation open. A formal model can expose logical consequences while depending on empirical work for correspondence with the target domain.

The method portfolio therefore assigns roles before it accumulates techniques. One method can be central because it addresses the project's principal inferential bottleneck. Other methods can support identification of objects, translation between representations, measurement, interpretation, mechanism discrimination, sensitivity analysis, or robustness assessment. The portfolio can change as the research question evolves. A project that begins with exploratory historical inquiry can later adopt a quantitative core when sufficient measurement becomes available, or a formal model can move from a supporting role to a core role when the project turns toward mechanism comparison.

Definition 9.85 (Method portfolio). A *method portfolio* is a documented configuration of research methods in which each method has an explicit analytical role, evidential function, relation to the research question and representation architecture, interfaces with other methods, and conditions under which its role may be revised.

Definition 9.85 treats methodological plurality as designed coordination rather than accumulation. The portfolio should identify what each method is expected to contribute, what kinds of claims it can support, what inputs it requires, and what remains outside its scope. This functional decomposition also creates a basis for sequencing methods in Section 247.

9.8.1 Core Method

The core method carries the principal inferential burden of a research project. Its role is to provide the primary route from evidence to the central claim while remaining coordinated with the theoretical, representational, and evidential architecture established earlier in Chapter 9. The objective is to identify which inferential problem is most central to the research question and to select a method whose strengths correspond to that problem. The method can be historical, interpretive, quantitative, formal, computational, intervention-based, or another defensible approach; core status is a design role rather than a disciplinary hierarchy.

Core-method selection begins from the research question rather than from researcher familiarity. A project concerned with how an institution emerged through a sequence of contingent events may require historical reconstruction as its core method. A project centered on heterogeneous treatment effects can place a quantitative causal design at the core. A project whose main question concerns whether a candidate mechanism can generate several observed regimes can place formal or computational modeling at the center, provided the model's correspondence with the empirical object is independently supported.

The core method should also correspond to the project's strongest evidential source. A process-tracing design becomes fragile when the relevant intermediate states are poorly documented. A longitudinal quantitative design becomes fragile when measurement categories change unpredictably across time. A formal dynamical model becomes difficult to interpret when the state variables and transition assumptions

lack empirical meaning. Selecting a core method therefore requires joint consideration of the question, object, representation, data architecture, and evidential access.

Definition 9.86 (Core-method contract). A *core-method contract* specifies the primary inferential task assigned to the core method, the evidence and representations it requires, the claims it is expected to support, the principal assumptions under which those claims remain warranted, and the complementary functions delegated to supporting methods.

The contract makes the project's center of gravity explicit. It also limits methodological overreach. A quantitative core does not automatically absorb historical interpretation; a historical core does not automatically establish causal magnitude; a formal core does not automatically identify its own empirical parameters. Supporting methods remain necessary where the core method reaches its evidential boundary.

Core status can change during inquiry. A project can discover that its initial method cannot address the revised research question or that unexpected evidence reveals another inferential bottleneck. Such changes should be recorded as design revisions. Methodological flexibility is compatible with rigor when the reason for the change, the consequences for earlier results, and the revised division of labor remain visible.

Proposition 9.87 (Core-method alignment). A *core method gains project-level adequacy when its inferential strengths address the principal research question, its required evidence is available at sufficient quality, and its known blind spots are assigned to explicit supporting methods or retained as limitations.*

9.8.2 Supporting Methods

Supporting methods provide analytical functions that the core method does not perform adequately on its own. Their role is to strengthen object construction, interpretation, measurement, mechanism identification, comparison, robustness assessment, or translation across representations without obscuring which method carries which inference. The objective is to construct a portfolio in which each supporting method fills a specified gap or tests a specified vulnerability. The design therefore distinguishes complementary support from ornamental methodological variety.

A supporting method can operate before, alongside, or after the core method. Qualitative interviews can precede quantitative measurement by clarifying categories and mechanisms. Network analysis can run alongside historical reconstruction by locating relational structures for documentary follow-up. Formal modeling can follow process tracing by testing whether the reconstructed mechanism can generate the observed trajectory under explicit assumptions. Sensitivity analysis can follow several methods by determining whether conclusions depend on one representation or parameter choice.

Support can also concern translation between data types. Documentary evidence can explain the administrative meaning of variables inherited from a secondary dataset. Archival work can identify a historical discontinuity that requires splitting a longitudinal series. A geometric representation can expose neighborhood structure in a high-dimensional dataset and then direct qualitative examination toward cases near a boundary. These uses make supporting methods part of the inferential architecture rather than independent side analyses.

Definition 9.88 (Supporting-method role). A *supporting-method role* specifies the

inferential gap, representational translation, validation task, sensitivity check, or complementary evidence function for which a secondary method is included in the project.

Supporting methods should have stopping conditions. If a method is included only because it is available or fashionable, it can increase coordination cost without increasing evidential value. A supporting method is justified when the project can state which uncertainty, assumption, translation, or inferential boundary it addresses.

Support can remain asymmetric. One method can supply categories that another estimates quantitatively; the quantitative result need not reciprocally validate the original category. One method can test a mechanism implication without reproducing the historical evidence that motivated it. Explicit asymmetry prevents methodological plurality from being mistaken for mutual confirmation.

9.8.3 Interpretive Methods

Interpretive methods provide access to meaning, classification, situated understanding, symbolic structure, and actors' or institutions' practical interpretations of events. Their role in a method portfolio is to reconstruct the semantic conditions through which actions, relations, rules, and categories become intelligible and consequential. The objective is to identify where generative processes depend on meaning and to determine which parts of that meaning can be translated into other representations without erasing their historical or contextual structure. The method portfolio can assign interpretive inquiry a core or supporting role depending on the research question.

Interpretive methods are especially important when formal categories and lived or enacted meanings diverge. A legal rule can have one textual form and several practical interpretations. A statistical category can aggregate actors who understand their position differently. A policy can generate different responses because the same signal is interpreted through different institutional histories. A network tie can encode interaction while leaving the meaning of the relation open. Interpretive inquiry can therefore supply the semantic structure required to avoid misreading formal or quantitative representations.

Interpretive evidence can include interviews, discourse, institutional language, legal reasoning, ethnographic observation, correspondence, classificatory practice, and symbolic artifacts. Its contribution depends on the relation between the evidence and the interpretive claim. A frequently repeated term does not by itself establish the practical meaning assigned to it; a participant account can illuminate one position without representing the entire field. Interpretive methods therefore require explicit case, field, and provenance architecture like other methods.

Proposition 9.89 (Interpretive portfolio function). *Interpretive methods strengthen a method portfolio when the research claim depends on meaning, classification, recognition, practical understanding, or symbolic mediation that would be materially distorted by treating recorded behavior or formal category labels as self-interpreting.*

Interpretive methods can also challenge the representation architecture itself. A category used in quantitative analysis may prove historically unstable. A formal distinction may have little correspondence with institutional practice. A graph edge may combine several relation types that actors experience differently. Such findings can trigger revision of the data, representation, or theory rather than remaining confined

to an interpretive appendix.

9.8.4 Quantitative Methods

Quantitative methods provide systematic analysis of magnitude, distribution, association, temporal pattern, uncertainty, and defined contrasts across measured observations. Their role in a method portfolio is to make patterned variation comparable at scales or frequencies that other methods may not address efficiently. The objective is to connect measurement architecture to an inferential task while preserving the historical and institutional conditions under which variables acquire meaning. Quantitative analysis can serve as a core method or as a supporting method for prevalence, comparison, estimation, or robustness.

The portfolio should identify what the numbers represent before selecting an estimator. Variables inherit definitions from data-production systems. Missingness can be generated by institutional access. Time series can contain classification changes. Relational measures can depend on observation boundaries. Quantitative analysis therefore remains connected to Sections 9.6 and 9.7: numerical tractability does not remove provenance or representation loss.

Quantitative methods can contribute several distinct functions. Descriptive statistics can map distributions and heterogeneity. Longitudinal models can characterize temporal persistence and divergence. Causal designs can estimate defined contrasts under explicit assumptions. Network statistics can quantify topology. Sensitivity analysis can assess parameter, boundary, or model dependence. These functions should remain differentiated because one quantitative result does not automatically support all of them.

Definition 9.90 (Quantitative-method role). A *quantitative-method role* specifies the measured objects, estimand or target quantity, comparison structure, uncertainty representation, assumptions, temporal and population scope, and relation between the numerical result and the broader generative claim.

The result can remain evidentially important even when it does not carry the central attribution. A stable association can constrain mechanism models. A distributional estimate can show that a qualitative case is unusual. A null average effect can conceal divergent trajectories that invite subgroup or relational analysis. Quantitative methods are therefore valuable within a portfolio partly because they can expose where another method's local account does or does not generalize.

9.8.5 Formal Methods

Formal methods provide explicit representations of objects, relations, transformations, dynamics, composition, geometry, probability, and admissible histories. Their role in a method portfolio is to clarify assumptions, derive implications, compare mechanism structures, identify invariants, expose non-identifiability, and support disciplined counterfactual or dynamical reasoning. The objective is to assign formalism a specific analytical task and to keep the bridge between the formal object and the empirical target visible. Formal methods can be core when the research question is itself structural or mechanism-theoretic, and supporting when they organize or test claims produced through other methods.

The formal-method family developed in Chapter 8 includes dynamical, stochastic,

field-theoretic, algebraic, group-theoretic, category-theoretic, geometric, and space-time representations. These formalisms make different distinctions available. A dynamical model foregrounds transition structure. A category-theoretic representation foregrounds typed composition and translation. A geometric representation foregrounds distance, neighborhood, and basin structure. A partially ordered trajectory complex preserves event order, coupling, higher-order composition, and alternative admissible histories.

Formal methods can sharpen research even before parameter estimation. A mechanism stated verbally may contain hidden ambiguity about order, feedback, or scale. Formalization can show that two mechanisms are observationally equivalent under current evidence or that a proposed explanation requires an unmeasured intermediate state. Such findings can redirect data collection and supporting methods.

Proposition 9.91 (Formal-method correspondence). *A formal method contributes to a method portfolio when its objects and operations correspond to interpretable features of the research problem, its assumptions are inspectable, and its derived implications create empirical or conceptual leverage that would be difficult to obtain through prose description alone.*

Formal richness also has costs. Stronger structure can introduce assumptions that the target domain does not justify. A smooth manifold can erase discontinuity; a total order can erase concurrency; a fixed transition rule can erase institutional transformation. The portfolio should therefore prefer the weakest formal commitment that performs the required analytical task.

9.8.6 Historical Methods

Historical methods reconstruct sequence, formation, contingency, persistence, category change, and the layered accumulation of institutions or relations through time. Their role in a method portfolio is to preserve the historical generation of the research object and to prevent current categories or structures from being projected backward as timeless conditions. The objective is to identify the temporal architecture within which later evidence and mechanisms acquire meaning. Historical methods can serve as a core approach in process-centered research and as a supporting architecture for quantitative, formal, or computational methods that depend on historically stable definitions.

Historical inquiry can establish antecedent conditions, turning points, critical junctures, institutional layering, path dependence, and changes in the recording system itself. It can reveal that an apparent variable did not exist in the same form throughout the period under study. It can identify abandoned alternatives that make a later institutional path appear less inevitable. It can also provide the event-order constraints needed for process tracing or the initialization required for historical simulation.

The method portfolio should distinguish documentary availability from historical relevance. Surviving records are selective, and institutional archives often preserve some actors or processes more effectively than others. Historical methods therefore benefit from the data-provenance and archival-access profiles developed in Section 9.6. Missing records can remain a research limitation rather than being converted into evidence of non-occurrence.

Definition 9.92 (Historical-method role). *A historical-method role specifies the periodization, event and process boundaries, source architecture, continuity criteria,*

category histories, and inferential function through which historical reconstruction contributes to the project.

Historical methods can also challenge formal closure. A mechanism estimated within one period may cease to operate after institutional reform. A state-space variable can change meaning. A network boundary can shift. A rule treated as exogenous can itself have a history. These findings can motivate model segmentation, parameter variation, or revision of the generative rule.

9.8.7 Computational Methods

Computational methods provide executable procedures for transformation, simulation, search, estimation, visualization, large-scale comparison, and exploration of explicit generative rules. Their role in a method portfolio is to extend analytical reach where complexity, dimensionality, stochasticity, or combinatorial structure makes manual reasoning insufficient. The objective is to distinguish computational implementation from evidential warrant and to preserve the provenance of computationally generated outputs. Computational methods can implement quantitative or formal models, support exploratory analysis, or become a core simulation method when the research question concerns emergent trajectories.

Computational work can include agent-based modeling, network simulation, historical simulation, stochastic path generation, numerical integration, optimization, machine-assisted coding, and large-scale data transformation. These activities differ in evidential role. Numerical integration evaluates a specified formal model; agent-based simulation generates trajectories under encoded local rules; automated coding transforms evidence into a representation; optimization searches a defined objective landscape. Treating all computational outputs as one evidential category would obscure these differences.

The data architecture should preserve source data, transformation scripts, software environments, parameter settings, random seeds where relevant, and generated artifacts. Computational provenance matters because two visually identical outputs can arise from different preprocessing or model assumptions. Reproducibility also supports later reinterpretation when algorithms, categories, or software environments change.

Proposition 9.93 (Computational role transparency). *Computational methods contribute more clearly to a method portfolio when each computational stage is classified by its role in transformation, estimation, simulation, exploration, visualization, or inference and when generated outputs remain distinguishable from empirical observations.*

AI-assisted computational work requires the same distinction. Generated code, classifications, model suggestions, or synthetic trajectories can increase exploratory capacity while requiring independent validation where they enter an evidential claim. The methodological portfolio should record which operations were machine-assisted and where human or external validation entered the workflow.

9.8.8 Methodological Redundancy

Methodological redundancy concerns deliberate overlap among methods that permits one inference, object, or pattern to be examined through more than one analytical route. Its role is to increase diagnostic power where methods have partially

independent assumptions or blind spots. The objective is to distinguish productive redundancy from simple duplication and to determine when disagreement among methods should trigger revision rather than averaging. The method portfolio treats redundancy as a targeted robustness design.

Redundancy is productive when the methods fail differently. Interviews and administrative records can both address institutional practice while carrying different observation biases. A historical reconstruction and a dynamical model can both address trajectory structure while relying on different assumptions. A graph representation and qualitative relational analysis can both address network organization while preserving different aspects of relational meaning. Agreement across such methods can constrain alternative explanations more strongly than repeated use of nearly identical measurements.

Redundancy provides limited value when several methods reproduce the same assumption or data transformation. Two statistical models fitted to the same variables can appear methodologically plural while sharing the same category instability and missingness. Several simulations can differ in software implementation while encoding the same mechanism structure. The portfolio should therefore assess independence of failure modes rather than count the number of techniques.

Definition 9.94 (Productive methodological redundancy). *Productive methodological redundancy* is intentional overlap among methods whose partly distinct assumptions, evidence channels, or representational blind spots create additional capacity to detect error, discriminate mechanisms, assess robustness, or reveal unresolved disagreement.

Redundancy can also protect cumulative research. If one dataset later becomes unavailable, an independently preserved documentary or relational source can retain part of the evidential architecture. If one formalization proves inappropriate, a narrative or historical reconstruction can preserve the empirical structure needed for reinterpretation. This resilience links methodological redundancy to preservation and future re-epistemization.

9.8.9 Methodological Economy

Methodological economy concerns the disciplined limitation of a portfolio to methods whose contributions justify their evidential, computational, interpretive, ethical, and coordination costs. Its role is to balance methodological pluralism with tractable research design. The objective is to preserve enough methodological diversity to address the project's inferential needs while avoiding accumulation that produces little additional leverage. The method is marginal and architectural: each added method is evaluated by the new distinction, uncertainty reduction, robustness information, or revision capacity it contributes.

Methodological economy is especially important in large interdisciplinary projects because every additional method creates interfaces. Concepts need translation, data require alignment, temporal and spatial boundaries may differ, outputs require adjudication, and conflicting assumptions need documentation. A method can be individually sophisticated while reducing project coherence if its role cannot be connected to the central question.

Economy therefore begins with the core-method contract and supporting-method roles. A candidate method should address a known inferential gap, blind spot, ro-

bustness dimension, or representation loss. If the same function is already supplied adequately by another method, additional redundancy should be justified by independent failure modes or preservation value. Methods that add complexity without changing the warranted claim can remain outside the active portfolio.

Proposition 9.95 (Marginal methodological value). *An additional method strengthens a research portfolio when its expected contribution to inference, discrimination, robustness, preservation, or revision exceeds the coordination and interpretive costs introduced by integrating it with the existing architecture.*

This proposition does not require a numerical cost-benefit calculation. It provides a design question: what becomes knowable, testable, revisable, or preservable because the method has been added? If the answer remains unclear, the portfolio can be simplified.

Methodological economy also supports epistemic humility. A project can leave some questions unresolved rather than adding increasingly elaborate methods to create an appearance of completeness. Explicit incompleteness can be preferable to weakly integrated abundance. The portfolio should therefore state which evidential gaps remain after method selection and which future methods could address them if the research question later expands.

The method portfolio established in this section provides the components that Section 247 will place into temporal and logical sequence. Core, supporting, interpretive, quantitative, formal, historical, and computational methods can enter at different stages, recur after new evidence, or change role as the project evolves. Productive redundancy and methodological economy provide the constraints through which that sequencing remains both plural and coherent.

9.9 Sequencing of Methods

This section develops the temporal and logical architecture through which the method portfolio of Section 9.8 is organized into an executable research process. Its role in Chapter 9 is to specify how methods enter, follow, revise, constrain, and sometimes reconfigure one another across a research cycle. The objective is to make methodological order explicit because the output of one method frequently becomes the object, data, prior, boundary condition, hypothesis, or validation target of another. The discussion proceeds through exploratory, interpretive, quantitative, historical, formalization, simulation, intervention, recursive, and adaptive sequences. The mode of argument is architectural and comparative: each sequence is evaluated by the inferential function it serves, the dependencies it creates, the information it preserves, and the revision pathways it leaves open.

Method sequencing matters because earlier methodological operations can shape the conditions under which later ones operate. An interview study conducted before variable construction can reshape the categories later measured quantitatively. A quantitative anomaly can motivate historical reconstruction that changes the periodization of the project. A formal model developed before fieldwork can sharpen observation by identifying discriminating variables, while a model imposed too early can narrow attention around distinctions that the field does not support. Simulation can expose hidden assumptions in a mechanism account, and intervention can generate new evidence that reopens earlier questions. The same set of methods can there-

fore constitute different research designs depending on their order and the interfaces among them.

A sequence should also preserve the status of intermediate outputs. Exploratory categories can remain provisional even when later methods use them. A historical reconstruction can provide a temporal constraint without becoming a complete causal explanation. A formalization can guide measurement while remaining a representation rather than an ontology. A simulation can identify possible trajectories without becoming historical evidence. Explicit sequencing helps prevent later stages from laundering provisional outputs into stronger epistemic status merely because they have passed through several methodological transformations.

Definition 9.96 (Method sequence). A *method sequence* is a documented ordering of methodological operations in which each stage has a specified input, output, inferential role, dependency on prior stages, and rule for revising earlier stages when later evidence or analysis materially changes the research architecture.

Definition 9.96 treats sequencing as more than chronology. Two methods can operate concurrently while remaining ordered by inferential dependence: one may require categories produced by another, or both may depend on a common historical reconstruction. Conversely, methods performed at different calendar times can be analytically parallel when neither supplies inputs to the other. A defensible sequence therefore records logical dependency separately from practical scheduling.

A useful sequencing plan identifies at least four relations among methods. The first is *input dependence*: which outputs from an earlier method become inputs to a later one. The second is *constraint*: which findings narrow the admissible interpretations or models available later. The third is *validation or confrontation*: which method is used to test, challenge, or qualify another method's output. The fourth is *revision*: which later findings can reopen an earlier decision about object construction, representation, data, or method choice. These relations can form a directed acyclic sequence in a tightly staged project or a recurrent network in an adaptive design.

Proposition 9.97 (Sequencing transparency). A *multimethod research design becomes more interpretable when the project records which methodological outputs are passed forward, which assumptions are inherited, which findings can revise prior stages, and which claims depend on the order in which the methods were applied.*

Proposition 9.97 also creates a basis for cross-method adjudication. Apparent disagreement can arise because methods addressed different stages of an evolving object, because one method inherited categories produced by another, or because later analysis revealed a change in scale or boundary. The sequence therefore becomes part of the evidential record rather than an administrative detail.

9.9.1 Exploratory Sequence

An exploratory sequence organizes methods around the discovery and stabilization of a researchable object before stronger inferential commitments are made. Its role is to widen empirical and conceptual access at the beginning of a project, identify salient distinctions, locate evidence, generate candidate mechanisms, and determine which representations are sufficiently faithful for later inquiry. The objective is to move from a broad problem architecture toward a more specific question, object, field, data architecture, and method portfolio without treating early observations as settled findings. The sequence typically privileges flexible methods whose outputs can remain

provisional and revisable.

Exploration can begin with documentary review, field observation, interviews, descriptive statistics, network mapping, archival reconnaissance, pilot coding, or simple computational inspection. The appropriate starting point depends on the object and field. A project studying an unfamiliar institution can begin by mapping documents, actors, procedures, and terminology. A project working with a large secondary dataset can begin with provenance analysis, missingness inspection, descriptive distributions, and comparison of variable definitions across periods. A project concerned with a new relational process can begin with qualitative mapping of relation types before constructing a network representation.

The exploratory sequence should preserve breadth long enough to reveal alternative object definitions. Early closure can convert the first visible manifestation into the research object itself. A category present in administrative data may omit a relation that actors treat as central. A recurring interview theme may be a consequence of the sampling field rather than a general property. A visually prominent cluster in network data may disappear under another boundary definition. Exploratory sequencing therefore benefits from deliberately comparing several provisional representations before selecting the one that will carry stronger inference.

Definition 9.98 (Exploratory-method sequence). An *exploratory-method sequence* is an ordered set of low-commitment methodological operations designed to discover candidate objects, categories, relations, mechanisms, evidence sources, boundaries, and representations while preserving the possibility of revising the research question before confirmatory or strongly attributive analysis begins.

Exploration should also establish transition criteria. A project can remain indefinitely exploratory if every anomaly reopens the entire design. The sequence therefore benefits from specifying what evidence is sufficient to stabilize a provisional object or move a candidate mechanism into targeted testing. Such criteria need not require certainty. They can require, for example, convergence across several sources, stable operational definitions across pilot cases, or adequate evidence that a selected representation preserves the distinctions central to the question.

The output of exploratory sequencing is therefore a documented provisional architecture rather than a final conclusion. It includes candidate questions, field and case boundaries, source maps, data limitations, initial representations, plausible mechanisms, unresolved alternatives, and a reasoned decision about which methods should follow. These outputs become inputs to interpretive, quantitative, historical, formal, or mixed sequences while retaining their provisional provenance.

9.9.2 Interpretive Sequence

An interpretive sequence places meaning, classification, institutional language, situated understanding, and symbolic mediation early enough in the research process to shape later object construction and measurement. Its role is to identify how actors and institutions distinguish relevant categories, interpret rules, recognize events, assign value, and construct practical meanings that later methods may encode more abstractly. The objective is to prevent later quantitative or formal stages from treating categories as self-interpreting when their empirical significance depends on historical or relational context.

Interpretive sequencing often begins with close reading, interviews, observation,

discourse analysis, legal or institutional interpretation, or reconstruction of classificatory practice. These methods can reveal that apparently stable terms carry different meanings across organizations or periods. They can also show that one recorded behavior corresponds to several practical intentions or that formally identical rules are enacted differently across fields. Such findings can change what should be measured, which cases are comparable, and how variables or relation types should be defined.

Interpretive work can precede quantitative analysis when semantic validity is a major design risk. For example, a project can first reconstruct the institutional meanings of a status category and then decide which administrative codes can approximate that category quantitatively. Interpretation can also follow quantitative analysis when an observed pattern requires contextual explanation. The sequencing choice depends on whether meaning is required to construct the measurement architecture or primarily to understand an already identified pattern.

Proposition 9.99 (Interpretation-before-compression). *When a later method compresses historically or institutionally heterogeneous meanings into variables, categories, or formal types, interpretive work gains design value when it occurs early enough to identify which distinctions should be preserved before that compression is fixed.*

Interpretive sequencing can also be recursive. A preliminary interpretation can guide sampling, later field encounters can challenge that interpretation, and the revised interpretation can alter coding or model structure. The important design requirement is to distinguish interpretation that helped construct a representation from interpretation used after analysis to explain the result. Both are legitimate, but they occupy different places in the inferential chain.

The output of an interpretive sequence should therefore include semantic definitions, category histories, actor- or institution-specific meanings, documented ambiguities, translation rules into other representations, and a record of distinctions that remain difficult to formalize. These outputs can become inputs to tabular coding, graph typing, formal models, or historical comparison while preserving the interpretive remainder identified in Section 9.7.

9.9.3 Quantitative Sequence

A quantitative sequence organizes methods around measurement, numerical comparison, estimation, uncertainty, and structured analysis of variation. Its role is to specify when numerical operations enter the research design, how variables are constructed from the data architecture of Section 9.6, which inferential targets they address, and how quantitative results redirect later inquiry. The objective is to ensure that numerical analysis inherits explicit object definitions and provenance while remaining capable of revealing patterns that motivate additional interpretation, historical reconstruction, or mechanism testing.

A common quantitative sequence begins with descriptive analysis, proceeds to measurement validation and comparison, then advances toward estimation, causal design, longitudinal modeling, network statistics, or another target-specific method. This order is useful because advanced models can conceal basic category or data-quality problems. Descriptive distributions can reveal truncation, institutional discontinuities, extreme concentration, or subgroup heterogeneity that later models should accommodate. Missingness analysis can reveal that observation itself is

generated by institutional access or exit.

Quantitative sequencing can also begin after qualitative or historical work has stabilized the relevant variables. In such a design, the earlier methods supply category definitions, plausible mechanisms, and comparison structures. The quantitative stage then tests prevalence, distribution, magnitude, or temporal pattern. Later qualitative or historical follow-up can investigate cases that deviate from the estimated pattern, thereby creating a return path from numerical analysis to process reconstruction.

Definition 9.100 (Quantitative-method sequence). A *quantitative-method sequence* is a documented progression from measurement and data-quality assessment toward numerical comparison or estimation in which each stage specifies the variables, target quantity, population or relational scope, uncertainty representation, assumptions, and criteria for redirecting inquiry when the numerical pattern challenges the current research architecture.

Quantitative sequences should distinguish exploratory and confirmatory roles. Searching many model specifications can be appropriate during discovery, while later inferential claims require a transparent record of which specifications were selected and why. Sensitivity analysis can be built into the sequence rather than appended after the preferred result. Likewise, the sequence should record whether a new variable was constructed after seeing an outcome pattern, whether a subgroup was defined post hoc, or whether a time window changed because of an observed break.

The quantitative stage can therefore function both as measurement and as diagnosis. Strong average regularity can motivate mechanism inquiry; a weak average can conceal heterogeneous trajectories; a structural break can trigger historical periodization; and an unexpected null can reveal that the representation omitted a mediating relation. Sequencing keeps these redirects visible rather than presenting the final model as though it had been specified independently of the empirical path that produced it.

9.9.4 Historical Sequence

A historical sequence organizes methods around temporal formation, event order, category change, institutional layering, contingency, and path dependence. Its role is to construct the historically situated architecture within which other methods acquire meaning. The objective is to identify antecedent conditions, turning points, changing boundaries, recording regimes, and alternative paths before later methods treat current categories or institutions as stable analytical objects. The sequence can serve as the core design for historically oriented projects or as a preparatory layer for quantitative, formal, and computational inquiry.

Historical sequencing commonly begins with periodization and source mapping. The researcher identifies the temporal horizon, relevant archives or records, known institutional transitions, and periods in which data production or category definitions changed. Event reconstruction then establishes a partial or total chronology depending on evidential resolution. Process tracing can locate intermediate transformations, while comparative historical analysis can identify whether similar outcomes arose through different sequences.

This sequence is especially important when data extend across institutional change.

A variable with the same label can represent different practices before and after reform. A relation can change legal status while retaining practical continuity, or a formal category can remain stable while implementation changes. Historical inquiry placed early in the sequence can identify such discontinuities before they are smoothed into one quantitative series or encoded as fixed model parameters.

Historical work can also follow another method. A statistical discontinuity, network transition, or surprising simulation mismatch can motivate archival investigation of the period in which the divergence occurred. In such cases, the historical sequence is targeted by a prior result. The project should record this dependency because the archive search is now conditioned by an anomaly already observed in another representation.

Proposition 9.101 (Historical-sequence anchoring). *A historical sequence strengthens integrated design when it establishes the temporal identity of categories, institutions, relations, and observations before methods that assume their continuity, and when later historical follow-up remains available to investigate breaks revealed by those methods.*

The output of historical sequencing includes periodization, event-order constraints, institutional genealogies, changing category definitions, source-provenance maps, and plausible alternative pathways. These outputs can anchor longitudinal data, formal transition rules, historical simulations, and counterfactual analysis while preserving uncertainty about unobserved intervals.

9.9.5 Formalization Sequence

A formalization sequence organizes the transition from verbal, historical, empirical, or interpretive accounts into explicit mathematical, logical, graphical, or categorical structure. Its role is to determine when formal commitments are introduced and how they are revised in response to evidence. The objective is to ensure that formal objects clarify the research problem, expose assumptions, and generate discriminating implications while remaining traceable to the representations and evidence from which they were constructed.

Formalization can occur early when the research question is fundamentally structural. A project concerned with partial order, network reachability, equivalence, or dynamical stability can use formal representation from the beginning to identify what must be observed. Early formalization can reveal missing variables, incompatible assumptions, or non-identifiability before expensive data collection occurs. The formal model then functions as a design instrument rather than merely a final presentation device.

Formalization can also occur after empirical reconstruction. Historical or qualitative work can first identify candidate mechanisms, relation types, or event sequences. The researcher then formalizes these structures to test compositional consistency, derive implications, or compare alternative mechanisms. This order is particularly useful when the target domain is poorly understood and early formal commitment would risk imposing inappropriate categories.

Definition 9.102 (Formalization sequence). *A formalization sequence is the documented progression through which analytically interpreted objects and relations are translated into explicit formal structures, used to derive or compare implications, confronted with evidence, and revised when formal assumptions or empirical*

correspondence prove inadequate.

The sequence should preserve the distinction between model revision and theory revision. A failed formalization can indicate that the chosen mathematical structure is inappropriate even when the underlying theoretical concept remains useful. Conversely, repeated failure across several reasonable formalizations can reveal ambiguity or instability in the theoretical term itself, activating the theory-revision pathway developed in Section 9.3.

Formalization can therefore iterate with measurement and interpretation. A model can identify a theoretically important state transition, prompting new data collection. Empirical results can reveal that an assumed symmetry is absent or that a transition rule changes historically. The formal structure can then be weakened, expanded, or split by regime. Sequencing makes these changes auditable and prevents the final formal model from concealing the path by which its assumptions were selected.

9.9.6 Simulation Sequence

A simulation sequence organizes the progression from a specified generative representation to executable dynamics, calibration or initialization, computational exploration, validation, and comparison with empirical or historical evidence. Its role is to clarify what simulation contributes at each stage of a project and to distinguish model-generated behavior from observations of the target domain. The objective is to use simulation to expose mechanism implications, explore path dependence, compare alternative histories, or test sensitivity while preserving the provenance of the rules and parameters that generate the simulated trajectories.

Simulation normally requires earlier representational work. Agents, state variables, relations, transition rules, institutions, boundaries, or historical initial conditions must be defined before the model can run. These elements can come from theory, qualitative inquiry, data analysis, historical reconstruction, or formal derivation. The simulation sequence should record which source supplied each component because the evidential status of a simulated result depends partly on the status of its inputs.

A disciplined sequence separates construction, calibration, exploration, and validation. Construction specifies the mechanism architecture. Calibration or initialization links selected components to empirical values or plausible ranges. Exploration examines trajectories across conditions, parameters, stochastic realizations, or alternative rules. Validation compares model behavior with empirical patterns that were not used merely to force the simulation to fit. These stages can iterate, yet their functions should remain distinguishable.

Simulation can also redirect earlier methods. A model can show that two candidate mechanisms produce indistinguishable aggregate outcomes but diverge in an unmeasured intermediate relation. That result can motivate targeted data collection. A historical simulation can reveal that only a narrow event order reproduces the documented sequence, prompting archival investigation of the uncertain interval. A network simulation can identify a structural threshold, motivating analysis of real-world topology near that threshold.

Caution 9.103 (Simulation-sequence provenance). Model-generated states should retain a provenance distinct from observed, historically reconstructed, or inferred

states throughout the simulation sequence, including when simulated outputs are later reused as inputs to another method.

This caution is especially important in recursive workflows. A simulated trajectory can become a hypothesis generator, a comparison case, or a source of synthetic data for testing an algorithm. It does not become empirical evidence about the target system through reuse. Sequencing preserves this distinction while still allowing computational outputs to participate productively in integrated design.

9.9.7 Intervention Sequence

An intervention sequence organizes inquiry around deliberate or naturally occurring changes that generate evidence about mechanisms, causal contrasts, adaptation, or practical consequences. Its role is to specify when intervention enters a research design, which prior evidence justifies the intervention, what is measured before and after action, and how intervention-generated evidence feeds back into the project. The objective is to coordinate design, ethics, baseline construction, implementation, observation, adaptation, and interpretation without reducing intervention to a single treatment indicator.

Intervention sequencing usually requires preparatory stages. The research object and field should be sufficiently understood to identify who or what will be affected. Baseline measurement should correspond to the expected mechanism and outcome horizon. Ethical and governance review should address foreseeable risks, asymmetries, reversibility, and data responsibilities. A pilot intervention can test implementation fidelity and reveal unexpected pathways before a larger intervention proceeds.

The intervention itself should be recorded as a generative event with provenance. Intended treatment, enacted treatment, uptake, adaptation, spillover, institutional response, and unintended effects can diverge. Measuring only assignment and endpoint can miss the process that produced the observed difference. Intervention sequences therefore benefit from embedded process tracing, relational observation, and longitudinal follow-up when the research question concerns mechanism or generative consequences.

Intervention can also transform the field in ways that alter later measurement. Participants learn, institutions adapt, researchers gain visibility, and categories can change in response to the intervention. These changes can be substantively important rather than statistical nuisance. The sequence should therefore record whether later observations still refer to the same object and whether the intervention changed the generative rule or only one state within a stable rule structure.

Proposition 9.104 (Intervention-sequence completeness). *An intervention sequence gains interpretive adequacy when it connects pre-intervention object and baseline construction, intervention provenance, implementation and uptake, intermediate process evidence, downstream outcomes, unintended effects, and post-intervention revision of the research architecture.*

Intervention sequences can move a project toward application-dominant praxis when practical consequence becomes the organizing problem. Within research-dominant praxis, intervention can remain primarily epistemic when the central objective is to learn how a generative mechanism operates under controlled or naturally varying conditions. The sequence should state which orientation governs the design.

9.9.8 Recursive Sequence

A recursive sequence organizes methods so that later outputs intentionally return to revise earlier stages. Its role is to formalize the recurrent structure that appears throughout Generative Relational research: evidence revises representation, representation revises method choice, method results revise the question, and revised questions redirect evidence collection. The objective is to make recursion auditable rather than allowing iterative research to appear as an undocumented series of ad hoc adjustments.

Recursion is appropriate when the object is only partially known, categories evolve, methods reveal their own blind spots, or the system under study changes during inquiry. A project can begin with an exploratory representation, collect data, discover that the boundary is inadequate, redefine the object, and repeat measurement. A formal model can reveal an unobserved mechanism component, leading to new interviews or archival work. A quantitative analysis can identify a deviant subgroup, prompting case reconstruction that changes the theoretical account.

The recursive sequence should specify return conditions. A project that reopens every design choice after every new observation becomes unstable. Return can be triggered by predefined events such as failed validation, large representation loss, contradictory evidence, unexpected structural breaks, or sensitivity to a plausible alternative boundary. The return path should also specify which prior outputs remain usable and which require reanalysis under the revised architecture.

Definition 9.105 (Recursive-method sequence). A *recursive-method sequence* is a documented research architecture in which later methodological outputs can trigger specified revisions of earlier questions, objects, boundaries, data structures, representations, or methods, with the consequences of those revisions propagated through dependent stages.

Versioning is central to recursive sequencing. The project should retain earlier question formulations, variable definitions, boundary choices, and model versions rather than overwriting them. This preservation allows the researcher to distinguish genuine theoretical development from silent drift and permits later readers to reconstruct why a particular inferential path was abandoned or revised.

Recursive sequencing also supports learning across methods. A method can fail in an informative way. An interview protocol can reveal that a theoretical term is unintelligible to participants. A network model can fail because the tie definition merges distinct relations. A simulation can remain robust only under implausible parameter values. These failures become inputs to the next cycle when their provenance and consequences are recorded.

9.9.9 Adaptive Sequence

An adaptive sequence permits the method order itself to change in response to evidence, field conditions, resource constraints, ethical developments, or evolving research questions. Its role is to provide disciplined flexibility when the original sequence becomes inefficient, infeasible, or epistemically misaligned. The objective is to define how sequencing decisions can change while preserving the traceability required for later interpretation and reproducibility. Adaptive sequencing is therefore a governance problem as well as a methodological one.

Adaptation can concern timing, method role, sampling, data acquisition, model complexity, or the threshold for moving between stages. A project can postpone formalization until interpretive ambiguity is reduced. It can bring historical work forward after discovering a category discontinuity. It can replace a planned intervention with observational comparison when ethical conditions change. It can promote a supporting method to core status when new evidence reveals that the original inferential bottleneck lies elsewhere.

Adaptive sequencing differs from unstructured opportunism through explicit decision rules. The project should record the condition that motivated the change, the alternatives considered, the consequences for earlier results, and the parts of the research architecture that now require revision. Where practical, adaptation criteria can be specified prospectively. In exploratory research, they can remain broader but should still be documented when activated.

Definition 9.106 (Adaptive sequencing rule). An *adaptive sequencing rule* specifies the conditions under which the order, role, timing, or inclusion of methods may change during a project, together with the documentation and reanalysis required to preserve the interpretability of results produced before and after the change.

Adaptive sequencing also interacts with methodological economy. A method can be removed when its expected information gain falls below its coordination cost or when another method has already resolved the inferential uncertainty it was meant to address. Additional methods can be introduced when a new evidential gap becomes consequential. The portfolio and its sequence therefore co-evolve under explicit design governance.

The nine sequencing forms developed in this section are compatible rather than mutually exclusive. A project can begin with an exploratory sequence, use interpretive and historical work to stabilize categories, move into quantitative and formal analysis, run simulations, and retain recursive or adaptive return paths throughout. The relevant design question is which sequence best addresses the current inferential bottleneck while preserving provenance and revisability. Once several methods have produced findings, the next architectural problem concerns how those findings should be compared when they converge, diverge, or conflict. That problem motivates the cross-method adjudication developed in the following section.

9.10 Cross-Method Adjudication

The preceding sections specified how a Generative Relational research project composes a method portfolio and organizes the sequence through which methods enter inquiry. The role of the present section is to govern the next project-level problem: how method-specific findings should be compared once several evidential pathways have produced claims, measurements, reconstructions, interpretations, or model outputs that bear on the same research architecture. Its objective is to distinguish convergence, divergence, contradiction, unequal evidential strength, method-specific blind spots, and irreducible disagreement; to connect each condition to an appropriate adjudicative response; and to specify how conflicts can trigger revision without being prematurely dissolved. The discussion proceeds from compatible findings toward progressively stronger forms of tension and closes with revision and preservation. The method of argument is diagnostic and architectural: findings are compared through

their inferential targets, evidential provenance, assumptions, boundaries, scales, temporal scopes, representations, and failure modes before any project-level synthesis is attempted.

Cross-method adjudication extends the relational triangulation developed in Chapter 7 and the cross-method robustness developed in Chapter 8. Triangulation asks how partially distinct evidential pathways bear on a relational claim. Cross-method robustness asks whether a claim remains warranted across methods with sufficiently differentiated assumptions and vulnerabilities. Project-level adjudication adds a decision layer. It asks what the research architecture should retain, qualify, revise, re-open, or preserve when those pathways have already produced findings. This distinction matters because the existence of several methods does not itself determine how their outputs should be integrated.

Established work on triangulation and mixed-method design already cautions against equating methodological plurality with simple confirmation. Different methods can provide complementary access to a problem, while inconsistency and contradiction can remain legitimate outcomes requiring interpretation rather than forced convergence (Jick 1979; Creswell and Plano Clark 2018; Mathison 1988). Generative Relational research adds several sources of heterogeneity to this problem. Methods can access different manifestations of a relation, operate at different scales, preserve different temporal structures, encode different boundaries, privilege different categories, and carry different transformation losses. Their outputs therefore become commensurable only after the project identifies which parts of the underlying claim they actually address.

Definition 9.107 (Cross-method adjudication). *Cross-method adjudication* is the documented project-level process through which findings from methodologically differentiated forms of inquiry are aligned by inferential target, compared in light of their evidence, assumptions, scope, provenance, and failure modes, and assigned consequences for synthesis, qualification, revision, preservation, or further inquiry.

Definition 9.107 uses adjudication in a procedural sense. It does not presume that every conflict has one method-independent winner. A valid adjudicative result can be convergence, differentiated complementarity, asymmetric evidential weighting, narrowing of a claim, revision of the research object, preservation of several interpretations, or recognition that the available evidence remains insufficient for closure.

Table 9.1 summarizes the principal states developed in this section and the project responses they normally motivate.

The table makes two general principles explicit. First, adjudication concerns claim components rather than whole methods. A historical reconstruction can be stronger for sequence while a quantitative analysis is stronger for distributional scope. Second, conflict is informative only when the project knows what is conflicting. Apparent methodological disagreement can arise from different questions, objects, scales, periods, or representations. Adjudication therefore begins with alignment before it proceeds to weighting or revision.

9.10.1 Convergent Findings

Convergent findings occur when methodologically differentiated forms of inquiry support sufficiently compatible components of a research claim. Their role in adjudication is to identify where several evidential pathways provide mutual constraint

Table 9.1: Cross-method adjudicative states and characteristic project responses

Adjudicative state	Diagnostic condition	Project response	Closure requirement
Convergence	Compatible findings address aligned components of a claim through sufficiently differentiated pathways	Strengthen the supported component while retaining provenance and residual uncertainty	Shared dependencies, scope, and representation loss remain visible
Divergence	Findings differ because methods access distinct dimensions, scales, periods, standpoints, or manifestations	Differentiate the claim, revise translation, or preserve complementarity	The locus of difference is identified before synthesis
Contradiction	Findings remain materially incompatible after relevant scope and representation differences are aligned	Localize the conflict and inspect evidence, assumptions, object specification, mechanism, and theory	Incompatibility survives a documented alignment audit
Unequal strength	Competing findings have different evidential quality, independence, relevance, or vulnerability	Weight conclusions asymmetrically and state the basis of the weighting	Weight follows warrant rather than method prestige or numerical count
Blind-spot exposure	One method reveals a domain that another systematically cannot observe or represent	Amend the portfolio, narrow the affected claim, or revise the object and representation	The blind spot is linked to a specific access or representation limitation
Irreducible disagreement	Plausible interpretations remain incompatible after reasonable diagnostic and evidential work	Preserve multiple interpretations and propagate uncertainty downstream	Shared evidence, divergent assumptions, and reopening conditions are recorded
Revision-triggering conflict	Conflict indicates that an upstream design choice is unstable	Return to the relevant question, object, boundary, data, representation, method, or theory	Dependencies of the revised component are re-examined

without treating agreement as automatic validation. The objective is to determine whether convergence reflects genuinely differentiated access to the target or merely repeated use of the same upstream evidence, categories, assumptions, or representation. Convergence is therefore evaluated through provenance and inferential alignment as well as surface agreement.

A project can observe convergence at several levels. Methods can agree that a relation exists, that a mechanism is active, that a sequence occurred in a particular order, that an effect changes across positions, that a structural transition took place, or that a candidate explanation is inconsistent with the evidence. These forms of agreement should remain distinct. Agreement about existence does not establish agreement about mechanism, and agreement about direction does not establish agreement about magnitude or scope.

Convergence becomes more informative when methods have partially independent failure modes. Documentary reconstruction and interviews can support a common sequence while differing in production conditions. A longitudinal model and ethnographic observation can support the existence of a structural shift while accessing different manifestations. Historical analysis and simulation can support the plausibility of one mechanism when the historical record supplies sequence constraints and the simulation establishes generative capability under independently defensible assumptions. The methods contribute different kinds of warrant even when the resulting claim is compatible.

Dependence among pathways reduces the incremental value of agreement. Several models fitted to one dataset can reproduce the same measurement error. Interviews and institutional documents can repeat a shared organizational narrative. A computational classification can inherit labels produced by the same administra-

tive system later used for validation. Project-level adjudication should therefore ask whether the paths are merely technically distinct or epistemically differentiated in the dimensions relevant to the claim.

Definition 9.108 (Convergence profile). A *convergence profile* records the claim component on which methods agree, the evidential and representational pathway supporting each finding, shared upstream dependencies, remaining differences in scope or interpretation, and the additional warrant contributed by the observed agreement.

The convergence profile protects against global language such as “all methods confirm the theory.” A project can instead report that independent historical and relational evidence converge on the timing of institutional restructuring, while the magnitude and downstream mechanism remain uncertain. Such reporting is stronger because it specifies what the convergence actually warrants.

Convergence can also expose a common blind spot. If every method shares the same boundary, category system, or preserved archive, agreement can stabilize a distorted representation. The project should therefore pair convergence analysis with an explicit search for shared exclusions. Confidence can increase when findings converge across pathways whose differences are relevant to the possible error being tested.

Proposition 9.109 (Qualified convergence). *Cross-method convergence strengthens a project-level claim to the extent that the findings address aligned claim components and arise through sufficiently differentiated evidential, representational, or inferential pathways whose shared dependencies are understood.*

9.10.2 Divergent Findings

Divergent findings differ without yet establishing contradiction. Their role in cross-method adjudication is to reveal dimensions of the research object that have been separated by method, scale, time, standpoint, category, or representation. The objective is to determine whether the difference reflects legitimate complementarity, an unresolved translation problem, or an early indication of stronger conflict. Divergence should therefore be decomposed before the project attempts reconciliation.

Several forms recur. A legal analysis can identify formal authority while ethnography identifies practical dependence elsewhere. Network analysis can show a structurally central actor while interviews show limited perceived legitimacy. Aggregate quantitative evidence can indicate stability while local historical reconstruction identifies disruptive reorganization. A short observational window can show adaptation while a longer historical window shows cumulative constraint. These findings differ because they concern distinct relational or generative dimensions.

Divergence can be productive when each method reveals a component that the others are not designed to recover. The project can then construct a differentiated account in which formal authority, practical coordination, perceived legitimacy, and resource dependence remain analytically distinct. Such differentiation often improves the research object because the initial concept may have compressed several relations into one category.

Representation architecture is especially important here. Section 9.7 treated narrative, tabular, graph, geometric, field, algebraic, dynamical, spacetime, and multiple representations as selective encodings. A divergence between methods can arise be-

cause one representation preserves sequence while another preserves topology, or one preserves actor meaning while another preserves distributional pattern. Translation should therefore identify which distinctions survive movement between representations and which become residual.

A useful adjudicative response is to construct a divergence map. The map locates each finding by object, property, manifestation, standpoint, boundary, scale, temporal window, and inferential target. Findings that initially appear incompatible can then become complementary once they are placed in distinct coordinates. Findings that remain incompatible after this alignment move into the stronger category of contradiction developed in the following subsection.

Definition 9.110 (Divergence map). A *divergence map* records where method-specific findings differ across object specification, relational or generative property, manifestation, standpoint, boundary, scale, temporal scope, representation, and inferential target, together with the translations required to compare them.

The map also prevents a common methodological asymmetry. Quantitative findings should not automatically define the common language into which qualitative or historical findings are translated, and interpretive findings should not automatically determine the substantive meaning of every measured pattern. The translation interface itself is a design choice and should remain visible.

Divergence can motivate theory development without implying theoretical failure. A theory that expected one relation may need to distinguish formal, enacted, and perceived forms. A mechanism stated at one scale may require a cross-scale bridge. A stable category may need historical versioning. In this sense, divergence can increase conceptual resolution by showing where the project's original language was too coarse.

9.10.3 Contradictory Findings

Contradictory findings arise when method-specific claims remain materially incompatible after the project has aligned the dimensions necessary for comparison. Their role in adjudication is diagnostic: contradiction identifies a location where the existing research architecture cannot retain all current claims simultaneously under the same specified conditions. The objective is to localize the incompatibility before deciding whether it reflects evidential error, measurement failure, representation mismatch, object instability, mechanism plurality, or theoretical inadequacy.

Contradiction should therefore be a late classification rather than an immediate reaction to differing results. The project first asks whether the findings concern the same object and relation, the same boundary and scale, comparable temporal intervals, compatible definitions, and the same inferential target. A finding that one policy has legal force and another that it has weak practical enactment can coexist. A finding that an aggregate effect is positive and another that one subgroup experiences a negative effect can also coexist. Contradiction becomes stronger when the same claim component receives incompatible support under sufficiently aligned conditions.

Chapter 7 introduced contradiction localization for relational evidence. At the project level, localization expands to the full design chain. A contradiction can originate in data production, measurement, category construction, representation, method assumptions, inferential rules, or the theory connecting those elements. The relevant response is therefore not necessarily to discard one finding. The project

should identify the smallest upstream component whose revision can explain the conflict without disturbing well-supported parts of the architecture.

Contradictions can also expose temporal change. Methods conducted at different points in an evolving system can both be accurate relative to their observation periods while appearing inconsistent when time is suppressed. An institution can move from centralized to distributed coordination, a category can change meaning, or a relation can shift from enabling to constraining under altered conditions. Historical alignment should therefore precede any claim that two methods disagree about one stable object.

When contradiction persists, the project should specify the discriminating evidence that would matter. One interpretation may predict an intermediate mechanism trace absent from the other. Two representations may imply different responses to a boundary change. Competing historical accounts may require different sequence relations. Formal models may generate similar endpoints but different transitional structures. These discriminators convert contradiction from a rhetorical problem into a research agenda.

Definition 9.111 (Project conflict record). A *project conflict record* identifies the incompatible findings, the dimensions already aligned, their evidential provenance and dependencies, the assumptions required by each interpretation, candidate sources of conflict, discriminating evidence, and the consequences of retaining the disagreement for downstream claims.

The conflict record also supports later audit. If subsequent evidence resolves the contradiction, the project can reconstruct why the earlier state was underdetermined. If the conflict persists, the record becomes part of the preserved epistemic history rather than disappearing from the final synthesis.

Proposition 9.112 (Conflict localization before resolution). A *project should treat cross-method contradiction as a reason for targeted diagnostic work when incompatible findings survive relevant alignment of object, scope, time, representation, and inferential target; the appropriate revision depends on the localized source of the incompatibility.*

9.10.4 Unequal Evidential Strength

Cross-method plurality does not imply evidential equality. The role of this subsection is to specify how a project can weight findings asymmetrically while preserving methodological pluralism. The objective is to distinguish warranted asymmetry from hierarchy based on disciplinary prestige, technical complexity, sample size alone, rhetorical vividness, or researcher preference. Evidential weight should be claim-relative and should track the quality of the inferential pathway connecting evidence to the specific conclusion under consideration.

Several dimensions can justify unequal weight. Evidence can differ in directness, provenance quality, independence, measurement validity, temporal correspondence, boundary adequacy, sample coverage, access to the relevant mechanism, sensitivity to plausible alternatives, and vulnerability to missingness or model specification. The importance of each dimension depends on the claim. A large dataset can carry strong weight for prevalence while offering weak access to historical mechanism. A small number of well-provenanced archival records can carry strong weight for the date of an institutional decision while providing little basis for population-level distribution.

Adjudication should therefore separate method identity from evidential function. The project asks which finding has stronger warrant for this claim component, under these conditions, for this scope. A method can be strong for one component and weak for another. This claim-relative approach also allows asymmetric synthesis: the project can privilege one finding for sequence, another for meaning, and another for distribution without constructing a total ranking of methods.

Methodological independence also affects weight. Agreement between five analyses using one dataset and one measurement system can add less warrant than agreement between two genuinely differentiated evidential pathways. Conversely, one source with unusually direct access to the target can outweigh several indirect proxies. Numerical multiplicity should therefore remain distinct from evidential multiplicity.

A transparent weighting record can state the dimensions on which one finding receives greater project-level weight. The record need not reduce warrant to a universal scalar score. In many cases a qualitative profile is more faithful because strengths can be multidimensional and partially incommensurable. What matters is that the basis for asymmetry is explicit and revisable.

Definition 9.113 (Claim-relative evidential weighting). *Claim-relative evidential weighting* is the assignment of differentiated project-level importance to method-specific findings according to the evidential properties relevant to a specified claim component, with the basis, scope, and uncertainty of the weighting made explicit.

This principle also protects minority or difficult-to-record evidence. A method with limited coverage can reveal a relation systematically excluded from administrative data. Its evidence should not be dismissed because another method produces more observations. The appropriate response is to assess what each pathway can warrant and whether the omission identified by the smaller pathway changes interpretation of the larger one.

9.10.5 Method-Specific Blind Spots

Every method makes some structures visible and leaves others weakly observed, transformed, or inaccessible. The role of blind-spot analysis is to connect these limitations to project design rather than treating them as generic caveats. The objective is to identify when a disagreement or unexplained residual arises because a method systematically lacks access to a relevant dimension of the object. Blind spots can concern evidence production, temporal resolution, relational boundary, scale, meaning, mechanism, higher-order structure, or the representation through which findings are expressed.

A cross-sectional dataset can obscure sequence and path dependence. Archival sources can underrepresent actors whose activities generated few durable records. Interviews can reveal experience and interpretation while remaining limited for estimating prevalence. Network analysis can preserve tie structure while compressing the meaning and quality of ties. A simulation can explore consequences of explicit rules while remaining blind to processes omitted from the rule set. A formal model can reveal implications of assumptions while remaining silent about whether the assumptions correspond adequately to the empirical target.

Blind spots become especially consequential when methods mutually inherit them. Several datasets can share the same institutional categories. Several historical ac-

counts can rely on the same archive. Several computational models can use one operationalization of relation strength. Portfolio diversity then creates an appearance of methodological breadth while leaving the relevant exclusion untouched. Section 9.8 therefore treated productive methodological redundancy as overlap among methods with partly independent failure modes rather than simple multiplicity.

Cross-method disagreement can reveal such exclusions. An ethnographic observation that does not fit an administrative category can indicate category loss. A historical sequence that cannot be represented in a static network can indicate temporal loss. A quantitative residual concentrated in one institutional boundary can indicate omitted relational structure. These findings should first be treated as diagnostic signals. The project can then determine whether the blind spot requires another method, another representation, a narrower claim, or a revised object.

Definition 9.114 (Method blind-spot register). A *method blind-spot register* records the dimensions of the research object that each method cannot adequately access or preserve, the reasons for the limitation, the findings potentially affected, and the complementary methods, representations, or scope restrictions used to address the resulting uncertainty.

The register should evolve during inquiry. A blind spot can become visible only after another method produces a conflicting finding. New data can reduce one limitation while creating another through changed categories or access conditions. Recording these changes makes methodological learning part of the project history.

Blind-spot analysis also disciplines AI-assisted synthesis. Automated systems can integrate large volumes of text or data while inheriting omissions from available records, benchmark categories, retrieval systems, or model training. Apparent synthesis can therefore reproduce common upstream absence. Chapter 9 will return to AI-assisted workflow in Section 254; the present point is that automated breadth should be assessed through the same provenance and blind-spot logic as other methods.

9.10.6 Irreducible Disagreement

Some cross-method disagreements remain after reasonable efforts at alignment, additional data collection, sensitivity analysis, alternative representation, and theoretical clarification. The role of this subsection is to treat such residual plurality as a legitimate project-level outcome. The objective is to distinguish preserved disagreement from unresolved methodological negligence and to specify how several interpretations can remain active without being flattened into a weak consensus statement.

Irreducible disagreement can arise from several sources. Historical evidence can permit more than one reconstruction because decisive traces were never produced or preserved. Competing models can remain observationally compatible while implying different mechanisms. Participant standpoints can generate substantively different interpretations of the same institution. Normatively salient concepts can resist complete translation across communities. Different scales can disclose structures that cannot be compressed into one representation without consequential loss. In each case, additional technique may reduce uncertainty without guaranteeing unique closure.

The project should establish that reasonable diagnostic work has been performed. The object and scope should be aligned sufficiently for comparison; obvious measure-

ment errors should be examined; relevant alternative representations should be considered; shared evidential dependencies should be identified; and feasible discriminating evidence should be sought. Preservation becomes appropriate when the remaining disagreement reflects genuine underdetermination, standpoint dependence, representation remainder, missing evidence, or competing but defensible inferential bridges.

Irreducible disagreement does not require symmetrical confidence. One interpretation can receive stronger current support while another remains plausible enough to preserve. The project can state the asymmetry while retaining the weaker interpretation because future evidence, category revision, or historical re-epistemization may alter the balance. This is consistent with the epistemic commitments developed in Chapter 5, where revisability depends on preserving the provenance, alternatives, and conditions under which a working conclusion was reached.

Definition 9.115 (Adjudicative plurality). *Adjudicative plurality* is a documented project state in which more than one interpretation remains epistemically admissible after reasonable cross-method comparison, with their relative support, unresolved differences, downstream consequences, and reopening conditions explicitly preserved.

Adjudicative plurality can be analytically productive. Competing interpretations can define alternative mechanism sets, suggest different future observations, or expose which categories are carrying unresolved theoretical commitments. The disagreement therefore becomes part of cumulative inquiry rather than a defect hidden during reporting.

The language used in the manuscript should reflect this state precisely. A project can report that the available evidence supports one interpretation more strongly while a second remains compatible with a subset of the evidence. It can report that two mechanisms are not presently distinguishable. It can report that findings are scale-dependent or standpoint-dependent. Such formulations preserve warranted uncertainty without dissolving substantive difference.

9.10.7 Revision after Conflict

Cross-method conflict becomes methodologically valuable when it can revise the research architecture. The role of this subsection is to specify how adjudicative findings propagate backward through the design chain developed earlier in Chapter 9. The objective is to avoid both local patching and indiscriminate redesign. Revision should target the smallest consequential component that explains the conflict and should propagate to every dependent component whose interpretation changes as a result.

The architecture developed in Section 9.3 connected concept, object, representation, evidence, method, inference, and claim. A conflict detected at the claim level can therefore originate at several upstream points. A category can be too coarse. The object boundary can omit a consequential relation. A dataset can encode an obsolete institutional classification. A representation can erase temporal ordering. A method can rely on an assumption that fails in one subgroup. An inferential bridge can overstate what the evidence supports. A theoretical mechanism can be incomplete. Adjudication localizes the conflict so that revision can return to the relevant level.

Revision can also reach the research question. A project may begin by asking whether one mechanism explains an outcome and discover that the more adequate

question concerns several mechanisms operating under different conditions. A presumed stable relation can become a historical transformation problem. An average-effect question can become a heterogeneity question. These changes should be recorded as theoretical development rather than hidden by rewriting the final question as if it had existed from the beginning.

Recursive and adaptive sequencing in Section 9.9 already established return paths for such changes. Cross-method adjudication supplies an important class of return conditions. Persistent contradiction, systematic divergence, unexpected asymmetry of evidential strength, or exposure of a shared blind spot can each justify reopening earlier choices. The revision should record the trigger, affected components, retained results, invalidated results, and new dependencies.

Definition 9.116 (Adjudication-triggered revision). *Adjudication-triggered revision* is a documented change to the research question, object, boundary, data architecture, representation, method portfolio, sequence, inference, or theory that is motivated by a localized cross-method conflict and propagated through the components whose interpretation depends on the revised element.

Revision should preserve continuity where possible. A change in one measurement definition does not automatically invalidate an entire historical reconstruction. A revised boundary need not erase interviews whose substantive interpretation remains stable. Conversely, a category change can require reprocessing several datasets and reopening earlier comparisons. Dependency tracking makes these consequences visible.

A project should also distinguish revision from post hoc rescue. Revision is epistemically productive when the reason for the change is documented, the revised architecture creates new tests or clarifies the inferential scope, and earlier incompatible states remain reconstructible. Repeated alteration solely to recover a preferred conclusion weakens the project because the decision process becomes outcome-dependent. Research governance in Section 255 will return to the institutional and procedural dimensions of such decisions.

Proposition 9.117 (Revision proportionality). *Cross-method conflict supports proportionate revision when the project can localize the source of incompatibility, identify which dependent components are affected, and preserve the provenance of both the pre-revision and post-revision research states.*

9.10.8 Preservation of Competing Interpretations

The final adjudicative task is preservation. Its role is to ensure that synthesis, weighting, or revision does not erase interpretations that remain relevant to the epistemic history of the project. The objective is to preserve enough information for later researchers to reconstruct why a finding was accepted, qualified, displaced, or retained as an alternative. This requirement connects cross-method adjudication to historical re-epistemization, cumulative research, and the open research programme developed later in Chapter 9.

Preservation should include more than the final prose description of a disagreement. The project should retain the competing claim formulations, evidence and source provenance, data and model versions where feasible, representations, analytical code or transformation history, method-specific assumptions, adjudicative reasoning, relative evidential weighting, unresolved uncertainties, and the conditions that

would justify reopening the issue. If one interpretation is displaced after revision, the earlier state should remain recoverable rather than being silently overwritten.

Competing interpretations can also be preserved at different levels. Two interpretations may share the same observations while differing in mechanism. They may use different boundaries around the same object. They may disagree about category meaning while agreeing on measured patterns. They may offer different historical periodizations. Recording the locus of difference makes future comparison possible when new evidence or methods become available.

Preservation has particular importance in a generative framework because later transformations can alter the epistemic significance of earlier traces. New archives can open, institutional categories can be reinterpreted, computational reconstruction can become possible, or later events can reveal that an earlier divergence marked the beginning of a structural transition. A project designed only for present closure can lose this future epistemic option value.

A compact adjudication record can therefore accompany each consequential cross-method conflict. It should identify the focal claim, participating methods, outcome classification, aligned dimensions, evidential asymmetries, blind spots, selected working interpretation, preserved alternatives, revision consequences, and reopening conditions. Such records can later be aggregated into the historical re-epistemization plan developed in Section 253.

Definition 9.118 (Cross-method adjudication record). A *cross-method adjudication record* preserves the participating findings and methods, the dimensions on which they were aligned, the adjudicative state, evidential weighting, unresolved disagreements, revisions undertaken, working conclusion, preserved alternatives, provenance, and conditions for future re-evaluation.

Preservation also disciplines final synthesis. A coherent manuscript need not present every disagreement with equal prominence, yet its apparent coherence should remain reconstructible from the underlying evidential history. The project can state a working interpretation while preserving alternatives in appendices, repositories, versioned notes, supplementary models, or structured metadata when appropriate. The aim is to combine communicative clarity with epistemic reopenability.

Cross-method adjudication therefore completes the transition from method plurality to integrated project reasoning. Convergent findings can strengthen specified claim components; divergent findings can differentiate the object; contradictory findings can localize architectural instability; unequal evidence can justify asymmetric weighting; blind spots can redirect the portfolio; irreducible disagreement can remain explicitly plural; and conflict can trigger proportionate revision while competing interpretations remain preserved. The next problem concerns the special relation between formal or computational models and the evidence used to construct, constrain, test, revise, or replace them. Section 249 develops that model–evidence dialogue.

9.11 Model–Evidence Dialogue

The preceding sections assembled the project-level architecture of Generative Relational research, organized its method portfolio, specified method sequencing, and de-

veloped procedures for cross-method adjudication. The role of the present section is to examine a more specific recursive relation within that architecture: the dialogue between formal or computational models and the evidence used to construct, constrain, confront, revise, compare, or replace them. Its objective is to distinguish several depths of revision—parameter, structural, categorical, methodological, and theoretical—so that a model–evidence discrepancy is diagnosed before it is repaired. The section proceeds from model formation and empirical confrontation through progressively deeper forms of revision, then considers replacement, multiple-model reasoning, and the residual indeterminacy that can remain after model selection. The method of argument is architectural and diagnostic. Models are treated as explicit representations with inferential roles, while evidence is treated according to its provenance, dependence, scope, and relation to the modeled object.

The dialogue considered here is broader than statistical fitting. A model can be algebraic, graphical, geometric, dynamical, agent-based, probabilistic, causal, field-theoretic, spacetime-based, historical-computational, or another explicit representation that supports disciplined inference. Its evidential interfaces can include measurements, archival sequences, relational traces, institutional records, interviews, comparative cases, intervention results, reconstructed events, or observations of intermediate mechanisms. Some models contain estimated parameters; others contain typed relations, ordering constraints, transition rules, symmetries, boundary conditions, or category systems that cannot be reduced to a vector of fitted coefficients. Model–evidence dialogue therefore concerns the full relation between a representation and the manifestations through which the target domain becomes epistemically accessible.

This broader formulation follows from the architecture already developed in Chapter 5 and Chapter 8. Manifestations can constrain several relational reconstructions without uniquely selecting one. Formal success does not by itself establish substantive correspondence. Simulation can establish what follows from encoded rules while remaining distinct from evidence that those rules operate in the target system. Chapter 9 adds a project-design consequence: confrontation with evidence should be able to travel backward through the modeling architecture, revising the component at which the discrepancy is best localized rather than automatically changing the most convenient numerical quantity.

Definition 9.119 (Model–evidence dialogue). A *model–evidence dialogue* is the documented recursive process through which a research model is formed from theoretical, representational, and evidential commitments; confronted with evidence relevant to its claims; and retained, qualified, revised, pluralized, or replaced according to the location and consequence of the resulting correspondence or discrepancy.

Definition 9.119 makes the direction of influence explicitly bidirectional. Theory and prior evidence help form a model, but the model can also identify new observations, reveal non-identifiability, expose category ambiguity, generate discriminating implications, or show that available data cannot answer the original question. Evidence can constrain a model, while the model can reorganize what counts as relevant evidence. This reciprocity becomes epistemically productive when the transformations on both sides remain visible.

Table 9.2 summarizes the principal revision depths developed in this section. The ordering is analytical rather than mechanical. A project should not always begin with parameter revision and proceed downward row by row. The appropriate revision

Table 9.2: Revision depths in model–evidence dialogue

Revision depth	Primary locus	Characteristic trigger	Typical project consequence
Parameter	Values within a retained model structure	Magnitude, timing, rate, threshold, or distribution differs while the structural grammar remains plausible	Re-estimate, recalibrate, widen ranges, or revise uncertainty
Structural	Relations among modeled components	Persistent pattern or sequence failure cannot be repaired credibly by parameter change alone	Add, remove, split, reorder, or reconnect mechanisms and state relations
Categorical	Variables, states, relation types, event classes, or object distinctions	Evidence shows that the model's categories merge consequentially different phenomena or impose unstable distinctions	Redefine categories and reprocess dependent data or representations
Methodological	Procedure linking evidence and model	Discrepancy arises from measurement, sampling, coding, identification, simulation, or validation procedure	Revise the method portfolio, sequence, or evidential interface
Theoretical	Explanatory commitments used to organize the model	Repeated discrepancies undermine the explanatory principle or scope assumed by the model family	Narrow, extend, recombine, or revise theory
Replacement	Model family or representational grammar	Another architecture explains consequential evidence with stronger correspondence and fewer unsupported repairs	Retire or demote the incumbent model while preserving its provenance
Pluralization	Relation among several admissible models	Evidence constrains the candidate set without uniquely selecting one representation	Maintain a documented multiple-model architecture
Residual selection uncertainty	Remaining model comparison problem	Relevant evidence, criteria, or translation relations remain insufficient for unique selection	Preserve alternatives, scope the conclusion, and define reopening conditions

level depends on where the discrepancy is generated and on which components of the research architecture remain warranted.

The table also clarifies why revision depth is an inferential issue. A discrepancy between model output and observation does not carry its own diagnosis. The same deviation can result from an incorrect parameter, a missing relation, an unstable category, an unsuitable measurement procedure, a theoretical omission, or a mismatch between the modeled boundary and the empirical field. The research architecture therefore needs a disciplined route from discrepancy to revision.

9.11.1 Model Formation

Model formation is the stage at which a research project translates selected theoretical distinctions, object specifications, evidence, and methodological purposes into an explicit representational architecture. Its role in model–evidence dialogue is to make the initial commitments inspectable before confrontation begins. The objective is to distinguish what the model assumes, what it inherits from evidence, what it leaves open to estimation or calibration, what it represents only approximately, and what inferential work the model is expected to perform. The method is a structured translation from the research question and object architecture developed in Sections 9.2 and 9.3 into the representation and method architecture developed in Sections 9.7 and 9.8.

A model begins from a purpose. It may be intended to reconstruct relations, sum-

marize structure, estimate an effect, represent a field, explore dynamical regimes, simulate a proposed mechanism, identify reachable trajectories, formalize a partial order, compare institutional designs, or generate counterfactual histories. These purposes impose different adequacy requirements. A descriptive network model can remain useful without representing the full generative process. A mechanism model requires greater attention to intermediate states and transition rules. A predictive model can perform well while remaining weak as a substantive explanation. An intervention model requires correspondingly stronger discipline about action variables, transport, and consequences. The project should therefore state the model's role before evaluating its success.

Formation also requires a separation between *structure* and *numerical specification*. The structure includes the variables or states admitted, relation types, admissible transitions, dependency relations, boundary assumptions, temporal ordering, scale, and other organizing constraints. Numerical specification includes parameter values, distributions, weights, rates, thresholds, or estimated functions inside that structure. This distinction prepares the later difference between parameter and structural revision.

Evidence can enter model formation at several points. Earlier qualitative or historical inquiry can define categories. Administrative records can establish institutional constraints. Preliminary measurement can determine plausible parameter ranges. Relational traces can inform network topology. Comparative cases can identify candidate mechanisms. Theory can constrain what relations are represented before any estimation occurs. Each of these uses should remain distinguishable because evidence used to form a model cannot later be treated automatically as independent confirmation of the same component.

Definition 9.120 (Model-formation record). A *model-formation record* documents the model's research purpose, target object, boundary, scale, categories, representation, structural assumptions, evidential inputs, free or estimated components, computational implementation where relevant, intended outputs, inferential role, known omissions, and planned confrontation criteria.

The model-formation record makes model construction compatible with the provenance discipline of Section 9.6. It also prevents a finalized model from concealing the sequence through which its structure was selected. A model that appears compact at publication can have emerged from discarded variables, category revisions, exploratory simulations, failed specifications, or historical reconstruction. Preserving this formation history allows later researchers to distinguish evidential learning from retrospective rationalization.

Formation should also identify the relation between abstraction and omission. Every model compresses. A network model can omit institutional meaning. A dynamical model can collapse actor heterogeneity into state variables. An agent-based model can represent institutional rules while omitting legal interpretation. A spacetime representation can preserve ordering and adjacency while abstracting from phenomenological meaning. These omissions can be acceptable when they are proportionate to the research purpose and when later inferences do not silently rely on what the model removed.

Proposition 9.121 (Formation transparency). *Model–evidence dialogue is more diagnostically informative when the project distinguishes evidence used to form the model, components fixed by theoretical or representational commitments, components*

estimated or calibrated from data, and evidence reserved for later confrontation.

Proposition 9.121 does not require complete independence among these components. Historical and interpretive research often cannot partition evidence as cleanly as a controlled predictive exercise. The requirement is documentary: when evidence plays several roles, those dependencies should be recorded so later agreement is not mistaken for independent support.

9.11.2 Empirical Confrontation

Empirical confrontation brings the model into contact with evidence capable of constraining its represented relations, implications, trajectories, or outputs. Its role is to transform model evaluation from internal coherence into correspondence-sensitive inquiry. The objective is to compare the model with evidence at the dimensions relevant to its purpose while preserving the distinction between observational manifestations and the relational configuration inferred from them. The method is plural: confrontation can occur through measurements, sequences, mechanism traces, structural patterns, comparative variation, intervention outcomes, historical records, or other evidence appropriate to the claim.

Confrontation should be multidimensional where the model makes multidimensional claims. Endpoint agreement is informative for some purposes but weak for a model that purports to represent a generative pathway. A simulation can reproduce an aggregate distribution while generating intermediate transitions absent from the historical record. A network model can fit observed edges while misrepresenting the institutional conditions under which those edges form. A causal model can estimate a stable average while hiding subgroup pathways that are central to the research question. The dimensions chosen for confrontation should therefore follow the model's inferential role.

A useful confrontation profile distinguishes at least the modeled implication, the relevant manifestation, the transformation connecting manifestation to evidence, the comparison rule, the expected uncertainty, and the consequence of discrepancy. Some comparisons can be numerical. Others are ordinal, structural, temporal, categorical, or interpretive. A partially ordered event model can be confronted with admissible sequence relations. A field model can be confronted with observed position-dependent differences. An institutional model can be confronted with rule application, enforcement, and practical accessibility. The absence of a universal metric does not prevent disciplined confrontation.

Definition 9.122 (Empirical confrontation profile). An *empirical confrontation profile* links a specified model implication to the evidence bearing on it, the observational or historical process through which that evidence became available, the comparison criterion, relevant uncertainty and dependence, the observed correspondence or discrepancy, and the range of model components that the result can legitimately constrain.

The final element in Definition 9.122 is crucial. A failed comparison constrains only the model–evidence relation actually tested. If the evidence is weakly informative about a mechanism, mismatch cannot by itself establish mechanism failure. If a model was constructed for qualitative regime exploration, a small numerical residual can be irrelevant. Conversely, apparently good fit can provide little support when the model was heavily calibrated to the same target or when many flexible specifications

could reproduce it.

Confrontation should also include evidence that the model did not generate or select merely because it was convenient. Historical anomalies, deviant cases, missing predicted traces, boundary-sensitive observations, and observations from alternative standpoints can provide especially useful tests because they challenge the model where its representational commitments are exposed. Cross-method adjudication from Section 9.10 can enter here when different confrontation methods produce different verdicts about the same model component.

Caution 9.123 (Confrontation dependence). A close correspondence between model and evidence should not be interpreted as independent validation when the same evidence, labels, or transformation rules substantially determined the model component being evaluated. The dependence should be recorded and the resulting warrant scoped accordingly.

Empirical confrontation therefore creates a diagnostic state rather than a binary pass/fail result. Agreement can strengthen a specified component. Disagreement can localize a mismatch. Ambiguous confrontation can reveal that the evidence is insufficiently discriminating. The next task is to determine the depth at which revision should occur.

9.11.3 Parameter Revision

Parameter revision adjusts quantities, distributions, thresholds, rates, weights, or other free values while retaining the principal structural grammar of the model. Its role is to correct or update numerical specification when the evidence challenges magnitude or timing more strongly than model organization. The objective is to preserve an adequate structure while improving correspondence and uncertainty representation. The method includes estimation, calibration, posterior or interval updating where appropriate, sensitivity analysis, and comparison of revised parameter regions with the evidence that motivated the change.

Parameter revision is warranted when the model's categories, relations, and transition structure remain substantively defensible but particular values are weakly supported, historically changed, or empirically inconsistent. A diffusion model can retain its interaction structure while revising a transmission rate. An agent-based model can retain its behavioral rule while revising the distribution of resource endowments. A dynamical model can retain a state-space structure while revising a threshold or response coefficient. Such changes are relatively local because they do not alter what kinds of modeled components exist or how they are connected.

The apparent locality of parameter revision can be misleading when parameters absorb omitted structure. A single coefficient can compensate numerically for an unrepresented subgroup difference. A friction term can absorb institutional barriers that vary across fields. A transition probability can hide several distinct mechanisms. Parameter improvement should therefore be assessed against interpretability as well as fit. Persistent need for implausible parameter values, extreme tuning, instability across cases, or mutually incompatible calibrations can indicate that the discrepancy belongs at a deeper level.

Definition 9.124 (Parameter revision). *Parameter revision* is a documented change to the numerical or distributional specification of a model that preserves its principal categories and structural relations while updating values in response to evidence,

changed conditions, or improved estimation.

Revision should also preserve the evidence dependence of the new values. Parameters estimated from one historical period may not transport into another when the generating institutions have changed. Parameters calibrated to one field may encode its particular constraints. A generative model can therefore require time-indexed, field-indexed, or regime-indexed parameters rather than one supposedly universal value. Such differentiation remains parameter revision only while the underlying structural interpretation remains stable.

A project should document pre-revision and post-revision parameter states, the evidence that motivated the update, the estimation or calibration procedure, uncertainty, and downstream outputs materially affected by the change. This record becomes especially important when later sections conduct sensitivity and robustness analysis.

Proposition 9.125 (Parameter-revision boundary). *Parameter revision remains an adequate response to model–evidence discrepancy only while the revised values retain defensible substantive interpretation and do not function primarily as compensating terms for unsupported categories, missing relations, or incorrect structural assumptions.*

Proposition 9.125 supplies a diagnostic boundary. Better numerical fit is not sufficient evidence that a parameter-level repair is epistemically appropriate.

9.11.4 Structural Revision

Structural revision changes the organization of the model itself. Its role is to respond when evidence challenges the relation among modeled components more strongly than their numerical values. The objective is to revise dependencies, transition rules, interaction topology, state structure, ordering constraints, feedback pathways, or other architectural features while preserving as much warranted content as possible. The method combines discrepancy localization with comparison of alternative structural specifications.

Structural discrepancy can appear in several forms. A model can reproduce outcome magnitude while failing on temporal order. A mechanism can generate a transition only after introducing a relation absent from the initial representation. A feedback process can be required to explain persistence. An institutional layer can alter the action set in ways that a homogeneous environment cannot represent. A network process can depend on higher-order relations rather than dyadic edges. These are structural problems because the model requires different connections or transition possibilities, not merely different values inside the existing architecture.

Structural revision should be selective. Adding components whenever the model fails can produce an architecture that follows the observed data without retaining explanatory discipline. The project should identify which discrepancy motivates each new component and which additional implications follow from the revision. A useful structural change creates discriminating consequences: it should alter expected trajectories, relations, or observations in ways that can be examined rather than merely increasing expressive flexibility.

Definition 9.126 (Structural revision). *Structural revision is a documented modification of the relations, state architecture, transition rules, topology, feedback structure, ordering constraints, boundary conditions, or scale couplings through which a model*

organizes its represented components.

Structural revision can also simplify. A relation may prove unnecessary. Two transition pathways may collapse into one under the relevant empirical conditions. A highly detailed agent architecture can be replaced by a lower-dimensional dynamical description when the omitted heterogeneity does not affect the target question. Model improvement is therefore not synonymous with increasing complexity.

The project should distinguish revisions motivated by evidence from revisions motivated by computational convenience. Approximation can be legitimate, but its consequences for interpretation should remain explicit. A numerical solver can require discretization. A simulation can require a finite population. A graph representation can require relation typing. These implementation choices become structural only when they materially shape the substantive conclusions.

Proposition 9.127 (Discrepancy-localized structural revision). *A structural revision is epistemically stronger when the project can identify the discrepancy it is intended to address, show how the revised architecture changes relevant implications, and specify evidence capable of distinguishing the revised structure from plausible alternatives.*

Structural revision often reveals that the difficulty lies even deeper, in the categories through which the model partitions the target domain. The next subsection addresses that possibility.

9.11.5 Category Revision

Category revision changes the distinctions through which the model defines states, entities, relation types, events, mechanisms, or outcomes. Its role is to address discrepancies produced by an inadequate partition of the empirical or relational domain. The objective is to preserve differences that the evidence shows to be generatively consequential and to remove distinctions that lack stable meaning for the local inquiry. The method combines conceptual analysis, historical reconstruction, interpretive evidence, measurement audit, and comparison of alternative codings or state definitions.

Categories can fail by excessive aggregation. A model can treat employment as one state while institutional form, security, dependence, and access to protections generate distinct trajectories. It can treat “trust” as a single variable while interpersonal reliance, institutional expectation, delegated authority, and constrained compliance have different relational structures. It can treat an organization as one actor when internal divisions determine the observed process. In each case, improved parameter estimation cannot recover distinctions that the category system erased before estimation began.

Categories can also fail through unnecessary fragmentation. Several labels can represent manifestations of the same relation under different administrative regimes. Historical sources can use changing names for a stable institutional function. Machine-assisted coding can create clusters whose boundaries are computationally reproducible but substantively weak. Category revision can therefore merge, split, rename, hierarchically organize, or historically index categories according to the research object’s generative structure.

Definition 9.128 (Category revision). *Category revision is a documented change to the distinctions through which a model identifies or partitions its relevant entities,*

states, relations, events, mechanisms, or outcomes because evidence or conceptual analysis shows that the previous distinctions inadequately preserve the structure required by the research question.

Category revision has unusually wide downstream consequences. Data already coded under the former categories may require reprocessing. Earlier comparisons can become non-equivalent. Model parameters can change meaning. Historical continuity can require reassessment. Visualizations and tables can become misleading if old and new categories are silently mixed. The revision record should therefore identify which artifacts remain comparable and which need reconstruction.

The historical dimension is especially important. Category change can occur in the world as well as in the research project. A legal classification can be redefined, a market category can emerge, an institutional role can split, or a statistical office can change its coding regime. The model should distinguish revision of the analyst's categories from historical transformation of the target categories themselves. In some projects, the latter is the substantive phenomenon being studied.

Proposition 9.129 (Category-priority diagnosis). *When a model–evidence discrepancy is generated by a distinction that merges generatively different phenomena or separates substantively equivalent ones, category revision should precede further parameter refinement because numerical adjustment cannot restore information already lost at the categorical interface.*

This proposition does not imply that categories must be maximally fine-grained. The appropriate resolution is question-relative. The point is that the category system should preserve the differences on which the intended inference depends.

9.11.6 Method Revision

Method revision changes the procedure through which evidence is generated, transformed, linked to the model, or used for confrontation. Its role is to address discrepancies that arise from the research process rather than primarily from the substantive model. The objective is to distinguish model inadequacy from measurement, sampling, coding, estimation, simulation, or validation inadequacy. The method is an audit of the evidential and computational interface connecting the target domain to the modeled representation.

A model can appear to fail because the data omit the relevant relation. A historical sequence can appear inconsistent because archival survival is selective. An estimated effect can vary because measurement changed across institutions. A simulation can appear unstable because the numerical implementation is defective. A machine-assisted classifier can distort a category boundary inherited from its training labels. A network model can appear structurally wrong because missingness is concentrated among peripheral actors. These cases require methodological diagnosis before substantive model revision.

Method revision can affect data collection, sampling, measurement, coding, preprocessing, estimation, identification strategy, computational implementation, calibration procedure, validation design, or comparison metric. It can also alter the method sequence. A project may discover that interpretive work should precede quantitative coding, that historical reconstruction is needed before formalization, or that a new field comparison is necessary to discriminate among model structures. Section 9.9 established the architecture for such sequencing changes.

Definition 9.130 (Method-revision trigger). *A method-revision trigger is evidence that a consequential part of the observed model–evidence discrepancy is plausibly generated by the procedure used to observe, transform, estimate, compute, or validate the model rather than by the substantive model component alone.*

Method revision should avoid becoming a route for protecting a preferred model from difficult evidence. The project should state why the methodological concern is independently plausible, how the revised procedure addresses it, and whether the original discrepancy survives under the new method. If every unfavorable result is attributed to measurement while favorable results are accepted without equivalent scrutiny, the dialogue becomes asymmetrical and loses diagnostic value.

Cross-method adjudication is useful here because independent methods can reveal whether a discrepancy is method-specific. If archival reconstruction, interviews, and longitudinal measurement all indicate a transition that one model-based estimator fails to detect, the project has stronger reason to inspect that estimator's assumptions. If several methods sharing one data infrastructure fail together, the common source can become the methodological target.

Proposition 9.131 (Method–model separation). *A model should be substantively revised in response to discrepancy only after the project has examined whether a consequential portion of that discrepancy is generated by the evidential or computational procedure itself, to the extent that such examination is feasible for the research design.*

Proposition 9.131 is a diagnostic discipline rather than a requirement for exhaustive methodological testing. Some projects lack the resources for complete replication across procedures. The residual uncertainty should then be recorded rather than silently allocated to the model.

9.11.7 Theory Revision

Theory revision occurs when model–evidence dialogue challenges the explanatory commitments that organize one or more model structures. Its role is to connect local model failure to the wider conceptual architecture without allowing every discrepancy to become an immediate judgment on theory. The objective is to determine when accumulated evidence warrants narrowing, extending, recombining, or revising a theoretical account. The method traces the dependency from theoretical proposition to model structure, empirical implication, confrontation result, and alternative explanation.

Theory and model should remain analytically distinct. Several models can instantiate one theoretical idea. One model can incorporate propositions from several theories. A formal representation can be used heuristically without committing the project to a complete theory of the target domain. Theoretical revision is therefore warranted only when the challenged model component is sufficiently tied to a substantive theoretical commitment and when plausible alternative implementations do not resolve the discrepancy.

A theory can be revised by scope restriction. A mechanism can operate only under specified institutional conditions. A relational principle can hold at one scale but change after aggregation. A generative rule can depend on actor capacities that vary historically. These findings do not necessarily eliminate the theory; they can transform an unrestricted claim into a conditional one. Theory can also be extended by adding a previously omitted mechanism, differentiating a concept, or specifying in-

teraction among processes.

More consequential revision occurs when the evidence repeatedly contradicts a central explanatory relation across reasonable model structures and methods. The project can then reconsider the conceptual architecture itself. A variable treated as an exogenous condition can become an endogenous historical outcome. A stable actor category can become a relationally generated position. A one-directional mechanism can become a feedback system. A presumed equilibrium process can require a critical or path-dependent account. Such revisions alter the conceptual grammar through which future models are formed.

Definition 9.132 (Theory revision through model–evidence dialogue). *Theory revision through model–evidence dialogue* is a documented modification of the explanatory or conceptual commitments that organize a family of models when discrepancies, alternative representations, or new evidence materially weaken the warrant of those commitments within their stated domain.

Revision should preserve the distinction between empirical challenge and ontological conclusion. A formal model can fail without proving that its represented ontology is false; the representation may simply be unsuitable for the target question. Conversely, a successful model does not establish that its categories or mathematical structures are ultimate features of reality. The ontological suspension maintained throughout the book remains operative during theory revision.

Proposition 9.133 (Theory-revision threshold). *A local model discrepancy supports theory revision most strongly when the challenged model component is substantively entailed by the theoretical commitment, alternative reasonable implementations do not remove the discrepancy, and independent evidence or methods constrain the same explanatory relation.*

This threshold protects theory from both dogmatic insulation and premature abandonment. Theory remains revisable, while revision follows a documented path from evidence through model architecture to conceptual commitment.

9.11.8 Model Replacement

Model replacement occurs when revision within the current model architecture becomes less informative than adopting a substantially different representation or model family. Its role is to provide a disciplined exit from an incumbent model without erasing what that model previously contributed. The objective is to identify when accumulated repairs, category changes, structural exceptions, or empirical failures justify replacement and to preserve comparability between the outgoing and incoming architectures. The method compares inferential adequacy, evidential correspondence, transparency of assumptions, complexity, robustness, and retained explanatory content.

Replacement is stronger than structural revision. A structural revision changes relations within a recognizable modeling grammar. Replacement changes the grammar sufficiently that direct parameter or component correspondence can become partial. A dyadic network model can be replaced by a higher-order relational representation. A static equilibrium representation can be replaced by a dynamical trajectory model. A homogeneous-agent model can be replaced by an agent-based architecture. A single-scale model can be replaced by a multiscale field representation. These changes alter what the model is capable of expressing and therefore also alter

the space of possible evidence-model comparisons.

Replacement should not be justified solely by better fit. A more flexible model family can improve empirical correspondence by absorbing noise or encoding more degrees of freedom. The project should ask whether the new model preserves relevant domain semantics, exposes assumptions, generates discriminating implications, and improves the inferential task for which the model is used. Computational tractability and communicative clarity can also matter when several models have similar evidential adequacy.

Definition 9.134 (Model replacement). *Model replacement* is the documented substitution of one model architecture or model family by another because the incoming representation provides materially stronger adequacy for the research purpose across relevant evidential, structural, interpretive, and practical criteria than continued revision of the incumbent architecture.

The incumbent model should remain preserved where feasible. Earlier results can reveal why the replacement occurred, which phenomena motivated it, and which insights remain stable across representations. A displaced model can also remain useful for limited tasks even after losing its status as the project's principal model. Replacement therefore need not imply complete retirement.

A project can define explicit replacement triggers: repeated structural failure, unstable parameter compensation, persistent category mismatch, inability to represent a newly established mechanism, or a competing model that explains the same evidence while also accounting for observations outside the incumbent model's reach. These triggers should be specified in relation to the research purpose rather than through one universal metric.

Proposition 9.135 (Replacement with preservation). *Model replacement contributes to cumulative research when the project preserves the evidential reasons for replacement, the translation relations between old and new representations where available, the results that remain invariant, and the claims that lose or change their warrant.*

Replacement becomes less necessary when several models remain useful for different dimensions of the same object. The next subsection develops this multiple-model condition directly.

9.11.9 Multiple Models

Multiple-model reasoning retains several models within one research architecture when no single representation preserves all distinctions relevant to the question or when competing models remain empirically admissible. Its role is to prevent model selection from forcing premature representational unification. The objective is to distinguish complementary plurality from unresolved competition and to specify the translation, comparison, and provenance required for each. The method coordinates model roles rather than assuming that one model must dominate every inferential task.

Complementary plurality occurs when models represent different dimensions or scales. A narrative historical model can preserve sequence and category meaning. A graph model can reveal relational topology. A dynamical system can identify stability and transition structure. An agent-based simulation can explore local interaction rules. A spacetime representation can preserve partial ordering and composition of

events. These models need not be reducible to one another to contribute to a shared research project. Their coordination depends on identifying the objects, quantities, or events through which translations can be made and the information lost in those translations.

Competitive plurality occurs when several models offer different accounts of the same target claim. The evidence can favor one without uniquely excluding the others. Two mechanism structures can generate similar observed patterns. Several causal graphs can remain compatible with the available interventions. Different historical periodizations can support different model boundaries. Competitive plurality should be preserved when the evidence remains insufficiently discriminating.

Definition 9.136 (Multiple-model architecture). A *multiple-model architecture* is a project-level arrangement in which two or more explicit models are retained with documented roles, domains, translation relations, evidential supports, disagreements, dependencies, and conditions under which one model may supersede, constrain, or complement another.

The architecture should identify which findings are model-invariant and which are representation-dependent. An institutional discontinuity can appear across historical reconstruction, network change, and simulation. Its exact mechanism may differ across models. A policy conclusion can remain stable across several parameterizations but change under a different boundary model. Distinguishing invariant from model-dependent conclusions becomes an important input to the robustness architecture developed in Section 250 and Section 251.

Multiple models also help expose hidden assumptions. A relation treated as exogenous in one model can be generated endogenously in another. A homogeneous variable in one representation can split into several categories in another. A continuous field approximation can be compared with discrete agent dynamics. Such differences make modeling commitments visible even when the models produce similar aggregate outputs.

Proposition 9.137 (Plural-model retention). *A project should retain multiple models when their distinct representations provide consequentially different inferential access or when available evidence does not warrant unique selection, provided that their roles, incompatibilities, shared dependencies, and translation losses remain explicit.*

Plurality therefore does not mean that every model receives equal standing. Models can have different evidential support, domain scope, interpretability, and robustness. The architecture can weight or rank their use for specific tasks while still preserving alternatives whose exclusion would exceed the available warrant.

9.11.10 Scope and Residual Indeterminacy in Model Selection

The final problem concerns the scope of model selection and the indeterminacy that can remain after extensive confrontation and revision. Its role is to prevent a successful research workflow from being mistaken for a guarantee of unique model identification. The objective is to specify when selection is sufficiently warranted for the local research purpose, when several models remain admissible, and how residual uncertainty should propagate into later claims. The method combines comparison of evidential correspondence, representational adequacy, inferential purpose, robustness, complexity, transparency, and domain scope while preserving the underdetermination established earlier in the book.

Model selection is purpose-relative. A model can be preferred for prediction while another is more suitable for mechanism interpretation. A compact model can support comparative estimation while a richer simulation better represents institutional heterogeneity. A historical reconstruction can be indispensable for category meaning even when it is not executable computationally. Asking which model is “best” without specifying the inferential task therefore collapses several criteria that can legitimately point in different directions.

Selection criteria can also conflict. Better fit can accompany weaker interpretability. Greater mechanism detail can reduce identifiability. A model with broad transportability can lose local historical specificity. A formal representation with elegant invariance can omit institutionally consequential distinctions. A flexible computational model can outperform simpler alternatives while making the source of its success difficult to interpret. The project should therefore state which criteria matter for the local claim and why.

Evidence can narrow the admissible model set without selecting a unique member. This condition is especially likely when manifestations are non-invertible, several mechanisms produce similar outcomes, categories remain partially contested, or evidence is sparse along the dimensions that distinguish models. Further data can reduce the set, but unique selection should not be assumed to follow automatically. Some distinctions can remain observationally inaccessible under the current epistemic regime.

Definition 9.138 (Residual model-selection indeterminacy). *Residual model-selection indeterminacy* is the documented condition in which more than one model remains adequately compatible with the research purpose and available evidence after reasonable confrontation, revision, robustness checks, and comparison, while the remaining differences cannot be resolved without additional evidence, altered assumptions, new methods, or a changed epistemic context.

Residual indeterminacy has direct consequences for reporting. Claims that are invariant across the remaining model set can be stated more strongly than claims that depend on one unresolved model choice. Model-contingent conclusions should identify that dependence. Where one model is adopted operationally for computational or communicative reasons, the manuscript should distinguish practical selection from evidential uniqueness.

The project should also preserve reopening conditions. New data can become available. An intervention can distinguish mechanisms. A historical archive can alter sequence reconstruction. A new representation can expose a previously hidden relation. Improved computation can make an alternative model tractable. Category change in the target domain can also make an earlier comparison obsolete. Model selection is therefore a temporally situated epistemic decision rather than a final elimination of alternatives.

Proposition 9.139 (Selection-scope discipline). *Model selection warrants stronger project-level closure when the selected model’s advantage is stable across the criteria relevant to the research purpose and when plausible alternatives are constrained by evidence that is sufficiently independent of the selection process; otherwise, residual model plurality should remain visible in the resulting claim.*

The dialogue developed across this section can now be summarized as a recursive revision architecture. Model formation establishes a transparent representational contract. Empirical confrontation compares that contract with evidence at the di-

mensions relevant to its inferential purpose. Discrepancies can motivate parameter, structural, categorical, methodological, or theoretical revision according to their diagnosed locus. Accumulated failure can justify model replacement, while complementary or unresolved alternatives can be preserved through multiple-model architecture. Residual indeterminacy remains a legitimate endpoint when available evidence does not support unique selection. These operations convert modeling from a terminal analytic step into a revisable component of integrated research design.

The next project-level problem concerns sensitivity. Even a model that remains admissible after confrontation can generate materially different conclusions under plausible changes in parameters, boundaries, assumptions, categories, or methodological choices. Section 250 therefore turns from dialogue between model and evidence to the systematic analysis of how conclusions respond to such variation.

9.12 Sensitivity Analysis

Section 9.11 developed model–evidence dialogue as a recursive architecture in which discrepancies can motivate revision at several depths. The present section broadens that diagnostic logic from models to the research design as a whole. Its role is to examine how a specified inference changes when defensible elements of the project’s boundary, scale, parameters, data, historical window, representation, method, interpretation, or normative premises are varied. Its objective is to make dependence on research-design choices visible before such dependence is compressed into a final claim. The section proceeds through nine sensitivity dimensions and concludes by distinguishing sensitivity from the robustness architecture developed in Section 251. The method is controlled comparative perturbation: one or more consequential design components are varied within an explicitly justified range while the resulting changes in the target inference are recorded and interpreted.

Sensitivity analysis in this chapter is therefore broader than a numerical exercise. Some projects can vary parameters computationally and summarize the resulting response surface. Others need to compare alternative field boundaries, historical periodizations, coding schemes, archival source sets, representations, interpretive readings, or normative thresholds. The common structure is the same: a project identifies a consequential research choice, specifies a defensible alternative or range, reconstructs the target inference under that variation, and records which components remain stable, change gradually, cross a threshold, reverse ordering, become indeterminate, or require a different conceptualization.

The term *defensible* is important. Sensitivity analysis gains little from arbitrary perturbations that have no evidential, theoretical, historical, methodological, or practical justification. A boundary can be widened because plausible cross-boundary relations may matter. A historical window can be shifted because a transition date is contested. A parameter can be varied across a range supported by evidence or model uncertainty. A coding interpretation can be changed because more than one reading remains reasonable. A normative threshold can be altered because the research question admits several legitimate evaluative standards. The perturbation set should be wide enough to test meaningful dependence while remaining related to the actual epistemic problem.

Definition 9.140 (Research-design sensitivity analysis). *Research-design sensitivity*

analysis is the systematic reconstruction of a specified claim, estimate, model result, interpretation, or evaluative conclusion under two or more defensible variations in the research architecture in order to identify the location, direction, magnitude, threshold, interaction, or form of its dependence on those variations.

Definition 9.140 makes sensitivity claim-relative. A design change can leave one conclusion stable while altering another. Expanding a network boundary can preserve the identification of a central actor while changing the estimated concentration of power. Extending a historical window can preserve the existence of a transition while changing its inferred origin. Reclassifying an institutional category can leave aggregate totals nearly unchanged while transforming the interpretation of who bears a constraint. A project should therefore avoid describing an entire study as simply “sensitive” or “insensitive” when the dependence is localized to particular inferential components.

Sensitivity can also be substantive. High sensitivity does not automatically indicate poor research design. A near-critical process can genuinely respond strongly to small parameter changes. A relation can be constitutively boundary-dependent. A mechanism can operate at one scale and disappear under aggregation. A policy evaluation can change when the historical window crosses a regime transition because the underlying generative rule changed. In such cases, sensitivity reveals structure in the target domain. The methodological task is to distinguish sensitivity generated by the phenomenon from sensitivity generated mainly by arbitrary research choices, unstable measurement, or representational artifacts.

Table 9.3 summarizes the principal sensitivity dimensions used in this section. The dimensions can overlap. A change in historical window can alter the data available, the categories in use, the appropriate scale, and the model structure. A representation change can also require a different method. The table therefore identifies primary loci of variation rather than mutually exclusive compartments.

A complete sensitivity architecture also records interactions among dimensions. One-at-a-time variation can be useful for localization, but it can miss dependence that appears only when two choices change together. A wider field boundary can matter only at a finer scale. A parameter threshold can appear only under one historical regime. A data-source change can alter a category interpretation, which then changes the model structure. Joint sensitivity analysis should therefore be used when plausible dependencies among design dimensions are themselves part of the inferential problem.

Proposition 9.141 (Plausibility-bounded sensitivity). *Sensitivity analysis is most informative when the perturbation set is justified by live evidential, theoretical, methodological, historical, interpretive, or normative alternatives and when the target claim is reconstructed under those alternatives without changing unrelated design components gratuitously.*

Proposition 9.141 does not require that every alternative be equally probable or equally preferred. A weakly supported alternative can still be useful if it represents a consequential possibility that the current evidence cannot exclude. The project should record relative plausibility where it can, while avoiding the implication that sensitivity to an implausible extreme carries the same epistemic significance as sensitivity within the central evidential range.

Table 9.3: Principal dimensions of sensitivity analysis in integrated GR research design

Sensitivity dimension	Controlled variation	Primary diagnostic question	Typical output
Boundary	Inclusion and exclusion rules around the object or field	Which conclusions depend on omitted or newly included relations?	Boundary-stable and boundary-dependent claim components
Scale	Spatial, temporal, organizational, relational, or analytical resolution	Does the inferred structure change with aggregation, disaggregation, or level?	Scale profile and cross-scale discontinuities
Parameter	Plausible values, distributions, thresholds, or initial conditions	Which parameters materially govern the result and where are thresholds located?	Local, global, interaction, and threshold sensitivity
Data	Source set, sample, missingness treatment, measurement, transformation, or preprocessing	Which findings depend on particular evidential inputs or data-production choices?	Data-dependence profile and influential sources
Historical window	Start point, end point, duration, lag, or periodization	Does the conclusion depend on where historical observation begins and ends?	Window-stable components, regime breaks, and periodization dependence
Representation	Narrative, tabular, graph, geometric, field, algebraic, dynamical, or spacetime encoding	Which findings survive translation and which arise from a representational grammar?	Representation-invariant and representation-contingent components
Method	Plausible procedures for observation, estimation, reconstruction, modeling, or validation	Does the inference depend on one methodological route or shared assumption?	Method-dependence and failure-mode localization
Interpretation	Reasonable semantic, classificatory, documentary, or theoretical readings	Which conclusions require one contested interpretation?	Interpretive range, discriminating evidence, and unresolved plurality
Normative	Evaluative premises, thresholds, weights, standing, or priority rules	Which factual findings remain stable while evaluative conclusions change?	Normative-dependence profile and premise-specific conclusions

9.12.1 Boundary Sensitivity

Boundary sensitivity concerns the dependence of an inference on the rule used to delimit the research object, case, field, relational neighborhood, or relevant environment. Its role is to test whether the analytical closure adopted earlier in the project excludes relations capable of materially altering the target conclusion. The objective is to distinguish conclusions that remain stable across defensible delimitations from conclusions whose content or warrant changes when the boundary moves. The method is comparative reconstruction under alternative inclusion and exclusion rules.

Chapter 5 established that boundaries are epistemic conditions rather than automatic ontological perimeters, and Section 9.5 translated that insight into field-selection architecture. Boundary sensitivity operationalizes the resulting obligation. A firm can be delimited by legal incorporation, ownership, production relations, supply-chain dependence, financing, platform dependence, or ecological inputs. A market can be delimited geographically, institutionally, technologically, or through substitution relations. A research field can include formal participants while excluding informal actors who materially transmit information or bear consequences. The relevant sensitivity question is whether the target inference survives plausible changes among such delimitations.

Boundary variation can take several forms. *Expansion* adds actors, relations, events, institutions, or environments that plausibly participate in the process. *Contraction* restricts the object to a more tightly justified core. *Substitution* replaces

one boundary criterion with another, such as legal membership with relational participation. *Layering* retains several overlapping boundaries simultaneously. Each operation asks a different question. Expansion tests omitted-relation dependence; contraction tests whether the inference is driven by peripheral elements; substitution tests whether the object changes under a different constitutive criterion; layering tests whether several valid boundaries reveal different dimensions of the same process.

A boundary-sensitive result is not automatically defective. If widening the field reveals that a locally stable arrangement depends on external finance, infrastructure, legal authority, or household reproduction, the sensitivity identifies a substantive constitutive relation. If a network centrality ranking changes sharply when informal ties are included, the result can show that formal records capture only one layer of authority. The methodological concern arises when a strong general claim is presented without acknowledging that it holds only under one delimitation.

Definition 9.142 (Boundary sensitivity profile). *A boundary sensitivity profile records the defensible boundary specifications examined, the relations and observations added or removed under each specification, the claim components that remain stable, the components that change, and the substantive or methodological interpretation of those changes.*

Boundary sensitivity should also preserve directionality. A conclusion can become stronger under expansion because omitted relations support the same mechanism. It can weaken because alternative pathways become visible. It can split because different subfields follow different dynamics. It can become non-identifiable because widening the object introduces several plausible explanations. These responses carry different implications and should not be reduced to a binary statement that the result is “robust” or “not robust.”

Boundary sensitivity can interact with ethical and practical scope. Expanding a field can reveal affected actors who were absent from the original evidence architecture. Their inclusion can alter both causal interpretation and the set of interests relevant to later application-dominant praxis. This does not require every research project to expand without limit. It requires the project to align the reach of its claim with the reach of the boundary it has tested.

Proposition 9.143 (Boundary-dependence disclosure). *When a consequential claim changes under a boundary specification that remains substantively defensible, the final claim should identify that boundary dependence and should avoid extending its scope beyond the delimitations for which the inference has been examined.*

9.12.2 Scale Sensitivity

Scale sensitivity concerns the dependence of a claim on the level, resolution, or extent at which the target is represented and observed. Its role is to examine whether aggregation, disaggregation, temporal resolution, organizational level, spatial extent, or relational granularity changes the inferred structure or mechanism. The objective is to distinguish scale-specific processes from patterns that persist across scales and to identify the bridges required for cross-scale inference. The method is comparison across two or more justified scales with explicit attention to what is preserved and lost in each transformation.

Scale has several dimensions. Spatial scale can move from a workplace to a city,

region, country, or transnational system. Organizational scale can move from individuals to teams, organizations, sectors, or institutional fields. Temporal scale can move from events to days, cycles, generations, or historical eras. Relational scale can move from dyadic ties to neighborhoods, communities, networks, or fields. Analytical resolution can move from individual events to aggregated states or coarse-grained trajectories. These dimensions can vary independently or together.

The multiscale methodology developed in Chapter 8 emphasized that cross-scale relations require explicit bridge mechanisms. Sensitivity analysis adds a project-design test: does the conclusion remain recognizable when the scale changes, and if it changes, can that change be explained by aggregation, emergent organization, altered boundary conditions, delayed propagation, or a transformation in the generative rule? A stable microlevel association can disappear at aggregate scale because opposing subgroups cancel. An aggregate pattern can arise even though no individual actor exhibits the same relation. A locally weak interaction can become consequential through repeated accumulation. A macroinstitutional rule can alter microbehavior through enforcement, interpretation, or resource constraints.

Scale sensitivity therefore requires more than recomputing the same statistic at different resolutions. The object itself can change. A relation that is meaningful among organizations may have no direct individual-level analogue. A field representation can preserve distributed effects that a dyadic graph fragments. A historical process observed over decades can contain several short-run regimes. The project should identify which transformations between scales preserve identity, which require new categories, and which introduce new inferential targets.

Definition 9.144 (Scale sensitivity profile). A *scale sensitivity profile* records the scale dimensions examined, the transformation or aggregation rule connecting them, the claim components preserved across scales, the components that change, and the bridge evidence required to interpret cross-scale correspondence or divergence.

Some scale sensitivity is expected in generative systems. Criticality, path dependence, field effects, network topology, and multilevel institutional organization can each produce different patterns at different scales. The project should therefore avoid treating scale dependence as a nuisance to be averaged away. A divergence can be the phenomenon of interest: aggregate access can improve while a subgroup becomes more isolated; a national institution can remain stable while local practices transform; a global network can become more connected while neighborhood segregation increases.

Scale analysis should also test temporal granularity. A monthly series can conceal rapid oscillation. Event-level data can overemphasize transient fluctuation relative to slower structural change. Long-run averaging can make a regime transition appear as gradual drift. The appropriate granularity depends on the mechanism and the time constants of the processes involved. When several plausible temporal resolutions produce different interpretations, that dependence belongs in the sensitivity profile.

Proposition 9.145 (Cross-scale sensitivity discipline). *A change in a finding across scales supports a substantive cross-scale interpretation only when the project specifies the transformation connecting the scale-specific objects and examines whether the divergence can be attributed to aggregation, mediation, emergence, delayed propagation, or another evidenced bridge process.*

9.12.3 Parameter Sensitivity

Parameter sensitivity examines how a model result, estimated quantity, trajectory, classification, or decision-relevant conclusion changes across plausible values of explicitly parameterized components. Its role is to localize which numerical assumptions materially govern the result and to identify thresholds, interaction effects, and regions of qualitative change. The objective is to distinguish numerical uncertainty that produces only limited variation from parameter dependence capable of changing the substantive interpretation. The method can be analytic, computational, simulation-based, statistical, or comparative depending on the model architecture.

Parameters can represent rates, weights, thresholds, elasticities, transition probabilities, initial conditions, delays, capacities, costs, coupling strengths, priors, or other quantified elements. Their epistemic status can differ. Some are estimated directly from data. Some are calibrated from several sources. Some are chosen as scenario values. Some are heuristic parameters introduced to explore a formal mechanism. Sensitivity ranges should respect these differences. A tightly measured parameter can warrant a narrow evidential range, while a poorly observed structural quantity may require a wider range or a set of alternative distributions.

Parameter sensitivity can be *local* or *global*. Local analysis examines behavior near a focal specification and is useful for small uncertainty around well-supported values. Global analysis explores a wider admissible region and is more appropriate when interactions, thresholds, multiple regimes, or nonlinearity make local behavior unrepresentative. In dynamical and generative models, global sensitivity can be especially important because a small region can contain a bifurcation, attractor transition, or activation threshold beyond which the qualitative trajectory changes.

Sensitivity should also examine interactions. A parameter can appear unimportant when varied alone and become decisive when another parameter moves simultaneously. Institutional capacity and enforcement intensity can jointly determine whether a rule becomes enacted. Network connectivity and transmission probability can jointly determine propagation. Initial conditions and reinforcement strength can jointly determine path dependence. One-at-a-time variation is therefore a localization device rather than a guarantee of complete sensitivity characterization.

Definition 9.146 (Parameter sensitivity envelope). A *parameter sensitivity envelope* is the evidentially, theoretically, or scenario-justified range or set of parameter specifications over which the project evaluates the stability, gradient, threshold behavior, interaction structure, or qualitative transformation of the target inference.

High parameter sensitivity can have at least three interpretations. It can indicate weak empirical identification, because the result changes substantially across values that the evidence cannot distinguish. It can indicate model fragility, because a conclusion depends on a narrow calibration. Or it can reveal a substantively sensitive regime in the target process. These interpretations require different responses. The first directs attention to evidence; the second to model architecture; the third to the generative phenomenon itself.

Parameter sensitivity should remain separate from structural sensitivity. If a model omits a consequential relation, varying existing coefficients more widely does not test that omission. Section 9.11 distinguished parameter revision from structural and categorical revision for the same reason. Sensitivity analysis should not allow a wide numerical range to stand in for uncertainty about the model grammar.

Caution 9.147 (Numerical sensitivity and structural uncertainty). A dense parameter sweep can characterize dependence within a specified model while leaving sensitivity to omitted relations, alternative categories, boundary choices, and model structures largely unexamined. Numerical coverage should therefore be interpreted within the architecture that generated the parameters.

9.12.4 Data Sensitivity

Data sensitivity concerns the dependence of a finding on the evidential inputs and data-production choices through which the target becomes observable. Its role is to test whether a conclusion is sustained across defensible changes in source inclusion, sampling, missingness treatment, measurement definitions, preprocessing, transformations, coding, or data integration. The objective is to identify influential evidential components and to distinguish substantive pattern from dependence on one fragile observational channel. The method is source-aware recomputation or reinterpretation with preserved provenance.

Section 9.6 treated data architecture as more than a collection of files. Data inherit selection mechanisms, institutional categories, recording practices, transformations, and access constraints. Sensitivity analysis should therefore vary the components that can plausibly alter the inference. A quantitative project can compare alternative missing-data treatments, samples, measurement definitions, outlier rules, transformations, or data sources. A historical project can compare conclusions with and without an archival collection whose survival is selective. A qualitative project can examine whether a theme depends disproportionately on one subgroup or coding decision. A relational project can assess how missing ties or observation thresholds affect topology.

Source removal can be informative when one source dominates a conclusion, but indiscriminate leave-one-out procedures are not always appropriate. Some evidence is constitutive rather than redundant. Removing the only archive documenting a legal transition can destroy the research object rather than test sensitivity. The question is whether the alternative data specification remains meaningful for the claim. Sensitivity operations should preserve the distinction between testing dependence and intentionally discarding indispensable evidence.

Data sensitivity should also examine transformations between raw traces and analytical objects. Changes in inflation adjustment, geocoding, entity resolution, network thresholding, text preprocessing, category harmonization, or temporal aggregation can propagate into later results. A project can have stable raw evidence and unstable analytical data because a transformation rule is doing substantial inferential work. The provenance architecture should make these transformations available for sensitivity testing.

Definition 9.148 (Data-dependence profile). A *data-dependence profile* records the source sets, samples, measurement definitions, transformation rules, missingness treatments, coding choices, or preprocessing alternatives examined and identifies how each variation changes the target inference and its uncertainty.

Data sensitivity is particularly important when several sources share a common production process. Apparent stability across multiple datasets can provide limited reassurance if all inherit the same classification regime, institutional exclusion, sensor bias, or reporting incentive. Conversely, a disagreement between independently

produced sources can reveal either measurement instability or genuine heterogeneity across manifestations. Cross-method adjudication in Section 9.10 provides a framework for diagnosing such conflicts.

Data sensitivity can also be historically generated. A category definition can change midway through a series. Archival preservation can be denser in one period. Digitization can increase observability after a technological transition. Administrative incentives can change reporting behavior. The next subsection treats temporal-window dependence directly, but the data architecture should record when time changes the meaning or availability of evidence itself.

Proposition 9.149 (Data sensitivity with provenance). *A data-sensitivity result supports stronger inference when the alternative data specifications preserve source provenance and when the project distinguishes changes generated by evidential content from changes generated by transformations, missingness, classification, or access conditions.*

9.12.5 Historical-Window Sensitivity

Historical-window sensitivity examines how a conclusion depends on the temporal interval used to reconstruct the target process. Its role is to test whether start dates, end dates, duration, lag assumptions, or periodization choices materially change the inferred trajectory, mechanism, continuity, or transformation. The objective is to prevent a convenient observation window from being mistaken for the natural history of the object. The method compares historically defensible temporal windows and records changes in sequence, baseline, regime identification, and generative interpretation.

Historical windows can influence inference through several mechanisms. A short window can treat an inherited condition as an initial state even though the condition was generated by earlier processes. A late start can omit formative events and make path dependence invisible. An early end can miss delayed effects or institutional adaptation. A long window can combine regimes whose categories, mechanisms, or measurement systems differ materially. A chosen baseline can make gradual recovery appear as rapid growth or make a cyclical pattern appear as secular decline.

Window sensitivity therefore concerns more than adding observations. The historical meaning of the object can change. Institutional categories can be redefined. Technologies can alter interaction structure. Legal jurisdictions can shift. A market can be reorganized. A relation that appears stable over one decade can cross a generative transition over three. The window should be treated as part of object construction rather than a neutral container around data.

Three operations are especially useful. *Expansion* tests whether earlier antecedents or later consequences alter the interpretation. *Contraction* tests whether a claim depends on distant periods whose comparability is weak. *Displacement* shifts a window of comparable duration to examine whether the inferred pattern is specific to one historical interval. Periodization sensitivity can additionally compare alternative transition dates or phase boundaries when the historical record supports more than one plausible segmentation.

Definition 9.150 (Historical-window sensitivity profile). *A historical-window sensitivity profile records the temporal intervals and periodizations examined, the reasons each remains historically defensible, the changes they produce in sequence, baseline, mechanism, category meaning, or outcome interpretation, and the temporal condi-*

tions under which the target claim retains warrant.

Window sensitivity is central to generative attribution because causes and consequences can be delayed. An intervention can appear ineffective within a short horizon and consequential after institutional learning. A resource transfer can improve immediate output while depleting capacity later. A structural constraint can accumulate gradually before producing visible exclusion. A reform can produce a transient disturbance followed by a new stable regime. The observation horizon should therefore correspond to the temporal structure of the proposed mechanism where evidence permits.

Historical-window variation can also expose survivorship and hindsight effects. A sequence reconstructed from the endpoint can privilege events known to have mattered later while underrepresenting contemporaneous alternatives. Shifting the endpoint to earlier moments can help recover the option space visible to actors at the time. This does not eliminate hindsight, but it can reveal how later manifestations reorganize interpretation of earlier events.

Proposition 9.151 (Temporal-scope discipline). *A historical or generative claim should state the temporal window over which its warrant has been examined, and material changes under defensible window expansion, contraction, displacement, or alternative periodization should be propagated into the claim's stated scope and mechanism interpretation.*

9.12.6 Representation Sensitivity

Representation sensitivity concerns the dependence of an inference on the form through which the research object is encoded, visualized, formalized, or narrated. Its role is to test whether a conclusion survives translation among representations that preserve different aspects of the target. The objective is to distinguish findings that recur across representational grammars from findings produced largely by one encoding choice. The method compares alternative representations while documenting translation rules and losses.

Section 9.7 developed narrative, tabular, graph, geometric, field, algebraic, dynamical, spacetime, and multiple-representation architectures. Each form makes some relations easy to express and others difficult. A table preserves standardized comparison but can flatten sequence. A graph foregrounds relational topology while potentially suppressing rich institutional meaning. A state-space model can clarify dynamical structure while requiring prior choices about state variables. A narrative can preserve sequence, meaning, and ambiguity while making some comparisons less standardized. A spacetime representation can preserve partial ordering among events while introducing its own abstraction and translation requirements.

Representation sensitivity asks whether the target claim depends on those affordances. A centrality claim can change when a multiplex network replaces a single-edge graph. A historical turning point can appear differently when an event narrative is translated into discrete states. A field-like pattern can disappear when interactions are reduced to pairwise ties. A categorical table can suggest stable groups while a trajectory representation shows frequent transitions among them. These changes can identify representational loss rather than empirical contradiction.

Definition 9.152 (Representation sensitivity profile). *A representation sensitivity profile records the alternative representations used for a common research target, the*

translation relations among them, the information each preserves or suppresses, and the claim components that remain invariant, change, or become unavailable under representation change.

Representation sensitivity should avoid treating all representations as interchangeable. Some transformations are only partially reversible. A rich interview record compressed into a categorical variable cannot be reconstructed from the variable alone. A continuous field reduced to discrete regions can lose gradients. A network aggregated into summary statistics can lose topology. The sensitivity analysis should therefore retain the richer source representation where feasible and record when comparison is asymmetric.

A result that survives several materially different representations can gain support because it is less likely to be an artifact of one encoding grammar. Yet cross-representational recurrence is not sufficient by itself. Several representations can inherit the same source bias or category error. The project should therefore combine representation sensitivity with data, method, and interpretation sensitivity rather than treating representational multiplicity as automatic validation.

Representation dependence can itself be theoretically informative. If a process appears coherent only in a higher-order relational representation, that result can indicate that dyadic decomposition loses consequential structure. If a trajectory becomes interpretable only when temporal ordering is preserved, the sensitivity can identify sequence as constitutive. Such findings can motivate the structural or category revision described in Section 9.11.

Proposition 9.153 (Representation-dependence localization). *When a claim changes across defensible representations, the project should determine whether the change arises from information loss, altered object definition, different inferential affordances, or a substantive structure visible only at one representational resolution before assigning the difference to the target phenomenon.*

9.12.7 Method Sensitivity

Method sensitivity concerns the dependence of a claim on the procedure used to generate, reconstruct, estimate, model, compare, or validate evidence. Its role is to test whether the conclusion is tied to one methodological route or persists across alternative procedures capable of addressing the same inferential target. The objective is to localize method-specific dependence without presuming that all methods should converge. The method compares procedures that differ in consequential assumptions, evidential access, or failure modes while preserving alignment of the target claim.

The method portfolio in Section 9.8 already assigned distinct inferential roles to historical, interpretive, quantitative, formal, computational, and other methods. Method sensitivity builds on that architecture but asks a narrower question. Within a given role, would a plausible alternative method materially change the result? A causal estimate can be examined under several identification strategies. A network finding can be compared across community-detection or thresholding procedures. A qualitative coding result can be reconstructed under alternative coding frameworks. A historical mechanism can be examined through different source-selection or process-tracing strategies. A simulation result can be tested under different solution methods or initialization procedures.

Method sensitivity differs from cross-method adjudication. Adjudication governs

findings that can arise from methods with different epistemic functions. Sensitivity analysis holds the target inference sufficiently fixed to examine dependence on alternative methodological routes. The distinction is important because divergence across methods can be expected when they access different dimensions of the object. Method sensitivity becomes diagnostic when the procedures are intended to support materially comparable claim components.

Definition 9.154 (Method sensitivity profile). *A method sensitivity profile records the alternative procedures used to address a specified inferential target, the consequential assumptions and failure modes that differ among them, and the extent to which the resulting claim changes across those procedures.*

Alternative methods should be selected for diagnostic leverage rather than prestige or numerical quantity. Two estimators with nearly identical assumptions provide limited information about assumption sensitivity. Two qualitative coders following the same category scheme can test implementation consistency without testing the scheme itself. Several simulations based on the same transition rules can test numerical stability while leaving structural uncertainty untouched. Productive method sensitivity therefore seeks variation in the assumption or operation actually under question.

Method dependence can motivate several responses. A result can be scoped to the method under which it is supported. The project can collect discriminating evidence. A methodological assumption can be revised. The method portfolio can add a procedure with a different failure mode. The target claim can be decomposed so that one component is stable and another remains method-dependent. These responses preserve information that would be lost by simply averaging divergent outputs.

Proposition 9.155 (Method-sensitivity alignment). *Method sensitivity supports a meaningful comparison when the participating procedures address the same specified claim component and when their differences in assumptions, evidential access, or failure modes are explicit enough to interpret convergence or divergence.*

9.12.8 Interpretation Sensitivity

Interpretation sensitivity concerns the dependence of a conclusion on reasonable differences in how evidence, categories, texts, events, relations, or formal outputs are understood. Its role is to make semantic and inferential plurality visible where the same manifestation can support more than one reading. The objective is to identify which claim components require a contested interpretation, which interpretations remain compatible with the evidence, and what additional evidence could discriminate among them. The method is structured comparative interpretation with explicit preservation of interpretive premises.

Interpretation enters research at several stages. Documentary language can be ambiguous. Institutional categories can have formal and enacted meanings. Interview statements can depend on context, audience, and translation. Historical events can admit several periodizations or causal readings. Statistical patterns can support different substantive explanations. Formal outputs can be interpreted as mechanisms, approximations, analogies, or merely predictive structures. Sensitivity analysis should identify where these interpretive moves materially alter the claim.

Interpretation sensitivity does not imply that every reading deserves equal status. Evidence, context, linguistic competence, institutional knowledge, source prove-

nance, theoretical coherence, and cross-source comparison can support some interpretations more strongly than others. The purpose is to preserve reasonable alternatives long enough to test their consequences and evidential requirements. Manufactured ambiguity created by ignoring decisive context should not be elevated to the same status as a genuinely live interpretive alternative.

Definition 9.156 (Interpretive alternative set). An *interpretive alternative set* is a documented collection of substantively reasonable readings of a common evidential object or analytical result, together with the contextual support, assumptions, implications, and discriminating evidence associated with each reading.

Interpretation sensitivity can be tested prospectively or retrospectively. Prospectively, a project can identify ambiguous concepts before analysis and record how different readings would alter coding or case comparison. Retrospectively, unexpected findings can reveal that an earlier interpretation was doing more work than anticipated. Reanalysis under an alternative reading can then determine whether the conclusion changes or whether several interpretations lead to the same higher-level claim.

Interpretive dependence can also be scale- and standpoint-sensitive. A formal rule can be interpreted differently by administrators and affected persons. A market event can have different meanings for investors, workers, regulators, and households. These perspectives are not automatically reducible to one subjective average because their positions can confer different access to mechanisms and consequences. The project should distinguish perspective-dependent evidence from arbitrary preference and should record how position affects the interpretive claim.

When interpretation sensitivity persists after reasonable comparison, the appropriate output can be bounded plurality rather than forced selection. Section 9.10 developed adjudicative plurality for this purpose. The sensitivity result can identify which downstream conclusions are invariant across the live interpretations and which remain conditional on one reading.

Proposition 9.157 (Interpretive-dependence reporting). *When more than one substantively reasonable interpretation remains compatible with the evidence and those interpretations yield different consequential conclusions, the project should report the conditional dependence of those conclusions and preserve the evidence capable of reopening the interpretation later.*

9.12.9 Normative Sensitivity

Normative sensitivity concerns the dependence of evaluative conclusions on explicit or implicit judgments about relevance, standing, value, harm, benefit, fairness, priority, acceptable risk, responsibility, or desirable outcomes. Its role in a research-dominant chapter is diagnostic rather than prescriptive. The objective is to distinguish empirical findings from the evaluative premises through which those findings become judgments about importance, improvement, justice, or acceptable tradeoffs, and to examine how those judgments change under defensible normative alternatives. The method is premise-explicit comparative evaluation.

Normative premises can enter long before a project reaches policy recommendation. The choice of outcome can privilege one conception of benefit. A threshold for meaningful change can embody a judgment about practical significance. A distributional analysis can decide whose gains and losses receive standing. A historical

reconstruction can classify an institutional arrangement as inclusion, extraction, dependence, or repair partly through evaluative concepts. A risk analysis can prioritize expected aggregate effects or protection against severe minority harms. These choices can be legitimate, but their role should remain visible when they materially affect the conclusion.

Normative sensitivity should preserve the distinction between empirical disagreement and evaluative disagreement. Two analysts can agree on the distribution of outcomes while disagreeing about the weight assigned to equality, sufficiency, liberty, reciprocity, historical responsibility, ecological continuity, or future generations. Conversely, they can share a normative standard while disagreeing about the empirical consequences of an institution. Sensitivity analysis helps separate these layers so that a normative conflict is not presented as a factual dispute and an empirical uncertainty is not hidden behind evaluative language.

Definition 9.158 (Normative sensitivity profile). *A normative sensitivity profile records the evaluative premises, standing rules, thresholds, priority principles, or weighting choices relevant to a conclusion and identifies which empirical and evaluative claim components remain stable or change under substantively defensible alternatives.*

The set of alternatives should be disciplined. Normative sensitivity does not require exhaustive comparison of every moral theory. The relevant alternatives arise from the research question, affected domains, institutional context, established debates, or explicit stakeholder positions. A project evaluating access can compare equality of access, sufficiency thresholds, priority to severely constrained groups, or capability-related interpretations when those alternatives materially bear on the question. A study of intergenerational effects can test how conclusions change when future consequences receive different legitimate forms of standing. The purpose is to expose dependence at the evaluative interface, not to simulate philosophical completeness.

Normative sensitivity can also reveal invariance. An institutional arrangement can appear problematic across several evaluative frameworks for different reasons. A finding can remain policy-relevant because all reasonable thresholds are crossed. Conversely, a recommendation can change sharply under small shifts in distributive weighting, revealing that the disagreement lies primarily in the normative premise rather than in the empirical model. Such localization can improve later application-dominant praxis because decision makers can see which parts of the disagreement require more evidence and which require explicit judgment.

GRE requires additional care because generativity itself should not be treated as an automatic normative good. A process can generate capacity for one actor while producing constraint for another. Increased option space can coexist with extraction, ecological degradation, or intensified asymmetry. A highly generative system can reproduce unjust conversion interfaces. Normative sensitivity should therefore avoid assigning positive value to generation merely because generation occurs. Later substantive and application chapters will develop the relevant economic and justice problems in greater depth.

Proposition 9.159 (Empirical–normative separation with interaction). *A normative sensitivity analysis should distinguish changes generated by empirical assumptions from changes generated by evaluative premises while preserving their interaction when empirical categories, measured consequences, or institutional meanings themselves*

depend on normative concepts.

The interaction clause is necessary because a perfectly clean separation is not always available. Categories such as deprivation, exploitation, vulnerability, or reasonable access can contain both descriptive and evaluative elements. The appropriate response is to decompose them as far as the inquiry permits, state the remaining entanglement, and test whether alternative operationalizations change the conclusion.

Across all nine dimensions, sensitivity analysis functions as an architecture of disciplined perturbation. The project identifies a live alternative, changes a consequential component, reconstructs the relevant claim, and records both the response and its interpretation. The resulting sensitivity profile should identify the perturbation domain, the target claim component, the direction and form of change, interactions with other dimensions, and the evidential or substantive explanation proposed for the dependence. This profile becomes an input to model revision, cross-method adjudication, uncertainty reporting, and later research decisions.

The several profiles should also be integrated at project level. Boundary, scale, parameter, data, historical-window, representation, method, interpretation, and normative sensitivity can be tested separately for diagnostic clarity, yet consequential findings can depend on their interaction. A change in boundary can expose a new scale relation; the new relation can require a different representation; the representation can alter the available method; and the resulting evidence can reopen an interpretation. Recording only the final changed result would conceal the dependency chain. Integrated sensitivity analysis therefore preserves both the perturbation and the path through which it reaches the target claim.

Definition 9.160 (Integrated sensitivity record). An *integrated sensitivity record* preserves the target claim, the design dimensions varied, the justified perturbation set, the sequence or combination of variations, the resulting changes in the claim, interactions among dimensions, the interpretation of those changes, untested dependencies, and any revision or scoping decision triggered by the analysis.

The record in Definition 9.160 helps separate two sources of observed sensitivity. *Epistemic sensitivity* arises primarily because available evidence, categories, methods, representations, or interpretations do not yet constrain the inference tightly. *Substantive sensitivity* arises when the target process itself changes materially across a small but meaningful change in conditions. The distinction is analytical rather than absolute. A project can initially observe sensitivity through a model and later determine that part of it comes from weak parameter identification while another part reflects a genuine threshold in the process. Preserving the diagnostic history allows this interpretation to be revised.

The absence of observed sensitivity should also be scoped carefully. Stability across a narrow set of perturbations does not establish general insensitivity. Several tested specifications can share one omitted relation, one data-production system, one category scheme, or one interpretive assumption. A project should therefore record which dimensions were varied, which were held fixed, why the perturbation range was selected, and which untested alternatives remain capable of changing the inference. This negative information becomes important when robustness is assessed in the next section.

Proposition 9.161 (Sensitivity-scope discipline). A *sensitivity result supports a claim about stability or dependence only within the design dimensions and perturbation domain actually examined; untested common assumptions and interactions should re-*

main outside that claim unless independently constrained.

Sensitivity remains distinct from robustness. A claim can be sensitive in one dimension yet stable within a justified domain, or appear insensitive across tested variations while sharing an untested assumption. Some sensitivity is substantively expected near thresholds, across scales, or during historical transitions. Section 251 develops the corresponding robustness architecture.

9.13 Robustness Architecture

Section 9.12 developed sensitivity analysis as a disciplined mapping of how research conclusions change under defensible perturbations in boundary, scale, parameters, data, historical window, representation, method, interpretation, and normative premises. The present section converts that map into a project-level architecture for evaluating stability. Its role is to specify what kinds of persistence, invariance, qualified transfer, and coherent translation can strengthen a research claim without turning robustness into a binary certification. Its objective is to coordinate evidential, relational, historical, generative, cross-method, cross-case, and cross-scale robustness within one documented design. The section proceeds through these seven dimensions and closes by specifying the scope conditions of robustness. The method is claim-relative comparison: each robustness judgment identifies a target inference, a justified contrast class, the dimensions allowed to vary, the components held fixed, the form of stability observed, and the residual dependencies that remain.

Robustness enters the book at several analytical levels. Earlier relational methodology examined validation and the stability of relational claims. Generative methodology then examined the stability of generative claims across alternative mechanisms, boundaries, scales, historical windows, formalizations, parameters, model architectures, and methods. Chapter 9 adds a further level. An integrated project can contain several claims, several evidence streams, several representations, and several methods whose robustness properties differ. One component can remain stable across datasets while another depends strongly on periodization. A mechanism can remain plausible across methods while its estimated magnitude varies across scales. A normative conclusion can be stable across several empirical reconstructions while remaining sensitive to the evaluative threshold used. Project-level robustness therefore requires an architecture capable of preserving these differentiated patterns.

The appropriate unit is a *robustness profile* rather than a robustness score. A scalar score would compress heterogeneous information whose meaning depends on the dimension being varied. Stability across archival source sets differs analytically from stability across model architectures. Cross-case transfer differs from cross-scale coherence. Agreement among methods that share one dataset differs from agreement among methods with independent evidential pathways. A project should retain these distinctions because each dimension supports a different type of warrant and points toward a different form of revision when stability fails.

Definition 9.162 (Project robustness architecture). A *project robustness architecture* is the documented organization of claim-relative robustness assessments across relevant evidential, relational, historical, generative, methodological, case, and scale contrasts, together with the provenance, dependence structure, scope conditions, and unresolved sensitivities needed to interpret the observed stability.

Table 9.4: Dimensions of project-level robustness in integrated GR research design

Robustness dimension	Principal contrast	Robustness-relevant stability	Residual dependence to report
Evidential	Source sets, measurements, missingness treatments, provenance assumptions, or evidential exclusions	Support for the specified claim remains adequate across justified evidential variations	Dependence on particular sources, measurements, or shared provenance
Relational	Boundary rules, tie definitions, actor classifications, missing relations, or alternative relational reconstructions	Core relational properties or qualified relational conclusions persist across defensible reconstructions	Boundary-sensitive ties, coding dependence, hidden relations, and relation-specific uncertainty
Historical	Start and end points, periodizations, lag structures, sequence reconstructions, or historical source configurations	Historically scoped claim survives plausible temporal reconstruction or changes in a structured way across regimes	Regime dependence, path dependence, timing uncertainty, and historically specific conditions
Generative	Mechanisms, enabling conditions, initial configurations, transition rules, feedback structures, or counterfactual pathways	Mechanism class, generative conditions, trajectory constraints, or transformation pattern remains supported	Equifinality, mechanism substitution, threshold dependence, and unresolved causal pathways
Cross-method	Methods with differentiated assumptions, representations, evidence access, and failure modes	Compatible warrant emerges through sufficiently independent methodological pathways	Shared assumptions, shared data, translation loss, and method-specific blind spots
Cross-case	Cases selected for typical, critical, deviant, boundary, comparative, negative, or generative roles	Claim transfers within stated scope or exhibits a reproducible pattern of structured variation	Case-specific conditions, selection logic, contextual translation, and transfer limits
Cross-scale	Spatial, temporal, organizational, relational, or analytical scales and their bridge rules	Claim remains coherent across scales or transforms according to an explicit and supported scale relation	Aggregation loss, emergent properties, scale-specific mechanisms, and bridge uncertainty

Definition 9.162 makes robustness relational to a comparison design. A conclusion cannot be described meaningfully as robust without specifying what has been varied and which conclusion is under evaluation. A finding can be robust to parameter uncertainty and fragile to historical periodization. A relation can be robust to missing observations and fragile to field-boundary choices. A mechanism can be robust across methods and cases while its timing changes substantially across scales. The robustness claim should therefore identify the contrast class explicitly.

This requirement also links robustness to sensitivity. Sensitivity analysis describes the response of an inference to variation. Robustness assessment interprets that response relative to the inferential purpose. A modest quantitative change can leave a qualitative claim stable. A small numerical change can cross a substantively important threshold. A change in vocabulary can preserve relational structure. A stable endpoint can conceal a mechanism reversal. The robustness architecture therefore evaluates the structure of dependence revealed by sensitivity analysis instead of equating numerical similarity with stability.

Table 9.4 summarizes the seven dimensions developed below. The table identifies the principal contrast, the form of stability that can support robustness, the residual dependence that should remain visible, and a typical implication for claim scope. These dimensions can interact. A cross-case comparison can involve historical-window variation; a cross-scale analysis can require a representation change; cross-method robustness can depend on whether evidence streams are genuinely differentiated. Integrated analysis should preserve such interactions rather than treating the rows as isolated tests.

The project-level architecture should record several types of stability separately.

Exact stability concerns a conclusion that remains effectively unchanged within the relevant contrast class. *Directional stability* concerns persistence of sign, ordering, or qualitative direction while magnitude changes. *Structural stability* concerns persistence of relational or generative organization despite variation in numerical details. *Conditional stability* concerns a conclusion that remains stable within an explicitly identified regime or scope. *Transformational coherence* concerns cases in which a claim changes across contexts or scales according to a consistent translation rule. Each form can be epistemically useful. Requiring exact invariance everywhere would discard many historically and relationally meaningful forms of robustness.

Proposition 9.163 (Claim-relative robustness specification). *A robustness judgment gains interpretive value when it specifies the target claim, the justified contrast class, the relevant form of stability, and the residual dependence that remains after comparison.*

Proposition 9.163 prevents the term *robust* from becoming a free-standing commendation. Robustness is informative because it identifies which components of a conclusion survive which relevant alternatives. The remainder of the section develops this architecture dimension by dimension.

9.13.1 Evidential Robustness

Evidential robustness concerns the stability of support for a specified claim under defensible variation in the evidence architecture. Its role is to determine whether a conclusion depends disproportionately on one source, one measurement construction, one preprocessing choice, one document class, one witness group, one dataset, or one provenance chain. Its objective is to distinguish support that persists across differentiated evidential configurations from support that is concentrated in a narrow evidential pathway. The analysis varies evidence composition or evidential assumptions while preserving the target claim and recording which parts of its warrant remain adequate.

Evidence quantity alone provides a weak basis for robustness. Ten sources derived from the same administrative record can provide less independent constraint than three sources generated through distinct institutional processes. Several interviews can reproduce a common organizational narrative. Multiple databases can inherit the same upstream coding practice. A historical archive can preserve one class of actors disproportionately. Computationally distinct estimators can operate on the same measurement structure. Evidential robustness therefore depends on provenance and dependence as well as apparent replication.

Definition 9.164 (Evidential robustness profile). *An evidential robustness profile records how the warrant for a specified claim changes under defensible variation in evidence sources, source combinations, measurement constructions, missingness treatments, inclusion rules, provenance assumptions, or evidential exclusions.*

Several tests can contribute to this profile. A project can remove an influential dataset and reconstruct the inference. It can compare archival and contemporary records. It can vary measurement definitions. It can separate evidence produced by different institutions. It can test alternative treatments of missing observations. It can distinguish direct traces from model-derived or interpretation-dependent evidence. It can re-estimate a claim after excluding sources whose provenance is uncertain. Qualitative inquiry can perform analogous tests by comparing interpretations across source genres, positionalities, temporal layers, or documentary chains.

The purpose of such variation is diagnostic. If the conclusion disappears when one disputed record is removed, the project has identified a concentration of evidential dependence. If the conclusion persists across several source configurations while its magnitude changes, the qualitative core can be comparatively robust and the numerical component comparatively sensitive. If two independent source families support different parts of the claim, robustness can attach to the decomposed components rather than to the claim as an undifferentiated whole.

Evidential robustness should also distinguish *support stability* from *data stability*. The same dataset can produce stable numerical estimates across preprocessing choices while remaining weakly connected to the construct of interest. Conversely, several imperfect source types can support a conclusion through complementary traces. The project should evaluate whether the evidence continues to warrant the inference, not merely whether a computed statistic remains similar.

Provenance makes this assessment cumulative. Section 9.6 treated data architecture as a structured organization of sources and transformations. Robustness analysis can reuse that provenance structure to identify shared ancestry among evidence streams. If two apparently independent datasets derive from the same administrative classification, their agreement has a different evidential meaning from agreement between independent institutional records. A provenance graph can therefore reveal hidden dependence among robustness checks.

Proposition 9.165 (Provenance-aware evidential robustness). *Evidential convergence provides stronger robustness support when the contributing evidence streams have sufficiently differentiated provenance, production processes, or error structures to constrain the target claim through partially independent pathways.*

Proposition 9.165 does not require statistical independence in every project. Historical and qualitative evidence often have more complex dependence structures. The relevant requirement is that the project identify the dependence rather than count each source as a separate confirmation. Shared dependence can still be informative, especially when the shared production process is itself part of the object of inquiry.

Evidential fragility can guide new collection. A claim dependent on one historical interval suggests a search for additional records around that interval. A relation inferred from one actor group suggests purposive collection from positions likely to reveal missing ties. A model conclusion driven by one poorly measured variable suggests better measurement or a wider sensitivity range. Robustness architecture therefore converts evidential concentration into a prioritized research task.

The evidential profile should finally state what remains stable and at what strength. A project can report that the existence of a relation is stable across source sets while its magnitude remains uncertain; that the direction of a historical transition is stable while its date depends on one archive; or that a mechanism trace persists across documentary and interview evidence while its prevalence is weakly identified. Such decomposed reporting connects robustness directly to claim calibration.

9.13.2 Relational Robustness

Relational robustness concerns the stability of relational conclusions under defensible changes in how relations, actors, positions, fields, and boundaries are reconstructed. Its role is especially important in GR because the object of inquiry can change when relational boundaries or classifications change. The objective is to de-

termine which relational properties persist across alternative reconstructions and which depend on a particular representation of the field. The analysis varies tie definitions, inclusion rules, actor classifications, missing-relation assumptions, directionality, weighting, or field boundaries while preserving the substantive question.

A relational claim can concern existence, direction, strength, reciprocity, mediation, centrality, closure, brokerage, dependence, hierarchy, clustering, field position, or another structural property. These components can have different robustness profiles. A connection between two organizations can be stable across datasets while its direction remains disputed. A brokerage position can persist across moderate boundary changes while the actor's numerical centrality shifts. A community structure can remain recognizable across several tie thresholds while membership at the boundary changes. Relational robustness therefore benefits from claim decomposition.

Definition 9.166 (Relational robustness profile). *A relational robustness profile records which specified relational properties remain supported, transform coherently, or become indeterminate across defensible alternative reconstructions of actors, relations, field boundaries, directionality, weighting, missing ties, or relational representation.*

Relational robustness is closely connected to boundary sensitivity developed in Section 9.12. The difference is evaluative. Boundary sensitivity maps what changes when inclusion rules change. Relational robustness asks whether the target relational inference retains enough stability across the justified boundary range to support a claim at a specified scope. A project can therefore report a stable internal structure within a field while qualifying claims about external dependence because those claims change when neighboring organizations are included.

Missing relations require particular attention. Relational data frequently contain asymmetrical observability. Formal contracts can be documented while informal influence remains partially hidden. Digital traces can record interaction frequency while omitting interpretive meaning. Survey nominations can reveal perceived ties while missing relations respondents hesitate to disclose. Robustness analysis can compare several plausible reconstructions of missing or uncertain ties and examine whether the focal structural conclusion survives.

Actor identity can also be relationally unstable. Organizations merge, coalitions change membership, departments acquire new functions, informal groups become formal institutions, and categories used by researchers can combine actors who occupy distinct positions. Alternative actor classifications can therefore alter the relational object itself. Robustness should record whether the conclusion survives these classifications or whether the research question requires a historically specific actor ontology.

Representation matters as well. A network graph, field description, matrix, narrative sequence, and geometric embedding can foreground different relational features. Relational robustness does not require the representations to look identical. A stronger criterion asks whether the substantive relational structure relevant to the claim can be translated across representations without losing the property under evaluation. Translation failure can identify representation-specific conclusions.

Proposition 9.167 (Relational stability with reconstruction disclosure). *A relational claim is strengthened when its focal structural property remains supported across defensible relational reconstructions and when the relations, boundaries, or classifications responsible for residual variation are explicitly identified.*

Proposition 9.167 makes relational robustness compatible with heterogeneous fields. A claim need not survive arbitrary deletion or addition of ties. The contrast set should reflect plausible uncertainty, contested boundaries, or alternative representations. Robustness beyond that set has little interpretive value unless a broader transfer claim is being made.

Relational fragility can itself be substantively important. A brokerage position that disappears when one neighboring institution is included can indicate dependence on a narrow field boundary. A coalition whose coherence collapses when one weak tie is removed can reveal structural vulnerability. A power relation that changes direction across contexts can indicate conditional authority. The robustness architecture should preserve these patterns as properties of the relational field when the variation corresponds to plausible changes in the field rather than merely to arbitrary analytical perturbation.

9.13.3 Historical Robustness

Historical robustness concerns the stability of historically scoped claims across defensible variations in temporal boundaries, periodization, sequence reconstruction, lag assumptions, and source configuration. Its role is to prevent a research project from treating one selected historical window as a neutral container. Its objective is to determine whether the claim survives plausible reconstructions of the relevant past, changes in a structured manner across regimes, or depends on a narrow temporal framing. The analysis therefore combines the historical-window sensitivity of Section 9.12 with explicit evaluation of which historical components retain warrant.

A historical claim can concern origin, timing, sequence, persistence, path dependence, critical juncture, institutional sedimentation, transformation, recurrence, or delayed effect. These claims require different robustness standards. A transition can be robustly identified even when its precise start date is uncertain. A sequence relation can remain stable while the duration of each stage changes. A claim about persistence can fail when the observation window is lengthened. A mechanism can appear stable within one institutional regime and change after a rule transformation. Robustness should therefore attach to the specific historical content of the claim.

Definition 9.168 (Historical robustness profile). A *historical robustness profile* records the stability and structured variation of a historically scoped claim across defensible periodizations, temporal boundaries, lag structures, sequence reconstructions, regime classifications, and historical evidence configurations.

Historical robustness differs from ahistorical generalization. A finding can be highly robust within a particular institutional regime and inapplicable after the generative rules change. Such scope restriction can represent strong historical knowledge. A project should therefore avoid treating cross-period invariance as the only desirable outcome. Stable regime dependence, reproducible phase-specific behavior, or coherent transformation across periods can also support robust historical interpretation.

Starting points deserve special scrutiny. Beginning an analysis after a formative transition can make inherited relations appear fixed or exogenous. Beginning substantially earlier can combine distinct regimes and obscure the mechanism relevant to the focal period. Robustness analysis can compare alternative starting points motivated by historical arguments and examine which conclusions depend on the chosen

temporal boundary. A similar logic applies to end points, especially where delayed effects, reversals, or institutional adaptation occur.

Periodization introduces conceptual dependence. Labels such as “pre-reform,” “transition,” and “post-reform” can organize evidence while also imposing a temporal grammar. Alternative periodizations can reveal whether an inferred turning point reflects the historical process or the categories used to divide it. The project can compare event-based, institutional, economic, political, technological, or actor-centered periodizations when more than one is defensible.

Sequence reconstruction creates another robustness problem. Historical records can underdetermine the ordering of closely spaced events, informal decisions, or latent changes. Several plausible sequences can be reconstructed. If the same limited mechanism claim survives all of them, that component gains robustness. If one ordering is necessary for the proposed mechanism, the uncertainty should be localized to the sequence and the evidence needed to discriminate among alternatives should be identified.

Historical robustness also includes source survival. Archives reflect institutions, preservation practices, destruction, classification, and unequal record-making power. A conclusion stable across several archives can still share a common preservation bias. Robustness analysis should therefore combine source comparison with an account of whose actions and interpretations were more likely to be recorded. A stable documentary pattern can reveal a stable administrative perspective rather than the complete relational history.

Proposition 9.169 (Historically scoped robustness). *Historical robustness is strongest when the target claim remains warranted across plausible temporal reconstructions or changes according to an explicitly supported regime structure, while the historical conditions limiting transfer are preserved as part of the claim.*

This proposition treats historical specificity as analytical information. A process that operates only before a regulatory transformation can still be robustly understood. A relation that persists across several institutional periods supports a broader claim. A mechanism that changes after a threshold can support a robust account of the transition itself. Historical robustness therefore concerns disciplined stability and disciplined variation across time.

The project-level record should preserve counter-histories as well. Alternative interpretations that remain plausible after adjudication can be retained with the evidence that supports them. Later archival discovery or category revision can then reopen the historical inference without reconstructing the entire research path from memory. This anticipates the historical re-epistemization architecture developed in Section 253.

9.13.4 Generative Robustness

Generative robustness concerns the stability of claims about how change is produced. Its role is to evaluate whether a proposed generative account continues to explain or constrain the observed process when plausible mechanisms, enabling conditions, initial configurations, transition rules, feedback structures, and counterfactual pathways are varied. Its objective is to distinguish endpoint stability from stability of the generative organization that produces the endpoint. The analysis therefore treats mechanism, conditions, trajectory, rule structure, and transformation as separable

components of robustness.

A project can obtain the same observed outcome from several generative pathways. Similar aggregate growth can arise through diffusion, redistribution, institutional change, network expansion, compositional change, or measurement shifts. Similar institutional forms can emerge from different historical sequences. Similar levels of trust can be sustained by different relational configurations. Outcome robustness therefore provides limited information about generative robustness unless the mechanisms and pathway constraints are also examined.

Definition 9.170 (Generative robustness profile). A *generative robustness profile* records which components of a generative claim—including mechanism class, enabling conditions, transition structure, feedback, trajectory constraints, rule transformation, and outcome pattern—remain supported or transform coherently across defensible alternative generative accounts.

This profile can contain several levels of stability. The exact mechanism can remain stable across tests. A broader mechanism family can remain stable while local realization differs. The enabling conditions can remain stable while the transition sequence varies. The trajectory can remain within the same basin while the path differs. The qualitative transformation can persist while timing changes. A project should report the level at which robustness is observed instead of promoting stability of a broad mechanism class into certainty about a specific micro-process.

Mechanism substitution is especially important. Two mechanisms can compensate for one another across cases or periods. Removing one modeled pathway can activate another. An institutional rule can replace an informal norm. A network pathway can bypass a failed channel. Robustness of the outcome under such substitution indicates resilience of the broader generative system, while robustness of the focal mechanism can be weak. Integrated research design should preserve this distinction.

Enabling and constraining conditions also require separate assessment. A mechanism can be stable conditional on an institutional arrangement, resource threshold, relational configuration, or historical regime. Varying that condition can deactivate the mechanism. Such conditionality does not invalidate the generative claim; it defines its scope. Robustness analysis should record which conditions are constitutive, enabling, modulating, or merely correlated with the process.

Feedback and adaptation complicate robustness further. A mechanism can alter the conditions under which it later operates. Actors can learn, institutions can respond, networks can rewire, and categories can change. Robustness assessed only near the initial state can therefore miss transformations of the generative rule. Projects that investigate adaptive systems should examine whether the proposed account remains adequate after endogenous changes in relations, capacities, or rules.

Counterfactual variation provides another route. If a proposed mechanism predicts distinct traces or trajectories under plausible counterfactual conditions, the project can compare those implications with observed variation, historical negative cases, interventions, simulations, or process evidence. Generative robustness increases when the account continues to constrain plausible histories rather than being flexible enough to accommodate every outcome after the fact.

Proposition 9.171 (Mechanism-level robustness discipline). *Robustness of a generative conclusion should be reported at the deepest generative component that remains*

supported across the justified contrast class, with weaker or unresolved components retained as explicit qualifications.

Proposition 9.171 guards against overstatement. Evidence can support a broad feedback structure while leaving the exact micro-mechanism open. It can support a threshold transition while leaving the threshold value uncertain. It can support path dependence while leaving the initial branching event contested. The robustness architecture should preserve the strongest supported component without silently filling unresolved levels.

Generative fragility can be substantive. A process near criticality can genuinely change trajectory under small perturbations. A path-dependent institution can be highly sensitive to early sequence. A generative system can contain multiple basins with narrow boundaries. In such settings, low trajectory robustness can coexist with robust knowledge of the generative structure that produces sensitivity. The project should therefore distinguish fragility of realized outcomes from fragility of the explanatory architecture.

9.13.5 Cross-Method Robustness

Cross-method robustness concerns the stability of a claim across methodologically differentiated routes of inquiry. Its role in Chapter 9 is project-level coordination. Earlier methodological chapters established the value of differentiated evidence pathways and the stability of generative claims across methods; Section 9.10 then developed adjudication when those methods converge, diverge, or conflict. The present subsection asks which parts of the integrated project retain warrant after that adjudicative process. Its objective is to turn methodological plurality into a documented robustness profile without reducing agreement to vote counting.

Methods can differ in their access to the object. Historical reconstruction can reveal sequence and institutional formation. Interviews can reveal interpretation and situated mechanism. Quantitative longitudinal analysis can characterize temporal association or heterogeneous response. Network analysis can reconstruct propagation or position. Formalization can expose logical implications and non-identifiability. Simulation can test generative sufficiency within a model. Intervention can provide evidence under controlled change. Interpretive inquiry can identify category meaning and contested manifestation. Cross-method robustness is strongest when these different access routes constrain compatible components of the claim.

Definition 9.172 (Project cross-method robustness). *Project cross-method robustness* is the stability of specified claim components across methodologically differentiated forms of inquiry after their evidential provenance, assumptions, representations, failure modes, and adjudicative relations have been made explicit.

This definition makes adjudication prior to robustness interpretation. Apparent convergence can arise from shared data, shared classifications, common assumptions, or direct calibration. A qualitative coding scheme can be constructed from the same institutional categories later used in a quantitative model. A simulation can be calibrated to summary statistics that also define its validation target. Several estimators can share one identification assumption. The project should therefore trace methodological dependence before treating convergence as cross-method reinforcement.

Partial convergence can still be powerful. A historical reconstruction can support

the timing of a transition while a network analysis supports the propagation structure and interviews support the interpretive mechanism. These methods do not produce the same output, yet they can jointly support a multi-component generative account. Cross-method robustness should therefore operate on decomposed claim components and their dependency structure.

Divergence can also yield robustness at a higher level. Two methods can disagree about magnitude while agreeing that an effect is directionally positive. They can disagree about actor-level motives while agreeing on a structural constraint. They can produce different local classifications while identifying the same boundary transition. The robustness architecture should record the level at which agreement survives instead of treating any disagreement as project failure.

Contradiction requires stronger revision. Section 9.10 specified that conflict should first be localized to evidence, representation, assumptions, scale, interpretation, or method. After localization, the project can reassess robustness. A claim that survives revision across methods can regain support. A claim that requires privileging one weakly justified method should be reported as method-dependent. A conflict that remains irreducible should remain part of the robustness record.

Proposition 9.173 (Differentiated methodological constraint). *Cross-method robustness increases when methodologically differentiated inquiries constrain compatible components of a claim through partially independent evidence, assumptions, representations, or failure modes, with remaining disagreements preserved at their actual locus.*

Methodological redundancy can be designed deliberately. A project can include two approaches whose failure modes differ even when one is not required for primary identification. Historical evidence can stress-test a statistical periodization. Qualitative process evidence can stress-test a mechanism assumed in a formal model. A formal model can expose hidden assumptions in narrative reasoning. Such redundancy is valuable when it creates genuine mutual constraint. Repeating essentially the same analysis in several software environments provides a different function, closer to computational reproducibility.

The project should also preserve method-specific residues. Some interpretive content cannot be translated into a numerical variable without loss. Some formal implications have no direct observational analogue. Some historical evidence supports a singular event sequence that does not transfer naturally to a population estimate. Cross-method robustness is compatible with these irreducible components. Their preservation maintains methodological pluralism while clarifying which parts of the integrated conclusion receive cross-method support.

9.13.6 Cross-Case Robustness

Cross-case robustness concerns the stability or structured transfer of a claim across cases selected for explicit inferential roles. Its role is to connect the case-selection architecture of Section 9.4 with the evaluation of how far a finding can travel. Its objective is to distinguish case-specific insight, scope-bounded transfer, and more widely stable relational or generative structure. The method compares the target claim across typical, critical, deviant, historical, comparative, boundary, negative, or generative cases while preserving the conditions that make the cases comparable or intentionally different.

Case robustness does not require identical outcomes. A generative mechanism can produce different manifestations under different local conditions. A relational pattern can preserve its structure while changing actor identity. A policy process can exhibit the same bottleneck at different institutional locations. A value-conversion pathway can persist while the value forms being converted differ. Cross-case robustness can therefore concern invariant structure, conditional regularity, or coherent transformation.

Definition 9.174 (Cross-case robustness profile). A *cross-case robustness profile* records whether specified claim components remain supported, require condition-specific qualification, or transform according to a defensible comparative logic across cases selected for explicit inferential roles.

The inferential role of each case matters. A typical case can show operation under common conditions. A critical case can test a demanding implication. A deviant case can reveal omitted mechanisms or hidden heterogeneity. A boundary case can locate where a claim ceases to hold. A negative case can test enabling conditions. A historical comparison can reveal transformation of the generative rule. Treating all cases as exchangeable observations would erase these different contributions.

Case comparison should therefore begin from a transfer proposition. The project should identify which component is expected to persist and which conditions can legitimately vary. A claim about a mechanism can require similar enabling conditions but allow institutional form to differ. A claim about field structure can allow actor identities to vary while preserving positional relations. A claim about a historical transition can require sequence similarity while allowing timing to differ. The transfer proposition makes the robustness test explicit.

Deviant and negative cases are particularly informative. A claim that appears stable across several confirming cases can remain weakly tested if all cases share the same favorable conditions. A deviant case can reveal that one omitted relation changes the mechanism. A negative case can show that an enabling condition is more specific than expected. Robustness can increase after such cases narrow the claim, because the revised scope becomes better supported.

Case dependence should also be distinguished from selection dependence. If the case portfolio was selected using the same outcome later used to claim robustness, the apparent stability can be partly induced by selection. Purposive selection remains valuable, but its logic should be documented. The project should state whether cases were chosen for variation in outcome, mechanism, boundary, institutional setting, scale, historical phase, or evidential access.

Proposition 9.175 (Case-relative transfer). *Cross-case robustness supports transfer only to the extent that the case portfolio varies conditions relevant to the target claim and that the conditions preserved across cases are sufficient to justify the proposed comparative relation.*

This proposition favors calibrated transfer over generic external validity language. A claim can be robust across a family of cases sharing one institutional structure and remain untested elsewhere. Another claim can survive sharply different contexts because it concerns a more abstract relational constraint. A third can exhibit a reproducible transformation rule across contexts. Each result has a different scope.

Cross-case robustness can also reveal typologies. If several cases organize into distinct robustness regimes, the project can replace a single general claim with a con-

ditional typology. One mechanism can dominate in centralized systems, another in decentralized systems, while a shared relation constrains both. Such a typology can be more informative than forcing all cases into one averaged conclusion.

9.13.7 Cross-Scale Robustness

Cross-scale robustness concerns the stability or coherent transformation of a claim across spatial, temporal, organizational, relational, or analytical scales. Its role is to evaluate whether conclusions depend on one level of aggregation or remain meaningful when the research object is re-expressed at another scale. Its objective is to distinguish scale-invariant structure, scale-specific mechanisms, emergent properties, and supported bridge relations. The analysis compares claims across explicitly defined scales while documenting aggregation, disaggregation, and translation rules.

Scale changes can transform the object rather than merely resize it. Individual interactions can generate organizational routines. Organizational routines can contribute to field-level constraints. Short-term fluctuations can aggregate into long-term trends, while long-term institutional change can alter short-term behavior. Local network closure can coexist with system-level openness. A cross-scale robustness architecture therefore needs to preserve emergence and downward constraint as possibilities.

Definition 9.176 (Cross-scale robustness profile). A *cross-scale robustness profile* records which components of a claim remain invariant, remain directionally or structurally stable, transform according to supported bridge relations, or become scale-specific when the relevant spatial, temporal, organizational, relational, or analytical scale changes.

Aggregation can create apparent robustness. A stable population average can conceal heterogeneous subgroup trajectories. A smooth macroeconomic trend can coexist with unstable organizational processes. A network-level density measure can remain stable while tie composition changes substantially. Robustness at a coarser scale therefore should not automatically be transferred to finer-scale mechanisms.

Disaggregation can create the opposite problem. A project can identify highly variable local behavior even when the higher-level structure remains stable. Such variation can be compatible with robust macro-organization if many micro-configurations generate the same higher-level pattern. The research question determines whether this multiplicity weakens or strengthens the claim. A claim about macro-structure can gain robustness from micro-level equifinality, while a claim about a specific micro-mechanism can lose robustness.

Temporal scale deserves similar care. A relation can be positive over short horizons and neutral or negative over longer horizons because feedback, adaptation, depletion, or institutional response changes the process. A robust short-term intervention effect can therefore coexist with weak long-term robustness. Cross-scale analysis should treat horizon as part of the claim.

Bridge rules are central. If a project asserts that a relation at one scale generates or constrains a pattern at another, it should specify the transformation connecting them. Aggregation functions, network coarse-graining, institutional nesting, temporal accumulation, causal pathways, or qualitative translation rules can provide such bridges. The bridge itself can be subjected to sensitivity and robustness analysis.

Proposition 9.177 (Scale coherence). *Cross-scale robustness is supported when a claim either remains stable across relevant scales or changes according to an explicitly specified and evidentially supported bridge relation, with scale-specific losses and emergent properties preserved in the interpretation.*

Proposition 9.177 makes cross-scale robustness compatible with emergence. A relation need not look identical at every level. The stronger requirement is coherence between the scale-specific claims and the transformation connecting them. A field-level constraint can emerge from many local interactions and then alter local possibilities. A cross-scale architecture can represent this recursive relation without reducing one scale to another.

Scale fragility can again be substantive. A mechanism that exists only within a narrow organizational scale can reveal where coordination changes form. A pattern that disappears under longer temporal aggregation can indicate episodic rather than structural behavior. A finding that reverses across scales can expose aggregation effects or genuinely opposing processes. Robustness analysis should identify which interpretation is supported by evidence.

9.13.8 Scope Conditions and Interpretive Boundaries of Robustness

The preceding dimensions make robustness a powerful project-level discipline, but its epistemic meaning remains bounded. The role of this final subsection is to specify those boundaries before the chapter turns to uncertainty architecture. Its objective is to distinguish robustness from certainty, truth, causal identification, generality, predictive adequacy, practical importance, and normative acceptability. The discussion then consolidates the section into an integrated robustness record that can guide later revision and reporting.

Robustness does not eliminate uncertainty. A conclusion can remain stable across several defensible analyses while the evidence remains sparse. Another conclusion can be estimated precisely within one model while changing substantially across alternative models. A historical claim can be robust to periodization and still depend on incomplete archives. Robustness and uncertainty therefore describe different features of epistemic standing. Section 252 develops the uncertainty architecture explicitly.

Robustness also does not guarantee truth. Several methods can reproduce the same error when they inherit a shared classification, dataset, institutional perspective, or theoretical assumption. Multiple archives can reflect the same record-making asymmetry. Several models can share a common structural omission. Cross-case agreement can result from a narrow case-selection frame. The project should therefore preserve common dependencies and plausible omitted alternatives even when the observed robustness profile is strong.

Generality has a separate status. A claim can be robust within a narrow and well-specified domain. This can represent stronger knowledge than a weakly supported universal formulation. Cross-case and cross-scale analysis can broaden scope when warranted, yet robustness inside the tested contrast class provides little basis for transfer beyond it. The project should report the tested domain and the basis for any extension.

Causal identification also requires its own warrant. A correlation can be stable across datasets and models while the causal structure remains unresolved. A mechanism narrative can be stable across interviews while alternative causal pathways remain possible. A simulation can robustly generate an observed pattern while empirical evidence for its mechanism is weak. Robustness can strengthen a causal or generative claim when the contrasts are causally discriminating, but stability alone does not establish causality.

Predictive adequacy and explanatory adequacy can diverge. A robust predictive model can rely on features with limited explanatory interpretation. A generative model can explain a historical process while having limited forecasting range because future institutions or rules can change. A project should identify which function is being made robust: description, reconstruction, explanation, prediction, evaluation, or intervention guidance.

Practical and normative significance also remain distinct. A small effect can be statistically and methodologically robust while having limited practical importance. A large and robust effect can still be normatively ambiguous when benefits and burdens are distributed unevenly. An intervention can be robustly effective for one objective while constraining capabilities valued under another normative framework. Robustness architecture should therefore feed into normative and application-dominant praxis without substituting for them.

A further boundary concerns the contrast class. Researchers can always imagine additional perturbations. Robustness assessment becomes tractable by selecting alternatives justified by evidence, theory, historical dispute, methodological practice, model uncertainty, or practical relevance. This boundedness should be documented. A robustness result is always robustness relative to a specified family of alternatives.

Definition 9.178 (Integrated robustness record). *An integrated robustness record documents, for each consequential claim, the robustness dimensions examined, the justified contrast sets, the form of stability observed, the dependencies among tests, the components that remain sensitive or unresolved, the resulting scope qualification, and the evidence or design change that could materially revise the assessment.*

The record can be compact while remaining structured. For each claim, it can state that evidential support is stable across source families but dependent on one measurement definition; relational structure is stable within two plausible field boundaries; historical interpretation changes before a specified regime transition; the mechanism class is stable while the exact pathway remains open; cross-method support is differentiated but partly shares data; cross-case transfer holds within one institutional family; and cross-scale coherence is established only between organizational and field levels. This profile is far more informative than a single robustness label.

The integrated record also supports prioritization. A project with strong evidential and cross-method robustness but weak historical robustness should invest in periodization and archival reconstruction. A project with strong historical robustness but weak generative robustness should seek mechanism-discriminating evidence. A project with strong case-level robustness but weak cross-scale coherence should investigate bridge relations. Robustness analysis therefore functions as a map of where additional inquiry has the highest inferential value.

Proposition 9.179 (Robustness-scope discipline). *The warrant contributed by robustness analysis should be limited to the claim components, contrast classes, and forms of stability actually examined, with shared dependencies and unresolved sensitivity re-*

tained as part of the final epistemic statement.

Proposition 9.179 completes the transition from sensitivity mapping to stability evaluation. Robustness architecture strengthens integrated research design when it identifies where a conclusion persists, how it transforms, what dependencies remain, and how far the resulting warrant can travel. Its contribution is therefore diagnostic and calibrating. It supports stronger claims where differentiated stability is demonstrated, narrower claims where dependence is localized, and targeted revision where fragility remains consequential.

The next task is to organize the uncertainty that remains even after sensitivity and robustness analysis. Uncertainty can enter through the status of the underlying object, the reconstruction of relations, the manifestations through which those relations are observed, measurement, historical evidence, model structure, generative attribution, and normative judgment. Section 252 develops this uncertainty architecture so that residual uncertainty remains part of the project design rather than appearing only as a qualification at the end of reporting.

9.14 Uncertainty Architecture

Sections 9.11–9.13 established three complementary disciplines for integrated research design. Model–evidence dialogue specifies how empirical confrontation can revise a research representation at different depths. Sensitivity analysis maps how specified conclusions depend on defensible perturbations in the research architecture. Robustness analysis evaluates which components remain stable, transform coherently, or require narrower scope across justified contrast classes. The present section organizes the residual openness that remains after these procedures. Its role is to make uncertainty an explicit component of project architecture rather than a generic qualification added at the end of reporting. Its objective is to distinguish ontological, relational, manifestational, measurement, historical, model, generative, and normative uncertainty, and then to specify how these forms should be communicated. The section proceeds from uncertainty concerning the status and characterization of the research object through the evidential and inferential layers of inquiry to uncertainty in evaluative judgment. The method is claim-relative and provenance-sensitive: each uncertainty statement identifies where uncertainty enters, what part of a claim it affects, how it has been investigated, what remains unresolved, and what future evidence or revision could change its status.

Uncertainty in a GR research project is therefore structured rather than homogeneous. A project can possess strong measurement precision while remaining uncertain about whether the measured variable adequately manifests the target relation. It can reconstruct a relation with substantial confidence while remaining uncertain about its generative contribution. It can produce a robust historical interpretation while leaving the ultimate ontological characterization of its objects under suspension. It can identify a stable empirical pattern while remaining uncertain about the normative significance of that pattern. Compressing these different states into one confidence label would obscure the location and meaning of the remaining openness.

The architecture also preserves a distinction developed earlier in the book between uncertainty and ontological suspension. Ontological suspension is a methodological discipline governing the strength of ontological commitment. Uncertainty concerns

residual openness within a specified inquiry. A project can suspend a stronger metaphysical claim without being uncertain about a more limited relational claim that is sufficient for the analysis. Conversely, a project can make an operational ontological commitment and still face substantial uncertainty about whether that commitment is the best available characterization of the target. The two ideas interact, yet neither reduces to the other.

Definition 9.180 (Project uncertainty architecture). *A project uncertainty architecture is the documented organization of materially relevant uncertainties across the ontological, relational, manifestational, measurement, historical, model, generative, and normative dimensions of a research project, together with their provenance, interactions, scope effects, expression formats, and revision conditions.*

Definition 9.180 shifts attention from the quantity of uncertainty to its structure. Two projects can have similar aggregate levels of confidence while differing radically in what remains unresolved. One can face narrow parameter uncertainty around a well-established mechanism. Another can face a deeper ambiguity concerning the relation being measured. A third can possess strong empirical findings and substantial normative uncertainty because several evaluative criteria remain defensible. These projects require different forms of additional inquiry and different modes of reporting.

The relation to sensitivity and robustness can now be stated precisely. Sensitivity asks how an inference changes when defensible elements of the research architecture are perturbed. Robustness asks what remains stable or transforms coherently across those perturbations. Uncertainty asks what remains open after the available evidence, comparisons, and revisions have been considered. A robust conclusion can remain uncertain in a dimension that the robustness analysis does not resolve. A sensitive conclusion can be well understood if the sensitivity itself is a stable property of the generative system. Uncertainty can also be robust: several methods, models, and evidence streams can converge on the conclusion that a particular distinction remains underdetermined.

Proposition 9.181 (Residual uncertainty after robustness). *Robustness reduces uncertainty only with respect to the claim components and contrast classes that the robustness analysis actually constrains; uncertainty located in other components of the project remains part of the warranted epistemic statement.*

Proposition 9.181 prevents stability from being interpreted as comprehensive closure. A relation can be robustly reconstructed across datasets while its historical origin remains uncertain. A mechanism class can remain robust across models while the exact pathway is unresolved. A normative judgment can remain stable across several empirical reconstructions while depending on a contested distributional principle. The project should preserve these distinctions instead of allowing strength in one dimension to compensate silently for openness in another.

Table 9.5 summarizes the principal dimensions developed below. The table distinguishes the analytical locus of each form, a characteristic question, useful expression formats, and a common form of false compression. The rows are analytically separable, yet they frequently interact. Measurement uncertainty can increase manifestational uncertainty; historical uncertainty can widen the admissible model set; ontological uncertainty can motivate several relational representations; normative uncertainty can depend on uncertainty about distributional effects. Integrated design should record these interactions explicitly.

Table 9.5: Dimensions of uncertainty in integrated GR research design

Uncertainty dimension	Characteristic question	Suitable expression	False compression to avoid
Ontological	Which characterization of the target is warranted or operationally necessary?	Competing ontological descriptions, suspended commitments, scope-indexed assumptions	Treating analytical usefulness as final ontology or treating suspension as ignorance
Relational	What relation exists, among which relata, with what properties and persistence?	Alternative relational reconstructions, bounded classifications, confidence profiles	Treating observed interaction or category membership as a fully identified relation
Manifestational	How do relational states generate or condition the traces available to inquiry?	Alternative manifestation mappings, source-production accounts, trace triangulation	Equating accurate observation of a trace with direct observation of the relation
Measurement	How accurately and reproducibly are specified manifestations recorded or quantified?	Error ranges, reliability estimates, calibration information, coding uncertainty	Allowing measurement precision to stand in for construct or relational validity
Historical	Which temporal reconstruction, sequence, context, and archive best support the claim?	Alternative chronologies, periodizations, source gaps, historically bounded scenarios	Treating surviving records or one periodization as a complete historical interior
Model	Which parameterization, structure, category system, or model family remains admissible?	Parameter regions, model sets, comparative diagnostics, structural alternatives	Reducing structural or categorical uncertainty to parameter error
Generative	Which mechanisms, conditions, feedbacks, and trajectories produced the observed difference?	Mechanism sets, pathway alternatives, counterfactual ranges, attribution profiles	Inferring a unique generative history from a stable outcome
Normative	Which evaluative criteria, standpoints, weights, and comparisons are warranted?	Criterion profiles, distributional decompositions, plural evaluations, threshold ranges	Presenting a normative conclusion as if it followed directly from empirical evidence

A project can use these dimensions to build an uncertainty register alongside its data, model, decision, and revision records. The register does not require every uncertainty to be quantified. Quantification is appropriate when the relevant uncertainty has a defensible probabilistic, interval, or set-valued interpretation. Other uncertainties require alternative models, bounded qualitative categories, competing historical reconstructions, explicit assumptions, or narrative statements of unresolved interpretation. The expression format should follow the epistemic structure of the uncertainty rather than the availability of a numerical tool.

Definition 9.182 (Integrated uncertainty record). An *integrated uncertainty record* documents, for each consequential claim, the uncertainty dimensions materially relevant to that claim, the evidence and assumptions that generate or constrain them, their interactions with sensitivity and robustness findings, the expression format used, the present effect on claim scope, and the observations or revisions that could materially change the assessment.

The record in Definition 9.182 provides the project-level counterpart to the epistemic confidence profile developed earlier in the book. The earlier profile asks where warrant is strong or limited for a specified claim. The present record embeds that assessment in a complete research workflow. It connects uncertainty to design choices, model revision, methodological adjudication, documentation, future reanalysis, and communication. This makes uncertainty actionable without implying that every uncertainty can or should be eliminated.

9.14.1 Ontological Uncertainty

Ontological uncertainty concerns unresolved questions about how the target of inquiry should be characterized at the level required by the research problem. Its role in integrated design is to make ontological commitments visible and revisable rather than allowing them to remain hidden inside categories, models, or data structures. Its objective is to distinguish uncertainty about an analytical object's ontological characterization from both ontological suspension and uncertainty about empirical measurement. The inquiry asks which ontological distinctions are necessary for the claim being made, which alternatives remain compatible with the evidence, and what additional burden a stronger commitment would impose.

A research project inevitably operationalizes some ontology. It decides what counts as an actor, relation, event, institution, capacity, resource, field, process, or value form. A network model can treat organizations as nodes. A historical reconstruction can treat a legal change as an event. A survey can treat a reported category as an attribute. A simulation can treat an institutional rule as a transition condition. These decisions make inquiry possible, yet their usefulness does not establish that the chosen objects possess a final or unique ontological status.

Ontological uncertainty appears when more than one characterization remains analytically plausible and the distinction matters to the research claim. A digital platform can be represented as a firm, an infrastructure, a rule system, a relational field, or a hybrid configuration. A collective can be represented as an aggregate of individuals, an organized actor, or a relationally stabilized subject. An economic resource can be treated as a material object, a capability, an institutional entitlement, or a position within an access relation. Several descriptions can illuminate different generative properties without being mutually reducible.

Definition 9.183 (Inquiry-relative ontological uncertainty). *Inquiry-relative ontological uncertainty* is the residual plurality or incompleteness of warranted ontological characterization that remains relevant to a specified research claim after the project's operational commitments and available evidence have been made explicit.

The phrase *inquiry-relative* is essential. The definition does not claim that reality itself is indeterminate. It states that the project lacks sufficient warrant, need, or discriminating evidence to settle among ontological characterizations at the level relevant to the inquiry. This preserves the distinction between uncertainty concerning knowledge and stronger metaphysical claims about indeterminacy.

Ontological uncertainty can be managed through layered commitment. A project can commit strongly to the existence of a persistent relational configuration while suspending whether that configuration is ontologically fundamental. It can commit to the practical agency of an organization while leaving open whether organizational agency is reducible to individual agency. It can analyze an emergent field without deciding whether fields constitute a universal ontology. Layered commitment allows the research to proceed while preventing a local representation from becoming a concealed metaphysical conclusion.

Operational choices should therefore record their ontological burden. If a model requires stable actor identities, the project should state how identity persistence is established. If a historical analysis requires events to be individuated, it should state the event criteria. If a relational model requires distinct entity types, it should record how those types are produced and whether they can change. If a generative account

treats a category as causally efficacious, it should distinguish the category's institutional efficacy from any claim that the category describes a natural kind.

Proposition 9.184 (Ontological-burden discipline). *An integrated research design should make only the ontological commitments required to support its target inferences, while recording materially relevant alternative characterizations whose adoption would alter representation, evidence, or generative interpretation.*

Proposition 9.184 turns ontological restraint into a design rule. It also provides a bridge to sensitivity analysis. When alternative ontological characterizations can be operationalized, the project can test whether the substantive conclusion depends on them. When they cannot be translated without major conceptual loss, the alternatives should remain documented as distinct interpretive possibilities rather than being forced into a common metric.

Ontological uncertainty can diminish through evidence, conceptual clarification, or changing research purpose. It can also increase when a project encounters new entities, relations, or processes that earlier categories cannot adequately describe. A longitudinal project can therefore revise its ontological commitments during inquiry. Such revision is not automatically a defect. It can represent learning about the constitution of the research object.

9.14.2 Relational Uncertainty

Relational uncertainty concerns the reconstruction of relations among the objects provisionally admitted by the inquiry. Earlier epistemological analysis distinguished uncertainty about whether a relation exists from uncertainty about its type, direction, strength, meaning, persistence, and efficacy. The present subsection places those distinctions inside integrated project design. Its role is to specify how alternative relational reconstructions should be retained, compared, and propagated into later inference. Its objective is to prevent observed association, recorded interaction, or shared classification from being treated automatically as a fully identified substantive relation.

The uncertainty can enter through several components. Relata can be incompletely identified. A relation can be latent, intermittent, mediated, multiplex, strategically concealed, or differently interpreted by its participants. Direction can be uncertain. The same interaction can contain cooperation and dependence. Formal equality can coexist with practical asymmetry. Recorded membership can coexist with marginal participation. Repeated exchange can coexist with weak trust. A project should therefore decompose the relational claim before assigning confidence.

Boundary choice further shapes relational uncertainty. A relation can appear direct when intermediaries are excluded from the field. A local network can appear sparse because relevant cross-boundary ties are omitted. Organizational categories can aggregate actors whose internal relations are generatively important. Sensitivity analysis can reveal whether boundary alternatives materially change the reconstruction, but residual relational uncertainty remains when evidence does not discriminate adequately among plausible structures.

Definition 9.185 (Relational reconstruction set). *A relational reconstruction set is the documented set of relational structures or classifications that remain materially compatible with the available evidence for a specified inquiry, together with the evidence that differentiates them and the claims that remain invariant or variable across the*

set.

The reconstruction set can be simple or formal. A qualitative study can preserve two competing interpretations of an authority relation. A network analysis can retain several plausible edge sets under different missing-data assumptions. A historical project can preserve alternative reconstructions of an informal coalition. A legal-economic inquiry can distinguish formal contractual relations from effective control relations. The aim is not to multiply alternatives indefinitely. It is to retain those differences that alter a consequential inference.

Relational uncertainty can itself be structured by resolution. Evidence can strongly establish that a dependency relation exists while weakly determining its precise subtype. It can establish direction but not intensity. It can establish repeated interaction while leaving meaning contested. In such cases, the warranted response is often to lower classificatory resolution rather than to force a more precise category. Integrated design should record the deepest relational characterization that remains supported.

Relational uncertainty also propagates. If a generative claim depends on a hierarchy that is only weakly reconstructed, generative uncertainty should reflect that dependence. If a normative claim concerns unequal burden across a relation whose direction is uncertain, the normative assessment should not silently assume the disputed direction. Propagation prevents downstream claims from acquiring greater apparent certainty than their upstream relational premises support.

Proposition 9.186 (Propagation of relational uncertainty). *When a downstream inference depends materially on an unresolved relational property, the uncertainty attached to that property should remain visible in the downstream claim unless independent evidence constrains the inference through another route.*

This proposition does not require uncertainty to accumulate mechanically. Independent evidence can constrain a downstream conclusion even when one upstream relation remains open. The project should therefore track dependence rather than simply adding uncertainty labels. A relation can be uncertain in one dimension and irrelevant to another inference. The architecture gains value by showing which uncertainty matters where.

9.14.3 Manifestational Uncertainty

Manifestational uncertainty concerns the mapping from relational reality to the traces, symbols, records, observations, and representations through which that reality becomes accessible to inquiry. Its role is to preserve the non-invertibility of manifestation inside project design. Its objective is to distinguish uncertainty about what a trace means from uncertainty about whether the trace was measured accurately. The inquiry therefore examines the production of evidence before treating observed variables, documents, utterances, images, transactions, or logs as direct disclosures of the relation under study.

A trace can be measured with high technical precision while remaining manifestationally ambiguous. A platform log can record every click accurately while leaving the meaning of repeated interaction uncertain. An administrative database can faithfully reproduce official categories while those categories only partially manifest lived eligibility, practical access, or informal exclusion. A price series can be recorded precisely while the relation between price and value generation remains theoretically

and historically mediated. An interview transcript can preserve words accurately while interpretation of the relation expressed through them remains open.

Manifestational uncertainty is reduced when the project studies the production process of its evidence. Administrative procedures can reveal how categories enter records. Technical documentation can reveal what a logged event includes and excludes. Ethnographic inquiry can reveal how respondents interpret survey categories. Archival analysis can reveal which events institutions considered recordable. Legal analysis can distinguish formal recognition from implementation. These inquiries do not eliminate mediation; they make the manifestation relation itself an object of evidence.

Definition 9.187 (Manifestation mapping). A *manifestation mapping* specifies the evidentially supported relation between a target relational state or process and the traces through which that state or process becomes available to inquiry, including known omissions, transformations, selection mechanisms, and alternative generative sources of the same trace.

A project can maintain several manifestation mappings when the evidence permits more than one. Declining recorded use of a service can reflect declining demand, substitution into another channel, exclusion from access, changed logging rules, or strategic avoidance. A stable survey category can reflect stable experience or stable response conventions. A sudden documentary increase can reflect social change or a change in record-making practice. The research design should identify which alternatives can be discriminated and which remain open.

Triangulation can be especially valuable at this layer when manifestation processes differ. Administrative records, participant accounts, direct observation, and physical traces can share a target relation while possessing different production mechanisms. Convergence across such sources can constrain manifestational uncertainty more strongly than repetition within one record system. Cross-method agreement based on the same manifestation pipeline provides less independent constraint than it initially appears to provide.

Manifestational uncertainty also creates a reason for preserving source provenance. Later changes in knowledge about how records were produced can alter the interpretation of earlier evidence without changing the record itself. A future researcher can discover a classification rule, logging change, archival omission, or strategic reporting practice that changes the inferred manifestation mapping. This is one reason Section 253 places historical re-epistemization inside the research architecture.

Proposition 9.188 (Manifestation-source discipline). *The evidential force of an observed trace should be calibrated to the support for its manifestation mapping, with uncertainty about trace production distinguished from measurement error and retained when alternative relational sources remain plausible.*

9.14.4 Measurement Uncertainty

Measurement uncertainty concerns the accuracy, reliability, coding consistency, calibration, temporal resolution, spatial resolution, sampling, and processing through which specified manifestations are recorded or quantified. Its role is narrower than manifestational uncertainty but remains essential. Its objective is to identify how much uncertainty arises after a manifestation has been selected as evidentially rele-

vant and before the resulting measurement enters inference or modelling.

The distinction between manifestation and measurement is analytically important. Suppose a survey item is accepted as one manifestation of perceived institutional trust. Measurement uncertainty can concern sampling error, response reliability, translation, scale coding, or instrument stability. Manifestational uncertainty concerns whether the response adequately manifests the relational phenomenon called trust. Improving sample size can reduce some measurement uncertainty without resolving the manifestation problem. Conversely, a carefully justified manifestation can still be measured imprecisely.

Measurement uncertainty can be expressed quantitatively when the measurement process supports such representation. Error bars, confidence intervals, posterior distributions, calibration curves, inter-coder agreement, missing-data ranges, and interval estimates can each be appropriate in different designs. The project should specify what the quantity represents. A narrow confidence interval around an estimated mean describes one form of sampling uncertainty; it does not summarize uncertainty about category construction, historical scope, causal mechanism, or normative meaning.

Qualitative and historical research also contain measurement-like operations. Dates can be uncertain within a range. Archival counts can be incomplete. Coding of documents can vary among researchers. Geographic boundaries can be recorded at different resolutions. Interview transcription can omit tone or gesture. Visual coding can depend on image quality. The absence of a conventional numerical instrument does not remove the need to document recording and coding uncertainty.

Definition 9.189 (Measurement uncertainty profile). *A measurement uncertainty profile records the principal sources of uncertainty introduced by the procedures used to observe, record, code, aggregate, transform, or quantify a specified manifestation, together with the scale and form in which each source can defensibly be expressed.*

Propagation into models should respect the measurement process. If a parameter is estimated from uncertain observations, the model can carry that uncertainty through simulation or inference where appropriate. If categories are coded with known disagreement, alternative codings can enter sensitivity analysis. If a time series contains a structural break caused by a measurement change, that break should be represented rather than treated as ordinary noise. The project gains little from precise downstream computation when uncertainty in the input process has been ignored.

Measurement uncertainty can also interact with scale. Aggregation can reduce some local noise while concealing heterogeneity. High-frequency measurement can reveal short-lived dynamics while increasing sensitivity to timing and missingness. Spatial aggregation can stabilize rates while erasing local relational structure. The measurement design should therefore be interpreted together with the scale architecture developed earlier in the chapter.

Proposition 9.190 (Measurement-meaning separation). *Improved precision in recording or estimation strengthens a research claim only to the extent that the measured manifestation and its relation to the target claim remain adequately justified.*

Proposition 9.190 guards against precision substitution. Technical accuracy is valuable, yet it cannot compensate by itself for ambiguity about what is being measured. Integrated uncertainty architecture therefore keeps measurement quality and mani-

festation validity in separate but connected records.

9.14.5 Historical Uncertainty

Historical uncertainty concerns uncertainty in the temporal reconstruction through which a project locates events, relations, categories, mechanisms, and transformations. Its role is to preserve the incompleteness and historically situated production of records while still permitting disciplined historical inference. Its objective is to identify uncertainty in chronology, periodization, sequence, source survival, context, category meaning, and retrospective interpretation. The project should distinguish a gap in surviving evidence from evidence of historical absence.

Historical records are generated selectively. Institutions record what their procedures make visible. Actors preserve some communications and destroy others. Archives inherit classification systems, access restrictions, preservation choices, and unequal record-making capacities. Informal relations can leave sparse traces. Marginalized actors can appear primarily through records produced by institutions acting upon them. Historical uncertainty therefore concerns both missing information and the structure through which information became preservable.

Chronology can remain open even when major events are known. Informal decisions can precede formal announcements. Institutional practices can change gradually before a legal reform. A technological transition can diffuse unevenly. Several candidate turning points can therefore remain plausible. Sensitivity to historical window and periodization can reveal whether a conclusion depends on one temporal division, while the uncertainty architecture records which temporal alternatives remain live after that comparison.

Sequence uncertainty matters especially for generative claims. If two events occur close together, the evidence can support several orderings. If the mechanism requires one event to activate another, sequence uncertainty directly limits generative attribution. A project can retain a partial order when the evidence supports precedence for some events while leaving others incomparable. This is often more faithful than forcing a complete chronology.

Definition 9.191 (Historical reconstruction envelope). A *historical reconstruction envelope* is the bounded set of chronologies, periodizations, source interpretations, and contextual reconstructions that remain materially compatible with the available historical evidence for a specified claim.

The envelope can be narrow around well-documented episodes and wider around poorly observed transitions. It can also vary across components of the same claim. A project can know the date of a formal decision precisely while remaining uncertain about the preceding negotiation, implementation sequence, or informal adaptation. Reporting should preserve this unevenness.

Historical categories require particular care. The meaning of terms such as worker, household, market, property, welfare, risk, or even firm can change across periods and institutions. A category stable in wording can shift in extension or practical meaning. Historical uncertainty therefore includes uncertainty about translation between past and present categories. Versioned categories, developed further in Section 253, can preserve those changes instead of retrospectively imposing a single vocabulary.

Counter-histories can also remain epistemically useful. When two historical in-

interpretations remain supported, the project can ask which later conclusions depend on choosing between them. Some relational or normative claims can remain stable across both. Other generative claims can diverge sharply. The uncertainty architecture should isolate the point of divergence so future evidence can target it.

Proposition 9.192 (Historical incompleteness discipline). *Absence, silence, or discontinuity in the surviving record should influence a historical claim according to the evidence concerning record production and preservation, rather than being interpreted automatically as absence of the underlying event, relation, or process.*

9.14.6 Model Uncertainty

Model uncertainty concerns the plurality and incompleteness of formal, statistical, computational, conceptual, or representational structures used to organize evidence and inference. Its role is to carry the model–evidence dialogue of Section 9.11 into the project’s residual uncertainty record. Its objective is to distinguish parameter uncertainty from uncertainty concerning structure, categories, mechanisms, model family, representation, and model purpose. The project should therefore identify the depth at which model plurality remains consequential.

Parameter uncertainty is the shallowest common form. The model structure is held fixed while parameter values remain uncertain within a defensible range or distribution. Structural uncertainty concerns the relations among model components: functional forms, network topology, transition rules, feedback structure, state variables, or causal ordering. Categorical uncertainty concerns whether the model’s distinctions adequately represent the target. Model-family uncertainty concerns whether a different formal or conceptual architecture could organize the evidence comparably well. These uncertainties have different implications and should not be collapsed into one numerical interval.

A project can obtain precise parameter estimates inside a poorly identified model family. It can also face wide parameter uncertainty while possessing strong evidence for the mechanism class. The epistemic interpretation therefore depends on the level at which the uncertainty sits. A narrow posterior distribution does not resolve structural alternatives excluded from the model. A successful simulation does not establish that its encoded categories are ontologically privileged. A high predictive score does not settle whether the model captures the generative relations of interest.

Definition 9.193 (Model uncertainty stack). *A model uncertainty stack records residual uncertainty across parameter, structural, categorical, mechanism, representation, and model-family levels, together with the empirical or theoretical comparisons that constrain each level.*

The stack complements the revision-depth architecture of Section 9.11. Revision identifies how deeply a mismatch requires the model to change. Uncertainty architecture records which depths remain open after the current round of confrontation and revision. A project can therefore state that parameter uncertainty is narrow, structural uncertainty moderate, and categorical uncertainty substantial, rather than reporting a single model confidence judgment.

Multiple-model reasoning provides one response. Models can be compared for descriptive adequacy, explanatory adequacy, predictive performance, historical plausibility, generative interpretation, or intervention relevance. Different models can remain useful for different purposes. Preserving a model ensemble can be more in-

formative than selecting one winner when the evidence does not warrant unique selection. The ensemble should record shared assumptions so apparent plurality does not exaggerate independence.

Model uncertainty can also be asymmetric in consequence. Two models can fit past observations similarly while generating different intervention implications. Another pair can differ in mechanism while agreeing on the narrow descriptive claim relevant to the project. The uncertainty record should therefore ask which downstream decision, interpretation, or theory revision depends on resolving the model difference.

Proposition 9.194 (Depth-indexed model uncertainty). *Model uncertainty should be reported at the deepest unresolved level that materially affects the target inference, with shallower precision prevented from concealing structural, categorical, or model-family alternatives.*

9.14.7 Generative Uncertainty

Generative uncertainty concerns residual openness about how a difference, capacity, relation, institution, trajectory, or transformation was produced, stabilized, inhibited, or altered. Its role is to preserve uncertainty in causal and generative reconstruction even when outcomes and relational patterns are well established. Its objective is to distinguish uncertainty about mechanism, enabling conditions, pathway, timing, feedback, threshold, counterfactual dependence, and cross-scale propagation. This dimension is central to GRE because the same manifest outcome can often be generated through several relational histories.

Generative uncertainty can begin with mechanism plurality. Several mechanisms can produce observationally similar traces. Institutional compliance can emerge through enforcement, legitimacy, habit, coordination, reputational effects, material incentives, or combinations of these processes. Market concentration can arise through scale economies, network effects, regulation, acquisition, financing constraints, or unequal access to infrastructure. Similar outcomes therefore provide incomplete discrimination among generative accounts.

Enabling conditions can be uncertain even when a mechanism is plausible. A feedback process can require a threshold resource level, an institutional rule, a network configuration, or a historical expectation whose presence is only partly observed. The project should distinguish evidence for the mechanism from evidence for the conditions that activate it. A mechanism that works in simulation under an assumed condition does not establish that the condition obtained historically.

Pathway uncertainty concerns the sequence and branching structure through which a process unfolded. Several histories can connect similar boundary observations. A spin-foam-inspired or partially ordered representation can preserve alternative interiors without pretending that one unobserved history has been recovered directly. Historical simulation can likewise explore families of plausible trajectories rather than selecting one simulated path as the actual past.

Feedback introduces another layer. A mechanism can alter the relations and capacities that later modify the mechanism itself. Actors can learn; institutions can adapt; constraints can shift; categories can be redefined. Generative uncertainty can therefore concern changes in the rule of generation rather than merely uncertainty about a fixed process. Static causal language can become inadequate when the transformation changes the architecture through which later changes are produced.

Definition 9.195 (Generative uncertainty profile). A *generative uncertainty profile* records the residual alternatives and confidence structure concerning mechanism, enabling and constraining conditions, sequence, pathway, feedback, thresholds, counterfactual dependence, scale propagation, and transformation of generative rules for a specified target difference.

The profile can show that the mechanism class is well supported while the sequence remains uncertain; that the sequence is well documented while the counterfactual contribution is weakly identified; or that a threshold transition is evident while the threshold value and cross-scale propagation remain open. This component-wise structure prevents a broad claim such as “the mechanism is uncertain” from concealing what is actually known.

Equifinality and multifinality deserve separate attention. Equifinality permits several pathways to produce a similar outcome. Multifinality permits similar initial conditions or mechanisms to produce different outcomes under modest contextual differences. Both structures weaken deterministic reconstruction while strengthening the case for conditional generative claims. A research project can possess robust knowledge of an equifinal or multifinal architecture even when the realized path remains uncertain.

Substantive sensitivity near criticality can also generate legitimate generative uncertainty. Small differences in initial conditions, timing, or perturbation can change the realized trajectory. In such cases, uncertainty is not necessarily evidence of poor research design. The research can instead identify the generative conditions under which precise trajectory prediction becomes limited. This distinction is especially important when integrated research informs application-dominant praxis, where decision design may need to respond to structural unpredictability rather than waiting for impossible certainty.

Proposition 9.196 (Generative uncertainty and explanatory resolution). A *generative claim should be stated at the deepest level of mechanism, condition, pathway, or rule transformation that the available evidence discriminates, while unresolved finer-grained generative alternatives remain explicit in the uncertainty profile.*

9.14.8 Normative Uncertainty

Normative uncertainty concerns residual openness in the evaluative criteria, standpoints, thresholds, comparisons, weights, and principles through which empirical and generative findings acquire practical or ethical significance. Its role is to prevent normative judgment from being hidden inside technical choices while also preventing empirical uncertainty from being confused with normative disagreement. Its objective is to distinguish uncertainty about facts from uncertainty about how facts should be evaluated, particularly when several values remain legitimate and partially incommensurable.

Normative uncertainty can arise even when empirical knowledge is strong. A project can know with substantial confidence that a policy increases aggregate output while remaining uncertain about the acceptable distribution of gains and burdens. It can establish that an intervention expands one capability while constraining another. It can identify unequal exposure to risk while facing disagreement about compensation, priority, responsibility, or permissible trade-offs. The normative openness belongs to the evaluative architecture rather than to the empirical measurement

alone.

The reverse also occurs. Normative principles can be relatively clear while empirical uncertainty limits their application. A commitment to avoiding severe irreversible harm can be stable, yet the probability and distribution of harm can remain uncertain. A commitment to equal standing can be clear while the relevant relational asymmetry is incompletely reconstructed. Integrated design should therefore preserve both dimensions and the dependence between them.

Definition 9.197 (Normative uncertainty profile). A *normative uncertainty profile* records the materially relevant plurality or incompleteness of evaluative criteria, affected standpoints, thresholds, weighting rules, comparability assumptions, distributional judgments, and principles of responsibility that bear on a specified research conclusion or practical recommendation.

The profile should preserve plural value forms when commensurability is not established. Economic value, capability, recognition, ecological integrity, institutional legitimacy, temporal burden, and relational autonomy need not be reducible to a single metric. A multi-criteria analysis can make trade-offs explicit, but the use of a common decision framework does not prove that the underlying values are intrinsically commensurable. Weighting choices should therefore be reported as normative inputs rather than discovered empirical facts.

Standpoint matters as well. Different groups can experience the same relation differently because positions, capabilities, risks, and historical burdens differ. Normative uncertainty can arise from incomplete representation of affected standpoints, disagreement within groups, or uncertainty about future stakeholders. Participatory inquiry can improve access to these perspectives without turning participation into automatic normative closure. The research design should record whose judgments entered the evaluation and which affected positions remain weakly represented.

Thresholds provide another source. A policy can be acceptable under one risk threshold and unacceptable under another. A distribution can be considered tolerable under one sufficiency criterion and unjust under another. Sensitivity analysis can show how conclusions vary across defensible thresholds; the uncertainty architecture records why more than one threshold remains normatively live and what additional argument or deliberation could narrow the range.

Normative uncertainty can itself be persistent and legitimate. Some conflicts reflect plural values whose complete ranking is neither available nor necessary for every decision. In such cases, the project can identify dominated options, robust prohibitions, shared minimum conditions, or decisions acceptable across several normative views without pretending to resolve the entire normative theory. This prepares the transition from research-dominant praxis to the application-dominant block developed later in the book.

Proposition 9.198 (Normative-empirical separation with interaction). *Normative uncertainty and empirical uncertainty should be documented separately while their dependencies are traced explicitly, so that empirical findings neither conceal evaluative premises nor become weakened merely because legitimate normative plurality remains.*

9.14.9 Communication of Uncertainty

Communication of uncertainty is the final component of the architecture because uncertainty that is carefully analyzed but poorly communicated can still produce overconfident interpretation. Its role is to translate the differentiated uncertainty record into forms appropriate to readers, collaborators, decision-makers, participants, and future researchers. Its objective is to preserve the location, magnitude where meaningful, provenance, scope, and practical implications of uncertainty without converting every form into a common numerical language. The communication strategy should match the epistemic structure of the uncertainty and the decision context in which the finding will be used.

The first requirement is localization. Statements such as “the result is uncertain” provide little guidance. The project should identify whether uncertainty concerns the relation, manifestation mapping, measurement, historical reconstruction, model structure, generative pathway, or normative criterion. It should also state which components remain comparatively well established. Localized communication prevents one unresolved element from casting vague doubt over the entire project and prevents one strong element from obscuring uncertainty elsewhere.

The second requirement is calibration. Terms such as possible, plausible, supported, strongly supported, robust, sensitive, unresolved, and speculative should be used consistently with the evidence and design. Numerical probabilities should be reserved for uncertainties that can defensibly bear probabilistic interpretation. Interval estimates should state what varies inside the interval and under which assumptions. Scenario ranges should not be presented as probability distributions unless probabilities have actually been justified. Qualitative uncertainty should be communicated through explicit alternatives, scope conditions, and revision triggers rather than through invented precision.

The third requirement is provenance. Readers should be able to identify why the uncertainty exists. An unknown can arise from sparse data, inaccessible evidence, non-invertible manifestation, model plurality, historical destruction, category instability, genuine system sensitivity, or unresolved normative disagreement. These sources imply different responses. More measurement can address some forms; broader fieldwork can address others; conceptual revision, historical research, model comparison, deliberation, or cautious decision design can address still others.

Definition 9.199 (Uncertainty communication statement). An *uncertainty communication statement* is a claim-linked account of what remains uncertain, the dimension and source of that uncertainty, the evidence or comparison that constrains it, the effect on the claim’s scope or use, and the conditions under which the assessment should be reconsidered.

The statement can accompany major results, figures, tables, models, and recommendations. For a quantitative estimate it can identify measurement and model uncertainty separately. For a historical claim it can identify missing archives and competing periodizations. For a generative account it can identify the supported mechanism family and unresolved pathway. For a normative conclusion it can identify the evaluative criteria and the range of defensible thresholds. The format can remain compact if the full uncertainty record is available elsewhere in the project documentation.

Communication should also preserve robust uncertainty. Sometimes the strongest

conclusion produced by a project is that the evidence does not discriminate among several alternatives. If that result persists across methods, models, and source sets, the uncertainty itself is an important finding. Reporting it clearly can prevent false closure and identify high-value directions for future research.

Uncertainty communication has temporal consequences as well. A statement should indicate which new evidence, model revision, category change, or historical discovery could alter the assessment. This makes the result revisable in a structured way. Future researchers can then distinguish uncertainty that arose from the state of available knowledge from uncertainty that reflected an enduring feature of the target process.

Proposition 9.200 (Uncertainty-preserving communication). *A research communication preserves epistemic integrity when it expresses uncertainty at the level where that uncertainty arises, distinguishes quantified from non-quantified forms, identifies material dependencies, and calibrates the scope and use of the claim accordingly.*

The integrated uncertainty record completes the sequence begun with model–evidence dialogue, sensitivity analysis, and robustness architecture. Model–evidence dialogue reveals where representations require revision. Sensitivity analysis maps dependence on defensible alternatives. Robustness architecture identifies differentiated forms of stability. Uncertainty architecture records the residual openness that remains and communicates its location and consequence. Together these components allow integrated research design to support strong claims where warrant is differentiated and substantial, narrow claims where dependence remains consequential, and explicit openness where the evidence does not justify closure.

The next section extends this architecture across time. Uncertainty, categories, models, and interpretations can change when new records appear or later conceptual resources reveal features that earlier inquiry could not recognize. Section 253 develops a historical re-epistemization plan that preserves records, alternative models, superseded interpretations, context, and versioned analytical objects, enabling future inquiry to revisit the project’s epistemic architecture.

9.15 Historical Re-Epistemization Plan

Section 9.14 completed the immediate epistemic architecture of an integrated research project by locating residual uncertainty after model–evidence dialogue, sensitivity analysis, and robustness assessment. The present section extends that architecture across historical time. Its role is to design the project so that later inquiry can reconstruct how its claims were generated and can reopen those claims when evidence, categories, methods, downstream consequences, or interpretive conditions change. Its objective is therefore broader than archival retention. A historical re-epistemization plan preserves the evidential and conceptual lineage required for future investigators to distinguish what the project knew, what it assumed, what it could not access, which alternatives it considered, why particular conclusions were adopted, and which later changes justify renewed analysis. The section proceeds through preservation of records, alternative models, superseded interpretations, context, versioned categories, versioned models, future reanalysis, and future reinterpretation. The method is temporal and provenance-centered: each component is evaluated by the future epistemic operations it enables rather than by the quantity

of material retained.

Historical re-epistemization was introduced earlier in the book as disciplined reconstruction of an earlier relational or generative claim when later evidential or conceptual conditions materially alter what can be warranted. Chapter 9 translates that epistemic principle into research design. The translation matters because future revision is partly conditioned by choices made during the original inquiry. A project that preserves only its final paper can leave later researchers unable to identify how categories were operationalized, which records were excluded, how a model changed, why an interpretation was rejected, or which uncertainties were unresolved at closure. The nominal result survives while the epistemic pathway that produced it disappears.

The opposite extreme is equally unhelpful. Preservation cannot mean indiscriminate accumulation. Research materials can contain private information, legally restricted records, culturally sensitive materials, proprietary data, unstable software dependencies, redundant computational artifacts, or intermediate objects whose retention carries costs without meaningful future value. A re-epistemization plan therefore requires selection, documentation, access control, and explicit retention logic. The relevant criterion is reconstructive adequacy: whether a future inquiry can recover the relations among evidence, categories, representations, models, interpretations, decisions, and uncertainties that materially shaped the earlier claim.

A second distinction concerns historical openness. Re-epistemization does not imply that every concluded inquiry remains equally unsettled. Strong evidence can reject alternatives; careful adjudication can narrow interpretation; robustness analysis can support stable conclusions. The historical point is more specific. Even a well-supported conclusion is warranted under an identifiable epistemic state. Later records may appear, categories may change, computational techniques may improve, social practices may render previously weakly manifested relations visible, and downstream developments may reveal significance that was unavailable at the time. Preserving the earlier epistemic state makes it possible to determine whether a later revision reflects new evidence, a new interpretation of old evidence, a transformed category system, a changed target relation, or some combination of these.

Definition 9.201 (Historical re-epistemization plan). A *historical re-epistemization plan* is the project-level architecture through which evidential records, provenance, contextual conditions, analytical categories, model states, serious alternative interpretations, uncertainty, and revision histories are preserved and versioned so that later inquiry can reconstruct an earlier epistemic state and reassess its relational or generative claims under materially changed conditions.

Definition 9.201 treats future revisability as part of present design. The plan need not predict the exact questions that later researchers will ask. Its task is to preserve enough structured optionality that later questions can be asked without forcing the earlier project to be reconstructed from final outputs alone. This includes the preservation of relations among materials. A file without provenance, a category without a definition history, a model without its data state, and a rejected interpretation without its adjudication record can each survive physically while becoming epistemically difficult to reuse.

The architecture also benefits from distinguishing an *as-of epistemic state* from the target process itself. The target can continue to evolve after the research period. The

Table 9.6: Components of a historical re-epistemization plan

Component	Material to preserve	Future epistemic function	Characteristic loss without lineage
Records	Source states, transformations, exclusions, access conditions, decision records, and evidential links	Reconstruction of how evidence entered and constrained the claim	Surviving data become detached from production and transformation conditions
Alternative models	Serious model families, assumptions, parameterizations, fit or confrontation results, and selection reasons	Reassessment when criteria, evidence, or modeling capabilities change	The selected model appears inevitable and model-selection uncertainty disappears
Superseded interpretations	Serious earlier interpretations, their support, conflicts, adjudication, and revision reasons	Recovery of interpretive pathways and unresolved alternatives	Hindsight converts contingent adjudication into apparent consensus
Context	Institutional, semantic, technological, field, evidential, and research conditions	Historically situated reconstruction of meaning and observability	Present categories or practices are projected backward without mediation
Versioned categories	Definitions, inclusion rules, operationalizations, mappings, and revision rationales	Comparison across changing classification regimes	Stable labels conceal semantic or relational transformation
Versioned models	Specifications, code or formal state, category and data dependencies, assumptions, environments, and outputs	Reconstruction of model evolution and earlier analytical states	Later model versions overwrite the inferential conditions of earlier results
Future reanalysis	Reconstructible inputs, processing lineage, comparison targets, and revision triggers	Re-examination with new evidence or methods while preserving the earlier analytical target	New results cannot be attributed to a specific evidential or methodological change
Future reinterpretation	Earlier epistemic state, historical semantics, alternative readings, and explicit new interpretive premises	Conceptual reconstruction when meaning, questions, or categories change	Later meaning is mistaken for earlier meaning or earlier categories become frozen

project’s knowledge of that target can also evolve. The two histories should not be collapsed.

Definition 9.202 (As-of epistemic state). An *as-of epistemic state* is a time-indexed reconstruction of the evidence, category definitions, model versions, representations, interpretations, uncertainty assessments, and research decisions available to a project at a specified stage of inquiry.

An as-of state enables later investigators to ask a disciplined question: given what was available and how it was represented at that time, what conclusion was warranted? A later inquiry can then add new evidence or conceptual resources without silently importing them into the earlier state. This helps distinguish historical revision from retrospective judgment by later standards alone.

Table 9.6 summarizes the eight components developed below. The table connects each preserved object with the future epistemic operation it enables and the characteristic loss that occurs when the object is retained without sufficient lineage.

The table makes clear why historical re-epistemization is not reducible to data storage. It requires a linked architecture spanning empirical materials, conceptual objects, computational objects, judgments, and context. The following subsections develop those components in the order needed to preserve this lineage.

9.15.1 Preservation of Records

Preservation of records provides the evidential base of historical re-epistemization. Its role is to retain the materials through which later researchers can reconstruct what the project encountered and how those encounters became evidence. Its objective is to preserve source states, transformations, access conditions, exclusions, and inferential links at a level proportionate to the claims that depend on them. The relevant object is therefore a record lineage rather than a collection of files.

A project can produce several layers of records. Source records include interviews, field notes, archival images, administrative extracts, documents, sensor outputs, survey responses, digital traces, and other materials obtained from the field. Derived records include cleaned datasets, coded text, relational matrices, annotated corpora, extracted variables, embeddings, reconstructed timelines, and transformed archival materials. Analytical records include model inputs, diagnostic outputs, comparison tables, interpretive memos, adjudication notes, and sensitivity results. Decision records document why exclusions, recodings, category changes, boundary revisions, or model changes occurred. Historical re-epistemization can require access to several of these layers because later inquiry may challenge a transformation that the original project treated as routine.

Physical survival is therefore only the first condition. The future investigator also needs to know which source state generated which derived object, which operations intervened, and which analytical claims depended on the result. A cleaned table without its transformation history cannot reveal whether a later discrepancy originates in the source, the cleaning rule, the coding scheme, or the analysis. A quotation without document location and selection context can be difficult to reassess. A network edge without the extraction rule that generated it can survive as data while losing its relational meaning.

Definition 9.203 (Reconstructible project record). *A reconstructible project record is a preserved research object whose source, production or acquisition conditions, material transformations, access restrictions, relevant exclusions, and claim-linked analytical role are documented sufficiently for a later inquiry to determine how the object contributed to an earlier epistemic state.*

The definition permits proportionality. A small archival project does not require the infrastructure of a large computational collaboration. The requirement is that the lineage material to the claim remain recoverable. If a conclusion depends on manual coding, the codebook, coding decisions, category version, and important disagreements can be material. If a conclusion depends on an administrative extract, the query or selection conditions and the data dictionary can be material. If a historical argument depends on inaccessible or destroyed records, the absence itself and the basis for inferring it can be material.

Preservation should include negative and inaccessible states where they affect interpretation. A source that could not be obtained because an archive remained closed differs epistemically from a source that was inspected and found irrelevant. Missing years created by record destruction differ from years with documented absence of the target event. Participants who declined interview differ from actor positions that were never identified. Recording such distinctions enables future investigators to determine whether new access changes the evidential architecture or merely adds more material of the same kind.

Retention decisions also belong to the record. Privacy, consent, legal restrictions, community agreements, security concerns, or ethical obligations can justify deletion, aggregation, controlled access, or time-limited retention. Historical re-epistemization does not override those obligations. Where materials cannot be retained, the project can preserve metadata about their existence, role, restriction, transformation, or authorized destruction to the extent ethically and legally permitted. This creates a documented boundary around the future evidence base rather than a silent gap.

The project can consequently use differentiated preservation tiers. Some materials can be preserved in full; some can be retained in de-identified or transformed form; some can be described through metadata only; some can remain under controlled access; and some can require documented deletion. The tier itself should be linked to the reason for retention or restriction. Such differentiation improves future interpretation because the absence of a record then carries an intelligible status.

Proposition 9.204 (Lineage-preserving record retention). *The future re-epistemic value of a preserved record increases when its evidential lineage, transformation history, access status, and claim-linked function remain reconstructible, subject to the ethical and legal conditions governing retention.*

Proposition 9.204 shifts preservation from volume toward relational organization. A smaller archive with clear provenance can support stronger future reconstruction than a larger archive of disconnected artifacts. The proposition also prepares the later sections on documentation, reproducibility, and reusability, while the present focus remains narrower: maintaining the historical intelligibility of the evidential state from which the current project reasoned.

9.15.2 Preservation of Alternative Models

Preservation of alternative models extends the record from evidence to formal and computational representation. Its role is to prevent the project's final selected model from erasing the serious alternatives through which model uncertainty, structural assumptions, and selection criteria were assessed. Its objective is to preserve enough of the model set that future inquiry can determine which alternatives were genuinely considered, why particular models were preferred, and whether later evidence or analytical capabilities change that adjudication.

Section 9.11 treated model-evidence dialogue as recursive rather than as one-time model selection. Parameter revision, structural revision, category revision, method revision, theory revision, model replacement, and multiple-model reasoning can each produce a lineage of model states. At closure, one model may be used for the principal analysis while several others remain informative. Some alternatives may perform less well on the original criterion yet encode different mechanisms, category structures, or scale assumptions. Later evidence can alter their relative plausibility.

A useful archive therefore distinguishes serious alternatives from arbitrary model proliferation. Preservation should focus on model families or versions that performed a material epistemic role: models used to test a mechanism, challenge an assumption, represent a rival structure, explore uncertainty, reveal a category problem, or support a consequential robustness comparison. The archive can also preserve models rejected for identifiable reasons when those reasons could themselves become historically revisable.

Definition 9.205 (Alternative-model archive). *An alternative-model archive is a ver-*

sioned collection of materially relevant model families or states together with their assumptions, category and data dependencies, analytical roles, confrontation results, selection or rejection criteria, and relation to the claims for which they were considered.

The archive should distinguish several statuses. An alternative can be empirically disfavored under the available evidence, structurally incompatible with a well-supported relation, insufficiently identified, computationally intractable at the time, redundant for the focal claim, useful only under a narrower scope, or retained because several models remain observationally compatible. These statuses should not be compressed into the generic label “failed model.” The reason for non-selection determines whether later developments can reopen the model’s role.

Consider a model that was rejected because required relational data were unavailable. Later digitization of archives can change that condition. A model rejected because its mechanism contradicts well-established evidence occupies a different status. A highly parameterized model set aside because the original sample could not identify its parameters may become usable after new data arrive. A model that fit well but depended on a category distinction later judged conceptually inadequate may require deeper revision rather than renewed estimation. Historical preservation makes these paths distinguishable.

Model selection criteria themselves can also change. A project may initially prioritize explanatory reconstruction, while later work prioritizes prediction, intervention, transfer, or interpretability. The same model set can then be evaluated differently without implying that the earlier selection was irrational. Preserving the original purpose and criterion allows later investigators to interpret the change as a shift in epistemic task rather than a retrospective discovery that the project simply chose the wrong model.

Multiple-model reasoning is especially important where the evidence underdetermines structure. In such cases the archive should preserve the plurality rather than silently convert a working model into a uniquely established representation. This aligns with the uncertainty architecture of Section 9.14. Robust uncertainty can include robust model plurality: several differentiated analyses may agree that the available evidence does not discriminate among materially distinct formalizations.

Proposition 9.206 (Revisable model adjudication). *Model adjudication remains historically reconstructible when materially relevant alternative models are preserved with their epistemic roles, evidential confrontations, dependencies, and selection rationales, allowing later inquiry to distinguish a change in evidence or purpose from an undocumented change in model preference.*

Proposition 9.206 does not require preservation of every computational trial. The design criterion is epistemic materiality. Hyperparameter searches, temporary debugging states, and redundant intermediate runs can be summarized or discarded when they do not affect interpretation. Models that define a serious alternative inferential path warrant stronger preservation because their disappearance would narrow the future possibility of reconstructing the original model space.

9.15.3 Preservation of Superseded Interpretations

Interpretive lineage is the third component of the plan. Its role is to preserve serious readings that were revised, narrowed, subordinated, or rejected during inquiry so

that the history of interpretation does not collapse into the final narrative. Its objective is to record the evidential basis, conceptual premises, conflicts, and adjudication through which interpretations changed. The relevant materials can include interpretive memos, coding rationales, alternative historical narratives, rival mechanism readings, field-based disagreements, participant interpretations, and cross-method conflicts.

A superseded interpretation can occupy several epistemic statuses. It can be contradicted by later evidence. It can lose support because a key source proves unreliable. It can remain plausible but weaker than a competing account. It can become restricted to a narrower scale or historical period. It can be displaced because a category changes. It can remain unresolved while the project adopts another interpretation for a particular analytical purpose. These paths have different implications for future re-epistemization.

The distinction matters because later research often encounters the final conclusion without the disagreement that made its scope visible. Hindsight can then make one interpretation appear self-evident. Preserving the interpretive lineage reveals which distinctions required judgment, which uncertainties remained live, and which evidence actually changed the balance among accounts. It also helps future researchers identify whether a later revival of an earlier interpretation reflects new evidence or merely forgetfulness about why it had previously been set aside.

Definition 9.207 (Interpretive lineage record). An *interpretive lineage record* documents materially relevant interpretations considered during inquiry, the evidence and conceptual premises supporting them, their relations of compatibility or conflict, the reasons for revision or non-selection, and any residual scope within which a superseded interpretation remains viable.

This record can be selective. Early speculative ideas that never shaped the inquiry need not all be archived as equivalent alternatives. The stronger case concerns interpretations that affected data collection, category formation, model design, case selection, field engagement, or consequential claims. Their preservation can explain why the project took the path it did.

Cross-method disagreement provides one important source of such lineage. Section 9.10 distinguished convergence, divergence, contradiction, unequal evidential strength, method-specific blind spots, and irreducible disagreement. Historical re-epistemization should preserve the adjudication state produced there. If one interpretation was favored because it explained archival evidence while another remained better aligned with field testimony, the later record should preserve that asymmetry. A future source can then alter the adjudication without requiring the disagreement to be rediscovered from the beginning.

Participant and positional interpretations can also require careful retention. Researchers may encounter accounts that were weakly represented in dominant records, institutionally marginalized, or difficult to translate into the project's initial categories. Preservation does not grant such accounts automatic evidential priority, yet their disappearance can make later reconstruction artificially homogeneous. Where ethically appropriate, the project can retain the existence, standpoint, evidential basis, and adjudicative status of these interpretations even when they are not adopted as the principal account.

Supersession should therefore be described by reason rather than by status alone. "Rejected" can hide whether the interpretation was empirically contradicted, concep-

tually incoherent, insufficiently evidenced, outside scope, normatively contested, or merely unnecessary for the focal conclusion. A later inquiry needs the reason because different historical changes can reopen different kinds of closure.

Proposition 9.208 (Hindsight-resistant interpretive preservation). *A project strengthens future reinterpretation when serious superseded or non-selected interpretations remain linked to their earlier evidence, conceptual premises, adjudication reasons, and residual scope, preventing later consensus from being inferred solely from the survival of the final narrative.*

Proposition 9.208 also protects the project from self-erasure. Research often advances through interpretations that were productive even when they were later revised. Preserving that history can reveal which questions, categories, or evidence streams made later insight possible. Historical re-epistemization therefore treats interpretive revision as part of the knowledge process rather than as noise to be removed from its public trace.

9.15.4 Context Preservation and Reconstruction

Records, models, and interpretations become historically intelligible only within context. The role of context preservation is to retain the conditions that shaped what could be observed, how categories were used, which actions were feasible, what evidence infrastructures existed, and how the research process itself interacted with the field. Its objective is to prevent later inquiry from treating earlier materials as semantically or institutionally self-sufficient. The relevant context includes the target process, the production of evidence, the conduct of research, and the later uses of research outputs.

Context is not an unlimited background. A re-epistemization plan should identify conditions that materially affect interpretation. Institutional rules can determine who appears in administrative data. Recording technologies can determine which interactions leave durable traces. Legal classifications can shape actor identities. Organizational incentives can influence reporting. Language can change the meaning of apparently stable terms. Platform architectures can alter observability. Research access can depend on gatekeepers whose roles are not visible in the final dataset. These contextual relations can be necessary for later researchers to understand what the preserved evidence was capable of showing.

A useful distinction separates four contextual layers. *Object context* concerns the institutional, social, technological, ecological, spatial, and historical conditions in which the target relation or process operated. *Evidence-production context* concerns the systems through which manifestations were recorded, classified, transmitted, or lost. *Research context* concerns access, field relations, instruments, team composition, methodological capabilities, and practical constraints. *Use context* concerns how findings entered later institutional, policy, organizational, or public processes when those uses can recursively affect the object or alter the meaning of the earlier claim.

Definition 9.209 (Contextual reconstruction envelope). *A contextual reconstruction envelope is the documented set of historical, institutional, semantic, technological, evidential, and research conditions whose alteration could materially change the interpretation of preserved records, categories, models, or claims.*

The term *envelope* emphasizes bounded relevance. The project need not preserve

an exhaustive description of society at the time of research. It should identify the context needed to interpret the focal epistemic objects and the known dimensions along which context could matter. This bounded approach aligns preservation effort with inferential dependence.

Semantic context deserves particular attention. The same label can retain surface continuity while the relation it denotes changes. “Employment,” “ownership,” “household,” “platform,” “public,” “expert,” or “member” can be defined differently across institutions and periods. A record that uses one of these terms should therefore be interpretable under the category regime in which it was produced. Later researchers can introduce new analytical categories, but the historical meaning of the original label should remain separately recoverable.

Temporal context also constrains retrospective significance. Later consequences can make an earlier event newly important to inquiry. A technical choice can become consequential after complementary infrastructure develops. An institutional classification can acquire power after being embedded in later administrative systems. A weak relation can become generative after a threshold is crossed. Preserving context allows later inquiry to recognize this significance without projecting the later outcome backward as though it had already been determined.

Research context can matter equally. A method unavailable at one time can later extract structure from preserved material. A field relation that limited access can explain why certain actor positions are weakly represented. A computational constraint can explain why a simplified model was selected. A contemporaneous ethical standard can explain why some data were intentionally not collected. Historical evaluation of the project benefits from knowing these conditions because present technical capacity should not be silently treated as an earlier option.

Proposition 9.210 (Context-linked historical intelligibility). *Preserved research materials support stronger historical re-epistemization when the contextual conditions that materially shaped their meaning, observability, production, or analytical use remain identifiable and separable from later contextual conditions.*

Proposition 9.210 connects context to versioning. Some contextual changes can be represented through new category versions; others through model changes, field-boundary changes, or revised historical interpretation. The following two subsections develop versioning for categories and models as explicit analytical objects.

9.15.5 Versioned Categories

Categories are central objects of historical re-epistemization because a change in classification can alter what the project observes, compares, and claims. The role of category versioning is to preserve the history of analytical and source categories across revisions. Its objective is to make semantic drift, boundary change, aggregation, disaggregation, and conceptual transformation visible rather than allowing a stable label to imply a stable object.

Category versioning applies to categories inherited from sources and categories introduced by researchers. Administrative datasets can revise industry codes, legal statuses, demographic classifications, organizational types, or geographic units. Archives can change cataloging rules. Researchers can revise coding categories after fieldwork reveals distinctions overlooked in the initial design. A model can require categories whose boundaries differ from those used in qualitative interpreta-

tion. Each change can affect comparability.

A category version should therefore contain more than a name. It can record the definition, inclusion and exclusion rules, operationalization, source, temporal scope, scale, relation to neighboring categories, and reason for revision. Where categories are used computationally, the version can also identify the code, mapping rule, or transformation that instantiated the category in data.

Definition 9.211 (Versioned analytical category). A *versioned analytical category* is a category whose definition, scope, operationalization, evidential basis, temporal applicability, relation to earlier or later category versions, and revision rationale are explicitly recorded as part of the project's analytical lineage.

Mappings among category versions can take several forms. One category can split into several. Several earlier categories can merge. Boundaries can shift without a simple split or merge. A category can be retained linguistically while its operationalization changes. A new category can identify a relation that the earlier scheme rendered invisible. Some mappings can therefore be many-to-one, one-to-many, partial, or non-invertible. The project should preserve that structure rather than forcing every revision into a one-to-one correspondence.

This point matters for longitudinal analysis. Suppose an organization type is reclassified midway through a time series. A naive merge can create an apparent change in prevalence that partly reflects classification. Conversely, refusing all mapping can prevent meaningful study of real continuity. Versioned categories allow the researcher to specify which comparisons remain defensible, which require bridging assumptions, and which are structurally ambiguous.

Historical semantics and present analytical categories should also remain distinguishable. Later theory may introduce a category that reveals a relation weakly named in the historical record. The category can be analytically productive while still being anachronistic if attributed directly to historical actors or institutions. A versioned architecture can preserve both levels: the source-native category regime and the later analytical category used for reinterpretation.

Definition 9.212 (Category bridge). A *category bridge* is an explicit, scope-bounded mapping among category versions that states which distinctions, memberships, or relational meanings are preserved, transformed, merged, split, or left incomparable when evidence is translated across category regimes.

A category bridge is an analytical claim rather than a clerical conversion. Its adequacy depends on the substantive relations the category is intended to represent. A bridge that is adequate for aggregate descriptive analysis can be inadequate for a relational or generative claim if the merged categories occupy different positions or support different mechanisms.

Category revision should therefore propagate downstream. If a category changes materially, the project should identify which datasets, representations, models, figures, tables, and claims depend on the earlier version. This creates a dependency graph for reanalysis. Later researchers can then determine whether a new category requires local recoding or a deeper reconstruction of the project's object.

Proposition 9.213 (Category-version continuity). *Longitudinal and historical claims gain re-epistemic integrity when changes in category definition or operationalization are versioned explicitly and when translations across versions state the distinctions preserved, transformed, or rendered incomparable.*

Proposition 9.213 prevents category stability from becoming an implicit ontological assumption. Categories can support continuity where justified while leaving room for historical transformation of the relations they represent. The same discipline applies to formal and computational models, which combine categories with structure, assumptions, parameters, and data dependencies.

9.15.6 Versioned Models

Model versioning preserves the analytical states through which formal and computational reasoning evolves. Its role is to make model change historically reconstructible. Its objective is to distinguish parameter updates, structural revisions, category revisions, data changes, implementation changes, and purpose changes so that later investigators can determine why a result changed and which earlier results remain comparable.

A model version is more than a source-code commit. Formal models can exist without executable code, and computational models can produce different results under the same visible code when data, dependencies, randomization, numerical libraries, hardware behavior, or configuration files change. Conversely, code can change without materially changing the analytical model. Historical re-epistemization therefore requires a model state defined at the level of epistemic function.

Definition 9.214 (Versioned model state). A *versioned model state* is a time-indexed specification of a model's analytical purpose, categories, variables or state objects, structural relations, assumptions, parameterization, data dependencies, estimation or calibration procedure, computational or formal implementation where relevant, and claim-linked outputs.

The model state should identify what changed relative to the preceding materially relevant version. A parameter update differs from a structural revision. A recoded category can alter model inputs without changing equations. A new dataset can change estimation while leaving the formal structure fixed. A revised objective can make an earlier output irrelevant even if the model remains technically reproducible. Versioning should capture these distinctions because each implies a different comparison.

Model versioning also benefits from linking to the alternative-model archive in Section 9.15.2. A model lineage can branch. One branch can explore a different mechanism, another a different scale, another a category revision, and another a different estimation strategy. Treating the lineage as a sequence with one inevitable successor can hide these alternatives. A branch-aware archive preserves the fact that model development often involves comparative exploration rather than linear improvement.

Assumption changes deserve explicit treatment. Some assumptions are mathematical conveniences; others encode substantive claims about actor behavior, relational structure, temporal stationarity, independence, observability, or institutional rules. A later version that relaxes one of these assumptions can alter the epistemic standing of the model. The version record should state whether the change affects the model's substantive interpretation, empirical confrontation, or only computational implementation.

Outputs should also remain linked to versions. Figures, tables, simulations, estimated coefficients, network structures, and scenario results can otherwise circulate after the model that generated them has changed. A persistent output identifier or

clear provenance link allows later users to determine which model state produced the object and whether the result was later superseded, qualified, or retained.

Proposition 9.215 (Model-version attribution). *A model-derived claim remains historically interpretable when its generating model state, category and data dependencies, materially relevant assumptions, and subsequent revision relation can be reconstructed at the level needed to explain changes in the claim.*

Proposition 9.215 prepares future reanalysis. The purpose of versioning is not to freeze earlier models as authoritative. It makes change attributable. A later model can improve on an earlier one while preserving enough lineage to show whether the improvement arose from new evidence, changed categories, altered structure, better computation, a different question, or a different evaluative criterion.

9.15.7 Future Reanalysis

Future reanalysis is the first active operation enabled by the preservation architecture. Its role is to allow later inquiry to recompute, reconstruct, or reassess an earlier analytical target using newly available evidence, revised measurements, improved methods, or corrected processing while keeping the relation to the earlier epistemic state explicit. Its objective is attribution: a later result should reveal what changed in the analysis and why that change matters for the earlier claim.

Reanalysis differs from simple rerunning. Re-executing an unchanged pipeline can test technical reproducibility, which is treated later in this chapter. Historical reanalysis can intentionally alter the pipeline. New archives can be added, measurement can improve, missing data can become recoverable, a more suitable method can become available, or a discovered processing error can require correction. The reanalysis remains historically connected to the earlier project because it specifies the earlier target and records the dimensions that were deliberately changed.

Definition 9.216 (Future reanalysis pathway). *A future reanalysis pathway is a documented procedure for reconstructing an earlier analytical target from a specified as-of epistemic state, introducing one or more explicit evidential, measurement, methodological, categorical, or model revisions, and comparing the resulting claim with its earlier formulation while preserving both states.*

The pathway begins by reconstructing the baseline. The future researcher identifies the relevant as-of state, verifies which records and versions are available, and recovers the original claim at the appropriate scope. This prevents the reanalysis from comparing a later result with an idealized memory of the earlier study.

The next step is to declare the revision set. A reanalysis can add evidence, replace a measurement instrument, alter a field boundary, revise a category bridge, change a model family, introduce a new method, or update an uncertainty treatment. Several changes can be necessary, yet their joint use should remain explicit. Where possible, staged reanalysis can help localize which revision generated which change in the conclusion.

Comparison should then occur at the level of the claim rather than at output identity alone. A new parameter estimate can differ while preserving the same directional or structural conclusion. A new historical source can alter timing while strengthening the broader mechanism. A revised category can make direct numerical comparison inappropriate while improving relational interpretation. The reanalysis record

should therefore state whether the earlier claim is reproduced, strengthened, narrowed, widened, transformed, contradicted, or rendered incomparable under the revised architecture.

Reanalysis should ordinarily fork rather than overwrite the historical state. The earlier analysis remains an epistemic object because it documents what could be warranted under its conditions. Correcting a clear computational error can justify retiring an earlier result for present use, but even then the error and correction history can remain important for understanding downstream citations, decisions, or model development.

New evidence creates a particularly important case. Later records can resolve an uncertainty that the earlier project documented accurately. The appropriate historical conclusion is then two-level: the earlier uncertainty was warranted given the evidence available at the time, and the later evidence supports a stronger claim. Treating the earlier uncertainty as a mistake would erase the temporal structure of warrant.

Proposition 9.217 (Fork-preserving reanalysis). *Future reanalysis supports stronger historical comparison when the earlier analytical state is preserved, the revision set is explicit, and changes in the resulting claim are attributed to identifiable changes in evidence, categories, methods, models, or scope rather than being absorbed into an over-written project state.*

Proposition 9.217 also enables cumulative research. Several later reanalyses can branch from one earlier state and explore different revisions. Their results can then be compared without assuming that one chronological successor automatically dominates all alternatives. This produces a research lineage in which evidence and methods evolve while the history of their effects remains inspectable.

Future reanalysis remains bounded by preservation. Some earlier materials will be unavailable, restricted, degraded, or irreversibly transformed. The reanalysis should record these limits rather than simulate completeness. In some cases, a new analysis will be better treated as a related study rather than as a reanalysis because the original target cannot be reconstructed sufficiently. The historical re-epistemization plan makes that boundary easier to justify.

9.15.8 Future Reinterpretation

Future reinterpretation is the deeper operation with which the section closes. Its role is to reopen the meaning, category structure, question, or explanatory significance of an earlier research object when later historical conditions or conceptual resources make a different reconstruction warranted. Its objective is to permit conceptual development without erasing the historical semantics and epistemic conditions of the earlier inquiry. Reinterpretation can use the same records as reanalysis, but it need not preserve the earlier analytical object unchanged.

The distinction between reanalysis and reinterpretation is therefore structural. Reanalysis generally asks what happens to an earlier target claim when evidence or analytical procedures change. Reinterpretation can alter the target itself: what counts as the relevant relation, which category distinctions matter, how a historical event is situated, what downstream consequences reveal, or which normative and political questions become salient. The two operations can interact, yet they should remain distinguishable because their comparison burdens differ.

Definition 9.218 (Future reinterpretation pathway). *A future reinterpretation pathway is a documented reconstruction of an earlier epistemic object under materially changed conceptual, historical, semantic, normative, or evidential conditions, in which the earlier category regime and warrant are preserved sufficiently to distinguish retrospective analytical insight from claims about what was knowable or meaningful in the earlier period.*

A later category can reveal structure that the earlier project did not conceptualize. A newly recognized form of dependence can make old contracts or correspondence analytically salient. Later consequences can reveal that an apparently minor institutional choice became a generative bottleneck. Changes in public norms can make harms or exclusions visible that earlier inquiry treated as peripheral. New theoretical work can identify a mechanism family that reorganizes old evidence. These developments can justify reinterpretation without implying that the later category or significance already existed in fully articulated form at the earlier time.

The first discipline is dual preservation. The later inquiry should recover the earlier category and interpretive regime while stating the new analytical vocabulary separately. This allows a historical source to be read in its earlier semantic context and also interrogated through later concepts. Where translation is partial, the remainder should remain visible. A later category can cut across several earlier categories; an earlier institutional distinction can lack a present equivalent. Reinterpretation gains integrity by preserving such non-equivalence.

The second discipline concerns downstream significance. Later events can change which earlier relations deserve attention. They cannot by themselves establish that those later outcomes were inevitable. Reinterpretation should therefore distinguish retrospective salience from retrospective determination. An early design choice can become historically important because later systems build around it, while the earlier configuration may still have allowed several plausible trajectories.

The third discipline concerns normative development. Later evaluative frameworks can reveal burdens, exclusions, or forms of domination poorly articulated in the earlier project. Such reinterpretation can be legitimate and important. The project should nevertheless distinguish evaluation of an earlier arrangement under later principles from evidence that the earlier actors themselves recognized or organized the issue in those terms. The separation preserves both normative learning and historical specificity.

Interpretive plurality can reappear as well. A superseded interpretation preserved under Section 9.15.3 can become newly relevant after a category revision or evidential discovery. A previously weak model can become informative once new data make its mechanism testable. A historical context once treated as peripheral can become central. The preservation architecture enables these changes without granting automatic vindication to every earlier alternative. Each reopened interpretation still requires evidential and conceptual assessment under the new conditions.

Proposition 9.219 (Non-erasing historical reinterpretation). *Historical reinterpretation is strengthened when new categories, meanings, or explanatory structures are introduced through explicit comparison with the earlier epistemic state, preserving historically specific semantics and uncertainty while identifying which later conditions justify the revised interpretation.*

Proposition 9.219 expresses the central discipline of the section. Re-epistemization is additive in historical depth even when it is revisionary in conclusion. It does not

require the earlier account to remain correct. It requires the pathway from earlier to later warrant to remain intelligible.

The complete historical re-epistemization plan can therefore be understood as preservation of future epistemic option space. Records preserve evidential access. Alternative models preserve formal possibility. Superseded interpretations preserve interpretive lineage. Context preserves historical intelligibility. Versioned categories preserve semantic and classificatory change. Versioned models preserve analytical evolution. Future reanalysis enables explicit revision of an earlier target under changed evidence or method. Future reinterpretation enables deeper reconstruction when the target's meaning or conceptual organization changes. Together these components allow provisional closure to coexist with historical openness.

This architecture also creates a bridge to the remaining infrastructure of Chapter 9. Re-epistemization depends on how contemporary research tools search, transform, summarize, model, and preserve materials. Machine-assisted workflows can enlarge future reconstructive capacity while also multiplying hidden transformations and version dependencies. Section 254 therefore turns to AI-assisted research workflow, treating AI systems as components of an explicit research architecture whose search, synthesis, coding, modeling, and generative functions require provenance, role specification, verification, and human responsibility.

9.16 AI-Assisted Research Workflow

Section 9.15 extended integrated research design across historical time by preserving the conditions under which future researchers can reconstruct and reopen an earlier epistemic state. The present section turns to a contemporary source of both generative capacity and epistemic dependence: the incorporation of artificial-intelligence systems into research workflow. Its role is to translate the earlier praxis-level treatment of AI-assisted research into an operational project architecture. Its objective is to specify where AI can enlarge search, synthesis, coding, formalization, simulation, pattern discovery, critique, and theory revision while preserving evidential lineage, verification, dependency awareness, accountable judgment, and research agency. The section therefore proceeds from task-specific forms of assistance to the project-level controls through which machine contributions remain inspectable. The method is function-sensitive and provenance-centered: each AI operation is evaluated according to what enters it, what it produces, how that output can legitimately enter later inference, how it is verified, which dependencies condition it, and where consequential research judgment remains located.

The design problem differs from the broader question of whether AI can contribute to research. Earlier chapters have already treated AI systems as instruments, dialogic interfaces, computational infrastructures, and possible mediators of research praxis. Chapter 9 asks a narrower and more operational question: how should a concrete project organize AI participation so that expanded generative capacity does not obscure the epistemic status of the resulting objects? An AI-generated search query, summary, code fragment, formal model, simulation configuration, candidate pattern, critique, or theoretical revision can each be useful. They do not enter the research architecture in the same way. Some are exploratory prompts to further inquiry. Some are transformations of source material. Some become analytical proce-

dures. Some generate synthetic evidence conditional on assumptions. Some propose changes to the conceptual structure of the project. Their evidential and inferential status must therefore be assigned locally rather than inferred from the common label “AI-assisted.”

A second distinction concerns production and warrant. AI systems can increase the rate at which candidate representations are produced. This increase can widen the encounter surface of research by surfacing documents, analogies, anomalies, models, counterexamples, or formalizations that a researcher might not have generated unaided. Production of candidates, however, does not itself establish which candidates deserve epistemic uptake. The research workflow needs a conversion architecture through which machine-generated objects move, when warranted, from exploratory status into verified evidence, accepted code, validated model components, or theory-relevant arguments. This conversion is where source checking, model testing, contextual interpretation, methodological comparison, and accountable judgment become decisive.

A third distinction concerns automation depth. A project can use AI for a bounded operation while keeping the surrounding workflow largely unchanged, or it can construct chains in which machine outputs determine later retrieval, coding, model specification, simulation, and interpretation. Deep chaining can create efficiency and generative breadth, but it can also propagate an early error, hidden assumption, category distortion, or provider-specific behavior through many later stages. The appropriate unit of documentation is therefore frequently the workflow path rather than the isolated prompt or output.

Definition 9.220 (AI-assisted research workflow). An *AI-assisted research workflow* is a project-level arrangement in which one or more AI systems perform specified research operations while the project preserves sufficient information about inputs, outputs, transformations, verification, dependencies, and accountable decision points to reconstruct how machine participation affected consequential claims or research decisions.

Definition 9.220 places AI inside the same architecture already developed for data, representations, methods, models, uncertainty, and historical re-epistemization. The relevant design question is not whether an output was produced by a machine in the abstract. It is what epistemic function the operation performed and how later claims depend on it.

For that purpose, the workflow benefits from an operation-level record.

Definition 9.221 (AI operation record). An *AI operation record* is a proportionate record of an AI-assisted research operation containing the operation’s research purpose, relevant input lineage, system identity or service class where available, materially consequential instructions or configuration, produced output, assigned epistemic status, verification pathway, downstream dependencies, and human acceptance, revision, or rejection decision.

The record need not preserve every low-stakes conversational turn. Documentation should be proportionate to epistemic centrality, practical consequence, opacity, irreversibility, and dependence. A discarded wording suggestion can require little retention. A machine-generated classification that determines the analytical dataset, a formal derivation used in a theorem, or a code path that produces a principal empirical result requires substantially more.

Table 9.7: AI-assisted operations within an integrated research workflow

Operation	Principal research role	Initial output status	Principal control before consequential uptake
Search	Expand or reorganize candidate source discovery	Retrieval lead or ranked candidate set	Source identity, corpus boundary, retrieval-path, and omission checks
Synthesis	Compress and compare distributed materials	Provisional secondary representation	Claim-level return to sources and preservation of disagreement
Coding	Transform materials into labels, variables, relations, or structured data	Derived analytical object	Codebook alignment, validation sample, error analysis, and source linkage
Formalization	Translate verbal or conceptual structure into formal representation	Candidate formal object	Semantic correspondence, assumption inspection, derivation or code verification
Simulation	Execute or help construct rule-based generative experiments	Conditional synthetic output	Model specification, parameter provenance, implementation checks, and sensitivity analysis
Pattern discovery	Surface candidate regularities, anomalies, clusters, or relations	Exploratory pattern candidate	Independent evidential testing and representation/boundary checks
Critique	Generate objections, alternatives, counterexamples, or stress tests	Diagnostic candidate	Relevance assessment and independent evaluation of the objection
Theory revision	Propose category, mechanism, scope, or structural changes	Candidate theoretical revision	Reconstruction against evidence, prior theory, alternatives, and revision consequences

Table 9.7 summarizes the principal operation classes developed below. It distinguishes their normal research role, the status that outputs should initially receive, and the principal control required before those outputs can support consequential inference.

The table assigns deliberately modest initial statuses to AI outputs. This does not diminish their usefulness. It protects the transition from generation to warrant. The following subsections develop each operation and then specify the cross-cutting architecture of judgment, verification, audit, dependency management, and research agency.

9.16.1 AI-Assisted Search

AI-assisted search enlarges the encounter surface of research by altering how a project discovers potentially relevant literature, archives, datasets, cases, code, concepts, and evidential traces. Semantic retrieval, multilingual query expansion, similarity search, entity linking, conversational search, and generated search strategies can expose materials that would remain difficult to locate through a single keyword vocabulary. The methodological value of this expansion is greatest when retrieval remains connected to source identity and corpus conditions.

Search assistance should therefore be designed around a distinction between *discovery* and *coverage*. A system can discover highly relevant materials without establishing that the searched corpus is comprehensive. Ranking can produce a persuasive sequence of results while hiding what repositories were excluded, which languages were weakly represented, which documents were inaccessible, or which records were ranked below a retrieval threshold. High retrieval fluency can thus co-exist with uncertain corpus coverage.

Definition 9.222 (AI-assisted search envelope). An *AI-assisted search envelope* records the repositories, corpora, interfaces, languages, time ranges, query or prompting strategies, ranking or retrieval mechanisms where known, inclusion

decisions, and known access limitations that condition a machine-assisted source search.

The search envelope extends the data-provenance architecture developed earlier in this chapter. It also makes negative search results interpretable. Failure to retrieve a source can reflect substantive absence, incomplete digitization, ranking behavior, access restrictions, metadata weakness, translation failure, or a poorly specified query. The workflow should avoid converting non-retrieval directly into evidence of non-existence.

AI-assisted search can also operate recursively. Retrieved sources generate new entities, terms, citations, institutions, periods, or comparison cases; these become inputs to later search. Such recursion can be highly generative, but it can create path dependence. An early cluster of retrieved sources can shape the vocabulary used for subsequent retrieval and thereby narrow what later becomes visible. Periodic search diversification is therefore useful: alternative terminology, languages, disciplinary vocabularies, repositories, and seed documents can test whether the current retrieval trajectory has become overly self-reinforcing.

Proposition 9.223 (Search-provenance discipline). *Where AI-assisted search materially shapes the evidential corpus, the project should preserve enough information about source identity, search scope, retrieval conditions, and iterative query development to distinguish discovery success from corpus completeness and substantive absence from retrieval failure.*

Proposition 9.223 is especially important when later synthesis depends heavily on the retrieved set. Search bias can otherwise become synthesis bias while disappearing from view.

9.16.2 AI-Assisted Synthesis

AI-assisted synthesis compresses distributed materials into a representation that can be compared, navigated, or interrogated more efficiently. It can summarize documents, extract claims, compare positions, organize evidence by theme, reconstruct timelines, identify recurring concepts, or generate candidate maps of disagreement. The research benefit lies in increased navigability across large corpora. The epistemic risk lies in compression that silently erases provenance, qualification, minority positions, temporal change, or differences in evidential status.

Synthesis should therefore remain source-returnable. A consequential synthesized statement should be traceable back to the materials from which it was produced. The project should distinguish direct quotation, source-supported paraphrase, generated inference, cross-source aggregation, and machine-proposed interpretation. These operations can appear equally fluent in a generated summary while carrying different evidential burdens.

Definition 9.224 (Source-returnable synthesis). *A source-returnable synthesis is an AI-assisted secondary representation whose consequential claims can be traced to identified underlying materials together with sufficient contextual information to inspect whether the synthesis preserves their meaning, disagreement, scope, and evidential status.*

Source returnability also protects historical and interpretive plurality. If several records use the same term differently, a compressed synthesis should preserve that

difference when it matters to the argument. If one source reports an event and another interprets its significance, synthesis should not convert them into equivalent evidence. If a literature contains unresolved disagreement, generated consensus language should not erase it.

The synthesis stage is a useful point for deliberate adversarial prompting or alternative summarization. A project can request separate syntheses by period, method, theoretical tradition, evidential strength, or source type; it can ask the system to identify contradictions, missing perspectives, or claims supported by only one source. Such operations do not replace reading. They make the compression process itself more inspectable and can reveal where manual return to the corpus is most important.

Proposition 9.225 (Compression-provenance preservation). *The stronger the inferential role assigned to an AI-assisted synthesis, the more completely the workflow should preserve claim-level source returnability and distinctions among source report, source interpretation, cross-source aggregation, and machine-generated inference.*

This proposition prevents synthesis from becoming an unmarked evidential layer between the researcher and the underlying materials.

9.16.3 AI-Assisted Coding

AI-assisted coding transforms relatively unstructured materials into labels, variables, entities, relations, events, categories, annotations, or other structured analytical objects. It can accelerate qualitative coding, document classification, named-entity extraction, relation extraction, transcription cleanup, multilingual normalization, image annotation, and conversion of narrative records into event or network data. Coding is therefore a particularly important interface between manifestation and later formal or empirical analysis.

The central design requirement is to preserve the distinction between the source material and the derived coding layer. A generated label is not identical to the relation, event, intention, or category it is intended to represent. Its adequacy depends on the codebook, context, model behavior, ambiguity structure, and validation process. This is particularly important for relational research, where an automated system can infer an edge from co-occurrence, linguistic similarity, or a classification rule even when the substantive relation remains uncertain.

Definition 9.226 (AI-assisted coding lineage). *An AI-assisted coding lineage links each consequential derived code, category, event, entity, or relation to its source material, coding instruction or rule, relevant system or model state, validation status, human revision where applicable, and downstream analytical use.*

Coding workflows benefit from explicit validation design. Depending on the task, this can include manually reviewed samples, double coding, stratified error analysis, disagreement analysis, calibration against known cases, tests across language or subgroup differences, and inspection of uncertain or low-confidence outputs. Aggregate accuracy alone can be insufficient when error is systematically concentrated in rare relations, historically marginal categories, minority languages, or precisely the cases most important to the research question.

AI coding can also reshape categories during inquiry. Repeated ambiguous cases may reveal that the existing codebook merges distinct relations or divides a historically continuous category. The appropriate response can be codebook revision rather

than forcing the data into the initial scheme. Such revision should be versioned so that earlier and later coded states remain distinguishable.

Proposition 9.227 (Derived-code evidential discipline). *AI-generated coding can support consequential analysis when the project preserves source linkage, category definitions, validation evidence, error structure, and category-version history sufficiently to distinguish properties of the target material from properties of the coding procedure.*

The proposition aligns coding with the chapter's broader architecture of representation loss and historical re-epistemization.

9.16.4 AI-Assisted Formalization

AI-assisted formalization translates conceptual or verbal structure into mathematical notation, logical relations, diagrams, algorithms, computational models, proofs, or executable code. It can also work in the opposite direction by explaining a formal expression, exposing hidden assumptions, proposing test cases, or comparing alternative representations. These capabilities can reduce the practical cost of trying multiple formalizations before deciding which one preserves the distinctions required by the question.

The principal epistemic risk is semantic drift during translation. A fluent formal object can look precise even when it encodes a stronger equivalence, independence assumption, metric structure, causal direction, stationarity condition, or optimization criterion than the original concept supports. Formal correctness and conceptual adequacy are separate dimensions. A proof can be valid relative to premises that are substantively inappropriate; executable code can implement a model faithfully while the model misrepresents the target relation.

Definition 9.228 (Formalization correspondence record). *A formalization correspondence record identifies the conceptual distinctions a formal representation is intended to preserve, the assumptions introduced during formalization, the elements compressed or omitted, the formal checks performed, and the empirical or interpretive pathway through which the representation reconnects to the research object.*

AI assistance can be especially useful for adversarial formalization. A researcher can request several candidate models under different assumptions, ask for counterexamples to an apparent theorem, generate dimensional or boundary checks, compare alternative state spaces, or produce executable tests for limiting cases. The output should then enter ordinary mathematical, computational, or substantive verification. Machine fluency does not exempt a derivation from proof checking or code from testing.

Proposition 9.229 (Dual verification of AI formalization). *Consequential AI-assisted formalization should be evaluated along both formal and semantic dimensions: the representation should be checked for mathematical or computational correctness and separately for correspondence with the concepts, evidence, and scope it is intended to represent.*

This dual requirement prevents technical correctness from being mistaken for substantive adequacy.

9.16.5 AI-Assisted Simulation

AI can assist simulation at several points: proposing model structure, generating code, calibrating or exploring parameters, constructing agents, producing synthetic scenarios, analyzing simulation output, or adaptively selecting new runs. In generative relational research, these capacities can widen the range of mechanism configurations and trajectory spaces that can be explored within a feasible research budget.

Simulation outputs remain conditional on the represented rules, initial conditions, boundary conditions, parameterization, stochastic structure, and implementation. AI assistance adds further conditionality because some of these components may themselves be generated or modified by a model. The workflow should preserve which elements were researcher-specified, data-estimated, AI-proposed, automatically optimized, or inherited from prior code.

Definition 9.230 (AI-assisted simulation provenance). *AI-assisted simulation provenance* is the lineage connecting a simulation result to its model specification, code state, data or calibration inputs, initial and boundary conditions, parameter choices, stochastic controls, AI-generated or AI-modified components, execution environment, and analysis procedure.

AI can also create an illusion of model exploration by generating many scenarios within a narrow model family. Large numbers of runs do not substitute for structural alternatives. A robust workflow distinguishes parameter exploration from mechanism exploration, model-family comparison, boundary variation, and representation change. This distinction connects directly to the model-evidence dialogue of Section 9.11 and the sensitivity architecture of Section 9.12.

Adaptive simulation introduces an additional issue. If an AI system uses early outputs to choose later experiments, the sequence of runs becomes part of the inferential history. Preserving only the final selected simulations can hide the search process that led to them. The workflow should therefore retain consequential adaptive-selection logic or enough intermediate states to reconstruct why particular regions of the simulation space received attention.

Proposition 9.231 (Simulation-condition visibility). *An AI-assisted simulation result should inherit only the evidential status warranted by its model conditions, implementation checks, calibration pathway, and comparison with relevant empirical or historical evidence; increased automation or run volume does not by itself strengthen that status.*

9.16.6 AI-Assisted Pattern Discovery

AI-assisted pattern discovery uses computational systems to surface candidate regularities that may be difficult to identify through unaided inspection. Examples include clusters, anomalies, temporal motifs, relational structures, latent dimensions, textual associations, image features, sequence patterns, or cross-modal correspondences. Within GRE, such outputs can be especially generative because they can make previously unnoticed relations or transitions available for subsequent inquiry.

A discovered pattern should initially be treated as a candidate manifestation rather than as a settled relational or generative fact. The pattern can arise from substantive structure, sampling, preprocessing, representation choice, embedding geometry, model inductive bias, missingness, boundary selection, or chance. The workflow therefore needs a pattern-to-inquiry transition in which discovery is followed by in-

dependent tests, alternative representations, contextual reconstruction, or targeted data collection.

Definition 9.232 (AI-assisted pattern candidate). An *AI-assisted pattern candidate* is a computationally surfaced regularity, anomaly, grouping, association, or structural feature whose substantive interpretation remains provisional until the project evaluates its dependence on data construction, representation, method, boundary, scale, and independent evidence.

Pattern discovery can fruitfully interact with contingent encounter and aesthetic judgment. An unusual configuration can first register as salient before the researcher can state why it matters. AI enlarges the number of such encounters. This increases, rather than decreases, the importance of selective judgment because the project can now produce more candidate anomalies than it can investigate deeply.

One useful design is a staged pattern pipeline. Discovery occurs on one representation or data subset; stability is examined under alternative preprocessing or representations; substantive meaning is tested through historical, qualitative, relational, or domain-specific inquiry; and only then does the pattern enter a stronger explanatory claim. The exact stages vary by project, but the separation between discovery and warrant should remain explicit.

Proposition 9.233 (Discovery-to-warrant separation). *AI-assisted pattern discovery can legitimately reorganize research attention before the surfaced pattern has explanatory status, provided that later inference distinguishes computational salience from independently supported relational, causal, historical, or generative interpretation.*

9.16.7 AI-Assisted Critique

AI-assisted critique uses a system to generate objections, counterexamples, missing assumptions, alternative explanations, boundary cases, rival mechanisms, adversarial readings, or possible failures in a research design. Unlike synthesis, which compresses an existing material set, critique deliberately expands the space of possible challenge. Its value lies in lowering the cost of exposing a draft claim to repeated structured opposition before project closure.

Critique should be designed to avoid becoming a ritual of generic objections. A useful workflow assigns the system a specific diagnostic target: evidential sufficiency, category stability, causal identification, historical anachronism, scale mismatch, normative premise, formal inconsistency, model dependence, alternative mechanism, or transfer beyond the studied cases. Targeted critique can then be compared with the project's uncertainty and robustness records.

AI-generated objections themselves require evaluation. A system can propose a logically possible alternative that is irrelevant to the actual evidence, repeat a common disciplinary criticism that does not apply locally, or invent a factual counterexample. The workflow therefore treats critique as a candidate stress test rather than an authoritative verdict.

Definition 9.234 (AI-assisted critique set). An *AI-assisted critique set* is a documented collection of machine-generated objections or alternative interpretations associated with a specified target claim, together with their diagnostic category, evidential relevance, disposition, and any project revision they trigger.

Preserving the disposition of serious critiques is useful even when the project re-

jects them. Later evidence can strengthen an earlier objection; a new category system can make a previously weak alternative more plausible. The critique set can therefore feed the historical re-epistemization architecture of Section 9.15.

Proposition 9.235 (Critique-disposition traceability). *Where AI-assisted critique materially affects a consequential claim, the project should preserve the objection, its evaluation, and the resulting acceptance, rejection, qualification, or revision so that later readers can distinguish exposure to criticism from unrecorded post hoc defense.*

9.16.8 AI-Assisted Theory Revision

AI-assisted theory revision moves beyond local critique by proposing changes to categories, mechanisms, scope conditions, relations among propositions, formal structure, or the organization of the research question itself. Such assistance can be generative because a system can rapidly compare multiple formulations, search for analogies across literatures, expose tensions among sections, or propose alternative decompositions of a theoretical object.

The revision stage requires especially careful separation between novelty and adequacy. A theoretically interesting proposal can be weakly connected to the evidence; a highly coherent reformulation can erase a historically important distinction; a mathematically elegant model can overcompress the relational structure. Theory revision should therefore return recursively to the translation architecture developed in Section 9.3: concept, object, representation, evidence, method, inference, and claim should be reconsidered together when a proposed theoretical change reaches across several of these layers.

Definition 9.236 (AI-proposed theory revision). *An AI-proposed theory revision is a machine-generated candidate change to a project's concepts, categories, mechanisms, scope conditions, structural relations, or formal organization whose adoption remains conditional on reconstruction against evidence, prior theoretical commitments, alternatives, and the downstream consequences of the revision.*

AI can contribute most productively when revision is comparative. Instead of asking for one improved theory, the workflow can request several competing revisions, identify what each preserves or sacrifices, and test them against cases where the current theory performs poorly. The result becomes a model of theoretical option space rather than a single machine-selected answer.

Revision provenance should record what problem the change was intended to solve. Without this information, later versions can appear simply superior while the original tension, empirical anomaly, or conceptual conflict disappears. Versioning therefore applies to theory as well as to data and models.

Proposition 9.237 (Theory-revision accountability). *AI-assisted theory revision should remain attributable to an identifiable theoretical problem, comparison set, evidential constraint, and accountable adoption decision; generated coherence alone does not provide sufficient reason for conceptual replacement.*

9.16.9 Human Research Judgment

The preceding operations can be delegated to varying degrees, but their outputs still enter a project whose questions, stakes, evidential standards, ethical obligations, and

closure conditions require judgment. Human research judgment should therefore be specified positively rather than invoked as a residual category for whatever automation cannot yet perform. Its role is to organize accountable decisions about significance, adequacy, scope, responsibility, and commitment within the research field.

Several judgments are especially consequential. Researchers decide which problem deserves sustained attention, which sources or communities require direct engagement, when a machine-generated pattern is worth investigating, which category distinctions matter, what constitutes sufficient verification, whether an uncertainty is tolerable, whether a theoretical revision preserves the research object, and when a result is ready for publication or practical use. AI can provide reasons, comparisons, forecasts, critiques, or alternative formulations around each decision. The accountable decision nevertheless needs a location within human and institutional relations capable of receiving criticism and revising commitments.

Definition 9.238 (Accountable research judgment point). *An accountable research judgment point is a consequential stage in a research workflow at which identifiable researchers or responsible institutions accept, reject, qualify, or redirect a machine-assisted output in light of evidence, method, context, ethics, uncertainty, and downstream consequences.*

The workflow should identify judgment points in proportion to consequence rather than forcing manual approval of every computational micro-operation. Excessive manual checkpoints can create documentation without meaningful responsibility. The relevant question is where the project changes epistemic status or commitment: candidate source to included evidence, generated label to accepted variable, exploratory pattern to reported finding, candidate formalization to operative model, simulated possibility to practical recommendation, or proposed theory revision to adopted conceptual structure.

Human judgment is itself fallible and socially conditioned. Preserving its role does not establish an epistemic hierarchy in which humans are automatically correct. It preserves contestability and responsibility. A decision can be criticized because its reasons, evidence, and accountable agents remain identifiable.

Proposition 9.239 (Judgment-location discipline). *An AI-assisted workflow should identify the consequential transitions at which research objects change epistemic status or practical commitment and should locate accountable human or institutional judgment at those transitions rather than treating machine generation as self-authorizing.*

9.16.10 Verification

Verification converts machine-assisted production into warranted research uptake. Its design should be role-sensitive because different AI operations fail in different ways. A bibliographic search requires source existence and relevance checks. A synthesis requires return to the source. A coding pipeline requires validation and error analysis. Formalization requires semantic and formal checking. Simulation requires implementation, parameter, and model checks. Pattern discovery requires independent confirmation. Critique requires relevance and factual assessment. Theory revision requires reconstruction against evidence and conceptual commitments.

A single generic instruction to “verify AI output” is therefore insufficient. The project needs a verification pathway matched to the operation’s epistemic function and consequence.

Definition 9.240 (Role-sensitive verification pathway). A *role-sensitive verification pathway* is a planned sequence of checks selected according to the epistemic function, failure modes, consequence, opacity, and downstream dependence of an AI-assisted operation.

Verification can involve direct source inspection, independent computation, unit and integration testing, replication with alternative models, manual coding samples, cross-method triangulation, historical contextualization, formal proof checking, sensitivity analysis, expert review, or empirical confrontation. Several forms can be combined when the operation sits near the center of the claim architecture.

The depth of verification should also increase when later operations depend strongly on an earlier AI output. A generated category system used only for exploratory reading carries one burden. The same category system used to code all data, define the state space of a model, and determine the final causal comparison carries a much greater burden because one upstream error propagates through the project.

Proposition 9.241 (Consequence-and-dependence verification). *The required depth of verification should increase with the epistemic centrality, practical consequence, opacity, irreversibility, and downstream dependency of the AI-assisted operation being verified.*

Verification should preserve failures as well as successes when they materially influenced design. Rejected generated references, unstable classifications, failed code, contradictory formalizations, or unconfirmed patterns can reveal the boundaries of a workflow and prevent later researchers from repeating the same path without context.

9.16.11 Audit Trail

An audit trail records how AI participation changed the research process. Its purpose differs from exhaustive conversational logging. The project needs enough lineage to reconstruct consequential transformations and decisions, while respecting privacy, contractual limits, data minimization, and the practical impossibility of retaining every transient computational state.

The AI operation record in Definition 9.221 provides the atomic unit. At project level, these records should be connected so that researchers can see when one machine output became the input to another operation. This is particularly important in agentic or chained workflows, where search results feed synthesis, synthesis proposes a codebook, coding creates a dataset, the dataset feeds a model, and the model's anomalies trigger further search. A final result can otherwise appear to have many independent computational supports even though they descend from one early machine-generated assumption.

Definition 9.242 (AI workflow audit trail). An *AI workflow audit trail* is the linked project record that connects consequential AI operation records, human judgment points, verification steps, revisions, and downstream dependencies sufficiently to reconstruct how machine participation affected a research claim or decision.

Audit should preserve status changes. A generated object can move from exploratory candidate to verified input, from accepted input to later rejected assumption, or from apparently minor transformation to a recognized source of sensitivity.

Versioned status allows later researchers to reconstruct the project's as-of epistemic state rather than seeing only the final accepted objects.

Auditability also supports contestability. A reader or collaborator should be able to ask which claims depend materially on AI assistance, what kind of assistance occurred, how it was checked, and what alternatives were considered. The answer need not expose private data or proprietary internals that the project cannot lawfully disclose. It should make the relevant dependency explicit and record the resulting limitation.

Proposition 9.243 (Linked-audit sufficiency). *An AI audit trail is sufficient for research reconstruction when it preserves the consequential transformation and dependency structure of machine participation, including verification and judgment, even when every transient interaction cannot or should not be retained.*

This proportional approach prepares the fuller documentation architecture developed in the later sections on research documentation, reproducibility, and reusability without duplicating those tasks here.

9.16.12 Dependency Management

AI-assisted workflows depend on technical and institutional infrastructures whose behavior may change outside the project. Models are updated, APIs are retired, access policies change, prices shift, context limits differ, retrieval systems alter ranking, safety policies change, and proprietary services may provide limited version visibility. Open models also depend on software libraries, hardware, checkpoints, tokenizers, data pipelines, and local configuration. These dependencies can affect reproducibility, comparability, access equality, and historical reconstruction.

Dependency management begins by distinguishing substitutable convenience from epistemically consequential dependence. If an AI system improves wording after the substantive analysis is complete, later inability to access the same system may have little effect on the claim. If the system performed unique retrieval, coding, model construction, or classification for which the raw intermediate results were not preserved, the project can become difficult to reconstruct.

Definition 9.244 (AI dependency profile). *An AI dependency profile identifies the models, services, software, interfaces, computational environments, provider-controlled behaviors, access conditions, and stored intermediate outputs on which a consequential research operation depends, together with the expected effect of dependency loss or change on reconstruction and reuse.*

Projects can manage high dependence through several strategies: preserving raw inputs and consequential outputs, recording model or service versions where available, retaining prompts or configuration when materially relevant, storing executable code around the service interface, using stable interchange formats, testing alternative systems, retaining benchmark cases, or preserving enough intermediate artifacts for later reanalysis even when exact rerunning becomes impossible.

Dependency diversification can also reveal model-specific effects. If two systems produce materially different coding, synthesis, or critique under comparable instructions, the divergence becomes an object of sensitivity analysis rather than a nuisance to be hidden. Conversely, apparent agreement among several tools should be interpreted cautiously when they share training data, model families, retrieval indexes,

providers, or upstream datasets. Nominal multiplicity need not imply epistemic independence.

Proposition 9.245 (Dependency visibility). *Where a research claim materially depends on an AI system or provider-controlled infrastructure, the project should record that dependence and preserve enough intermediate state to distinguish later failure of exact rerunning from loss of the evidential and inferential basis of the claim.*

Dependency management thus connects the present workflow to robustness, uncertainty, and historical re-epistemization. Technical change becomes one condition under which a later inquiry may need to reconstruct rather than exactly reproduce an earlier result.

9.16.13 Preservation of Research Agency

The final component concerns the generative structure of the research process itself. AI can reduce the cost of searching, summarizing, coding, formalizing, simulating, criticizing, and drafting. These capacities can expand what a researcher is able to attempt. They can also reorganize attention, vocabulary, methodological choice, expectations of speed, and the perceived space of plausible questions. Research agency is preserved when this expanded capacity remains available for deliberate inquiry rather than allowing default system affordances to determine the project trajectory.

Research agency should not be equated with performing every task manually. Delegation can increase agency by freeing attention for field engagement, difficult reading, conceptual judgment, interpretation, or design. The relevant distinction concerns who or what shapes the option space and closure conditions of the project. If researchers cease to understand why a method was selected, cannot inspect the evidential path of a central claim, depend on generated categories they cannot contest, or accept theoretical revisions because the system repeatedly presents them as the most coherent options, practical control over the research trajectory can narrow even while output volume increases.

Definition 9.246 (Research-agency preservation). *Research-agency preservation is the maintenance of sufficient human and institutional capacity to formulate and revise questions, select and contest methods, inspect consequential evidence and transformations, reject machine-generated options, redirect the inquiry, and assume responsibility for closure despite substantial AI participation in research operations.*

Several design practices support this condition. Questions can be formulated before and after AI exploration and compared to identify machine-induced drift. Important methodological choices can be justified independently of tool availability. Periodic source-level reading can prevent the project from becoming dependent on generated summaries. Alternative representations can be constructed when one model or platform begins to dominate the analytical vocabulary. Researchers can preserve the ability to reproduce critical transformations without conversational context alone. Collaboration and review can introduce perspectives outside a single human–AI interaction loop.

Agency also includes the right to retain productive uncertainty. AI systems often respond to open questions by rapidly generating plausible closure: a summary, likely explanation, recommended method, formalization, or next step. In research, unresolved tension can itself be generative. A workflow should therefore permit researchers to defer synthesis, preserve incompatible interpretations, or continue ex-

ploratory reading when premature closure would erase distinctions that matter.

Proposition 9.247 (Agency-preserving AI integration). *AI integration preserves research agency when computational assistance expands the project's generative and analytical option space while researchers retain practical capacity to understand consequential dependencies, contest generated representations, redirect inquiry, preserve warranted uncertainty, and make accountable closure decisions.*

Proposition 9.247 completes the workflow architecture by linking technical assistance to research-dominant praxis. AI can enlarge encounter, comparison, formalization, simulation, and critique while evidential status, verification, responsibility, and research direction remain reconstructible. Section 255 turns to research governance: authorship, attribution, stewardship, ethical review, contestability, conflicts of interest, and institutional accountability.

9.17 Research Governance

Section 9.16 specified how artificial-intelligence systems can participate in an integrated research workflow while preserving verification, dependency visibility, and research agency. The present section broadens the unit of design from workflow operations to the governance of the research project as a whole. Its role is to make explicit the relations through which authority, responsibility, credit, stewardship, ethical review, contestation, conflict management, and institutional answerability are organized. Its objective is to prevent a technically well-designed project from becoming epistemically or ethically opaque at the level of who may decide, who must verify, who can authorize access, who receives credit, who may challenge a consequential representation, and who bears duties of correction when the project changes or fails. The discussion proceeds through responsibility, authorship, attribution, data stewardship, model stewardship, ethical review, contestability, conflicts of interest, and institutional accountability. The method is relational and role-sensitive: governance is analyzed through the allocation of capacities, duties, permissions, review pathways, and correction mechanisms across persons, communities, institutions, and technical infrastructures.

Research governance is related to research ethics, research administration, and legal compliance, yet it is not exhausted by any one of them. Ethical principles can specify relevant values and protections. Administrative procedures can authorize access, expenditure, or institutional participation. Law can establish binding duties and constraints. Governance concerns how these and other requirements become organized within the actual relational architecture of a project. A project may possess an ethics approval and still lack a practicable route for correcting a harmful classification. It may have named principal investigators while leaving uncertainty about who is responsible for a model inherited from a collaborator. It may publish a detailed data-management plan while leaving downstream reuse decisions to an unspecified future actor. Governance therefore concerns the operational distribution of answerability as well as the existence of formal rules.

The need for governance becomes stronger as research becomes distributed. A single project can involve investigators, research assistants, participants, community partners, archives, data custodians, funders, software developers, model providers, institutional review bodies, journal editors, repositories, and AI systems. These ac-

tors do not contribute the same kind of work, possess the same authority, or bear the same form of responsibility. Governance should preserve those differences rather than compressing them into a generic category of “the research team.” Distributed production can be epistemically productive while also creating gaps through which responsibility, provenance, or correction pathways become difficult to locate.

Definition 9.248 (Research governance). *Research governance* is the project-level organization of authority, responsibility, recognition, stewardship, ethical review, contestability, conflict management, and institutional answerability through which consequential research operations and outputs can be authorized, inspected, challenged, revised, and corrected.

Definition 9.248 treats governance as part of research design. It is therefore relevant before a dispute, error, ethical incident, or publication occurs. Governance determines which actors have the capacity to prevent, detect, respond to, and learn from such events. It also shapes ordinary epistemic operations by deciding who may access data, approve a category change, alter a model, assign authorship, release an artifact, or respond to a challenge.

A useful project-level representation is a governance map.

Definition 9.249 (Research governance map). A *research governance map* identifies the principal governance objects of a project, the actors or institutions with relevant authority or duties, the decisions for which they are answerable, the review and contestation pathways available, and the escalation or correction mechanisms that apply when responsibilities overlap or fail.

The map need not become an elaborate bureaucracy for a small project. Its granularity should follow the project’s consequence, scale, duration, heterogeneity, data sensitivity, infrastructural dependence, and distribution of authority. A solo theoretical project can require only a modest governance record. A longitudinal, multi-institutional, data-intensive project involving vulnerable participants, consequential classifications, or reusable computational infrastructure can require substantially more explicit allocation.

Table 9.8 summarizes the principal governance domains developed below. The table distinguishes the object being governed, the central design concern, the project mechanism through which governance can be made operational, and a characteristic failure that the mechanism is intended to prevent.

The domains in Table 9.8 interact. Authorship can affect responsibility; data stewardship can determine whether contestation is possible; conflicts of interest can shape model selection; institutional incentives can influence publication, correction, or disclosure. The aim of governance is therefore not to create isolated checklists. It is to preserve a sufficiently coherent allocation of authority and answerability across the relations through which research is produced and circulated.

9.17.1 Responsibility

Responsibility is the foundational governance relation because the remaining domains presuppose that some actor or institution can be called upon to verify, authorize, explain, repair, preserve, or correct consequential research operations. In distributed projects, however, responsibility rarely coincides with one person’s total control. One researcher may design the study, another may collect data, a repository

Table 9.8: Governance domains within an integrated research project

Governance domain	Principal design concern	Project mechanism	Characteristic governance failure
Responsibility	Allocation of duties for verification, authorization, care, disclosure, correction, and consequence management	Responsibility allocation and escalation map	Diffusion of responsibility through distributed production
Authorship	Assignment of authorship in relation to substantive contribution, intellectual agency, approval, and answerability	Authorship assignment record with revision procedure	Credit or authority detached from actual contribution and accountability
Attribution	Recognition and provenance of contributions that do not map cleanly onto authorship	Contribution and attribution map	Erasure, inflated credit, or loss of intellectual and material lineage
Data stewardship	Governance of collection, access, transformation, security, retention, transfer, and reuse	Data stewardship plan and custody record	Data access or reuse detached from permissions, provenance, or protection duties
Model stewardship	Governance of model meaning, versions, assumptions, implementation, access, maintenance, and downstream use	Model stewardship record and version authority	Model drift, untraceable modification, or reuse outside warranted scope
Ethical review	Recurrent assessment of foreseeable harms, protections, relations, and changed project conditions	Review pathway with defined trigger conditions	Ethical approval treated as a one-time substitute for continuing judgment
Contestability	Practical capacity to challenge consequential claims, categories, models, and representations	Contestability pathway with response and correction procedures	Public output without an effective route of review or correction
Conflict of interest	Identification and management of interests or dependencies that can distort judgment or its appearance	Conflict-of-interest profile and management plan	Material interests disclosed incompletely or left unmanaged
Institutional accountability	Alignment of organizational authority, resources, incentives, and correction duties with project consequences	Institutional accountability chain and escalation pathway	Institutions control consequential conditions while answerability remains indeterminate

may govern access, a software provider may control a model dependency, and an institution may authorize dissemination. The design task is therefore to allocate responsibility without pretending that every participant possesses equivalent authority or causal influence.

Responsibility should be distinguished from blame. Governance is primarily prospective and operational: it asks which duties exist before an adverse outcome occurs and which actors have the capacity to discharge them. Retrospective accountability can become necessary after error or harm, but a project that defines responsibility only after failure has already lost an important preventive function. Prospective allocation clarifies who checks a result, who may approve a release, who monitors an ethical condition, who preserves a record, and who initiates correction when a material problem is identified.

Definition 9.250 (Research responsibility allocation). *A research responsibility allocation assigns materially relevant duties of verification, authorization, care, disclosure, preservation, monitoring, correction, and consequence management to actors or institutions that possess sufficient authority, access, competence, or control to perform those duties, while recording shared and overlapping responsibilities where they materially affect the project.*

This definition rejects two opposite simplifications. Responsibility should not be concentrated automatically in the most senior named researcher when other actors control consequential operations that the senior researcher cannot inspect. It should also not be diffused so broadly that each participant can assume that another per-

son or institution will act. Shared responsibility can be appropriate, but it requires identifiable duties and pathways for coordination.

A useful governance record separates at least four dimensions. The first is *decision authority*: who may approve a consequential action. The second is *epistemic duty*: who must verify or interpret the basis of that action. The third is *operational duty*: who must execute, monitor, preserve, or communicate it. The fourth is *correction duty*: who must respond when the action is later shown to be defective or harmful. These dimensions can be assigned to different actors. Their separation prevents approval authority from being mistaken for technical expertise and technical execution from being mistaken for final accountability.

Responsibility also changes over time. A doctoral researcher may initially control a dataset, a laboratory may later become its custodian, and a repository can acquire long-term preservation duties after project closure. A model may move from an exploratory notebook into a shared package maintained by another team. Governance should therefore version responsibility when custody, authority, or project phase changes. Historical reconstructibility depends partly on knowing who could make which decisions at a given time.

Proposition 9.251 (Responsibility traceability). *Where a research operation can materially affect evidential warrant, participant interests, public representation, reusable infrastructure, or downstream action, the project should preserve a practicable path from that operation to identifiable duties of authorization, verification, monitoring, and correction proportionate to the operation's consequence and persistence.*

Responsibility traceability does not imply that every outcome can be assigned to one actor. Some failures arise from interactions among procedures, infrastructures, incentives, and incomplete knowledge. Governance remains useful in these cases because it can identify who had the capacity to detect or mitigate a failure, who controlled relevant conditions, and what institutional arrangements should change. The aim is accountable coordination rather than retrospective simplification.

9.17.2 Authorship

Authorship governs a particular conjunction of intellectual recognition and public answerability. In a complex research project, visible authorship can influence reputation, authority, career opportunity, and the perceived source of a claim. It can also indicate who has taken responsibility for the integrity of a published work. These functions make authorship more than a ceremonial ordering of names. A defensible assignment should reflect the substantive organization of contribution and the capacity of named authors to understand, approve, and answer for the work within their roles.

Contribution alone does not always settle authorship. A technician, translator, data curator, community advisor, software engineer, or infrastructure provider can make an indispensable contribution whose appropriate recognition may differ from authorship. Conversely, status, supervision, funding authority, or institutional seniority can create pressure for authorship even when substantive participation is limited. Governance should therefore separate the question of what contribution occurred from the question of which contribution and responsibility configuration warrants authorship in the specific scholarly context.

Definition 9.252 (Authorship assignment record). *An authorship assignment record*

is a project record that links proposed authorship to substantive intellectual or research contributions, participation in relevant review and approval, and the forms of answerability that named authors accept for the resulting work, together with a procedure for revising the assignment as contributions change.

The record is especially useful in long projects because contribution trajectories change. A collaborator can become central after developing a new model or conducting a major reinterpretation. Another contributor can leave before final analysis and be unable to review later claims. Early authorship expectations can therefore be treated as provisional governance arrangements rather than immutable promises. Revision should be reasoned, documented, and communicated before publication where feasible.

Authorship also interacts with distributed expertise. One author may be able to verify a formal derivation while another is responsible for archival interpretation or field access. It can be unrealistic to expect every author to reproduce every specialized operation personally. Collective authorship becomes defensible when the project makes the distribution of expertise and responsibility sufficiently clear that the work as a whole has an accountable review structure. This is stronger than assuming that co-authorship creates undifferentiated responsibility for every technical detail.

AI assistance sharpens this distinction between contribution and authorship. A system can generate text, code, analyses, candidate interpretations, or formal structures that materially shape a manuscript. Within the governance architecture developed here, such participation belongs in provenance and attribution because it affects how the work was produced. Authorship, by contrast, is tied to the ability to exercise research judgment, approve the final work, receive contestation, and participate in responsibility and correction. Where an AI system lacks the institutional and practical standing required for those functions, machine contribution should remain visible without being converted automatically into authorship.

Proposition 9.253 (Authorship–answerability alignment). *Authorship assignment is strongest when visible scholarly credit remains aligned with substantive contribution, informed approval, and a practicable capacity to participate in explanation, correction, and response to serious challenge within the author’s area of responsibility.*

The proposition leaves room for disciplinary variation in authorship conventions. The governance requirement is not a universal ordering rule. It is that a project can explain how authorship relates to contribution and answerability and can revise the allocation when the actual research trajectory materially departs from the initial plan.

9.17.3 Attribution

Attribution is broader than authorship. Research depends on conceptual, material, technical, linguistic, institutional, and relational contributions that can disappear when credit is represented only through an author list. Attribution governs how these contributions remain visible and how later users can reconstruct the lineage of ideas, evidence, data, code, models, translations, classifications, community knowledge, infrastructure, and machine assistance.

The epistemic role of attribution is as important as its distributive role. A reader who knows that a category originated in participant language, that a dataset was cu-

rated by a specific archive, that a model was adapted from an earlier implementation, or that a synthesis was substantially AI-assisted can interpret the resulting work differently. Attribution can therefore preserve information about origin and transformation, not only allocate recognition.

Definition 9.254 (Research attribution map). A *research attribution map* links consequential intellectual, evidential, technical, linguistic, infrastructural, community, and machine-assisted contributions to their sources and transformation roles in forms of acknowledgment, citation, provenance, contributor description, or other recognition appropriate to the project.

A good attribution map avoids two distortions. The first is *erasure*: contributions become invisible because they do not fit established authorship categories or because their origin is absorbed into a later representation. The second is *inflation*: incidental support receives a level of intellectual credit that obscures the actual source of the work. Attribution should therefore describe contribution type with enough specificity that recognition remains informative.

Community and participant contributions require particular care. A research subject can provide information without seeking public identification. A community can shape categories or research questions collectively even when individual naming is impossible or undesirable. Traditional, local, or institutional knowledge can also have governance conditions that differ from ordinary academic citation. Attribution should therefore be coordinated with consent, confidentiality, data stewardship, and relevant community expectations. Recognition is not automatically beneficial when it exposes persons or groups to unwanted visibility.

Technical attribution should likewise preserve dependency. Code libraries, pre-trained models, datasets, repositories, instruments, and infrastructure can materially condition results. Their recognition can help later investigators reconstruct the project's operational lineage. AI attribution belongs in this category when a system performed consequential search, synthesis, coding, formalization, simulation, critique, or drafting. The AI operation records of Section 9.16 provide a more detailed internal lineage; public attribution can then be calibrated to the significance of that participation and the disclosure norms of the research context.

Proposition 9.255 (Attribution-provenance coupling). *Where a contribution materially shapes the content, evidential basis, representation, or reproducibility of a research output, attribution should preserve enough information about the contribution's origin and role to support both fair recognition and later reconstruction, subject to legitimate privacy, confidentiality, and safety constraints.*

Authorship and attribution can therefore diverge without conflict. A project can have a small author group and a much wider attributed contribution network. Making that network visible is particularly important for cumulative research because future investigators often need to know where a concept, dataset, transformation, or technical dependency entered the project.

9.17.4 Data Stewardship

Data stewardship governs the continuing relation between a project and the evidential materials it collects, receives, derives, links, transforms, stores, shares, or preserves. The term *stewardship* emphasizes custodial and relational duties. Possession of a dataset does not by itself settle who may use it, how long it should be retained,

what transformations are permissible, which protections remain active, or whether later reuse is compatible with the conditions under which the data were generated.

The data architecture developed earlier in Chapter 9 identified provenance, transformation, access, and preservation as components of research design. Stewardship adds authority and duty. It asks who can approve access, who maintains security, who monitors changes in sensitivity, who decides whether linkage is permissible, who manages corrections, who responds to participant or community concerns, and who governs transfer when the project or institution changes.

Definition 9.256 (Data stewardship plan). A *data stewardship plan* is the governance arrangement that assigns authority and duties for data acquisition, access, transformation, linkage, protection, retention, correction, transfer, preservation, deletion, and reuse across the lifecycle of a research project, together with the permissions and constraints that condition those operations.

Stewardship should distinguish raw or source-near materials from derived data. A cleaned dataset, coded corpus, relational graph, embedding, feature matrix, or synthetic derivative can carry different risks and reuse possibilities from the material from which it was produced. Derivation can reduce some risks while creating others. For example, an apparently de-identified relational dataset can become identifying when linked with external information. A synthetic representation can reproduce sensitive structural properties even when direct records are absent. Governance should therefore follow transformations rather than assuming that sensitivity disappears once a format changes.

Access also has multiple levels. Some project members may need identifiable source data; others may require only derived variables. External researchers can sometimes work through controlled access while public users receive a more restricted release. Differential access can preserve both research utility and legitimate protection. The relevant governance question is whether access conditions correspond to purpose, risk, authorization, and the ability to enforce downstream duties.

Historical re-epistemization creates a genuine stewardship tension. Section 9.15 argued for preserving records sufficient for future reinterpretation, while privacy, confidentiality, participant expectations, community governance, security, or contractual conditions can justify restricted retention or deletion. The project should therefore preserve epistemic optionality within legitimate stewardship constraints. In some cases this can mean retaining metadata, transformation histories, category definitions, or aggregate structures after source-level access has ended. In others, future reconstructibility may appropriately remain limited.

Definition 9.257 (Data custody record). A *data custody record* identifies, for a consequential dataset or data class, the current custodian, authorized access roles, governing permissions, principal transformations, retention or transfer conditions, and the pathway through which corrections, restrictions, or deletion decisions can be enacted.

Custody can move across time. A field team can collect data that later enter an institutional repository; a collaborator can transfer stewardship when leaving a project; a community-governed dataset can remain under external control while researchers receive temporary access. The custody record preserves these transitions so that later users do not mistake possession of a copy for unrestricted authority.

Proposition 9.258 (Stewardship continuity across transformation). *Material data*

transformations, transfers, or changes of custodian should preserve the governance conditions that remain relevant to provenance, authorized use, protection, correction, and future reuse, with any change in those conditions explicitly justified and recorded.

Data stewardship thus connects ethics, epistemology, and infrastructure. It protects persons and communities while also preserving the evidential lineage required for interpretation and correction.

9.17.5 Model Stewardship

Models can become durable research objects whose influence extends beyond the project that created them. Statistical models, simulations, formal mechanisms, relational maps, machine-learning systems, scoring procedures, and computational pipelines can be copied, adapted, calibrated to new data, embedded in software, or treated as inherited infrastructure. Model stewardship governs these trajectories by maintaining the relation between a model's operational form and the assumptions, evidence, semantics, scope, and responsibilities that make its use intelligible.

The model–evidence dialogue of Section 9.11 treated models as revisable representations that can change at parameter, structural, categorical, methodological, or theoretical levels. Stewardship adds the question of who may make these changes and how model continuity is preserved across them. A model can retain the same name while its data, parameters, code, categories, or intended use change materially. Governance should therefore distinguish nominal continuity from substantive model continuity.

Definition 9.259 (Model stewardship record). *A model stewardship record identifies the authority and duties associated with a consequential research model, including its conceptual target, version lineage, assumptions, implementation, data or calibration dependence, permitted modifications, validation or evaluation history, access conditions, known limitations, and procedures for correction, deprecation, transfer, or downstream reuse.*

Model stewardship begins before release. During development, it can identify who may merge changes, alter a category system, approve a parameter source, modify training data, or declare a version sufficiently stable for a particular research claim. These permissions can be lightweight in a small project and more formal in a shared codebase or multi-institutional model. The important point is that consequential modifications remain attributable to a reviewable process.

Stewardship also preserves model semantics. Executable code can survive after the meaning of variables, parameters, state transitions, training labels, or objective functions has become unclear. This produces a particularly dangerous form of reuse because technical operability can be mistaken for substantive validity. A stewardship record should therefore connect code and equations to the conceptual and evidential interpretation that justified them.

AI and machine-learning models introduce additional dependencies. A project may use a proprietary model whose weights, training data, or update history are partly inaccessible. Stewardship cannot create information that the project does not possess. It can, however, record the dependency, preserve consequential inputs and outputs, maintain evaluation cases, note version changes where observable, and state the resulting limitations. Where a provider-controlled update materially changes research output, the model dependency becomes part of the project's uncertainty and histori-

cal record.

Downstream transfer deserves separate attention. A model created for exploratory research can later be used for prediction, classification, allocation, or policy analysis under conditions that were absent from the original study. The original project may not control every later use, but it can reduce ambiguity by recording intended scope, evaluated domains, material limitations, and known failure conditions. Where the research team remains the maintainer or distributor, stewardship can also include version notices, correction pathways, and deprecation of materially defective releases.

Proposition 9.260 (Model stewardship continuity). *A consequential model should remain linked, across material revisions and transfers, to sufficient information about its semantics, evidence, assumptions, version state, evaluation history, and governance authority for later users to distinguish technical availability from warranted use.*

Model stewardship therefore complements data stewardship. Data governance preserves the conditions under which evidence can be accessed and reused; model governance preserves the conditions under which transformations of that evidence can be interpreted, revised, and responsibly carried forward.

9.17.6 Ethical Review

Ethical review governs the project's continuing examination of foreseeable harms, protections, power asymmetries, burdens, benefits, representation, consent or permission conditions, privacy, disclosure, and downstream consequences. Formal institutional review can be an important part of this architecture, particularly where human participation, sensitive data, or regulated procedures are involved. Integrated research design nevertheless requires a broader temporal view: ethically relevant conditions can change after an initial approval as questions, data linkages, models, collaborators, dissemination plans, or technologies evolve.

The governance problem is therefore one of review continuity. A project can begin with low-risk documentary analysis and later incorporate identifiable interviews. A dataset can acquire new sensitivity after linkage. An exploratory model can become consequential when an institution expresses interest in deployment. AI-assisted coding can introduce a new external service through which sensitive material passes. A public release can create exposure risks that were absent during analysis. These changes can require ethical reassessment even when the original design was appropriately reviewed.

Definition 9.261 (Research ethical review pathway). *A research ethical review pathway is the project arrangement through which ethically consequential design choices, material changes, emerging harms, participant or community concerns, and downstream uses can be identified, assessed, escalated to an appropriate reviewer or decision body, and translated into continuation, modification, mitigation, restriction, or cessation decisions.*

Ethical review should remain connected to the actual locus of expertise and affected interests. A centralized institutional body may be able to assess general risk while lacking detailed knowledge of a community, archive, technical system, or cultural context. Local collaborators, participants, data stewards, technical experts, or community governance bodies can therefore provide forms of ethical knowledge that complement formal review. Their contributions should enter a defined process rather than being treated as informal advice that disappears from the project record.

A useful design identifies *review triggers*. These are project changes or observations that warrant renewed ethical attention. Examples can include expansion to a new participant group, collection of a new data type, linkage that increases identifiability, changes in consent or permission conditions, discovery of unanticipated harm, adoption of a materially different model or AI provider, change in dissemination audience, or a proposed downstream use with greater consequence than the original research purpose. The precise triggers should follow the project's context rather than being treated as a universal list.

Definition 9.262 (Ethical review trigger). An *ethical review trigger* is a specified project change, new information, or emerging consequence whose material effect on risks, protections, permissions, power relations, or downstream use warrants renewed ethical assessment under the project's review pathway.

Ethical review and epistemic review interact without becoming identical. A method can be statistically strong while ethically inappropriate for the available data. A representation can be ethically cautious while evidentially weak. A participant preference can carry major ethical significance without determining a population-level empirical claim. Governance should preserve these distinctions so that ethical reasoning does not become a substitute for evidence and evidential strength does not erase duties of care.

Proposition 9.263 (Continuing ethical review). *Where a project undergoes a material change in participants, data, representation, technology, dissemination, or downstream consequence, ethical review should be capable of reopening the relevant decision rather than treating earlier approval as sufficient evidence that the changed configuration remains acceptable.*

Continuing review also supports historical re-epistemization. Later researchers can understand why a dataset was restricted, why a method was abandoned, or why a dissemination decision changed when ethical reasoning and trigger events remain reconstructible.

9.17.7 Contestability

Contestability turns research openness into a practical relation of challenge and response. Earlier chapters treated contestability as an epistemic condition under which consequential representations can be questioned by actors who possess relevant evidence, interpretation, or affected knowledge. Project governance must translate that condition into a pathway: who can raise a challenge, what information is available for understanding the contested object, who reviews the challenge, how competing evidence is evaluated, and what forms of correction or response are possible.

Contestability differs from public visibility. A paper can be publicly accessible while its data are inaccessible, its model undocumented, its category construction opaque, or its authors unreachable. Conversely, a controlled-access project can be meaningfully contestable if affected actors and qualified reviewers have practicable channels to examine the relevant basis of a claim. The design target is therefore reviewability under appropriate access conditions rather than unrestricted disclosure of every research object.

Definition 9.264 (Project contestability pathway). A *project contestability pathway* is a defined process through which a relevant actor can identify a consequential research claim, category, dataset, model, representation, or decision; obtain sufficient

information to formulate a materially grounded challenge; submit evidence or interpretation; receive reasoned review; and trigger correction, qualification, preservation of disagreement, or rejection of the challenge as warranted.

Different challenges require different reviewers. A coding error may require technical reanalysis. A category dispute may require interpretive and participant knowledge. A conflict over historical meaning can benefit from archival or domain expertise. An ethical concern can require a governance or ethics body with authority beyond the research team. A project should therefore avoid routing every challenge back to the same actor whose decision is contested, especially where power asymmetry or reputational interest is substantial.

Contestability should also be consequence-sensitive. An exploratory notebook used only inside a research team can support informal challenge. A published dataset, widely reused classification, high-impact model, or public claim about a vulnerable group can warrant stronger review and correction mechanisms. Persistence matters because a representation that continues to circulate can reproduce an error long after the original researchers have moved on.

A challenge does not receive automatic evidential priority merely because it is raised by an affected actor, a senior scholar, or a large number of critics. Governance should preserve meaningful access to review while maintaining standards of evidence and argument. This is where contestability and cross-method adjudication meet: a serious challenge can reopen the project's evidence, representation, method, model, or interpretation without predetermining the outcome of that reopening.

Correction itself has several forms. A factual error can be corrected directly. A model limitation can require qualification. A contested interpretation can warrant preservation of multiple readings. A dataset can require withdrawal or restricted access. A category can be versioned rather than silently overwritten. A claim can remain unchanged after a challenge when the review finds the counterevidence insufficient. The contestability record should preserve enough information to distinguish responsiveness from automatic concession.

Proposition 9.265 (Contestability with review consequence). *A consequential research output is meaningfully contestable when materially relevant challenges can reach a review process with sufficient authority and information to produce a reasoned response and, where warranted, an effective change in the research record, access condition, representation, or claim.*

Contestability thereby becomes a governance mechanism of correction and future generativity. Challenges can expose distinctions, evidence, or harms that the original project did not recognize and can reopen lines of inquiry that apparent closure had suppressed.

9.17.8 Conflicts of Interest

Conflicts of interest arise when a secondary interest, dependence, obligation, or relational position can materially affect, or reasonably be understood to affect, judgment concerning the primary epistemic and ethical purposes of a research role. Financial interests are one important class, but research governance should also consider institutional, professional, intellectual, methodological, relational, political, infrastructural, and publication-related dependencies where they materially shape decisions.

The term *interest* should be interpreted broadly enough to capture structural incentives without treating every commitment as disqualifying. Researchers inevitably possess theoretical preferences, disciplinary identities, career incentives, institutional affiliations, and personal relations. Governance becomes relevant when an interest has a plausible pathway to influence a consequential decision and when ordinary critical reflection is insufficient to manage that pathway.

Definition 9.266 (Research conflict-of-interest profile). *A research conflict-of-interest profile identifies material financial, institutional, professional, intellectual, methodological, relational, infrastructural, or other dependencies that can influence consequential research judgment, together with the decisions they may affect, the disclosure required, and the management or independent review measures appropriate to the project's context.*

Conflicts can operate at different stages. A funder can influence problem selection. An institution can benefit from favorable evaluation. A researcher can have invested years in a theory whose rejection carries reputational cost. A model developer can evaluate a system they designed. A community partner can have strong interests in how findings are represented. A proprietary platform can create dependence on a provider whose commercial interests are partly aligned with a favorable assessment. These situations do not automatically invalidate research. They alter the governance conditions under which claims should be produced and evaluated.

Disclosure is one response, but disclosure alone can be insufficient. If an interest is likely to influence a high-consequence decision, management can include independent verification, separation of roles, additional methodological redundancy, external review, recusal from a specific decision, predefined decision criteria, preservation of alternative analyses, or transfer of authority to an actor with a different conflict profile. The appropriate mechanism depends on the severity, observability, and manageability of the conflict.

Intellectual conflicts deserve particular nuance. A researcher who developed a theory is well positioned to understand its structure and can also be motivated to preserve it. Eliminating such involvement would often destroy expertise. Governance can respond by increasing exposure to counterevidence, preserving serious alternative models, assigning adversarial review, or requiring explicit disposition of anomalies. The goal is to manage predictable pathways of bias while retaining valuable knowledge.

Institutional conflicts can be similarly distributed. A university can be both the employer of researchers and the entity responsible for investigating research misconduct. A repository can seek openness while also bearing privacy obligations. A journal can benefit from attention generated by a contested paper while controlling correction procedures. Governance should therefore identify where review authority and institutional interest coincide and whether additional independence is warranted.

Proposition 9.267 (Conflict-management proportionality). *Where an identifiable interest or dependency has a plausible pathway to influence a consequential research decision, governance should make the pathway visible and apply disclosure, separation of roles, independent review, redundancy, recusal, or other controls proportionate to the conflict's magnitude, opacity, and potential consequence.*

Conflict management should itself remain documented because later evidence can change how a prior interest is interpreted. A relationship initially regarded as minor

can become material if the research output later enters a higher-consequence setting.

9.17.9 Institutional Accountability

Research projects operate within institutions that allocate resources, establish permissions, employ researchers, maintain repositories, purchase infrastructure, negotiate contracts, administer ethical review, evaluate careers, communicate with publics, and control many correction procedures. Institutional accountability concerns the relation between this organizational power and the duties that accompany it. A project can assign individual responsibilities carefully while remaining weakly governed if the institution controlling a critical condition has no practicable obligation to respond when that condition fails.

Institutional accountability should be distinguished from attributing every research outcome to the host institution. Institutions vary in their degree of control over specific operations. A university may control data infrastructure but not a journal's correction process. A funder may influence resource allocation but lack access to participant records. A commercial provider can control an AI service without controlling the project's interpretation of its output. Governance should therefore identify institutional responsibility through actual authority, dependence, and capacity rather than through organizational proximity alone.

Definition 9.268 (Institutional accountability chain). An *institutional accountability chain* identifies the organizations that materially control or condition consequential research resources, permissions, infrastructures, incentives, review processes, or dissemination pathways, together with the duties, escalation routes, and correction capacities through which those organizations can be called upon to respond to failure, challenge, or changed conditions.

Accountability chains are especially important in multi-institutional projects. Data can be held by one institution, analysis performed by another, funding provided by a third, and publication controlled by a fourth. A participant or collaborator who encounters a serious problem can otherwise face a circular pattern in which each institution points to another actor as responsible. A governance map should therefore identify where an issue enters, who has authority to act, and how escalation proceeds when responsibility crosses organizational boundaries.

Institutional incentives also belong within accountability analysis. Promotion systems, grant deadlines, publication metrics, proprietary partnerships, prestige competition, and demands for rapid output can shape publication, release, correction, and communication decisions even when formal policies are sound. Governance can respond by making consequential pressures visible and creating countervailing review or preservation mechanisms.

Infrastructure creates another form of institutional power. Repositories shape access and retention; compute and AI providers condition model availability and behavior; journals and platforms influence visibility and correction. These dependencies can affect reproducibility, contestability, and historical reconstructibility and should therefore appear in the project governance architecture.

Proposition 9.269 (Authority–accountability correspondence). *Where an institution materially controls a research condition that can affect evidential integrity, participant protection, access, dissemination, correction, or long-term preservation, the governance architecture should identify a corresponding pathway through which that*

authority can be reviewed and called upon to respond within the scope of its actual control.

The project can consolidate the preceding domains in a governance charter.

Definition 9.270 (Project governance charter). A *project governance charter* is a proportionate, revisable statement that integrates the project's responsibility allocations, authorship and attribution procedures, data and model stewardship, ethical review pathway, contestability mechanisms, conflict-of-interest management, and institutional accountability chain, together with the conditions under which these arrangements are reviewed or revised.

The charter is an architectural object rather than a required document format. It may consist of concise records in a small project or formal agreements, role matrices, and review procedures in a large collaboration. Its purpose is to preserve correspondence between epistemic structure and the organization of authority and answerability.

Governance remains historically revisable. Roles change, data move, models become infrastructure, conflicts emerge, and outputs acquire new downstream uses. Periodic review should therefore focus on material changes in authority, dependence, consequence, and correction capacity.

Proposition 9.271 (Governance revision under project change). *When a research project undergoes a material change in authority, stewardship, institutional dependence, participant relation, model use, dissemination, or downstream consequence, its governance arrangements should be reassessed so that responsibility, review, and correction pathways remain aligned with the changed research configuration.*

Research governance supplies the authority and answerability needed to maintain the preceding project architectures. Section 256 develops the documentation through which governance arrangements and epistemic decisions remain reconstructible.

9.18 Research Documentation

Section 9.17 developed the governance architecture through which authority, responsibility, stewardship, review, contestability, and institutional accountability are allocated within a research project. The present section develops the documentary architecture through which those arrangements and the epistemic history of the project remain reconstructible. Its role is to preserve the consequential transitions by which encounters become records, records become data, data and other evidence enter representations, models and interpretations are revised, and provisional claims reach closure. Its objective is to make the project's reasoning, transformations, assumptions, revisions, failures, and unresolved problems traceable without converting research into exhaustive recording of every action. The discussion proceeds through the research log, decision log, assumption log, data provenance, model provenance, interpretation history, revision history, negative results, and unresolved questions. The method is selective and lineage-oriented: documentation is strongest when it preserves the relations required to explain how a consequential research state emerged from earlier states.

Research documentation serves several functions simultaneously. It supports internal memory in long projects, enables collaborators to coordinate across differentiated roles, supplies evidence for governance and correction, preserves the conditions

for historical re-epistemization developed in Section 9.15, and prepares the reproducibility and reusability architectures developed in the following sections. These functions overlap, yet they should not be collapsed. Documentation can be adequate for accountability while insufficient for computational reproduction. A reproducible script can rerun successfully while leaving the reasons for its category choices undocumented. A rich interpretive memo can preserve conceptual history without supplying the data transformations required to reconstruct an estimate. The documentary architecture should therefore reflect the plurality of research objects and epistemic operations within the project.

Exhaustiveness is neither feasible nor desirable as a general principle. Continuous recording can produce large archives in which consequential events become difficult to find, can create privacy or security risks, and can shift effort from inquiry toward administration. Selectivity is therefore part of documentation design. The relevant question is whether omission of a record would materially weaken later reconstruction of evidence, inference, authority, interpretation, scope, revision, or uncertainty. Temporary notes, debugging traces, redundant files, and exploratory operations can often be summarized or discarded when their disappearance does not alter such reconstruction. Consequential transformations and decisions require stronger retention.

Definition 9.272 (Research documentation architecture). *A research documentation architecture is the coordinated set of logs, provenance records, version histories, interpretive records, and open-problem registers through which materially consequential research operations, decisions, assumptions, transformations, revisions, failures, and unresolved questions remain attributable and reconstructible across the life of a project.*

Definition 9.272 makes documentation relational. The objective is not merely to preserve isolated files. A data version gains documentary value when it remains linked to its source and transformations; a decision becomes intelligible when linked to the alternatives considered and the evidence available; a revision becomes reconstructible when linked to the earlier state and the reason for change. The documentary unit is therefore often a relation among states, objects, actors, and reasons.

Table 9.9 summarizes the principal documentation objects developed below. The table distinguishes the documentary object, the lineage that should remain visible, the project function supported by that lineage, and a characteristic loss produced when documentation is absent or too weak.

The objects in Table 9.9 interact. A decision can change a dataset, a dataset change can trigger a model revision, a model revision can alter interpretation, and an unresolved question can explain why a negative result remains ambiguous. A strong architecture therefore links records across these domains where the relation is consequential. This linkage is especially important in AI-assisted and highly computational workflows, where many transformations can occur between source material and final claim within a short period of time.

9.18.1 Research Log

The research log provides the temporal backbone of project documentation. Its role is to preserve a sufficiently ordered record of consequential events so that later investigators can reconstruct when important evidence, anomalies, decisions, revisions, and

Table 9.9: Documentation objects within an integrated research project

Record type	Lineage to preserve	Principal project function	Characteristic loss when absent
Research log	Temporally ordered material events, encounters, operations, anomalies, and outputs	Reconstruction of project trajectory and event context	Later states survive while the path through which they emerged becomes opaque
Decision log	Decision, alternatives, evidence, rationale, actor, scope, and review condition	Reconstruction of consequential judgment	Choices appear inevitable or arbitrary after their original decision context disappears
Assumption log	Assumption, role, scope, source, dependency, status, and revision trigger	Visibility of premises carried across methods and models	Hidden assumptions migrate into downstream claims as if they were findings
Data provenance	Source, custody, selection, transformation, versioning, and analytical use	Reconstruction of evidential transformation chains	Properties introduced by research processing become difficult to distinguish from source properties
Model provenance	Model family, version, categories, data, code, parameters, assumptions, and revision path	Reconstruction of formal and computational lineage	Outputs survive while the model state that generated them becomes indeterminate
Interpretation history	Competing readings, evidential bases, adjudication, residual scope, and change	Preservation of interpretive plurality and judgment	Final narratives erase serious alternatives and the reasons they changed
Revision history	Prior state, revised state, trigger, reason, affected objects, and consequences	Reconstruction of epistemic change	A project records that something changed while losing why and with what downstream effect
Negative results	Tested expectation, conditions, procedure, result, diagnostic status, and implication	Preservation of informative constraint and failed pathways	Unsupported repetition and retrospective selection of only successful paths
Unresolved questions	Open problem, present evidence, blockage, consequence, dependencies, and reopening conditions	Continuity of inquiry across provisional closure	Remaining uncertainty disappears from the record and later closure appears stronger than warranted

outputs entered the project. Its objective is to prevent the final project state from erasing the sequence through which inquiry developed. The log can contain field encounters, archival visits, data acquisitions, analysis runs, meetings, model changes, unexpected observations, review events, release decisions, ethical incidents, and other milestones appropriate to the research design.

A research log differs from a complete activity diary. The distinction follows the principle of selective traceability. An entry warrants preservation when its timing, context, content, or consequences could matter to later reconstruction. A failed data import resolved without analytical consequence can remain a technical trace. Discovery that a source file used in several analyses contained a coding error is a research event because it changes the evidential state of the project. Similarly, an informal conversation may become documentarily relevant if it substantially changes a category, case-selection rule, or interpretation.

Definition 9.273 (Research log). A *research log* is a temporally ordered record of materially relevant project events, encounters, operations, anomalies, decisions, outputs, and changes, together with identifiers or links sufficient to connect those events to the research objects and actors they affected.

Temporal ordering can matter independently of content. The same model revision has a different epistemic meaning if it occurred before a discrepant result was observed than if it occurred after that result. A coding category developed before fieldwork differs from one introduced after researchers encountered a recurrent pattern. A robustness specification fixed before seeing an estimate has a different relation to selection than one added after observing instability. Documentation need not infer motive from sequence, yet preserving sequence allows later evaluation of possible

dependence.

Logs can also preserve the relation between project time and historical time. In a fast-changing field, data collected in January and interpreted in June can belong to different institutional or technological contexts. When the external environment is itself evolving, the log should connect relevant project events to contextual changes that affect their interpretation. This is particularly important for longitudinal research and for studies of institutions, platforms, policies, conflicts, markets, or technical systems whose conditions can change during inquiry.

Proposition 9.274 (Temporal traceability). *When the epistemic meaning of a research state can depend materially on the sequence or timing of preceding events, the documentation architecture should preserve enough temporal ordering to reconstruct the relation among those events, the objects they affected, and the project state that followed.*

The proposition does not require timestamping every thought or keystroke. Temporal resolution should be proportionate to the processes being studied and the decisions being made. A daily or event-based log may be sufficient for one project, while a real-time experimental or computational workflow can require automated records with finer granularity.

9.18.2 Decision Log

Research projects repeatedly make decisions that are underdetermined by formal rules. Investigators choose fields, cases, stopping points, variables, archives, transformations, representations, models, thresholds, exclusions, interpretations, disclosure practices, and closure conditions. Section 9.17 allocated authority and responsibility for such decisions. The decision log records how consequential choices were actually made.

A useful decision record goes beyond the selected option. It preserves the decision object, the alternatives that were seriously considered, the evidence and constraints available at the time, the rationale for selection, the actor or body exercising authority, the scope of the decision, and the conditions under which it should be reviewed. This structure reduces retrospective rationalization. Once a project succeeds, earlier choices can appear obviously correct; once it fails, they can appear obviously mistaken. Reconstructing the contemporaneous decision state allows later evaluation to distinguish poor judgment from reasonable judgment under incomplete knowledge.

Definition 9.275 (Research decision record). *A research decision record documents a materially consequential project choice together with the alternatives considered, the evidence and constraints available, the rationale used, the responsible decision authority, the intended scope, and any specified conditions for later review or reversal.*

Decision logs are especially valuable where methodological discretion can affect inference. Exclusion rules, missing-data treatments, coding schemes, model-selection criteria, historical cutoffs, and interpretation thresholds can each alter a result. Recording the rationale does not convert discretion into objectivity. It makes the exercise of discretion inspectable and therefore more contestable.

The log should also preserve decision dependencies. A later choice can be constrained by an earlier one: a field selection can determine which data exist; a category choice can determine which measurements are possible; an ethical restriction

can eliminate a method; a software dependency can narrow a model family. If later records show only the final decision, those upstream constraints can disappear from view. Linking decisions makes path dependence in the research design visible.

Proposition 9.276 (Decision–rationale coupling). *Consequential research decisions become more reconstructible when the selected action remains linked to the alternatives, evidence, constraints, authority, and rationale present at the time of choice, together with the conditions under which the decision may be reopened.*

A decision log can remain concise. High-frequency routine choices can be governed by predefined procedures and recorded through configuration files or automated metadata. Stronger narrative documentation is warranted where the choice is unusually consequential, discretionary, irreversible, contested, or capable of changing the interpretation of later results.

9.18.3 Assumption Log

Assumptions enter research at several levels. Some concern the studied world: stationarity, continuity, independence, strategic behavior, institutional stability, category persistence, or the existence of a proposed mechanism. Others concern research operations: sampling adequacy, measurement correspondence, missingness, source reliability, model form, parameter range, translation, coding, or computational approximation. Still others concern practical constraints, such as what can be observed, preserved, disclosed, or intervened upon. The assumption log makes these premises visible as premises.

Assumption visibility is especially important in integrated projects because assumptions can migrate across methods. A category initially introduced for data collection can later become embedded in a statistical variable, a graph node type, a simulation state, and a substantive interpretation. Repetition across representations can then create an appearance of independent confirmation even though the outputs inherit the same upstream premise. Documentation should therefore record assumption dependencies as well as assumption content.

Definition 9.277 (Research assumption register). *A research assumption register identifies materially consequential assumptions used by a project, their analytical or operational role, scope, source or justification, dependent methods and claims, current epistemic status, and conditions that would trigger review, relaxation, or replacement.*

The register should distinguish assumptions from findings. A model can examine what follows if a network is approximately stable over a given interval without establishing that such stability obtains. A historical reconstruction can provisionally treat two archival classifications as comparable while preserving uncertainty about that equivalence. A qualitative coding procedure can use a working distinction to organize inquiry before the distinction is theoretically defended. These assumptions can be legitimate research devices when their status remains visible.

Assumptions also vary in depth. Some are local and technical, such as a numerical tolerance. Others organize the research object itself, such as the boundaries of a field or the categories through which actors are represented. Sensitivity analysis in Section 9.12 can reveal which assumptions materially affect a claim. The assumption log should then reflect that consequence: assumptions to which key conclusions are highly sensitive warrant stronger justification and clearer monitoring.

Proposition 9.278 (Assumption visibility). *When a premise materially conditions the production, interpretation, or scope of a consequential research claim, the documentation architecture should preserve that premise as an identifiable assumption and link it to the methods, representations, models, or decisions that depend upon it.*

The assumption log should remain revisable. An assumption can become a supported finding, a rejected premise, a narrower boundary condition, or an unresolved uncertainty. Preserving these status changes prevents the project from retrospectively presenting an exploratory premise as if it had always been established.

9.18.4 Data Provenance

Data provenance records how evidential materials acquire the form in which they are analyzed. Its role in this section is documentary rather than custodial. Section 9.17 addressed authority over collection, access, transformation, retention, and reuse. Provenance records the lineage of the data object across those operations so that later users can determine what was collected or obtained, from where, under which selection rules, by whom or through which system, and how the material changed before it entered analysis.

The term *data* is used broadly here. It can include measurements, survey responses, interview materials, fieldnotes, archival records, administrative extracts, images, documents, relational data, computational traces, derived variables, coded qualitative materials, and other structured or unstructured evidential objects. The appropriate provenance fields differ across these forms. A transcript requires information different from a sensor stream, and an archival corpus requires documentation different from a merged administrative dataset. The common requirement is lineage sufficient to interpret consequential transformations.

Definition 9.279 (Data provenance chain). *A data provenance chain is a linked record of the origin, acquisition or generation, custody, selection, exclusion, transformation, merging, coding, aggregation, versioning, and analytical use of a data object insofar as those operations can materially affect its evidential meaning or the claims derived from it.*

Provenance should preserve both transformation and loss. Cleaning can remove observations; aggregation can erase heterogeneity; anonymization can suppress relational information; translation can alter semantic distinctions; record linkage can introduce false matches and exclusions; coding can convert open-ended materials into categories; normalization can change scale; imputation can insert model-based values. These operations may be entirely warranted, yet their evidential consequences should remain reconstructible.

Derived datasets require explicit ancestry. A final table used for estimation can depend on multiple source files, extraction dates, joins, exclusions, recodings, and manually resolved conflicts. Version identifiers alone are insufficient when they do not reveal the transformation path. Where feasible, executable pipelines can preserve part of this lineage; where execution is impossible or inappropriate, a structured transformation record can serve the same documentary function.

Data provenance also interacts with uncertainty. Section 9.14 distinguished measurement, historical, relational, and other forms of uncertainty. Provenance records should preserve uncertainty introduced or discovered during data production rather than allowing it to disappear after transformation. A variable derived from uncertain

source categories should not acquire artificial certainty merely because it appears in a clean analytical table.

Proposition 9.280 (Transformation-lineage preservation). *Where a data transformation can materially alter inclusion, meaning, scale, uncertainty, relational structure, or comparability, the resulting data object should remain linked to the source state, transformation rule or rationale, responsible operation, and version through which that alteration occurred.*

The proposition is compatible with legitimate restrictions. Sensitive source data can remain inaccessible while provenance metadata document that restricted transformations occurred. Reconstructibility can therefore be separated from unrestricted disclosure, although severe access constraints may limit the depth of later verification.

9.18.5 Model Provenance

Model provenance extends documentary lineage from data into formal, statistical, computational, geometric, network, dynamical, and other analytical representations. Section 9.11 treated models as revisable objects in dialogue with evidence, while Section 9.15 required preservation of consequential model versions for future re-epistemization. The present subsection specifies the documentation needed to reconstruct which model state produced a particular output or claim.

A model state can depend on more than code. It can include category definitions, structural assumptions, equation forms, objective functions, priors, parameter values, calibration procedures, software and library versions, random seeds, numerical tolerances, initialization rules, training data, prompts or model-provider versions in AI-assisted components, and post-processing procedures. A computational artifact is therefore only one layer of model provenance.

Definition 9.281 (Model provenance chain). *A model provenance chain is the documented lineage connecting a model output or model-dependent claim to the relevant model family and version, category system, assumptions, data inputs, code or formal specification, parameterization, computational environment, calibration or estimation procedure, and consequential revisions that generated it.*

This chain supports several forms of diagnosis. When an output changes, researchers can ask whether the change came from data, code, parameter values, category definitions, software versions, model structure, or random initialization. When two collaborators obtain different results, provenance can localize the divergence. When a later reanalysis revises a model, the earlier output remains interpretable within its original configuration.

Model provenance should also retain non-executable conceptual changes. A model may preserve identical equations while the interpretation of a state variable changes; a network may use the same adjacency matrix while the meaning of an edge is revised; a simulation may retain its code while a parameter previously treated as behavioral becomes institutionally interpreted. Such semantic changes can affect inference even if no computational diff captures them. Versioning should therefore include model meaning as well as implementation.

AI-assisted modelling increases the importance of this distinction. Section 9.16 required operation records and dependency profiles for machine-assisted formaliza-

tion, simulation, and theory revision. Model provenance should link those records when an AI-generated specification, code segment, parameter proposal, or interpretation becomes part of a consequential model state. Generated code that later behaves correctly can still have an important provenance relation to the system and prompt through which it was produced.

Proposition 9.282 (Model-lineage traceability). *A model-dependent result becomes documentarily reconstructible when the project can identify the model state that generated it and trace that state through the consequential data, category, assumption, formal, computational, parameter, and revision dependencies on which the result rests.*

Granularity should again follow consequence. A project need not preserve every intermediate optimization checkpoint or debugging state. It should preserve model states whose differences can alter interpretation, inference, reproducibility, uncertainty, or downstream reuse.

9.18.6 Interpretation History

Interpretation history documents how the project understood its evidence and why that understanding changed. This component is necessary because evidential and model provenance alone cannot reconstruct meaning. Two researchers can inspect the same materials and formal results yet organize them through different causal, historical, relational, or normative readings. Section 9.10 treated such plurality as a possible outcome of cross-method adjudication, while Section 9.15 required serious superseded interpretations to remain available for future reinterpretation. The present subsection integrates those insights into ordinary documentation practice.

Interpretation history can include analytic memos, competing mechanism accounts, rival historical narratives, category debates, field-based reflections, participant interpretations, explanations of anomalous cases, and records of cross-method disagreement. The objective is not to preserve every speculative thought. It is to retain interpretations that materially shaped what evidence was sought, how findings were connected, which claims were advanced, or why the project changed direction.

Definition 9.283 (Interpretation history). *An interpretation history is a versioned record of materially consequential readings of evidence or research objects, the premises and evidence supporting those readings, their relations of compatibility or conflict, the reasons for their revision or non-selection, and any residual domain in which a superseded interpretation remains viable.*

Interpretation histories are especially important where evidential support is asymmetric. One reading may explain quantitative regularities while another better fits historical sequence; one may accord with institutional documents while another fits participant accounts; one may be strongly supported within one field site and weakly supported elsewhere. The final narrative may legitimately privilege one interpretation, but documentation should preserve the structure of the adjudication when that structure materially affects scope.

Interpretive changes should be linked to triggers. A new source can overturn an earlier reading. A category revision can reveal that two previously combined processes should be separated. A model can expose a hidden incompatibility. A participant challenge can identify a standpoint omitted from the initial account. A later historical event can alter the salience of an earlier mechanism without making that mechanism retrospectively inevitable. Linking changes to triggers prevents interpre-

tation history from becoming a sequence of unexplained opinions.

Proposition 9.284 (Interpretive non-erasure). *When a materially consequential interpretation is revised, narrowed, or displaced, the documentation architecture should preserve enough of its evidential basis, premises, earlier scope, and revision trigger to explain both why it was once plausible and why the project later changed its interpretive position.*

This proposition supports epistemic humility. A project can state a preferred interpretation clearly while preserving the conditions under which alternative readings remain possible. Documentation thereby distinguishes reasoned closure from erasure of prior disagreement.

9.18.7 Revision History

Revision is a pervasive operation across an integrated research project. Questions change, boundaries move, categories are refined, datasets are corrected, models are replaced, interpretations narrow, governance arrangements change, and uncertainty statements are updated. A revision history records these changes at the level required to reconstruct their causes and consequences. Its role is to make the evolution of the project itself an inspectable object.

Version control can preserve differences between files, yet revision history requires more than a technical diff. A line changed in code can correct a bug, alter an estimator, implement a new theoretical assumption, or merely improve formatting. A category renamed in a document can reflect editorial cleanup or a substantive reconceptualization. Documentation should therefore distinguish the existence of a change from its epistemic meaning.

Definition 9.285 (Research revision history). *A research revision history links a materially consequential change to the prior project state, the revised state, the trigger and rationale for revision, the research objects and claims affected, the responsible decision process, and any downstream analyses or interpretations that require reconsideration.*

Revision history should support propagation. If a data-coding correction changes several derived variables, the project should be able to identify which models and claims depend on the affected version. If a category is redefined, the history should identify whether earlier fieldnotes, coded materials, statistical variables, and model states need reinterpretation. If an ethical review narrows permissible data use, the revision should propagate into access, analysis, release, and preservation decisions.

This dependency-aware perspective prevents local correction from being mistaken for complete correction. A project can fix the immediate source of an error while leaving downstream figures, interpretations, or published artifacts unchanged. Revision documentation therefore supports both epistemic and governance duties by identifying the radius of consequence.

Revision history also preserves legitimate reversibility. A change can later be reconsidered if its predecessor and rationale remain available. Reversibility does not imply that projects should continually oscillate among versions. It means that closure is less brittle when earlier states can be reconstructed and compared under changed evidence.

Proposition 9.286 (Revision-causality traceability). *A consequential project revision*

should remain linked to the condition that triggered it, the reason for change, the prior and revised states, and the dependent objects or claims whose epistemic status may have changed as a result.

This principle complements historical re-epistemization. Section 9.15 preserves consequential versions for future inquiry; revision history explains the pathways through which one version became another.

9.18.8 Negative Results

Negative results are a distinctive documentation object because they can constrain future inquiry even when they do not support the expected claim. Chapter 6 distinguished a negative research result from research failure: an adequately designed inquiry can produce evidence inconsistent with an expected effect, while a poorly identified or weakly implemented study can yield an uninformative absence. Documentation should preserve that distinction.

Negative results take heterogeneous forms: an absent association, a failed mechanism prediction, poor model performance outside calibration, an unchanged intervention target, missing historical evidence expected under a proposed account, or a simulation showing that a mechanism is insufficient under plausible conditions. These outcomes constrain different claims and therefore require different contextual records.

Definition 9.287 (Negative-result record). *A negative-result record documents a materially informative absence, failed prediction, null or contrary finding, unsuccessful analytical pathway, or bounded failure of a proposed mechanism together with the tested expectation, research conditions, procedure, relevant uncertainty, diagnostic interpretation, and the claims or future pathways the result constrains.*

The record should preserve diagnostic status. A negative finding can strongly challenge a hypothesis when measurement, design, implementation, and inferential resolution are adequate, while the same observed absence can be weakly informative under poor measurement, case selection, implementation, or historical coverage. Recording only “no effect” or “failed” compresses these distinctions.

Negative results can also reveal boundary conditions across institutions, scales, and historical periods. Documentation should therefore connect them to the boundary, scale, historical window, method, and representation under which they occurred.

Preservation can reduce inefficient repetition while leaving room for justified re-examination when data, measurement, categories, identification, or theoretical questions change.

Proposition 9.288 (Negative-result legibility). *A negative result contributes to cumulative inquiry when the project preserves enough information to determine what expectation was tested, under which conditions, with what inferential resolution, why the result was judged informative or inconclusive, and which claims or future research paths it constrains.*

This proposition also resists publication-shaped memory. If only successful pathways are documented, later readers can infer an unrealistically linear research process and underestimate the space of alternatives that evidence has already constrained.

9.18.9 Unresolved Questions

Research projects often close while consequential questions remain open because evidence is unavailable, methods disagree, categories remain unstable, access is constrained, models remain observationally equivalent, ethical conditions limit inquiry, or the issue lies beyond project scope. Documentation should preserve these questions as structured objects alongside stabilized claims.

An unresolved question should identify what remains unknown or disputed, why the project cannot resolve it, which evidence or assumptions it depends upon, how it affects current claims, and what could make it tractable later. A future investigator can then inherit a defined problem rather than reconstructing uncertainty from scattered caveats.

Definition 9.289 (Open-question register). An *open-question register* records materially unresolved research questions together with their present evidential and conceptual state, the source of blockage or underdetermination, their consequences for current claims, relevant dependencies, and the evidence, methodological development, contextual change, or theoretical revision that could justify reopening them.

Open questions should retain differentiated status. They can concern central theoretical issues, narrow technical uncertainty, irreducible cross-method disagreement, or problems newly exposed by a negative result or category revision. Materiality, tractability, and consequence can guide future planning without reducing these questions to a single scale.

The register can also preserve questions deliberately left unresolved because of ethical limits, participant interests, privacy, security, legal restrictions, or disproportionate research cost. Recording that reason distinguishes principled non-pursuit from accidental omission.

Unresolved questions connect directly to uncertainty architecture. Section 9.14 records what is uncertain and how that uncertainty affects claims. The open-question register identifies where a future research operation might reduce, reinterpret, or better characterize that uncertainty. The two records should therefore remain linked where appropriate.

Proposition 9.290 (Open-question continuity). *When an unresolved issue materially limits the scope, interpretation, robustness, or practical use of a project claim, the documentary architecture should preserve the issue as an identifiable open question together with its present blockage, consequence, and plausible conditions for future reopening.*

Together, these records form a linked documentary architecture proportionate to the project's scale and consequence while preserving the pathways by which consequential claims become possible. Section 257 develops reproducibility as the next design problem: the conditions under which research operations, documentary pathways, analyses, and interpretations can be reconstructed or repeated from the preserved record.

9.19 Reproducibility

Section 9.18 developed the documentation architecture through which consequential research events, decisions, assumptions, data transformations, model states, interpretations, revisions, negative results, and unresolved questions remain traceable. The

present section develops the reproducibility architecture that such documentation can support. Its role is to specify the different senses in which a later investigator may reconstruct, rerun, re-execute, or critically retrace an earlier research pathway. Its objective is to prevent the term *reproducibility* from collapsing distinct epistemic tasks into a single binary judgment. The discussion proceeds through computational reproducibility, documentary reproducibility, analytical reproducibility, interpretive transparency, historical reconstructability, reproducibility under changing data, reproducibility under changing categories, and the scope conditions of reproduction. The method is profile-based: each reproduction claim is evaluated relative to a specified research object, preserved conditions, permitted changes, expected correspondence, and diagnostic purpose.

Reproducibility is especially important in an integrated GR research design because the research object rarely coincides with a single numerical output. A project can include archival records, field materials, coded corpora, transformed datasets, relational maps, model families, simulations, interpretive judgments, category revisions, uncertainty records, and governance decisions. Different components admit different forms of reproduction. A deterministic program can sometimes be rerun bit for bit. A historical interpretation cannot be reproduced in that computational sense, yet its evidential and inferential pathway can remain inspectable. A longitudinal dataset can change after the original analysis, requiring distinction between reproduction from the earlier data vintage and reanalysis of the updated record. A category can change meaning across time, making literal reuse less informative than a documented semantic bridge.

Within this book, *reproducibility* refers primarily to reconstruction or rerunning of an earlier research pathway from preserved materials and specifications. *Replication*, developed later in the chapter's treatment of cumulative research, concerns a new inquiry that tests a claim under deliberately preserved or varied research conditions. The distinction is analytical rather than jurisdictional: disciplinary vocabularies vary, and some traditions use the terms differently. What matters for project design is that the intended operation be stated explicitly rather than inferred from terminology alone.

Definition 9.291 (Reproducibility architecture). A *reproducibility architecture* is the coordinated set of preserved materials, executable specifications, provenance relations, interpretive records, version states, and comparison criteria through which a materially consequential research pathway can be reconstructed or rerun at a stated level of correspondence under stated conditions.

Definition 9.291 makes reproducibility relational. The target is not simply an output. It is a relation among a source state, a sequence of transformations, a research environment, a set of assumptions, and a comparison rule. Two analysts can obtain numerically identical outputs while reproducing different conceptual objects if they assign different meanings to the underlying categories. Conversely, two reruns can differ numerically while reproducing the same substantive analytical relation within a stated tolerance when stochastic procedures, numerical solvers, updated software, or non-identical hardware are involved.

A useful reproduction claim therefore requires a profile. The profile identifies what is being reproduced, what should remain invariant, what may legitimately change, and how correspondence will be judged. Table 9.10 summarizes the principal modes developed below.

Table 9.10: Reproducibility modes within an integrated research project

Reproduction mode	Primary target	Correspondence to preserve	Characteristic diagnostic value
Computational	Executable transformation from specified inputs to outputs	Environment, code, dependencies, data state, parameters, randomness controls, and output relation	Distinguishes executable instability from substantive analytical disagreement
Documentary	Traceable pathway from source material to consequential research state	Provenance, decisions, assumptions, versions, and links among records	Tests whether the published or preserved account can be reconstructed from the documentary record
Analytical	Derivation of a result or claim through specified analytical operations	Analytical object, procedure, assumptions, comparison rule, and inferential target	Distinguishes result dependence on hidden discretion from dependence on declared analysis choices
Interpretive	Reconstruction of how evidence supported an interpretation	Evidential basis, category use, interpretive premises, alternatives, and adjudication	Makes interpretive judgment inspectable without requiring a unique reading
Historical	Reconstruction of an earlier as-of epistemic state	Contemporaneous evidence, context, categories, models, and recorded uncertainty	Protects against hindsight substitution and present-category projection
Changing data	Reproduction across data vintages or evolving records	Version identity, update relation, transformation continuity, and claim comparison	Separates data evolution from code, model, or inferential instability
Changing categories	Reproduction across semantic or classificatory change	Category version, bridge relation, retained distinctions, and translated claim scope	Distinguishes semantic change from empirical change and reveals losses introduced by recoding
Scope-bounded	Reproduction where some conditions cannot or should not be preserved	Explicit target, unavailable conditions, permissible substitutions, and residual limitation	Prevents partial reconstruction from being reported as stronger reproducibility than the design supports

Definition 9.292 (Reproduction profile). A *reproduction profile* specifies the research object or pathway targeted for reproduction, the source state from which reproduction begins, the conditions intended to remain stable, the changes permitted by the design, the expected form and tolerance of correspondence, and the discrepancies that would trigger diagnostic review.

The profile prevents a common ambiguity. A project can be computationally reproducible while analytically underdocumented, documentarily reconstructible while dependent on unavailable proprietary software, or interpretively transparent while its source materials cannot be publicly redistributed. Reproducibility should therefore be represented as a differentiated profile rather than assigned as a single global property of the project.

9.19.1 Computational Reproducibility

Computational reproducibility concerns executable research transformations. Its local object can be a data-cleaning pipeline, statistical analysis, network construction, optimization procedure, simulation, numerical solver, machine-learning workflow, figure-generation script, or any other procedure in which a specified computational state is expected to produce a specified class of outputs. Its role is to make the relation between computational inputs and outputs inspectable and rerunnable.

A minimal computational record normally includes source data identifiers or

hashes where appropriate, transformation code, model code, parameter settings, dependency versions, execution environment, random seeds or randomness policy, solver settings, and the expected output or diagnostic summary. In some workflows, hardware characteristics, accelerator libraries, parallelization strategy, locale, operating system, or external service version can also influence results. The required granularity depends on the consequence of those dependencies for the claim being supported.

Definition 9.293 (Computational reproduction envelope). *A computational reproduction envelope is the set of input, software, parameter, environment, randomness, and execution conditions within which a computational research operation is expected to yield outputs corresponding to an earlier result under a stated comparison rule.*

Correspondence need not always mean bitwise identity. Exact identity is appropriate for some deterministic transformations. Stochastic models can instead require agreement in seeded output, distributional properties, parameter estimates within tolerance, qualitative regime, or inferential conclusion. Iterative solvers can produce small numerical differences across libraries or hardware while preserving the same solution class. A reproduction profile should therefore specify the expected level of invariance before a discrepancy is observed.

This specification matters because post hoc tolerance can convert failed reproduction into an apparently successful one. If a project decides only after seeing a discrepancy that “approximately similar” outputs are sufficient, the acceptance rule becomes entangled with the result. Pre-specified or at least contemporaneously documented comparison rules strengthen diagnostic interpretation.

The computational envelope should also identify external dependencies. An API result can change because the external system changed. A hosted language model can produce different outputs because the provider updated the model. A database query can return a changed corpus because the underlying archive is live. A package can modify a default algorithm between versions. When external state is material, computational reproducibility requires either preserving a fixed snapshot, recording the exact external version, or explicitly classifying the operation as dependent on a changing service.

Proposition 9.294 (Execution-state traceability). *A computational result becomes meaningfully reproducible when the project preserves enough of the executable state and its dependencies to distinguish discrepancies caused by execution conditions from discrepancies caused by data, model, analytical, or substantive change.*

The proposition makes reproducibility diagnostic rather than ceremonial. A successful rerun establishes that an earlier computational pathway can be reconstructed under the tested conditions; it does not establish that the model is correct, the categories are adequate, or the inference is warranted. A failed rerun likewise requires localization. The failure can arise from missing data, code defects, version drift, nondeterminism, undocumented preprocessing, unavailable dependencies, or a mistaken assumption about what the earlier output represented.

Computational reproducibility therefore feeds back into the model–evidence dialogue developed in Section 9.11. When a claimed empirical discrepancy disappears after an environment error is corrected, the revision belongs to the execution layer. When the discrepancy persists under a successfully reproduced pipeline, deeper analytical or substantive revision becomes more plausible.

9.19.2 Documentary Reproducibility

Documentary reproducibility concerns whether the project record is sufficient to reconstruct how a consequential research state came into being. It draws directly on the architecture developed in Section 9.18, yet its criterion is stronger than mere record existence. A collection of logs, files, and versions supports documentary reproducibility only when a later investigator can use them to recover the relevant lineage with reasonable fidelity.

A documentary reproduction can begin from a claim, table, figure, model state, coding decision, or interpretation and work backward toward the sources and decisions that support it. It can also proceed forward from a source object to identify how that object was selected, transformed, represented, modeled, and incorporated into later claims. These two directions reveal different failures. Backward reconstruction can expose unsupported final outputs. Forward reconstruction can reveal evidence that entered the project but disappeared from the final narrative.

Definition 9.295 (Documentary reproduction path). A *documentary reproduction path* is a traversable sequence of provenance, decision, assumption, version, and revision relations through which a later investigator can reconstruct the documented lineage connecting a consequential project state to the materials and judgments from which it emerged.

Traversability matters more than volume. A repository can contain every intermediate file while lacking stable identifiers or relations among them. In that case, the record is extensive yet weakly reproducible. Conversely, a selective architecture can support strong reconstruction when consequential objects have stable identifiers, transformations are linked, decisions preserve rationale, and version changes remain attributable.

Documentary reproduction should preserve contemporaneous status. A later note explaining an earlier decision is useful, yet it should be distinguished from a record created when the decision was made. The distinction protects against retrospective rationalization and allows later readers to see which evidence and assumptions were actually available at the time.

The architecture can also support audit samples. A large project may be too extensive for complete end-to-end reconstruction of every minor output. It can define high-consequence claims, high-risk transformations, or representative pathways for periodic documentary reproduction. If such samples repeatedly fail because lineage is broken, the result becomes evidence that the documentation architecture requires revision.

Proposition 9.296 (Lineage reconstruction criterion). *Documentary reproducibility is supported when a consequential claim or project state can be traced through the documented sequence of source materials, transformations, assumptions, decisions, versions, and revisions that materially contributed to its formation.*

This form of reproducibility is particularly important for mixed and AI-assisted workflows. A final paragraph, code file, category scheme, or model specification can appear coherent even when its development passed through many temporary machine-generated or collaborator-generated objects. Documentary reproduction allows the project to identify which of those objects were consequential and which were exploratory, preventing output polish from erasing production history.

9.19.3 Analytical Reproducibility

Analytical reproducibility concerns whether the inferential operation connecting evidence to a stated analytical result can be reconstructed and re-executed. It occupies a level between computational rerunning and substantive replication. A statistical estimate, qualitative coding result, relational map, historical comparison, formal derivation, or model-based classification can all have analytical procedures that deserve independent reconstruction even when their computational implementation differs.

The relevant object is an analytical contract: the research object, data or evidence state, inclusion and exclusion rules, transformations, category definitions, model or reasoning procedure, comparison rule, and inferential target. Reproduction asks whether another competent investigator, using that contract and the preserved materials, can derive a result that corresponds to the earlier analytical output under the specified criterion.

Definition 9.297 (Analytical reproduction contract). *An analytical reproduction contract specifies the research object, evidential state, analytical operations, category and boundary choices, assumptions, comparison rule, and inferential target that must be preserved or explicitly varied when reconstructing an earlier analysis.*

The contract does not eliminate judgment. Interpretive coding can require context-sensitive decisions; archival comparison can depend on source criticism; network construction can require boundary choices; statistical analysis can include defensible alternatives for missing data or functional form. Analytical reproducibility is strengthened when such discretion is exposed rather than hidden behind software output or procedural labels.

A useful design distinguishes fixed operations from judgment-bearing operations. Fixed operations can often be implemented exactly. Judgment-bearing operations should preserve criteria, exemplars, disagreement procedures, uncertainty, and recorded decisions. When a second analyst reaches a different result, the project can then ask whether the difference comes from execution error, a legitimate discretionary choice, category ambiguity, evidence insufficiency, or a deeper interpretive disagreement.

Analytical reproduction can therefore generate new information even when it does not reproduce the original result exactly. A discrepancy localized to one classification rule may reveal that the claim is highly sensitive to that rule. A discrepancy distributed across many small decisions may indicate that the apparent precision of the original output depended on a larger discretionary field. Such findings connect directly to the sensitivity architecture developed in Section 9.12.

Proposition 9.298 (Analytical correspondence). *An analytical result is reproducible at a stated level when a competent reconstruction from the specified evidence and analytical contract yields an output corresponding to the earlier result under the declared comparison rule, with consequential discrepancies attributable to identifiable analytical choices or unresolved uncertainty.*

This proposition avoids equating reproducibility with identical syntax. An independent implementation can be stronger evidence of analytical reproducibility than rerunning the original code when the two implementations instantiate the same analytical contract through different technical pathways. Conversely, identical code can reproduce an output without independently testing whether the analytical specification was sufficiently explicit.

9.19.4 Interpretive Transparency

Some research outputs depend on interpretation in ways that cannot be reduced to a deterministic sequence of operations. Historical explanation, interview analysis, ethnographic reconstruction, conceptual analysis, case interpretation, institutional reading, and cross-method adjudication can require situated judgment. For such work, demanding a unique reproduced interpretation would confuse transparency with interpretive identity.

Interpretive transparency concerns reconstructibility of the path by which an interpretation became warranted. The evidential basis should be identifiable; category use should be explicit enough to inspect; relevant alternatives should be preserved where materially serious; inferential steps should be stated; and the reasons for preferring, narrowing, combining, or suspending interpretations should remain available.

Definition 9.299 (Interpretive reconstruction record). *An interpretive reconstruction record preserves the evidential materials, category definitions, contextual assumptions, inferential moves, competing readings, adjudicative reasons, residual uncertainty, and scope conditions required to reconstruct how a project arrived at a materially consequential interpretation.*

The record supports critical disagreement. A later reader can accept the evidence while rejecting the interpretation, challenge a category while preserving the historical record, or propose a new reading using evidence the original project already preserved. This possibility is a strength rather than a failure of interpretive research. Reproducibility at the interpretive level concerns the transparency of the reasoning relation, not forced convergence of competent readers.

Interpretive transparency also constrains quotation and excerpt selection. When conclusions depend heavily on selected passages, examples, cases, or archival fragments, the selection basis should be sufficiently visible to evaluate whether the interpretation depends on atypical or strategically chosen material. Full disclosure can be limited by privacy, consent, legal restrictions, community stewardship, or source availability. In such cases, the project can preserve controlled-access records, structured summaries, audit procedures, or other legitimate substitutes while documenting the resulting limitation.

Proposition 9.300 (Interpretive reconstructibility). *A consequential interpretation is reproducibly transparent when a later competent reader can reconstruct the evidential and inferential pathway that made the interpretation plausible, identify the principal judgment points and alternatives, and locate the residual uncertainty without being required to adopt the same interpretation.*

This proposition aligns reproducibility with methodological pluralism. The project can preserve serious disagreement while still demanding rigorous traceability. It also prepares the transition to reusability in Section 258, because reusable interpretive materials require enough context to support new readings without pretending that the original reading was mechanically generated.

9.19.5 Historical Reconstructability

Historical reconstructability addresses reproduction across epistemic time. Section 9.15 developed historical re-epistemization as the preservation of records,

alternative models, superseded interpretations, context, versioned categories, and versioned models for future inquiry. Reproducibility adds a more specific question: can a later investigator reconstruct the earlier project's as-of epistemic state closely enough to understand what could reasonably have been known, modeled, categorized, and inferred at that time?

A historical reconstruction should distinguish at least three temporal layers: the state of the world or field being studied, the state of the evidence available to the project, and the later state from which reproduction is attempted. Conflating these layers creates hindsight substitution. Evidence discovered later can be useful for reassessment, yet it should not silently enter a reproduction of the earlier analysis. Likewise, categories stabilized later should not be projected backward as though they were available or meaningful in the same form during the original inquiry.

Definition 9.301 (As-of reconstruction protocol). An *as-of reconstruction protocol* specifies the evidential, categorical, model, contextual, and uncertainty state that a historical reproduction seeks to recover at a defined project time, together with rules governing which later information may be used for reconstruction and which must remain analytically separated as retrospective knowledge.

The protocol permits two related operations. The first reconstructs the earlier state as faithfully as the surviving record allows. The second compares that state with later evidence and interpretations. Keeping the operations separate preserves the epistemic difference between what was warranted then and what can be warranted now.

Historical reconstructability is not identical to replaying history. Field encounters cannot be recreated, institutions change, participants' memories evolve, archives acquire new organization, and later consequences alter salience. The target is therefore the project's epistemic configuration rather than the literal recurrence of past conditions.

This distinction matters for evaluation. An earlier interpretation can be reasonable under the evidence then available and later become untenable after new records emerge. Reconstructability allows the project to describe that change without either protecting the earlier conclusion from revision or judging the earlier investigators as though they possessed later evidence.

Proposition 9.302 (Temporal epistemic separation). *Historical reproduction should preserve the distinction between the earlier project's as-of epistemic state and later retrospective knowledge whenever collapsing those states would alter evaluation of the evidence, categories, models, or judgments available to the original inquiry.*

The proposition also applies within a long-running project. A model selected in year one can be evaluated differently after year four, yet the project should remain able to reconstruct why it was selected under the earlier evidence. Longitudinal reproducibility therefore depends on temporal versioning as much as on file preservation.

9.19.6 Reproducibility under Changing Data

Many research datasets are not fixed objects. Administrative databases are corrected, longitudinal panels add waves, archives digitize new materials, web platforms change content, sensors continue recording, registries revise classifications,

and living reviews incorporate new studies. Reproducibility under changing data requires explicit treatment of data vintage and update relations.

A first distinction separates *frozen reproduction* from *update-aware reproduction*. Frozen reproduction reruns the analysis from the same data state used in the earlier result. Update-aware reproduction applies a preserved analytical pathway to a later data state or determines how the earlier claim changes after the record evolves. Both are useful, but they answer different questions.

Definition 9.303 (Version-aware data reproduction). *Version-aware data reproduction* preserves the identity and provenance of the data state used in an earlier analysis and specifies how later data states are related to it, allowing discrepancies to be attributed to data evolution, analytical change, or their interaction.

The update relation can include appended observations, corrected values, changed identifiers, revised sampling frames, altered access rules, or source deletion. A project should record whether later data are supersets, corrections, transformations, or semantically changed records rather than treating all new versions as simple additions.

Live data systems create a special problem. A query executed later can return a different corpus even when the query text is identical. Reproducibility then depends on snapshotting where feasible or preserving query time, source version, retrieval parameters, and enough returned material or identifiers to reconstruct the earlier corpus under legitimate access conditions. When snapshotting is legally, ethically, or technically impossible, the limitation should be represented in the reproduction profile.

Data evolution can itself become analytically informative. If the same model produces different conclusions after a new wave, the discrepancy may reflect genuine historical change rather than instability. If a corrected dataset reverses an estimate, the earlier result may have been computationally reproducible and still require substantive revision. Version-aware reproduction prevents these cases from being conflated.

Proposition 9.304 (Data-vintage attribution). *When a research result depends on an evolving data source, reproducibility requires preservation of the data state or sufficient version identifiers to recover it, together with an explicit account of how later data states differ and how those differences affect the reproduced claim.*

This proposition connects reproducibility to sensitivity analysis. A change across data vintages can be incorporated into a structured sensitivity profile when multiple plausible or historically relevant data states exist. It also connects to historical re-epistemization because later data can transform the standing of an earlier claim without erasing the conditions under which that claim originally appeared warranted.

9.19.7 Reproducibility under Changing Categories

Categories can change even when files and observations remain available. Legal statuses are redefined, occupational classifications are revised, institutional roles shift, diagnostic or administrative categories change, social identities acquire different public meanings, and a research project can itself revise concepts after encountering evidence. Reproduction under category change therefore requires attention to semantic lineage in addition to technical lineage.

Literal recoding is not always the strongest form of reproduction. Applying an obsolete category mechanically to later evidence can preserve syntax while changing meaning. Conversely, translating an earlier category into a later one can improve substantive comparability while introducing interpretive judgment. The reproduction profile should therefore state whether the aim is literal category reproduction, semantic translation, or comparative reconstruction across category regimes.

Section 9.15 introduced versioned categories and category bridges for historical re-epistemization. Reproducibility uses those structures to specify how claims travel across category versions. The bridge should record retained distinctions, merged distinctions, newly introduced distinctions, unresolved mappings, and the evidence used to justify translation.

Definition 9.305 (Category-sensitive reproduction). *Category-sensitive reproduction* reconstructs an earlier analysis while preserving the versioned meaning of its categories and, where translation across category regimes is required, documents the bridge, losses, additions, ambiguities, and claim-scope changes introduced by that translation.

This design is especially important when categories participate in the process being studied. An institutional classification can influence eligibility, resource access, recording practice, and later behavior. Changing the category then changes more than the researcher's description; it can change the relational reality represented by the data. A crosswalk that treats categories as neutral labels can therefore obscure generative consequences of classification.

Category-sensitive reproduction also prevents false empirical disagreement. Two studies can appear to report different rates while using categories with different boundaries. Once the category bridge is reconstructed, part of the discrepancy may become semantic rather than empirical. The reverse can also occur: superficially identical labels can conceal changed meanings, making apparent agreement misleading.

Proposition 9.306 (Semantic-lineage preservation). *When a reproduced claim depends materially on categories whose meaning, boundary, or institutional function has changed, the reproduction architecture should preserve category version and translation lineage strongly enough to distinguish substantive change from semantic or classificatory change.*

The proposition supports both historical and cross-domain work. Reproduction across periods, institutions, languages, or disciplinary traditions often requires translation among partially overlapping categories. Explicit semantic lineage allows the project to preserve non-equivalence where translation remains incomplete.

9.19.8 Scope Conditions and Boundaries of Reproduction

Reproducibility is a powerful research quality, yet its meaning remains bounded by the nature of the research object and the ethical, historical, material, and epistemic conditions of inquiry. A project should therefore state the scope of a reproduction claim rather than converting successful reconstruction of one layer into a global judgment about the research.

Several boundaries are recurrent. Unique historical events cannot be repeated. Field relations can change because the researcher has already entered the set-

ting. Participants can withdraw consent or become unavailable. Confidential or community-governed data can have legitimate access restrictions. Proprietary systems can prevent preservation of executable environments. Tacit skills can be only partly codified. Stochastic, chaotic, adaptive, or path-dependent processes can make exact output recurrence inappropriate even under highly similar conditions. Computational infrastructures can disappear. Research categories can become ethically or conceptually unacceptable for later reuse.

These boundaries do not automatically invalidate the inquiry. They change the level at which reproducibility should be claimed. A project can preserve documentary and interpretive reconstructibility when source redistribution is restricted. It can preserve an analytical contract when an exact software environment is lost. It can preserve a historical as-of state even though the original field encounter cannot recur. It can publish synthetic or controlled-access verification materials when raw data cannot be shared.

Definition 9.307 (Scope-explicit reproduction claim). *A scope-explicit reproduction claim states the research object and layer reproduced, the conditions preserved, the permissible substitutions or changes, the correspondence criterion achieved, the conditions that remain unavailable or non-reproducible, and the inferential conclusions that the reproduction does and does not support.*

This definition prevents several overextensions. Computational reproducibility does not establish empirical truth. Documentary reproducibility does not establish analytical adequacy. Analytical reproducibility does not establish transportability to another field or period. Interpretive transparency does not guarantee interpretive convergence. Historical reconstructability does not make the past fully recoverable. Reproduction under changing data or categories does not eliminate the need to analyze why those changes occurred.

A second boundary concerns resource proportionality. Reproducing every intermediate operation can impose substantial storage, maintenance, labor, privacy, and coordination costs. Projects should prioritize high-consequence pathways, high-risk transformations, key claims, and objects likely to support later reuse or revision. Section 9.18 established selective traceability as the documentary principle; the same proportionality applies here. Reproduction architecture should preserve enough resolution to answer the relevant epistemic and governance questions without assuming that maximal technical capture is always desirable.

A third boundary concerns independence. Rerunning the same code on the same environment tests a different property from independently rebuilding the analysis from the documented specification. Both can be valuable. The former tests executable recurrence; the latter can expose hidden assumptions or underspecification. A mature project records which form was tested rather than using a broad reproducibility label for both.

Proposition 9.308 (Layer-specific reproduction warrant). *Evidence that one research layer has been successfully reproduced strengthens warrant only for the dependencies that the reproduction test actually exercises; stronger conclusions require separate justification across the additional evidential, analytical, interpretive, historical, or contextual layers on which the claim depends.*

The proposition makes reproducibility part of the uncertainty and robustness architecture rather than a substitute for them. Successful reproduction can reduce uncertainty about execution or lineage while leaving model uncertainty, historical un-

certainty, category uncertainty, or normative uncertainty largely unchanged. Reproduction failure can reveal a fragile dependency, yet diagnosis is required before the project determines whether the failure weakens the substantive claim.

The completed architecture can be represented as a reproducibility matrix linking consequential claims to the layers on which they depend. For each claim, the matrix can record the computational pathway, documentary path, analytical contract, interpretive record, historical state, data version, category version, reproduction status, known limitations, and conditions for rerun or independent reconstruction. The matrix need not become a bureaucratic artifact for every minor output. Its value lies in making the reproducibility standing of consequential claims explicit and heterogeneous.

Reproducibility therefore concerns disciplined recoverability: rerunning executable pathways, reconstructing inferential ones, identifying change, and stating the remaining boundaries. This architecture prepares Section 258, which turns from recovery of an earlier project to reuse of preserved research objects.

9.20 Reusability

Section 9.19 developed reproducibility as disciplined recovery of an earlier research pathway. The present section turns to a different project-design problem: how research objects can enter later inquiries and become productive under new questions, methods, cases, scales, historical periods, or institutional settings. Its role is to specify the conditions under which reuse preserves epistemic continuity while permitting justified transformation. The objective is to organize reuse across data, code, models, concepts, relational maps, historical materials, and negative results, then to state how reuse should be reassessed when context changes. The method is relational and version-sensitive. A reusable object is treated as an object-with-lineage whose meaning and warrant depend partly on the relations through which it was produced, interpreted, governed, and transferred.

Reusability therefore concerns more than technical portability. A file can be copied while its evidential meaning becomes unstable. Code can execute in a new environment while the new research target differs from the one for which the procedure was designed. A model can retain its equations while the interpretation of its variables changes. A concept can preserve its label while its scope, contrasts, or normative loading drift. A relational map can preserve nodes and edges while the represented field changes historically. A negative result can remain correctly documented while losing force under a new measurement regime. Reuse is consequently a new inferential act that inherits an earlier research object and places it inside a new configuration of questions, evidence, assumptions, methods, governance, and uncertainty.

Definition 9.309 (Research-object reuse). *Research-object reuse* is the documented incorporation of a previously produced research object into a new inquiry in which its provenance, source state, relevant semantics, inherited assumptions, contextual dependencies, transformations, governance conditions, and required revalidation remain sufficiently explicit to evaluate the warrant of the new use.

Definition 9.309 places continuity and transformation inside the same architecture. Reuse can preserve an object nearly unchanged, adapt it for a neighboring setting, combine it with additional materials, or transform it into a derivative research object.

Each pathway can be legitimate when the relation between the source and reused state remains reconstructible.

A project-level mechanism for organizing that relation is a reuse contract.

Definition 9.310 (Reuse contract). A *reuse contract* records the source object and version, intended function in the new inquiry, inherited assumptions and contextual dependencies, permissible transformations, required verification or revalidation, governance and access conditions, provenance links, and the identity of any derivative object created through reuse.

The term *contract* identifies an explicit research specification rather than a legal form. Its purpose is to prevent portability from silently expanding epistemic scope. A lightweight contract can accompany a minor code library or a well-characterized public dataset; a consequential cross-domain model transfer can require a substantially richer assessment. Materiality, uncertainty, potential harm, and inferential consequence should determine the depth of the record.

Table 9.11 summarizes the principal reuse objects developed below and the forms of continuity that each requires.

Proposition 9.311 (Reuse–revalidation coupling). *The evidential or analytical warrant of a reused research object depends on both the quality of its preserved lineage and the adequacy of revalidation for the function and context assigned to it in the new inquiry.*

Proposition 9.311 makes reuse an extension of the sensitivity, robustness, uncertainty, documentation, and reproducibility architectures developed earlier in the chapter. Preservation makes inheritance possible; revalidation determines how much of the earlier warrant travels with the object.

9.20.1 Reusable Data

Data are frequently reused because their collection can be costly, historically unique, ethically burdensome, or impossible to repeat. Reuse can enlarge the return from an existing evidential resource and permit questions that were absent from the original study. The project-level challenge is to determine whether the relation between the preserved observations and the new inferential target remains adequate.

The data architecture developed in Section 9.7 already requires provenance, versioning, transformation history, governance, and preservation. Reusability adds a prospective question: which of those properties must be re-examined when the data serve a new purpose? A dataset assembled for descriptive monitoring may later be used for causal comparison; administrative records may become material for historical analysis; interview transcripts collected around one problem can later illuminate an unanticipated relational process. The new purpose can change which aspects of provenance become consequential.

A data reuse assessment should therefore begin with the source data state. Relevant information can include collection period, sampling or inclusion relations, measurement instruments, variable definitions, coding rules, missingness, transformations, uncertainty, access permissions, and known changes in the institutional environment. The assessment then specifies the new research function and identifies which source conditions remain compatible with that function.

Definition 9.312 (Data reuse assessment). A *data reuse assessment* is a project record

Table 9.11: Research objects and project-level conditions for reuse

Object	Continuity to preserve	Project-level reuse requirement	Characteristic drift risk
Data	Provenance, vintage, variable semantics, collection relations	Reassess fitness, permissions, transformations, missingness, and target population or field	Measurement and context drift
Code	Algorithmic function, dependencies, interfaces, tests	Preserve executable lineage and revalidate the research meaning of inputs, outputs, and assumptions	Executable portability with analytical mismatch
Model	Target relation, structure, parameter semantics, evaluation history	Reassess model–target correspondence, calibration, sensitivity, and scope	Transfer of hidden structural assumptions
Concept	Definition, contrasts, scope, revision history	Record semantic continuity, translation, modification, and domain-specific remainder	Label continuity with conceptual drift
Relational map	Node and edge semantics, boundary, scale, time, evidence	Specify whether the map is extended, compared, overlaid, or reinterpreted	Reification and false relational comparability
Historical material	Provenance, archival context, selection, classification history	Preserve source context while documenting new extraction, coding, or interpretation	Decontextualization and retrospective compression
Negative result	Tested expectation, conditions, inferential resolution, diagnosis	Reassess which constraint or boundary condition remains portable	Generalization of a bounded absence or failure

that links a preserved data version to a new research function and evaluates the provenance, semantic continuity, population or field relation, transformation history, uncertainty, governance conditions, and additional validation required for that use.

Definition 9.312 also clarifies why access and reusability are distinct. Data can be openly downloadable yet poorly reusable because variable histories, selection processes, or transformations are obscure. Conversely, restricted data can support rigorous reuse through governed access when provenance and interpretive conditions are strong.

Data reuse should preserve the identity of derived states. Cleaning, harmonization, imputation, recoding, linkage, aggregation, translation, or feature construction can create a new data object even when the source observations remain unchanged. The derivative should retain a link to the source version while receiving its own version, transformation record, and uncertainty profile. This principle is especially important when several later projects build on the same base dataset and progressively transform it in different directions.

Proposition 9.313 (Data-reuse fitness). *A preserved dataset supports a new research use when the relations through which the relevant observations were produced remain sufficiently compatible with the new inferential target, or when consequential incompatibilities are identified, modeled, bounded, or carried forward as uncertainty.*

The proposition treats reuse fitness as claim-relative. One dataset can be suitable for reconstructing institutional chronology while remaining weak for estimating individual-level effects. Reuse decisions should therefore attach to the new claim rather than to a global property of the dataset.

9.20.2 Reusable Code

Code is a distinctive research object because it can encode both computational procedures and analytical decisions. Reusable code can shorten implementation time, expose earlier procedures to inspection, and create common infrastructure across projects. Its executability can also create an appearance of transferability that exceeds its research meaning. A function that runs correctly may still implement definitions, transformations, thresholds, or assumptions that are unsuitable for the new inquiry.

Code reuse therefore has at least two layers. The first is executable continuity: source version, software environment, dependencies, input and output specifications, tests, stochastic controls where relevant, and known failure conditions. The second is analytical continuity: the relation between the implemented operation and the concept, measurement, model, or inferential procedure that the operation is supposed to realize.

Definition 9.314 (Code reuse envelope). *A code reuse envelope specifies the executable and analytical conditions under which a preserved code object can be incorporated into a new research workflow, including version, dependencies, interfaces, test conditions, implemented assumptions, linked research objects, known failure modes, and required validation after modification or transfer.*

The envelope can distinguish several forms of reuse. Direct reuse applies an unchanged implementation under materially similar conditions. Configurational reuse changes parameters or inputs while preserving the computational procedure. Adaptive reuse modifies code to fit a new data structure, model, or context. Library reuse extracts a general-purpose component whose research meaning is largely independent of the original project. These modes create different verification burdens.

Modification should produce an explicit derivative identity when the implemented analytical meaning changes. A corrected bug, new preprocessing rule, changed optimization routine, revised classification threshold, or altered convergence criterion can change downstream results while leaving much of the codebase visually similar. Versioning therefore supports epistemic traceability as well as software maintenance.

Proposition 9.315 (Executable portability and analytical validity). *Successful execution of reused code establishes a property of the computational pathway under the tested environment; analytical validity in a new inquiry additionally requires correspondence between the implemented operation and the concepts, data, models, and inferential purposes of that inquiry.*

This distinction also applies to AI-generated or AI-modified code. Section 9.16 requires role-sensitive verification and dependency tracking for AI-assisted operations.

Reuse should preserve that lineage when generated components enter later workflows, because apparent modularity can hide common upstream dependencies.

9.20.3 Reusable Models

Models can be reused as analytical structures, computational implementations, comparison objects, priors for model development, or components in broader model families. Earlier sections have already required model provenance, model–evidence dialogue, sensitivity analysis, and robustness assessment. Reusability integrates these records around a new question: which parts of the model’s earlier warrant remain informative after the model is transferred?

A model contains several potentially portable layers. Its formal structure can travel independently of a particular calibration. Parameter meanings can remain stable while estimated values change. A mechanism can remain useful as a hypothesis while a complete model becomes unsuitable. A model family can remain productive even when one specification fails in the new setting. Project design should identify which layer is being reused.

Definition 9.316 (Model transfer assessment). *A model transfer assessment evaluates a reused model’s target relation, conceptual interpretation, structural assumptions, state variables, parameter semantics, boundary and initial conditions, calibration history, sensitivity profile, evaluation record, and contextual dependencies against the requirements of the new inquiry.*

The assessment can result in direct use, recalibration, structural adaptation, category revision, restriction to a narrower claim, retention as a comparison model, or replacement. These outcomes need not be interpreted as success and failure states of the original model. They indicate how model adequacy changes with the target relation.

A central risk is inherited precision. A model that was well calibrated in one setting can carry numerical specificity into another setting where its structural assumptions are less secure. Recalibration alone can then conceal deeper mismatch. Section 9.11 established a revision hierarchy from parameters through structure, categories, methods, theory, and model replacement. Model reuse should preserve access to that hierarchy rather than defaulting to parameter adjustment.

Proposition 9.317 (Model-target revalidation). *Reuse of a model in a new inquiry requires renewed evaluation of the model–target relation at the level actually transferred; earlier calibration or validation can inform this evaluation while remaining conditional on the continuity of relevant structures, meanings, and boundary conditions.*

The proposition permits cumulative modeling without treating models as context-free instruments. Reuse can become especially informative when transfer fails in a well-diagnosed way, because the failure can reveal which structural relation differs between contexts and can motivate a richer model family in Section 259.

9.20.4 Reusable Concepts

Concepts often travel farther than datasets or models. They move across projects, disciplines, languages, institutions, and historical periods, sometimes becoming organizing terms for research programmes. Chapter 6 established that responsible concep-

tual reuse requires preservation of definition, scope, contrasts, and revision history. Integrated research design adds a translation problem: a project should specify what semantic continuity it claims when a concept enters a new inquiry.

Label continuity provides weak evidence of conceptual continuity. Terms such as *value*, *institution*, *power*, *trust*, *capacity*, or *relation* can carry distinct theoretical, empirical, and normative roles across research traditions. Even within one programme, a concept can change scale or analytical function. A relational concept developed for organizational analysis may require modification before it is applied to an international, ecological, or computational field.

Definition 9.318 (Concept reuse translation record). A *concept reuse translation record* identifies the source definition and scope of a reused concept, the function assigned to it in the new inquiry, properties treated as continuous, properties modified or suspended, relevant contrasts, historical or domain-specific differences, and unresolved semantic remainder.

This record permits graded continuity. Some reuse is definitional: the source definition is intentionally preserved. Some is analogical: selected relational features are carried across domains while other properties remain distinct. Some is developmental: the new project revises the concept and creates a derivative version. Some is comparative: competing concepts are placed side by side without synthesis. Section 9.10 already established that irreducible disagreement can be preserved; conceptual reuse should retain that option.

The record is particularly important for GR and GRE because the programme deliberately engages multiple domains while maintaining ontological suspension and disciplinary restraint. Cross-domain portability should therefore be demonstrated at the level of specified structural relations rather than inferred from common vocabulary.

Proposition 9.319 (Semantic continuity under reuse). A reused concept supports cumulative comparison when the project makes explicit which semantic and structural properties are treated as continuous, which are transformed, and which remain unresolved across the source and receiving inquiries.

Semantic continuity can therefore coexist with theoretical development. The important project-level condition is traceable transformation: later readers should be able to determine whether two uses instantiate one stable concept, neighboring versions, an analogy, or a contested translation.

9.20.5 Reusable Relational Maps

Relational maps are especially reusable within GRE because they can become layers in longitudinal analysis, templates for comparison, inputs to formal models, guides for field inquiry, or records of competing interpretations. Their apparent visual continuity also creates a distinctive risk. Similar nodes and edges can conceal changes in edge semantics, boundary rules, scale, observation, or historical context.

A project should therefore state the operation being performed on a reused map. Extension adds entities, relations, evidence, or time points to an existing representation. Comparison places maps from different cases or periods into a common analytical frame. Overlay combines distinct relation types or evidential layers. Translation converts one representational scheme into another. Reinterpretation changes the

meaning assigned to represented structures. These operations differ in what kinds of correspondence they require.

Definition 9.320 (Relational-map reuse specification). *A relational-map reuse specification records the source map version, represented entities and relation types, edge semantics, boundary, scale, temporal index, evidential sources, uncertainty, intended reuse operation, correspondence rules, and any transformations introduced in the receiving inquiry.*

Map reuse also requires attention to observational asymmetry. A relation absent from an earlier map can reflect genuine absence, unobservability, source loss, boundary choice, or a category that was unavailable to the earlier inquiry. Later extension should therefore preserve the distinction between newly generated relations and newly observed or newly representable relations where the evidence permits it.

Alternative maps can remain reusable as competing representations. Section 9.10 treats preservation of competing interpretations as a legitimate adjudicative outcome. A later project can compare these maps against new evidence without first collapsing them into a single representation.

Proposition 9.321 (Relational correspondence in map reuse). *Comparative or cumulative reuse of relational maps requires explicit correspondence at the level of entities, relation semantics, boundary, scale, time, and evidential status relevant to the comparison; visual or nominal similarity alone provides insufficient warrant for relational equivalence.*

The proposition turns map reuse into a structured comparison problem. When correspondence fails, the mismatch can itself become evidence of historical transformation, scale dependence, category change, or altered observability.

9.20.6 Reusable Historical Materials

Historical materials can acquire new research value long after their original collection. Archival documents, administrative records, correspondence, fieldnotes, photographs, oral histories, earlier datasets, model outputs, and institutional records can be revisited under new questions or analytical tools. Section 9.15 developed historical re-epistemization as preservation of temporal epistemic optionality. Reusability specifies how a later project should turn preserved materials into a new evidential object while retaining the source context needed for responsible interpretation.

Historical reuse should distinguish the preserved source from later analytical transformations. Digitization, transcription, translation, coding, entity extraction, linking, summarization, or computational representation can enlarge accessibility and analytical range. Each operation can also alter what becomes visible, searchable, comparable, or salient. The transformed object therefore benefits from a derivative identity linked to the underlying material.

Definition 9.322 (Historical-material reuse record). *A historical-material reuse record links a preserved historical source or collection to its provenance, archival and institutional context, original classificatory conditions, known selection and absence patterns, access or stewardship conditions, later transformations, and the evidential function assigned to it in a new inquiry.*

The record supports reinterpretation without implying that historical meaning is fixed by the original archive. Later researchers can legitimately ask different ques-

tions, combine sources differently, or recognize relations that earlier investigators could not articulate. Historical re-epistemization becomes stronger when such reinterpretation remains distinguishable from silent decontextualization.

Later historical consequences can also change salience. An earlier memorandum, minor institutional change, peripheral actor, or apparently failed initiative can become important once a later trajectory reveals its connections. Section 9.15 distinguished retrospective salience from retrospective determination. The same distinction should govern reuse: later significance can reorganize inquiry while preserving uncertainty about what earlier actors could know and what trajectories remained open at the time.

Proposition 9.323 (Context-preserving historical reuse). *Historical materials can support new interpretations when later analytical transformations remain traceable to the preserved source and its historical production context, allowing new questions to alter evidential organization without erasing the conditions under which the source originally existed.*

This principle is especially important for AI-assisted historical research. Machine extraction or synthesis can enlarge encounter surfaces across large archives, while the reusable research object remains the source-linked material and transformation lineage rather than the generated summary alone.

9.20.7 Reusable Negative Results

Negative results can become reusable research objects when their diagnostic content is preserved. Section 9.18 established a negative-result record containing the tested expectation, conditions, procedure, uncertainty, interpretation, and constrained claims. Reusability asks what later inquiries can legitimately inherit from that record.

Several forms of reuse are possible. A negative result can narrow a plausible mechanism space, identify a boundary condition, warn against an ineffective measurement strategy, motivate a deviant-case design, constrain a model family, or justify a new test under changed conditions. A null or contrary result can also become historically informative when institutions, technologies, or categories later change in ways that alter the expected relation.

Definition 9.324 (Negative-result reuse profile). *A negative-result reuse profile specifies the expectation previously tested, the conditions and inferential resolution of the test, the diagnostic interpretation assigned to the result, the claims or pathways it constrained, and the dimensions of continuity or change relevant to a proposed later use.*

This profile guards against two opposite errors. The first treats a bounded negative finding as a context-free prohibition on future inquiry. The second ignores an informative earlier failure and repeats substantially the same design without explanation. Responsible reuse locates the earlier result within the new question.

Negative results can also support methodological economy. A later project can avoid repeating a demonstrably uninformative operation when the relevant conditions remain stable, or can deliberately repeat it when improved measurement, a new case, a changed historical context, or a stronger identification strategy alters the evidential situation. The reuse record should make that difference explicit.

Proposition 9.325 (Conditional portability of negative results). *The constraining force of a negative result transfers to a later inquiry in proportion to the continuity of the tested expectation, relevant conditions, measurement and inferential resolution, and the claims to which the earlier diagnosis applied.*

Negative results therefore contribute to cumulative inquiry through conditional constraint rather than permanent closure. Their future value can increase when the project preserves enough structure to distinguish repeated failure from a genuinely new test.

9.20.8 Reuse under Context Change

Context change is the integrative problem of reuse. Data, code, models, concepts, maps, historical materials, and negative results each carry dependencies that can become more or less consequential when the receiving inquiry differs from the source project. The final task of reuse architecture is therefore to make contextual change explicit enough that continuity, adaptation, and transformation can be distinguished.

Relevant context can include population or field composition, institutional rules, historical period, technological infrastructure, spatial and temporal scale, data-generation systems, language, category regimes, governance arrangements, power relations, environmental conditions, and normative frameworks. The appropriate dimensions are object- and claim-relative. A change in software infrastructure can dominate code reuse while remaining peripheral to a conceptual comparison. A legal reclassification can alter administrative data semantics while leaving some physical measurements unchanged. A historical transition can transform the meaning of a relational map even when its formal graph structure remains similar.

Definition 9.326 (Context-change reuse assessment). *A context-change reuse assessment identifies the contextual dimensions relevant to a proposed reuse, compares their source and receiving states, specifies which continuities are relied upon, records consequential differences, and determines the preservation, revalidation, adaptation, reinterpretation, or replacement required for the reused object.*

The assessment supports several reuse trajectories. *Preservational reuse* carries an object into a materially similar context with limited transformation. *Transported reuse* preserves the main object while requiring validation against a new case or setting. *Adaptive reuse* changes part of the object or its implementation while retaining a traceable core. *Transformative reuse* creates a derivative object whose relation to the source remains historically and conceptually important even though direct equivalence is no longer claimed. These trajectories can coexist within one project across different research objects.

Context change also interacts with uncertainty. A reused object can have strong provenance and still acquire substantial uncertainty when its new target differs from the original one. Section 9.14 provides the architecture for carrying such uncertainty forward. Sensitivity analysis in Section 9.12 can identify which contextual differences materially affect the result, while robustness analysis in Section 9.13 can determine which conclusions remain stable across justified reuse conditions.

Derivative identity becomes especially important under substantial adaptation. If a model is structurally modified, a concept receives a new scope, a dataset is extensively harmonized, or a relational map is reclassified under new edge semantics, the receiving project should preserve the source lineage while assigning the derivative

its own version and warrant. This prevents cumulative research from compressing a trajectory of transformations into an apparent sequence of identical objects.

Proposition 9.327 (Context-sensitive reuse warrant). *A reuse claim is strengthened when the project identifies the contextual continuities on which transfer depends, the differences that can alter meaning or performance, and the revalidation or transformation through which the receiving inquiry establishes its own warrant.*

A practical project can summarize these relations in a reuse register. For each consequential research object, the register can record source version, receiving use, reuse trajectory, inherited assumptions, contextual differences, transformations, revalidation status, governance conditions, uncertainty, derivative identifier, and downstream claims. Such a register complements the documentation architecture in Section 9.18 while remaining prospective: documentation reconstructs how an object came to exist, whereas the reuse register records how the object is deliberately carried into another inquiry.

Reusability thus converts preservation into future research capacity. Research objects become generative resources when later investigators can inherit them with enough lineage to understand what travels, enough flexibility to transform what should change, and enough discipline to establish new warrant where context differs. The next section turns from reuse of individual research objects to the larger architecture through which repeated reuse, comparison, replication, reinterpretation, and revision can accumulate into a research programme.

9.21 Cumulative Research

Sections 9.15–9.20 established the conditions under which a research project can preserve its historical states, govern consequential decisions, document its lineage, support reproduction, and make selected research objects reusable. The present section moves from the integrity of one project to the architecture through which multiple projects can become a cumulative research programme. Its role is to specify how results, concepts, evidence, models, comparisons, replications, reinterpretations, and revisions can enter shared trajectories without being flattened into a single vocabulary, metric, method, or theory. The objective is to define project-level structures that allow later inquiries to inherit earlier work while retaining provenance, disagreement, boundary conditions, and the possibility of correction. The discussion proceeds through research programmes, shared vocabulary, shared evidence, model families, comparative accumulation, replication, reinterpretation, theoretical revision, and intergenerational research memory. The method is relational and historical: cumulation is treated as an organized relation among research objects and research communities across projects and time, rather than as a scalar increase in publications or stored results.

The need for such an architecture follows from the heterogeneity of the preceding chapter. A project may produce historical interpretations, relational maps, statistical estimates, formal models, simulation results, mechanism claims, intervention evidence, uncertainty profiles, negative results, or revised categories. These outputs do not accumulate by the same operation. Some can be compared directly; some require translation; some become informative through disagreement; some remain locally valid while limiting a broader theory; and some become valuable only after

later evidence changes their significance. A cumulative design therefore requires relations among outputs rather than a presumption that outputs are commensurable units.

This position also separates cumulation from simple retention. Preservation makes earlier objects available; reusability makes selected objects transportable under explicit conditions; cumulative research additionally organizes how successive projects change the standing of claims and research possibilities. An accumulation can strengthen a claim, narrow its domain, divide one category into several, expose a previously hidden dependency, replace a model family, preserve an unresolved disagreement, or transform the question itself. Growth in the programme can therefore include contraction, differentiation, abandonment, and reopening.

Definition 9.328 (Cumulative research architecture). A *cumulative research architecture* is a governed and versioned arrangement through which research projects preserve and relate concepts, evidence, models, comparisons, replications, interpretations, revisions, and unresolved questions so that later inquiry can determine what has been retained, strengthened, qualified, contested, transformed, or reopened.

Definition 9.328 places change of epistemic standing at the center of cumulation. The architecture is therefore claim-relative and object-relative. It does not require every project to contribute to every programme object. It requires consequential contributions to remain sufficiently connected to the earlier materials, categories, methods, and disagreements that give their contribution meaning.

Table 9.12 summarizes the principal cumulative objects developed in this section and the continuity each requires.

9.21.1 Research Programmes

A cumulative research programme requires enough continuity for separate projects to become mutually informative. Continuity can arise through shared problems, recurring objects, compatible records, inherited concepts, comparable cases, model lineages, replication relations, or explicit theoretical disagreement. It does not require doctrinal uniformity. Indeed, the methodological pluralism developed earlier in the book makes productive disagreement one possible mode of programme continuity. What matters is that projects can identify their relation to a wider trajectory rather than appearing as isolated contributions whose terminology and evidential standing must be reconstructed from the beginning.

Research programmes also have histories. Problems that once appeared central can become peripheral; methods can change; evidence standards can tighten; categories can divide; technologies can create new observable objects; and institutional changes can make earlier assumptions untenable. Kuhn's historical account is relevant here because scientific communities organize problems and standards through inherited practices that can themselves change (Kuhn 1962). GRE uses this historical sensitivity without requiring a single model of scientific change. A programme can develop through gradual clarification, branching, hybridization, contraction, or more discontinuous reorganization.

The project-level question is therefore how one inquiry declares and preserves its programme relation. A project should be able to state which shared problems it addresses, which inherited objects it uses, which earlier claims or models it tests, which definitions it modifies, and which programme records should change if its conclu-

Table 9.12: Project-level architecture for cumulative research across inquiries

Cumulative object	Required continuity	Primary programme function	Characteristic failure
Vocabulary	Definition, scope, contrasts, version, translation	Comparable questions and explicit conceptual revision	Silent semantic drift
Evidence	Provenance, target claim, method, context, uncertainty	Cross-project evidential synthesis and conflict diagnosis	Decontextualized pooling
Model family	Assumptions, structure, target, lineage, variants	Structured comparison and model revision	Variant proliferation without lineage
Comparative record	Case relation, dimensions, boundary, translation	Accumulation of similarities, differences, and boundary conditions	False comparability
Replication	Preserved and varied conditions, claim, correspondence test	Diagnostic testing beyond the original project	Binary success–failure labeling
Interpretation lineage	Earlier reading, new context, trigger, evidence	Historical re-epistemization and conceptual reopening	Retrospective erasure
Theory revision	Trigger, retained structure, changed commitments, consequences	Programme-level correction and theoretical development	Additive theory without contraction
Research memory	Provenance, stewardship, access, unresolved alternatives	Intergenerational continuity and future option value	Storage without epistemic recoverability

sions are accepted. This statement is more informative than a general declaration of disciplinary membership because it specifies the path through which the project can alter cumulative knowledge.

Definition 9.329 (Programme contribution relation). A *programme contribution relation* specifies how a research project connects its questions, objects, evidence, models, findings, or revisions to one or more existing programme objects and identifies the cumulative change that the project is positioned to support.

The contribution relation can take several forms. A project can extend an earlier finding to a new domain, qualify it through a boundary condition, test it through replication, provide a competing interpretation, revise a category, introduce a model variant, contribute new evidence to an existing dispute, or reopen a question that had been treated as settled. Some projects may create a new branch whose relation to the existing programme remains provisional. Recording that provisionality is preferable to forcing premature integration.

Programme architecture should also preserve negative relations. A study can show that a GRE concept adds little in a domain where an established theory already performs adequately. A replication can weaken an earlier mechanism claim. A comparative study can show that a supposed cross-domain regularity was produced by category translation. Such contributions narrow the programme’s domain and can improve its precision. Cumulative development therefore concerns disciplined change

in what the programme has reason to claim, investigate, or preserve.

Proposition 9.330 (Programme-relative cumulation). *A project contributes cumulatively to the extent that its relation to existing programme objects and the resulting change in their epistemic standing can be reconstructed, rather than merely from the addition of a new output to the literature.*

Proposition 9.330 provides the organizing principle for the remaining subsections. Vocabulary, evidence, models, comparisons, replications, interpretations, and revisions become cumulative when their relations across projects are made explicit enough to support inheritance and correction.

9.21.2 Shared Vocabulary

Shared vocabulary is one of the lowest-cost coordination devices available to a research programme, yet its apparent simplicity can be misleading. A common label can conceal incompatible meanings, while different labels can represent closely related distinctions. GRE therefore benefits from semantic coordination that preserves version, scope, neighboring concepts, and translation rather than assuming that lexical identity creates conceptual identity.

The project-level architecture can represent important concepts through a shared vocabulary registry. Each entry can record a preferred term, definition, version, intended analytical role, relevant contrasts, scale or domain restrictions, known contested uses, relation to earlier versions, and translations into neighboring vocabularies. The registry need not operate as a fixed ontology. Its purpose is to make semantic continuity and revision inspectable.

Definition 9.331 (Shared vocabulary registry). *A shared vocabulary registry is a versioned programme record that preserves the definitions, scopes, contrasts, disputed uses, translations, and revision relations of concepts used across multiple research projects.*

Such a registry supports at least three cumulative operations. First, it reduces accidental disagreement generated by unrecognized definition changes. Second, it permits deliberate disagreement to be localized: researchers can identify whether they dispute a term's extension, its mechanism, its normative loading, or its usefulness. Third, it makes conceptual evolution cumulative by allowing later projects to inherit a concept while recording how they narrow, broaden, divide, translate, or replace it.

Shared vocabulary should remain plural where the research object warrants plurality. Terms such as relation, field, value, institution, subject, capacity, power, generativity, or constraint can have domain-specific specifications. A legal relation, ecological relation, financial relation, and educational relation need not be collapsed into one operational definition merely because GR provides a shared higher-level vocabulary. Programme coordination is strengthened when researchers can state which structural features they regard as shared and which domain-specific differences remain irreducible.

Vocabulary also interacts with evidence. A category can become standardized because a dataset, institution, or measurement infrastructure repeatedly uses it. That standardization can improve comparability while also stabilizing a historically contingent partition of the world. Versioned vocabulary therefore helps researchers distinguish continuity of a research convention from continuity of the

underlying relational reality. Section 9.15 developed category bridges for historical re-epistemization; a programme registry generalizes that logic across projects.

Proposition 9.332 (Semantic continuity under programme reuse). *When multiple projects accumulate evidence under a shared term, the strength of cross-project inference depends partly on preserving enough semantic lineage to determine whether the relevant concept remained substantively comparable across those projects.*

This proposition makes semantic traceability part of evidential architecture. A large body of studies using the same label can remain weakly cumulative if the object denoted by that label shifts invisibly across periods, fields, or institutions.

9.21.3 Shared Evidence

Evidence becomes cumulative when later projects can determine what an earlier observation bears upon, how it was produced, and under which conditions it can enter a new inference. The phrase *shared evidence* therefore refers to more than public availability. Evidence shared across a programme requires relations among source, claim, method, context, uncertainty, and later use.

A shared evidence architecture can be represented as a network rather than a warehouse. Nodes can include evidence objects, claims, cases, methods, categories, models, and interpretations; relations can record support, challenge, dependence, translation, reuse, replication, or supersession. The purpose is not to assign one universal weight to every evidential object. It is to allow later projects to reconstruct why an object was treated as relevant and how its standing changed.

Definition 9.333 (Programme evidence relation). *A programme evidence relation records how a preserved evidential object bears upon a specified claim or research object under a documented method, context, category regime, uncertainty state, and project version.*

This definition prevents several forms of false accumulation. Pooling evidence across incompatible populations can create apparent precision while destroying the conditions under which the observations were meaningful. Combining historical records generated under different classifications can produce an artificial time series. Treating multiple model outputs derived from the same upstream dataset as independent evidence can exaggerate support. Conversely, evidence that appears contradictory can become mutually informative once differences in scale, boundary, category, or historical context are represented.

Shared evidence therefore benefits from dependency records. Section 9.16 emphasized dependency management for AI-assisted workflows; the same principle operates at programme scale. Several projects may cite different papers while ultimately depending on the same dataset, archival transcription, benchmark, model family, or institutional classification. A cumulative programme should be able to recognize such shared ancestry when assessing evidential diversity.

Evidence can also remain programme-relevant after its original claim is withdrawn. A measurement failure can inform later instrument design. A null result can establish a boundary condition. An archival source rejected for one interpretation can support another. The reuse contract developed in Section 9.20 therefore enters cumulative research through explicit evidence relations rather than through unrestricted evidential portability.

Proposition 9.334 (Dependency-aware evidential accumulation). *Cross-project evidential support is strengthened when the programme can distinguish genuinely differentiated evidential pathways from multiple outputs that share consequential upstream dependencies.*

The proposition does not imply that dependent evidence is valueless. Shared dependencies can be appropriate and sometimes unavoidable. The requirement is that dependence remain visible enough that evidential diversity is not inferred from surface multiplicity alone.

9.21.4 Model Families

Models frequently accumulate through families rather than isolated specifications. A baseline model acquires variants, extensions, alternative parameterizations, changed mechanisms, additional scales, new data links, or different normative assumptions. Without explicit lineage, this proliferation can make comparison difficult: two models can share a name while representing materially different structures, or carry different names while differing only superficially.

A model family architecture treats models as related research objects with ancestry and branching. The record can identify a parent specification, retained assumptions, introduced changes, target domain, calibration or estimation basis, empirical standing, sensitivity profile, and reasons for branching. Section 9.11 established model-evidence dialogue within a project; cumulative research extends that dialogue across projects by preserving how model variants respond to earlier failures, new evidence, or changed questions.

Definition 9.335 (Model family record). *A model family record is a versioned representation of related models that identifies their common structural ancestry, variant-specific assumptions and mechanisms, evidential targets, empirical or interpretive status, and the revisions that generated new branches.*

Families can contain competing as well as nested models. A later model does not automatically supersede an earlier one. An earlier specification can remain preferable for a narrower domain because it is more interpretable, requires fewer assumptions, or matches the available evidence more closely. Multiple-model reasoning from Section 9.11 therefore scales naturally into programme architecture: families preserve alternative representations when the object remains underdetermined or different models illuminate distinct dimensions.

Model-family cumulation also supports structured falsification and contraction. When several variants fail under the same empirical condition, the failure can challenge a shared family assumption rather than each model independently. When one branch consistently succeeds only within a particular institutional setting, that setting becomes a candidate scope condition. When a new model changes the categories through which the target is represented, the family record should indicate that the branch is partly conceptual rather than merely technical.

Formal resemblance alone is insufficient for family membership. Two dynamical systems can use similar equations while representing different relational objects; two network models can use the same topology while assigning different semantics to edges; two agent-based models can share code structure while encoding incompatible behavioral assumptions. The family relation should therefore be defined by analytically relevant inheritance rather than by surface form.

Proposition 9.336 (Lineage-preserving model accumulation). *Model accumulation becomes more diagnostically informative when variants preserve explicit lineage connecting structural changes to the evidence, assumptions, questions, or failures that motivated those changes.*

Such lineage makes model families useful for theory development rather than merely for software organization. It allows later researchers to ask which revisions changed predictive or explanatory performance and which merely redistributed complexity.

9.21.5 Comparative Accumulation

Comparison is one of the principal mechanisms through which local findings can become programme knowledge. A single case can establish the plausibility of a mechanism or reveal a relation, but comparison helps determine which features travel, which depend on context, and which apparent similarities dissolve under closer specification. Comparative accumulation therefore concerns the progressive organization of similarities, differences, translations, and boundary conditions across cases and projects.

The cumulative unit should be richer than a list of cases. A comparative record can specify why cases are being related, which dimensions are treated as comparable, how categories are translated, what scales and time windows are aligned, which contextual differences are retained, and which claim is under comparative pressure. This design follows the case-selection architecture developed earlier in Chapter 9 while extending it beyond a single project.

Definition 9.337 (Comparative accumulation matrix). *A comparative accumulation matrix is a versioned programme record that relates cases or projects through specified comparison dimensions, category bridges, scale and boundary conditions, evidential standing, observed correspondences, observed differences, and unresolved translation problems.*

The matrix need not be literally tabular. Its analytical function is to prevent a comparative conclusion from becoming detached from the dimensions that generated it. A mechanism can recur across cases while its magnitude, timing, or mediating institutions differ. A relation can appear only above a particular scale. A concept can require translation because legal or organizational categories differ. Comparative accumulation records these structures so that later projects can select cases in relation to known variation rather than repeatedly rediscovering it.

Comparison can also accumulate through deviant cases. A case that violates a well-supported pattern can reveal an omitted condition, a measurement problem, a distinct mechanism, or a category error. The cumulative value of the deviant case depends on retaining its relation to the pattern it disrupted. Similar logic applies to boundary cases and negative cases. They contribute by reorganizing the domain of a claim rather than by adding another affirmative instance.

Cross-domain comparison requires additional caution. GRE's higher-level concepts are designed to travel across economics and neighboring fields, yet structural resemblance does not establish equivalence. Dependency in a labor relation and dependency in digital infrastructure can share features while differing in law, subjecthood, materiality, exit, temporality, or normative significance. Comparative accumulation should preserve these differences and allow partial correspondence to remain par-

tial.

Proposition 9.338 (Boundary-producing comparison). *Comparative accumulation strengthens a research programme when comparison refines the scope, translation conditions, and boundary structure of claims in addition to identifying recurrent similarities.*

The proposition gives differences a positive cumulative role. A programme becomes more precise when it learns where a mechanism ceases to travel, which conditions alter it, and which apparently shared categories require differentiation.

9.21.6 Replication

Replication provides a deliberately structured relation between an earlier claim and a later inquiry. Section 9.19 distinguished reproduction from replication: reproduction primarily asks whether an earlier research pathway can be recovered or rerun, whereas replication places the substantive claim under a new research configuration whose similarities and differences are part of the test. Large coordinated replication efforts illustrate that replicability can itself become an empirical object of investigation (Open Science Collaboration 2015). Open research practices can reduce some material barriers to such work by improving access to data, materials, methods, and documentation (Nosek et al. 2015).

For a cumulative programme, the central design problem is to specify the replication relation. A close replication can preserve many features of the earlier configuration. A conceptual replication can alter operationalization while testing the same higher-level relation. A historical replication can revisit a claim under changed time conditions. A cross-context replication can test transportability across institutions, populations, infrastructures, or scales. These designs address different uncertainties and should not be collapsed into one binary outcome.

Definition 9.339 (Programme replication profile). *A programme replication profile identifies the earlier claim being tested, the research conditions intentionally preserved, the conditions intentionally varied, the correspondence criterion, the evidential question created by those choices, and the programme-level revision triggered by possible outcomes.*

The final element is important. Replication becomes cumulative when possible results have interpretable consequences for programme knowledge. A divergent result can reduce confidence in the original estimate, reveal context dependence, expose a measurement difference, identify historical change, or suggest that the replication failed to preserve a consequential relation. Diagnosis should precede theoretical revision. Conversely, a convergent result can strengthen a claim while leaving broader questions of mechanism, category adequacy, or transportability unresolved.

Replication series can themselves become comparative objects. When several replications vary different conditions, their pattern can reveal which dimensions matter. A mechanism that persists across institutions but changes across historical periods points toward a different boundary structure from one that varies by measurement instrument. Programme architecture should therefore preserve replication profiles jointly rather than treating each replication as an isolated vote.

Replication also has institutional conditions. Publication incentives can favor novelty over repeated testing, while standardized benchmarks can create repeated tests

that are easy to count but narrow in scope. The cumulative value of replication depends on the question it addresses and the independence of its evidential pathway. A programme should therefore recognize replication as one research function among several rather than as a universal hierarchy over historical, interpretive, or otherwise non-repeatable inquiry.

Proposition 9.340 (Diagnostic replication accumulation). *A sequence of replications becomes cumulatively informative when preserved similarities and variations among replication conditions allow divergent and convergent outcomes to refine the dependency and boundary structure of the target claim.*

This proposition turns replication from a verdict into a structured source of comparative evidence.

9.21.7 Reinterpretation

Cumulative research can change because later investigators see earlier materials differently. New categories, theories, methods, political conditions, institutional reforms, technical capacities, or discovered evidence can alter the meaning of an archive, dataset, model, field note, or historical event. Section 9.15 developed historical re-epistemization as a preservation architecture; reinterpretation is one process through which that preserved temporal optionality becomes active.

Reinterpretation should preserve the earlier reading as an object of research history. Replacing an old interpretation in place can destroy evidence about why the earlier view appeared reasonable under its own epistemic conditions. A cumulative programme therefore benefits from versioned interpretation lineages that relate successive readings to the evidence, concepts, context, and methods available at each stage.

Definition 9.341 (Interpretation lineage). *An interpretation lineage is a versioned relation among successive readings of a preserved research object that records the earlier interpretation, the trigger for reopening it, newly available evidence or context, changed conceptual or methodological resources, retained elements, revised elements, and remaining disagreement.*

This structure helps distinguish reinterpretation from correction of a clerical error. Reinterpretation can preserve the same source material while changing the inferential or historical frame through which it is understood. It can also reveal that the research object itself was partly constituted by categories that later changed. In such cases, the later interpretation need not simply dominate the earlier one; the relation between them can become evidence about historical change in institutions, concepts, or epistemic practices.

Reinterpretation is particularly important for heterogeneous evidence. An interview corpus can later become relevant to a question its original project did not formulate. Administrative data can acquire new meaning after legal reform reveals how earlier classifications operated. A model once treated as predictive can later be studied as evidence about a historical policy imagination. Such moves are legitimate only when the new use remains connected to the original provenance and does not project later categories backward without qualification.

Programme-level reinterpretation can also recover abandoned alternatives. Section 9.10 preserved competing interpretations after cross-method adjudication; later

evidence may change their relative standing. The cumulative record should permit recovery without implying that every superseded interpretation remains equally plausible. Preservation and current warrant remain distinct.

Proposition 9.342 (Non-erasing reinterpretation). *Reinterpretation contributes cumulatively when a later reading can revise the standing of an earlier interpretation while preserving enough of the earlier epistemic state to reconstruct what changed and why.*

The proposition connects cumulative research to historical humility. Later knowledge can improve an interpretation while remaining historically situated and revisable in turn.

9.21.8 Theoretical Revision

A cumulative programme eventually changes its theoretical structures. Evidence can challenge a mechanism; comparison can expose a missing boundary condition; a model family can reveal an unstable assumption; reinterpretation can alter the meaning of an earlier case; and new domains can require distinctions unavailable in the inherited vocabulary. Theoretical revision is therefore one outcome of cumulative architecture rather than an exceptional disruption to it.

This subsection concerns the programme-level record of revision. Section 260 will examine theory development more directly within research praxis, including theory as both a condition and an output of inquiry. The present task is narrower: to specify how revisions generated across projects enter a cumulative history without making each theoretical change appear either as a complete rupture or as an additive extension.

Definition 9.343 (Programme theory revision record). *A programme theory revision record documents a consequential change in theoretical commitments by identifying the triggering evidence or problem, the earlier formulation, retained structures, modified or withdrawn claims, newly introduced distinctions, affected model or concept families, unresolved alternatives, and the downstream research consequences of the change.*

Revision depth can vary. A local revision may alter one scope condition. A structural revision may change relations among several concepts. A categorical revision may divide or replace an analytical object. A mechanism revision may preserve observed regularities while changing their explanation. A deeper programme revision may reorganize which questions, models, or forms of evidence receive priority. Recording depth prevents a minor modification from being presented as a new theory and prevents a major conceptual change from being hidden behind unchanged terminology.

Theoretical accumulation can also contract. A claim once stated broadly can be narrowed after comparative evidence. A mechanism can be abandoned. A category can be retired. A model family can become a historical reference rather than an active analytical tool. Such contraction can increase programme quality by reducing unsupported generality. Chapter 3 already treated cumulative development as compatible with narrowing and abandonment; the present architecture supplies the records through which those changes remain traceable.

Revision should also preserve viable competing paths when evidence does not yet

discriminate sufficiently. Premature convergence can make a programme appear coherent while reducing its capacity for later correction. Conversely, indefinite preservation of every alternative can make theoretical comparison unmanageable. The decision to maintain, merge, suspend, or retire a path should therefore be connected to evidential standing, conceptual usefulness, and the expected value of future discrimination.

Proposition 9.344 (Revision-sensitive theoretical cumulation). *Theoretical cumulation is strengthened when programme records preserve both continuity and transformation, allowing later researchers to distinguish retained commitments, qualified claims, abandoned structures, competing branches, and unresolved theoretical alternatives.*

This proposition prepares the more detailed treatment of theory in Section 260. A cumulative research programme supplies theory development with structured histories rather than an undifferentiated literature.

9.21.9 Intergenerational Research Memory

The longest horizon of cumulative research is intergenerational. Researchers inherit questions, categories, datasets, code, archives, model families, disputes, institutional routines, failures, and tacit expectations from people they may never meet. The quality of this inheritance shapes which earlier claims can be re-examined, which alternatives remain visible, and which apparent novelties are recognized as rediscoveries of older problems. Intergenerational research memory is therefore a material and institutional condition of programme continuity.

Section 9.15 established preservation for historical re-epistemization, while Sections 9.17–9.20 developed governance, documentation, reproducibility, and reusability. Intergenerational memory coordinates those architectures over longer time spans. It asks whether future researchers can recover not only an artifact but also enough of its provenance, semantics, dependencies, disputes, and institutional context to determine what that artifact meant and what legitimate new uses remain available.

Definition 9.345 (Intergenerational programme memory). *Intergenerational programme memory* is the materially, institutionally, and semantically sustained capacity of later research communities to recover consequential research objects, their provenance and version histories, unresolved alternatives, conditions of access, and the reasons through which earlier projects altered programme knowledge.

Memory infrastructures can include repositories, code and model archives, data catalogues, bibliographic systems, community archives, shared vocabularies, research registries, institutional records, and maintained documentation. Knowledge-commons scholarship is useful here because shared epistemic resources require rules of access, contribution, stewardship, attribution, preservation, and legitimate restriction rather than mere release (Hess and Ostrom 2007). A programme that depends on cumulative resources therefore also depends on maintenance labor, institutional continuity, and governance arrangements capable of surviving personnel turnover.

Intergenerational memory should preserve heterogeneity. If repositories retain only standardized positive results, future researchers inherit a distorted research field. Negative results, superseded categories, failed models, abandoned hypotheses, unresolved disagreements, and context-rich materials can carry future epistemic

option value. Their later significance cannot be predicted completely at the time of preservation. This provides a reason for selective diversity in archival strategy while remaining compatible with ethical, legal, security, privacy, and resource constraints.

Technological change complicates memory. File formats decay, computational environments disappear, identifiers break, platforms close, and AI-generated summaries can detach claims from their source contexts. Migration and abstraction can improve longevity while also losing detail. A durable programme therefore benefits from layered preservation: stable human-readable descriptions, machine-actionable metadata, version identifiers, preserved source artifacts where lawful, and explicit records of transformations introduced during migration.

Memory also has distributive dimensions. Which projects receive curation, which languages are indexed, whose data are preserved, who has access, and which forms of labor receive credit influence the future encounter surface of research. Cumulative architecture should therefore connect memory to the governance principles of Section 9.17. Preservation decisions participate in shaping what later researchers can know and which questions they can reasonably ask.

Proposition 9.346 (Intergenerational option preservation). *A cumulative research programme enlarges future epistemic option value when it preserves a sufficiently diverse and provenance-rich memory of consequential findings, failures, alternatives, categories, and research objects under governance conditions that support legitimate later recovery and reinterpretation.*

Proposition 9.346 does not make maximal retention a universal objective. Preservation competes with privacy, safety, consent, maintenance capacity, legal obligations, and the harms that some classifications or records can reproduce. The design problem is to preserve future epistemic possibilities proportionately while making deletion, restriction, or transformation decisions themselves reconstructible where appropriate.

The nine components of this section can be assembled into a programme-level cumulative record. For each consequential project contribution, the record can identify its programme relation, vocabulary versions, evidence relations, model-family position, comparative links, replication status, interpretation lineage, theory-revision consequences, preservation location, stewardship conditions, and unresolved questions. This record is best understood as a relational index across existing project artifacts rather than as a duplicative database containing every object again.

Such an index gives cumulative research a temporal structure. A later project can enter the programme by locating what it inherits, what it challenges, what it reuses, which dependencies it shares, and which branch of an unresolved problem it advances. The programme can then grow through refinement, differentiation, correction, and reopening as well as through extension. Cumulation becomes the organized capacity to make previous research productive for future inquiry while preserving enough history for that inheritance itself to remain contestable.

This architecture prepares Section 260, which turns from accumulation across projects to the development of theory within research praxis. The cumulative programme supplies theory development with shared concepts, differentiated evidence, model lineages, comparative results, replications, reinterpretations, and preserved alternatives; theory development determines how those materials reorganize the explanatory structures through which subsequent research is conducted.

9.22 Theory Development within Research Praxis

Section 9.21 described how multiple projects can become cumulative through shared vocabularies, evidence relations, model families, comparative records, replications, reinterpretations, revision histories, and intergenerational memory. The present section turns from the programme-level accumulation of research objects to the theoretical structures through which those objects are organized. Its role is to specify theory development as an explicit component of integrated research design. Its objective is to show how a project can generate theoretical outputs, recognize the theoretical conditions already shaping inquiry, compare alternatives, revise commitments, construct disciplined hybrids, replace theoretical architectures, contribute to the evolution of the GR research programme, and preserve competing theoretical paths when available warrant remains insufficient for closure. The method is recursive and version-sensitive: theory is treated simultaneously as something produced through research and as a condition that organizes later questions, categories, observations, models, and judgments.

This reciprocal position has practical consequences. A theory can help identify an object before the project has produced evidence about that object. It can specify which relations deserve measurement, which cases count as comparable, which mechanisms appear plausible, and which anomalies are visible. Yet those same decisions can return as objects of criticism when field encounters, historical reconstruction, model–evidence dialogue, cross-method adjudication, or failed predictions reveal that the inherited theoretical structure is too coarse or mis-specified. Theory development therefore cannot be placed only at the beginning or the end of a research cycle. It operates through repeated movement among problem formation, representation, evidence, inference, comparison, and revision.

Chapter 6 already treated theory as a historically generated relational object whose concepts, propositions, scope conditions, representations, community relations, and evidential standing can change over time. The present task is more operational. Integrated research design needs a project-level architecture that records when theory is being used, when it is being tested, which part of it is implicated by a discrepancy, what kind of revision is proposed, which alternatives were considered, and how a newly adopted theoretical state differs from earlier states. Without such records, theoretical change can become retrospective narrative: later formulations appear inevitable, discarded alternatives disappear, and changes in concepts are mistaken for changes in the world itself.

Definition 9.347 (Theory-development architecture). A *theory-development architecture* is a project-level arrangement that records how theoretical concepts, propositions, explanatory relations, mechanisms, scope conditions, and representations enter inquiry, how they are confronted with evidence and alternatives, and how their retention, revision, hybridization, replacement, or preservation changes across research states.

Definition 9.347 does not require a project to begin with a fully articulated theory. Exploratory work can start from provisional concepts, weakly connected mechanisms, inherited disciplinary assumptions, or an open problem. The requirement is that consequential theoretical commitments become explicit enough to be criticized once they begin structuring the research process.

Table 9.13 summarizes the principal theory-development operations considered in

Table 9.13: Project-level architecture for theory development within research praxis

Theoretical operation	Primary question	project	Required record	Characteristic failure
Formation	What theoretical structure is being produced from the inquiry?		Evidential trigger, inferred relation, scope, unresolved alternatives	Post hoc theorization without lineage
Conditioning	How is inherited theory shaping the inquiry?		Categories, salience, scales, method and comparison effects	Invisible theoretical loading
Comparison	Along which dimensions do theories overlap or differ?		Shared target, comparison criteria, translation loss, evidential standing	Single-metric ranking or false equivalence
Revision	Which commitment changes and why?		Trigger, retained elements, modified claims, downstream consequences	Repair without revision trace
Hybridization	What is transferred across theoretical lineages?		Source meaning, translated meaning, assumptions, residual incompatibilities	Seamless synthesis by terminological similarity
Replacement	Why does another architecture become preferable for the task?		Replacement trigger, preserved residues, changed scope, competing alternatives	Erasure of displaced theory
Programme evolution	How does a project alter the GR trajectory?		Branch relation, domain, version, new questions, constraints	Expansion by vocabulary alone
Path preservation	Which alternatives remain live, suspended, or retired?		Branch status, supporting evidence, unresolved tests, re-opening conditions	Premature convergence or indiscriminate retention

this section.

9.22.1 Theory Formation through Inquiry

Theory can emerge as a research output when inquiry identifies a recurrent relation, mechanism, distinction, boundary condition, or explanatory structure that is not adequately represented by the project's initial framework. Such formation can occur through empirical regularities, historical reconstruction, interpretive comparison, formal analysis, simulation, intervention, or repeated failure of an inherited explanation. The theoretical output is therefore more than a summary of findings. It reorganizes findings into a structure that can orient further questions and expose itself to additional criticism.

The route from evidence to theory is rarely one-step. A pattern can first appear as an observation, then become a tentative relation, then a mechanism claim, then a broader conceptual distinction. Each transition changes the inferential burden. A repeated association does not by itself establish a generative mechanism. A successful

mechanism in one field does not automatically establish a general theoretical principle. A concept that clarifies several cases can remain heuristic until its scope and failure conditions are better understood. Integrated design should therefore preserve the sequence through which a theoretical object acquired stronger status.

Definition 9.348 (Theory-formation record). A *theory-formation record* documents the research pathway through which a candidate theoretical concept, proposition, mechanism, relation, or scope condition emerged, including its evidential triggers, inferential steps, alternative interpretations, current warrant, intended domain, and unresolved tests.

This record helps distinguish discovery from justification. A theoretical idea can arise through analogy, aesthetic judgment, an anomalous observation, AI-assisted generation, an interdisciplinary encounter, or a formal pattern before sufficient evidence exists to warrant adoption. Such origins need not disqualify the idea. They clarify which later operations must provide support. Section 9.16 already required AI-proposed theory revisions to remain connected to an identifiable problem and verification pathway; the same discipline applies to human-generated theoretical novelty.

Theory formation can also be subtractive. Research may show that two concepts previously treated as separate are analytically redundant, that a presumed mechanism adds little explanatory value, or that a broad proposition should be decomposed into several narrower claims. Theoretical output therefore includes clarification, contraction, differentiation, and retirement as well as expansion.

Proposition 9.349 (Formation–warrant separation). *The route through which a theoretical candidate is generated should remain distinguishable from the evidential and inferential relations through which that candidate later acquires, loses, or changes warrant.*

Proposition 9.349 protects two forms of openness simultaneously. It permits unconventional sources of theoretical generation while preventing novelty, elegance, computational fluency, or narrative coherence from functioning as substitutes for support.

9.22.2 Theoretical Conditions of Inquiry

Theory also operates upstream of research output. It can define what counts as an object, supply categories, organize salience, suggest scales, identify expected relations, privilege particular forms of evidence, and shape the contrast classes through which cases are compared. Kuhn’s account of historically organized scientific practice remains relevant because inherited theoretical commitments can structure legitimate problems and expected forms of solution (Kuhn 1962). The project-level implication is narrower: consequential theoretical conditioning should be made inspectable where it affects design.

Theoretical conditioning can enter through explicit frameworks and through background assumptions. A project may openly adopt a theory of institutions while quietly assume stable actors, fixed category boundaries, or one-directional causation. A relational analysis can still inherit entity-centered measurement. A historical study can assume continuity in a category whose meaning changed. A formal model can encode theoretical commitments through boundary conditions or state variables even when the accompanying prose presents the model as neutral. These examples motivate a conditioning profile that reaches beyond named theoretical affiliations.

Definition 9.350 (Theoretical conditioning profile). *A theoretical conditioning profile identifies the consequential concepts, ontological commitments, category boundaries, scales, causal expectations, evidential priorities, and comparison structures through which a theoretical configuration shapes the design or interpretation of a research project.*

The profile should remain proportionate. Research need not document every intellectual influence. It should identify theoretical conditions whose alteration could materially change the question, object, representation, method, evidence interpretation, or claim. This connects directly to sensitivity analysis in Section 9.12: theoretical conditions can be treated as one source of design sensitivity when defensible alternative formulations exist.

Conditioning does not imply determination. The research architecture should preserve pathways through which evidence can resist the theory that helped make the evidence salient. Unexpected observations, participant disagreement, cross-method conflict, alternative models, historical discontinuity, and negative results can all reopen theoretical commitments. Longino's emphasis on organized critical interaction is useful here because theoretical responsiveness depends partly on whether alternative assumptions can effectively enter evaluation (Longino 1990).

Proposition 9.351 (Theory-conditioned openness). *When theoretical commitments materially shape the production or interpretation of evidence, integrated design should preserve practical routes through which observations, methods, or competing formulations can challenge those commitments rather than only instantiate them.*

The proposition links theoretical productivity with contestability. A theory can organize inquiry strongly while remaining revisable if the project preserves channels through which mismatches become diagnostically meaningful.

9.22.3 Theory Comparison

Theory comparison becomes necessary when several theoretical structures address overlapping phenomena, organize the same evidence differently, or imply different research directions. Comparison is most informative when the competing theories are first decomposed into comparable dimensions. Whole theories often differ simultaneously in categories, mechanisms, scales, temporal structure, scope, evidential requirements, explanatory aims, and normative commitments. A single ranking metric can therefore conceal why one theory appears stronger for one task and weaker for another.

A project can begin comparison by identifying the shared target. Two theories that use the same vocabulary may address different objects, while theories using different vocabularies may make competing claims about the same process. The next step is to specify comparison dimensions: empirical adequacy, historical adequacy, interpretive resolution, mechanism articulation, predictive performance, explanatory compression, representational tractability, scope, robustness, or capacity to generate discriminating research questions. The relevance of each dimension follows from the research purpose rather than from a universal hierarchy of theoretical virtues.

Definition 9.352 (Theory-comparison profile). *A theory-comparison profile is a structured account of two or more theoretical configurations that specifies their shared and non-shared targets, concepts, mechanisms, scales, scope conditions, evidential implications, comparison criteria, translation relations, and unresolved differences.*

Translation deserves explicit treatment. One theory's "capacity" may not correspond exactly to another theory's "resource." One account of power can describe a position in a relational field while another refers to a legally constituted authority. Apparent convergence may disappear once the terms are reconstructed. Conversely, competing terminology can hide a shared structural relation. The translation discipline developed earlier in the book therefore applies to theory comparison as strongly as it applies to methods and categories.

Comparison can remain productive without immediate selection. Theories can be complementary when they operate at different scales or answer different questions. They can be competitive when they explain the same target through incompatible mechanisms. They can be partially overlapping when they share some claims while differing elsewhere. The project should preserve these configurations rather than forcing all plurality into one binary contest.

Proposition 9.353 (Function-sensitive theory comparison). *The warrant for preferring, combining, or retaining competing theories should be stated relative to explicit research functions and comparison dimensions, with translation loss and non-overlapping domains preserved where they materially affect the conclusion.*

This proposition prevents theory comparison from becoming an overall score. It also prepares the distinction among revision, hybridization, and replacement developed in the next three subsections.

9.22.4 Theory Revision

Theory revision occurs when a project changes theoretical commitments while preserving enough continuity that the new state remains recognizable as a development of the earlier one. Section 9.11 already distinguished parameter, structural, category, method, and theory revision within model–evidence dialogue. The present subsection generalizes that logic beyond formal models. A theory can be revised because of empirical discrepancies, failed translations, historical discontinuities, conceptual criticism, cross-method conflict, normative inconsistency, or the emergence of a new object that the current architecture cannot represent adequately.

Revision depth should be explicit. A local revision can narrow a scope condition. A mechanism revision can change the relation through which an observed pattern is explained. A categorical revision can split or reorganize the objects to which propositions apply. A structural revision can alter relations among several theoretical components. A deeper revision can reorganize which questions and evidential distinctions the project regards as central. These changes have different implications for continuity with earlier findings.

Definition 9.354 (Project theory-revision record). *A project theory-revision record documents a change in theoretical commitments by identifying the trigger, the earlier theoretical state, retained elements, altered concepts or relations, withdrawn or narrowed claims, affected evidence and models, competing revisions considered, and the consequences for subsequent research design.*

The record should distinguish revision from accommodation that merely protects a favored theory. The Duhem–Quine tradition cautions that adverse evidence can implicate a wider web of assumptions rather than uniquely identify one proposition for rejection (Duhem 1954; Quine 1951). This underdetermination makes diagnosis important. Yet diagnostic complexity should not become indefinite insulation. Repeated

failure across reasonable auxiliary assumptions, representations, and methods can increase the case for revising a central theoretical relation.

Theory revision can also follow positive discovery. New evidence can reveal a distinction absent from the inherited framework even when no earlier prediction was directly contradicted. A new relation can connect previously separate domains. A formalization can expose ambiguity that ordinary prose allowed to remain hidden. A historical reconstruction can show that a category treated as stable was generated through changing institutions. In these cases revision enlarges theoretical resolution rather than repairing a falsified proposition.

Proposition 9.355 (Traceable theory revision). *A theory revision strengthens cumulative inquiry when later researchers can reconstruct what changed, which evidence or argument motivated the change, what remained invariant, and how the revised commitments alter the interpretation of earlier and later research objects.*

Version-sensitive revision therefore preserves the history of theoretical meaning. It prevents later terminology from being projected backward onto earlier research states.

9.22.5 Theory Hybridization

Hybridization constructs a theoretical configuration from elements originating in distinguishable lineages. It can be especially productive in GRE because relational, historical, interpretive, economic, legal, ecological, computational, and dynamical traditions can illuminate different dimensions of the same problem. Hybridization also carries a specific risk: theoretical elements that appear compatible at the level of vocabulary can depend on incompatible assumptions about objects, explanation, temporality, agency, or evidence.

A project should therefore treat hybridization as a translation problem before treating it as synthesis. For each imported element, the project can ask what role the element played in its source theory, which assumptions supported that role, what meaning changes under transfer, which inferential relations survive, and which residual incompatibilities remain. The objective is not to preserve source theories unchanged. It is to prevent the new configuration from claiming more continuity than the translation supports.

Definition 9.356 (Theory-hybridization record). *A theory-hybridization record documents the construction of a theoretical configuration from elements of distinct theoretical lineages by preserving the source role of each consequential element, its translated role, changes in meaning or assumptions, retained incompatibilities, evidential consequences, and the new claims enabled by the combination.*

Hybridization can occur at several levels. A project can combine concepts while retaining separate mechanisms. It can connect mechanisms through a shared process model. It can use one theory to define a domain and another to explain dynamics within that domain. It can place heterogeneous theories in a layered architecture without requiring ontological unification. These arrangements should be distinguished because they create different burdens of coherence.

Chapter 6 emphasized that GR draws selectively from heterogeneous traditions without treating them as interchangeable. That principle remains central here. Dynamical-systems language, field representations, historical interpretation, insti-

tutional analysis, capability concepts, or legal relations can enter GRE where they clarify the target, while their importation does not establish a hidden equivalence among the source traditions. Hybridization can preserve theoretical heterogeneity as an organized relation.

Proposition 9.357 (Hybridization with translation remainder). *Theory hybridization is epistemically stronger when consequential changes in meaning, assumptions, scope, and inferential role are recorded together with residual incompatibilities that the hybrid configuration does not resolve.*

The proposition makes theoretical remainder a research object. What cannot yet be translated can later motivate comparison, empirical discrimination, or further conceptual development.

9.22.6 Theory Replacement

Theory replacement becomes relevant when continued revision of an incumbent architecture produces less explanatory or investigative value than moving to a substantially different theoretical configuration. Replacement is stronger than revision because the project changes enough of its conceptual or explanatory grammar that earlier and later states can no longer be related mainly through local modifications. Even then, replacement need not imply that every component of the earlier theory loses value.

A replacement decision should identify its trigger. Repeated empirical failure is one possible trigger, but replacement can also follow persistent category mismatch, inability to represent a newly important relation, loss of coherence across accumulated revisions, or the availability of an alternative that explains the relevant evidence while opening stronger research possibilities. Popper's emphasis on criticism and exposure to possible refutation provides one precedent for maintaining theoretical vulnerability, while Kuhn's history of scientific change shows that large changes can also involve problem structures, standards, and conceptual organization (Popper 2002; Kuhn 1962). Integrated design need not adopt either account as a universal law of replacement.

Definition 9.358 (Theory-replacement decision). *A theory-replacement decision is a documented project judgment that another theoretical architecture provides materially stronger adequacy for the relevant research purpose than continued revision of the incumbent architecture, together with a record of replacement triggers, comparative grounds, retained residues, changed scope, and unresolved alternatives.*

Replacement should preserve useful residues. An earlier theory can contain a mechanism that remains locally adequate, a category useful for historical comparison, a dataset produced under its classifications, or an unresolved anomaly that motivated the transition. Section 9.15 showed why historical re-epistemization benefits from preserving earlier epistemic states; theory replacement is one case in which such preservation becomes especially important.

The project should also distinguish replacement from institutional displacement. A theory can lose visibility because a research community, funding regime, publication infrastructure, or methodological fashion changes. Such displacement can coincide with epistemic weakness, but the social fact of abandonment is not itself sufficient evidence that replacement was warranted. Conversely, a theory can retain institutional dominance after important parts of its warrant have weakened. Project records

should therefore connect replacement to reasons rather than to popularity alone.

Proposition 9.359 (Replacement with theoretical residue preservation). *When a project replaces a theoretical architecture, cumulative value is increased by preserving the evidential reasons for replacement, the elements that remain locally useful, the relations that can still be translated, and the unresolved questions that the incoming theory has not settled.*

Replacement can therefore narrow one branch of inquiry while enlarging another. The programme-level consequences become the subject of the next subsection.

9.22.7 Evolution of the GR Research Programme

The preceding operations apply reflexively to GR. Generative Relational Theory and its domain-specific developments are intended to organize inquiry while remaining open to empirical, conceptual, historical, formal, and normative revision. A project using GR therefore has two possible theoretical relations to the programme. It can work within the current architecture, and it can generate evidence or concepts that alter that architecture. Integrated design should make the second possibility operational rather than merely declaring GR “revisable” in principle.

A project contribution to GR can take several forms. It can confirm the usefulness of an existing distinction under a new domain. It can narrow a concept whose current scope is too broad. It can show that two relations previously treated together should be separated. It can reveal that a formal representation captures only one manifestation regime. It can introduce a domain-specific concept that should remain local. It can identify a cross-domain invariance worthy of wider theoretical attention. It can also show that a GRE explanation adds little relative to an established theory for a specified problem. Each outcome changes the programme differently.

Definition 9.360 (GR programme-evolution record). *A GR programme-evolution record specifies how a research project changes the standing, scope, formulation, domain relation, or future research role of one or more GR concepts, mechanisms, representations, or programme commitments, including the evidential basis and version relation supporting that change.*

Programme evolution should preserve branching. Economics, law, education, ecology, political theory, aesthetics, neuroscience, and other domains can develop distinct relational representations because their objects, manifestations, methods, and normative problems differ. A shared GR vocabulary can support dialogue without requiring all domain branches to converge on one representation. Section 9.21 provided the cumulative infrastructure through which such branches can remain connected.

A generative criterion is also useful. Theoretical development is not strengthened merely because more phenomena can be restated with GR terminology. A programme change becomes more valuable when it improves the capacity to formulate discriminating questions, expose hidden assumptions, connect previously separated evidence, identify mechanisms or boundaries, support responsible comparison, or reveal where the programme itself should contract. This criterion preserves the difference between conceptual expansion and research progress.

Proposition 9.361 (Reflexive programme evolution). *A GR research project contributes to programme evolution when its findings or theoretical work produce a reconstructable change in the scope, meaning, evidential standing, relation, or re-*

search function of GR elements while subjecting those elements to the same criticism and uncertainty architecture applied to competing theories.

This reflexive requirement is especially important under AI-assisted theoretical abundance. Candidate extensions can be generated rapidly; the scarce operation becomes disciplined discrimination among them. The programme should therefore value preserved reasons for adoption, rejection, narrowing, and suspension as much as the volume of theoretical production.

9.22.8 Preservation of Competing Theoretical Paths

Theory development rarely produces a single uncontested path at every stage. Competing branches can remain because evidence is underdetermining, because theories answer different questions, because translations remain incomplete, because a decisive test is unavailable, or because one branch performs better at one scale while another performs better elsewhere. Integrated research design should distinguish unresolved plurality from indecision and preserve alternatives in proportion to their remaining epistemic relevance.

Preservation requires status distinctions. A theoretical path can be active, conditionally retained, suspended pending evidence, historically preserved, or retired for the present domain. These statuses should not be inferred from whether a path appears in the final narrative. A branch omitted from the main analysis can remain important if it identifies a plausible alternative mechanism or a boundary condition that later evidence could reopen.

Definition 9.362 (Theoretical branch archive). *A theoretical branch archive is a versioned record of competing or superseded theoretical paths that preserves their core commitments, evidential supports and challenges, relation to the adopted path, current status, unresolved discriminating questions, and conditions under which future inquiry could reopen them.*

Preservation should remain selective. Retaining every speculative possibility can make theory comparison unmanageable and obscure alternatives with substantial evidential support. The project should therefore record why a branch remains live. Reasons can include empirical adequacy, explanatory complementarity, unresolved translation, underpowered discrimination, historical importance, or future option value. A branch with repeated decisive failures and no remaining research function can be retired while its revision history remains available.

Theoretical plurality also has an ethical and institutional dimension. Dominant research infrastructures can make some theoretical paths easier to operationalize, publish, fund, or teach. Such asymmetries do not establish the correctness of marginalized alternatives, yet they can influence which alternatives receive sufficient development to become testable. The governance architecture of Section 9.17 therefore matters for theory development as well as for data and authorship.

Proposition 9.363 (Preservation of discriminating theoretical options). *Competing theoretical paths should remain reconstructable when available evidence or translation does not yet justify their exclusion and when preserving them retains meaningful future capacity for discrimination, reinterpretation, or domain-specific use.*

The eight operations developed in this section can be joined into a project-level theory-development record. For each consequential theoretical state, the project can

identify its formation pathway, inherited conditioning role, comparison set, revisions, hybrid sources, replacement relations, GR programme consequences, and surviving alternatives. This record need not duplicate the full theoretical argument. Its purpose is to make the trajectory of theoretical commitment reconstructible across the research cycle.

Theory development then becomes part of research praxis rather than a separate philosophical layer placed above empirical work. Theory helps constitute the conditions of inquiry, inquiry generates pressures and possibilities for theory, and cumulative research preserves the history through which those relations change. The next section turns from theoretical development to another class of consequential operations within research-dominant praxis: the decisions through which researchers allocate attention, choose among alternatives, close or reopen analytical paths, and act under incomplete epistemic conditions while still pursuing research rather than application as the dominant practical orientation.

9.23 Research Decisions within Research-Dominant Praxis

The preceding sections have progressively specified the architecture of an integrated research project: questions, cases, fields, data, representations, methods, models, sensitivity, robustness, uncertainty, historical preservation, AI-assisted workflow, governance, documentation, reproducibility, reusability, cumulative research, and theory development. The present section turns to the decisions that connect these components through time. Its role is to make explicit that research-dominant praxis is already practical activity. Inquiry allocates attention, excludes alternatives, commits resources, contacts participants, transforms data, adopts models, publishes classifications, and sometimes intervenes in the world in order to learn. Its objective is to specify how such decisions can remain oriented primarily toward epistemic development while still acknowledging normative inputs, incomplete knowledge, and the risks generated by research action. The section proceeds through decisions about questions, evidence, methods, models, intervention, incomplete knowledge, normative inputs, research-action risk, and the transition of the principal contradiction.

The distinction between research-dominant and application-dominant praxis therefore cannot be drawn by asking whether a project contains decisions or actions. Both do. The more useful distinction concerns what currently organizes the praxis configuration. In research-dominant praxis, consequential choices are principally ordered toward producing, criticizing, or revising warranted knowledge. In application-dominant praxis, the organizing pressure increasingly concerns what should be done in a practical field under finite time, responsibility, and incomplete knowledge. The same project can move between these orientations, and the same operation can change function across phases.

This functional distinction matters because research decisions can have practical consequences long before a project is described as an intervention. Choosing a category can affect recognition. Selecting a sample can determine whose experience becomes visible. Releasing a dataset can alter privacy or institutional power. Publishing a prediction can influence behavior. A field experiment can reorganize relations among participants. Even non-intervention can preserve an existing exposure

or allow a time-sensitive opportunity to disappear. Research-dominant orientation therefore reduces neither responsibility nor the need for explicit decision architecture.

Definition 9.364 (Research-decision architecture). A *research-decision architecture* is a project-level arrangement that identifies consequential choices within research-dominant praxis, specifies their epistemic purpose and practical effects, records the alternatives and uncertainties relevant to them, allocates decision authority and review, and defines conditions for revision, escalation, or transition to application-dominant praxis.

Definition 9.364 treats decision making as part of research design rather than an invisible background activity. The architecture need not formalize every routine choice. Its purpose is to preserve traceability for decisions that can materially alter the research question, evidence base, inferential pathway, affected relations, or future option space.

Table 9.14 summarizes the principal decision domains developed in this section.

9.23.1 Decisions about Questions

A research question is produced through judgment rather than discovered as a neutral sentence already contained in reality. Section 9.2 showed that descriptive, relational, historical, interpretive, causal, generative, and normative questions impose different inferential requirements. A project must therefore decide which uncertainty is sufficiently consequential to organize inquiry, which dimensions can be bracketed provisionally, which populations or relations enter the boundary, and how the question will remain open to transformation when evidence makes the initial formulation inadequate.

Question choice allocates scarce epistemic capacity. Time spent investigating one relation is time unavailable for another. The chosen wording also distributes visibility. A question centered on average outcomes can obscure heterogeneous trajectories; a question centered on individual characteristics can background institutions; a question centered on present conditions can suppress historical formation. These effects do not make question selection illegitimate. They make its selectivity part of the research record.

Definition 9.365 (Question-decision record). A *question-decision record* documents the salience judgment, intended epistemic contribution, principal alternatives considered, boundary and scale assumptions, feasibility constraints, normative relevance, and conditions under which a research question should be narrowed, expanded, decomposed, or replaced.

The record should preserve the difference between a question being important and a question being researchable in its present form. Some questions carry substantial practical or normative significance while exceeding the available evidential access. Others are technically tractable yet make only a limited contribution to the underlying problem. Research-dominant praxis often requires a sequence of questions whose combined role is stronger than any single formulation.

Question decisions are therefore provisional commitments. They stabilize inquiry long enough to coordinate evidence and method while retaining a path for re-questioning. The transformation logic established in Section 9.2 becomes a decision

Table 9.14: Decision domains within research-dominant praxis

Decision main	do-	Primary function	research	Required discipline	Characteristic failure	fail-
Questions		Allocate inquiry toward a tractable and consequential problem		Salience, scope, alternatives, revision triggers	Premature closure	question
Evidence		Determine what can bear on a claim		Relevance, provenance, exclusion record, stopping conditions	Evidence selected to stabilize a preferred conclusion	
Methods		Choose epistemic access and inferential procedure		Question–method fit, complementarity, blind spots	Method availability treated as methodological adequacy	
Models		Select and use representations for specified functions		Role, assumptions, sensitivity, alternatives, revision depth	Model convenience converted into ontological commitment	
Intervention		Generate knowledge through purposive alteration where warranted		Epistemic necessity, exposure, monitoring, reversibility, exit	Practical transformation hidden behind research language	
Incomplete knowledge		Decide while relevant uncertainty remains		Decision threshold, uncertainty profile, option preservation	Either paralysis or unjustified closure	
Normative inputs		Govern values entering design and judgment		Visibility, source, contestability, separation from empirical warrant	Normative premises presented as empirical findings	
Research-action risk		Anticipate harms and option loss generated by inquiry		Affected relations, distribution, persistence, mitigation, repair	Risk confined to participants or immediate study period	
Praxis transition		Detect when practical closure becomes organizing		Principal-contradiction reassessment and governance escalation	Application decisions continuing under research-only safeguards	

rule here: new evidence can reveal that the original question conflated categories, missed a relevant relation, assumed an inappropriate scale, or required a different claim type.

Proposition 9.366 (Question commitment with reopening conditions). *A consequential research question is better governed when the project records both the reasons for committing to it and the conditions under which evidence, ethical change, boundary failure, or theoretical revision would justify reopening the question itself.*

Proposition 9.366 protects research from two opposite errors. Continual reformulation can prevent cumulative inquiry, while rigid adherence can force new evidence into an obsolete problem structure. Integrated design requires enough stability for work to proceed and enough permeability for the object to transform the inquiry.

9.23.2 Decisions about Evidence

Evidence decisions determine what material is acquired, retained, excluded, prioritized, linked, and judged sufficient for a specified claim. Section 9.6 developed data architecture, while Sections 9.10–9.14 addressed adjudication, model–evidence dialogue, sensitivity, robustness, and uncertainty. The decision problem is how to act within those architectures when evidence remains finite, uneven, costly, ethically constrained, or potentially endless.

Relevance is claim-dependent. A source can be highly informative for reconstructing institutional meaning and weak for estimating prevalence. A large dataset can support precise measurement of a narrow manifestation while remaining poor evidence for an unobserved mechanism. A historical archive can reveal sequence and category change while reflecting systematic preservation bias. Evidence decisions should therefore be justified by the inferential role assigned to material rather than by volume, novelty, accessibility, or prestige alone.

The project must also decide when evidence collection should stop. Absolute evidential completeness is generally unavailable. Additional collection can improve identification, expose heterogeneity, or resolve contradictions, but it can also consume resources without materially changing the warranted claim. Stopping should therefore be tied to a specified epistemic purpose, remaining uncertainty, expected information gain, ethical burden, resource constraints, and the consequences of premature closure.

Definition 9.367 (Evidence-decision profile). An *evidence-decision profile* records which evidential materials are sought, admitted, excluded, prioritized, or left uncollected for a specified claim; the inferential role of each class; material access and ethical constraints; relevant dependencies; and the conditions under which additional evidence would be expected to change the project judgment.

Exclusion deserves particular visibility. Material can be excluded because it is outside scope, methodologically weak, duplicative, inaccessible, ethically inappropriate to use, legally restricted, temporally mismatched, or incompatible with a category regime. These are different reasons. A project that records only included evidence can make later readers unable to distinguish principled exclusion from convenience or selection toward a preferred conclusion.

Proposition 9.368 (Evidence selection with inferential traceability). *Evidence selection supports stronger research warrant when inclusion, exclusion, prioritization, and stopping decisions remain traceable to the claim, inferential function, uncertainty architecture, and relevant ethical or access constraints.*

This proposition also constrains evidential abundance. Generating more observations, retrievals, simulations, or AI-produced summaries does not by itself improve a claim if the new material repeats the same dependency structure or fails to address the uncertainty driving the decision.

9.23.3 Decisions about Methods

Method decisions allocate epistemic access. Sections 9.8–9.10 established the method portfolio, sequencing, and cross-method adjudication of an integrated project. The decision problem is therefore broader than selecting a familiar technique. The project must decide which dimensions of the target require which forms of access, which

method should carry the principal inferential burden, which supporting methods can expose blind spots, and when a method should be abandoned or supplemented.

Availability exerts strong pressure on method choice. Researchers may possess a dataset, software package, experimental platform, archival collection, or disciplinary skill before the question has been fully specified. Such resources can legitimately shape feasibility, but they should not silently reverse the direction of design by making the available technique determine the claim that will be pursued. A method can be excellent for one inferential task and structurally incapable of resolving another.

Definition 9.369 (Method-decision record). *A method-decision record specifies the research function assigned to a method, the question and representation to which it is linked, the alternatives considered, known blind spots and assumptions, sequencing relations, expected complementary evidence, and criteria for modification, supplementation, or withdrawal.*

Method decisions also affect people and institutions. An interview can demand disclosure; a sensor can intensify observation; a randomized intervention can distribute exposure; automated classification can impose categories; archival work can reproduce restrictions or reveal sensitive histories. Methodological adequacy and ethical acceptability therefore remain related but non-identical judgments.

Pluralism does not eliminate choice. A project rarely has resources to use every method that could illuminate the target. Integrated design requires selective plurality: enough differentiation to test important dependencies and reveal consequential blind spots, without multiplying methods beyond the project's capacity to execute, interpret, and govern them well.

Proposition 9.370 (Method choice by epistemic function). *Method selection is better justified when the project can state which epistemic function requires the method, which relevant dimensions remain outside its access, and why the resulting portfolio provides adequate rather than merely abundant methodological coverage.*

9.23.4 Decisions about Models

Model decisions concern whether to formalize, which representation to adopt, how much structure to impose, which parameters or categories to estimate, and what evidential or practical function the resulting model will perform. Section 9.11 established that model–evidence conflict can require revision at several depths, while Sections 9.12 and 9.13 separated sensitivity from robustness. The present task is to identify the decision points through which models enter and leave a research project.

A model can support reconstruction, explanation, comparison, mechanism articulation, prediction, counterfactual exploration, simulation, or theory criticism. These functions impose different adequacy requirements. A model useful for clarifying a mechanism can be too stylized for prediction. A predictive model can perform well while leaving causal structure opaque. A historical model can organize sequence without supporting transport to a different institutional regime. Decisions about models should therefore begin with function rather than with mathematical sophistication.

Definition 9.371 (Model-use decision). *A model-use decision is a documented judgment to introduce, retain, revise, compare, restrict, or withdraw a model for a specified research function, together with the model's assumptions, target relation, evi-*

dential basis, sensitivity and robustness profile, relevant alternatives, and conditions under which its current use should be reconsidered.

Model convenience can create path dependence. Once a representation has generated code, figures, parameter estimates, team expertise, and publication plans, replacing it becomes costly. These sunk investments can make a model appear more indispensable than its evidential warrant supports. The governance and documentation architectures developed in Sections 9.17 and 9.18 therefore apply to model retention as well as to model creation.

A decision to avoid formalization can also require justification. Some targets are under-specified, meaning-laden, historically singular, or evidentially sparse in ways that make premature formalization more distorting than clarifying. Formal restraint can preserve distinctions until they become sufficiently understood for a model to perform a useful analytical function.

Proposition 9.372 (Function-bounded model commitment). *Commitment to a model should remain bounded by the research function and evidential conditions for which its adequacy has been examined, while extension to a new function, scale, population, or decision context requires renewed assessment.*

This proposition prepares the next section, which will examine how formal and empirical models change function across research-dominant and application-dominant praxis.

9.23.5 Decisions about Intervention

Research-dominant praxis can include intervention when purposive alteration of a field is used principally to generate or discriminate knowledge. Experiments, elicitation procedures, pilot systems, participatory workshops, archival digitization, measurement infrastructures, and field manipulations can all alter the relations through which evidence becomes available. The existence of intervention therefore does not by itself make a project application-dominant. The relevant question is what function the intervention performs and what practical consequences accompany it.

Definition 9.373 (Research-directed intervention). *A research-directed intervention is a purposive alteration of a research field, relation, information environment, or experimental condition whose primary project function is epistemic, while its practical effects on participants, institutions, environments, or future options remain subject to explicit ethical and governance assessment.*

The definition prevents an epistemic purpose from neutralizing practical consequences. A field experiment can redistribute opportunity. A survey can make a sensitive category salient. A pilot algorithm can influence staff judgment even when introduced for evaluation. A public dashboard can change organizational behavior. An experimental platform can create dependencies that continue after the study. Research-directed intervention therefore requires attention to exposure, persistence, reversibility, affected-party knowledge, monitoring, and exit.

The decision to intervene should also be compared with less transformative routes to the same epistemic objective. Observational, historical, natural-experimental, simulation, or comparative approaches can sometimes answer the question with lower exposure or greater reversibility. In other cases, intervention is the only credible route for discriminating mechanisms or learning about implementation. The compar-

ison should concern epistemic gain and practical consequence together rather than treating intervention as either presumptively superior or presumptively impermissible.

Definition 9.374 (Research-intervention decision profile). *A research-intervention decision profile records the epistemic necessity and expected information gain of a proposed intervention, plausible non-interventional alternatives, affected relations, exposure distribution, reversibility, monitoring, stopping conditions, repair capacity, and pathways for incorporating intervention-generated evidence into later inquiry.*

Proposition 9.375 (Epistemic purpose with practical consequence). *An intervention can remain part of research-dominant praxis when its organizing function is epistemic, but its practical consequences should be governed according to their actual scope and severity rather than discounted because the intervention is conducted for research.*

This distinction becomes increasingly important as research infrastructures become capable of influencing large populations or institutional processes. Scale can move an activity toward application-dominant conditions even when its originating intent remains investigative.

9.23.6 Decisions under Incomplete Knowledge

Every preceding decision is made before the project possesses complete knowledge of its target or of the consequences of its own choices. Section 9.14 organized uncertainty into several layers, and Section 9.13 clarified that robustness does not eliminate uncertainty. Research-dominant praxis therefore requires a decision discipline that can act provisionally without converting incompleteness into either indefinite paralysis or unwarranted certainty.

The relevant threshold depends on the decision. Choosing a provisional coding scheme can tolerate more uncertainty than releasing identifiable data. Trying an alternative model can require less prior justification than exposing participants to an irreversible intervention. Publishing an exploratory claim can be appropriate under uncertainty if its status is clearly marked, whereas using the same claim to determine consequential treatment can demand a substantially stronger basis. A single universal evidence threshold would therefore conceal the relation between uncertainty and consequence.

Definition 9.376 (Research decision threshold). *A research decision threshold is the project-specific level and configuration of evidential support, uncertainty, reversibility, consequence, and option preservation judged sufficient for a specified research action to proceed while remaining open to revision.*

Thresholds should be explicit enough to be criticized. They need not always be numerical. A qualitative threshold can specify that two independent evidential pathways are required before a claim changes status, that a sensitive dataset will not be released while re-identification risk remains materially unresolved, or that an intervention will be paused when a specified adverse pattern appears. The important feature is the relation between the threshold and the decision it governs.

Option preservation becomes especially valuable under deep uncertainty. A reversible pilot, staged data release, modular model architecture, parallel theory branch, or delayed commitment can permit learning while keeping future alternatives available. Such strategies have costs and can themselves create path depen-

dence, but they reduce the need to make every uncertain choice globally binding.

Proposition 9.377 (Consequence-sensitive provisional closure). *When research must proceed under incomplete knowledge, the burden of prior support and the value of reversibility, monitoring, and option preservation should be assessed relative to the plausible consequences of the specific decision rather than inferred from a single project-wide standard of certainty.*

Provisional closure is therefore an epistemic achievement when it states what is sufficiently settled for the present operation, what remains uncertain, and what observations would reopen the decision.

9.23.7 Normative Inputs

Research decisions are not generated by evidence alone. Judgments about importance, acceptable burden, privacy, fairness, participation, preservation, openness, risk tolerance, affected interests, and responsible dissemination contain normative inputs. Even apparently technical decisions can depend on values when they determine whose error matters, which uncertainty deserves attention, or which tradeoff is acceptable. Integrated design should therefore make normativity inspectable without converting empirical claims into expressions of preference.

Normative inputs can enter at several points. They can influence problem salience, participant inclusion, protection standards, evidence thresholds, model loss functions, disclosure rules, interpretation of practical significance, and the decision to continue or stop an intervention. Their sources can include professional norms, law, institutional policy, community expectations, participant commitments, disciplinary standards, ethical reasoning, and the researchers' own judgments. These sources can converge or conflict.

Definition 9.378 (Normative-input record). *A normative-input record identifies a value-laden premise materially affecting a research decision, the decision domain in which it operates, its source and justification, actors affected by it, plausible alternatives, relevant conflicts, and the pathway through which it can be contested or revised.*

Explicit normativity does not require reducing every methodological choice to ethics. Some decisions are primarily technical, and some empirical findings remain independent of whether they are desirable. The design task is to identify where normative premises materially enter the decision relation and to prevent them from being smuggled into claims as if they were empirical results.

Normative disagreement can remain unresolved while research proceeds. A project can sometimes preserve multiple value configurations and examine how conclusions change under them, much as Section 9.12 treated normative sensitivity. In other cases, governance requires a practical normative commitment before the research can continue, such as a privacy threshold or consent condition. The distinction should be documented rather than obscured.

Proposition 9.379 (Visibility of normative decision premises). *When a normative premise materially changes a research decision, evidential threshold, representation, or distribution of research consequences, making that premise explicit improves the contestability of the decision without converting the premise into an empirical finding.*

Normative visibility also supports later reinterpretation. Future researchers can

distinguish a conclusion that changed because new evidence appeared from one that changed because the accepted value configuration or institutional obligation changed.

9.23.8 Risk of Research Action

Research action can generate risk through more pathways than direct physical or psychological exposure during data collection. It can alter visibility, classification, reputation, privacy, institutional response, resource allocation, bargaining position, technological dependence, ecological conditions, and future research possibilities. Risk can also be distributed unevenly: researchers may receive information and professional benefit while participants or affected communities bear disclosure, stigma, surveillance, or downstream reuse consequences.

A generative perspective broadens the temporal horizon. Publication can outlive consent expectations. A category introduced for analysis can later become administrative. Open data can enable beneficial reuse and unforeseen re-identification. A model released for research can become embedded in decision systems. A study that changes organizational expectations can alter the baseline for later inquiry. Risk assessment should therefore include plausible pathways through which research actions modify later relations and options.

Definition 9.380 (Research-action risk profile). *A research-action risk profile specifies plausible adverse changes generated through a research decision or activity, the actors and relations exposed, distribution and persistence of consequences, relevant uncertainty, reversibility and repair capacity, monitoring signals, mitigation measures, and conditions for suspension or redesign.*

The profile should preserve the possibility of benefit without treating expected benefit as automatic compensation for imposed risk. Research can expand recognition, build capacities, preserve threatened materials, reveal hidden harms, improve methods, or create public knowledge infrastructures. These generative benefits are analytically important. Their existence does not remove the need to identify who bears risk, who receives benefit, and who has authority to make the tradeoff.

Risk can also arise from inaction. Refusing to collect time-sensitive evidence can allow a historical record to disappear. Delaying disclosure of a serious measurement failure can allow misleading findings to propagate. Avoiding a difficult population can reproduce evidence gaps. The relevant comparison is therefore among feasible research actions and non-actions rather than between action and an imagined zero-risk baseline.

Proposition 9.381 (Relational and temporal assessment of research risk). *Research-action risk is better assessed when the project compares plausible action and non-action pathways across affected relations, distributions, temporal horizons, reversibility, and downstream reuse rather than restricting assessment to immediate study procedures.*

This broader profile connects research ethics with cumulative research design. The same documentation that supports reproducibility and reuse can also reveal when later uses move beyond the risk conditions under which an object was originally created.

9.23.9 Praxis-Mode Reassessment of the Principal Contradiction

The distinction between research-dominant and application-dominant praxis becomes most useful at the point of transition. Chapter 6 defined the principal contradiction of research-dominant praxis around the need to stabilize an epistemic-theoretical system while relational reality remains partially known and capable of exceeding those stabilizations. Application-dominant praxis is organized more strongly by the need to act under incomplete knowledge in a field that can be transformed by the action itself. Section 9.23 has shown that both contradictions can already be present within research. The project-level question is when their relative organizing significance changes.

Transition can occur gradually. A research model may begin as an explanatory instrument, later inform scenario comparison, then become embedded in resource allocation. A pilot may begin as a limited experiment, become operationally useful, and persist beyond the study. A category developed for analysis may become an administrative classification. A research team may be asked to make recommendations before evidential uncertainty has been resolved. In each case, the original epistemic purpose can remain present while practical closure begins to organize attention, timing, responsibility, and acceptable error more strongly.

Definition 9.382 (Praxis-mode transition signal). A *praxis-mode transition signal* is a material change indicating that practical decisions about allocation, treatment, authorization, exposure, institutional action, or consequential non-action are becoming sufficiently organizing that the project's principal contradiction, governance requirements, or standards of adequacy should be reassessed.

Useful signals can include increased consequence of model error, external dependence on research outputs, reduced reversibility, urgency that compresses evidential timelines, expansion in affected populations, transfer of authority to operational actors, persistent intervention beyond an experimental window, or a shift from learning about options to choosing among them for practical implementation. No single signal is universally decisive. Their significance depends on the configuration.

A change of praxis mode should trigger more than a change of label. Evidence that was adequate for exploration may be insufficient for high-stakes decision support. A model that was acceptable because its errors were epistemically informative may require stronger calibration, contestability, and monitoring when its outputs affect access or treatment. An intervention governed as a research procedure may require operational accountability, repair capacity, and longer-term evaluation when it becomes part of institutional practice.

Definition 9.383 (Principal-contradiction reassessment). A *principal-contradiction reassessment* is a documented review of which contradiction currently most strongly organizes attention, judgment, resources, action, and revision within a project phase, together with the implications of that change for evidence thresholds, model function, ethical review, governance, monitoring, and closure.

Proposition 9.384 (Transition by organizing function). A *project should treat movement toward application-dominant praxis as a change in the organizing function of its decisions and consequences, rather than infer the transition solely from institutional setting, researcher intention, or the presence of an intervention.*

This proposition preserves continuity without collapsing the two praxis modes. Research can remain research-dominant while containing decisions, normative

commitments, and carefully governed intervention. Application can remain strongly research-coupled while requiring practical closure before uncertainty is fully resolved. The distinction becomes analytically useful when it identifies which contradiction is currently organizing the project and which safeguards follow from that organization.

The section can therefore be summarized through a decision record that travels with the project. For each consequential choice, the project can record the decision object, epistemic purpose, alternatives, evidence and uncertainty, normative inputs, affected relations, risk and reversibility, responsible authority, reopening conditions, and any transition signal. Such a record joins the governance and documentation architectures already developed without duplicating them: governance identifies who can decide and review; documentation preserves what occurred; the decision architecture specifies why a consequential path was chosen under the conditions then available.

Research-dominant praxis is thus neither action-free nor normatively empty. Its distinctive orientation lies in practical choices principally organized around producing and revising warranted knowledge. The next section examines formal and empirical models as boundary objects whose functions can shift across praxis modes.

9.24 Uses of Formal and Empirical Models across Praxis Modes

The preceding section developed the decisions through which research-dominant praxis selects questions, evidence, methods, models, and research-directed interventions under incomplete knowledge. The role of the present section is to examine one object that can travel across those decisions while changing its practical significance: the formal or empirical model. Its objective is to distinguish the principal functions that models can perform across research-dominant and application-dominant praxis, and to specify how evidential burden, uncertainty, governance, and responsibility change when model function changes. The discussion proceeds from epistemic reconstruction, explanation, prediction, and counterfactual exploration through theory critique, generation, and transformation, then turns to decision support, scenario comparison, intervention design, risk assessment, and learning through action. The final subsection integrates these uses through a model-function transition architecture. The method is comparative and project-architectural: model form, model function, evidential support, and practical consequence are treated as distinct but connected components of research design.

Formal and empirical models enter Generative Relational research in heterogeneous forms. A formal model can encode relations, state spaces, transition rules, partial orders, symmetries, network structures, stochastic processes, constraints, or generative mechanisms. An empirical model can estimate associations, distributions, effects, latent structures, predictive relations, or measurement mappings from observed material. Many research objects combine both characteristics. A calibrated dynamical system, estimated network model, empirically parameterized simulation, or statistically estimated causal representation contains formal structure together with empirical commitments. The important project-level question is therefore less whether a model is formally or empirically oriented than what inferential and prac-

tical work the model is being asked to perform.

Model function can change while mathematical form remains stable. An estimated model can first summarize historical patterns, later support an explanatory argument, then be used to compare scenarios or guide allocation. A simulation can begin as a theory-generating device and later become part of intervention design. A relational map can serve as a reconstructive representation before becoming an operational tool for identifying points of intervention. These transitions alter the consequences of model error. A representation that is useful for exploratory inquiry can remain appropriate despite wide uncertainty because its purpose is to expose possibilities or contradictions. The same uncertainty can become materially consequential when outputs influence treatment, eligibility, infrastructure, or resource distribution.

Definition 9.385 (Praxis-indexed model use). A *praxis-indexed model use* is a documented specification of a model's current function, target object, evidential basis, inferential claim, uncertainty profile, affected decisions, governance conditions, and revision requirements within a particular phase of research-dominant or application-dominant praxis.

Definition 9.385 separates the model from its use. A model does not possess one fixed epistemic status independent of the role assigned to it. The same formal object can support several uses, but the warrant for one use does not automatically transfer to another. A model that reconstructs an observed trajectory adequately can still have weak predictive transport. A model that predicts well can remain limited as an explanation. A model that is useful for scenario comparison can remain insufficient for intervention design when the mapping from modeled controls to feasible actions is uncertain.

Table 9.15 summarizes the principal model functions developed in this section. The final column identifies the additional discipline that becomes increasingly important as a model moves closer to practical action. The ordering is analytical rather than a mandatory sequence; projects can enter the architecture at different points and can move backward when evidence or consequences require revision.

The table also clarifies the relation between Sections 9.11 and 9.23. Model–evidence dialogue determines how representations change when confronted with evidence. Research–decision architecture determines why a consequential model use is selected under available knowledge. The present section connects these two architectures by asking how the standards applied to a model should change when its function changes.

9.24.1 Epistemic Reconstruction

Epistemic reconstruction is the use of a model to organize incomplete manifestations into an explicit representation of a target relation, event sequence, field, mechanism, or trajectory. Its role is especially important when the relevant object is not directly observable as a complete empirical unit. The objective is to make inferential bridges visible: which observations anchor the reconstruction, which relations are inferred, which gaps are interpolated, which categories are imposed, and which alternatives remain admissible. The method can be formal, empirical, historical-computational, or mixed, provided that the reconstruction remains distinguishable from the manifestations through which it was inferred.

A reconstructive model can organize fragmented evidence without claiming that

Table 9.15: Model functions across research and application praxis

Model function	Primary project role	Characteristic model claim	Additional discipline for consequential use
Epistemic reconstruction	Organize incomplete manifestations into an explicit representation	A specified reconstruction is compatible with and useful for the available record	Provenance, alternative reconstructions, representation loss
Explanation	Articulate relations, mechanisms, conditions, or generative organization	The represented structure contributes to understanding the observed process	Mechanism evidence, scope, competing explanations
Prediction	Estimate future or unobserved states under stated conditions	The model has predictive adequacy within a defined horizon and regime	Calibration, transport, drift monitoring, error distribution
Counterfactual exploration	Compare modeled trajectories under altered conditions	Specified alternatives generate different represented consequences	Assumption visibility, counterfactual identification, plausibility
Theory critique	Expose inconsistency, omission, non-identifiability, or failed implication	A theoretical commitment encounters a disciplined formal or empirical challenge	Diagnostic localization, alternative assumptions, revision path
Theory generation and transformation	Produce or reorganize candidate theoretical structures	Model behavior suggests new concepts, mechanisms, or relations for inquiry	Separation of generation from warrant, independent confrontation
Decision and scenario support	Inform practical comparison without uniquely determining choice	Modeled consequences are relevant inputs to a decision under stated conditions	Value visibility, contestability, decision threshold, uncertainty communication
Intervention and risk design	Represent actions, pathways, side effects, and failure conditions	A specified intervention or risk pathway is plausible within the modeled field	Feasibility, reversibility, distribution, monitoring, accountability
Learning through action	Update models through observed consequences of intervention	Action generates evidence that can revise the model and the intervention	Feedback governance, stopping rules, ethical review, versioning

the reconstructed object has been observed directly. A temporal model can infer missing states between documented events. A relational model can estimate hidden ties from patterned manifestations. A latent-variable model can represent an unobserved construct through measured indicators. A historical simulation can test whether a proposed sequence is dynamically coherent under specified constraints. The epistemic value lies in rendering an otherwise dispersed inference inspectable and contestable.

Reconstruction is therefore compatible with plurality. Several model architectures can fit the same manifestations while preserving different distinctions. The project should retain alternative reconstructions when the evidence does not discriminate sufficiently among them. Section 9.10 developed the broader adjudication principle; reconstructive modeling applies it to representations of the target object itself.

Definition 9.386 (Reconstructive model profile). A *reconstructive model profile* records the target object, observed anchors, inferred components, representation choices, boundary and scale, alternative admissible reconstructions, uncertainty, and evidence that could discriminate among them.

A reconstructive model can later support explanation or prediction, but that transition requires additional warrant. Compatibility with the observed record establishes that a reconstruction is admissible within the specified architecture. It does not by itself establish that the represented relations generated the record, that they will persist, or that manipulating one represented component will produce a corresponding empirical change.

Proposition 9.387 (Reconstruction-specific warrant). *Warrant for epistemic reconstruction should be attached to correspondence between the represented structure and the available evidential record, together with explicit treatment of inferential gaps and*

admissible alternatives; stronger explanatory, predictive, or intervention claims require additional support specific to those functions.

9.24.2 Explanation

Explanatory model use organizes evidence around relations, mechanisms, conditions, sequences, or generative structures that help account for why an observed configuration emerged or changed. Its role is to connect empirical regularities with a disciplined representation of dependence and process. The objective is to distinguish explanatory adequacy from descriptive fit and predictive success. The method combines model implications with evidence capable of supporting the proposed explanatory bridge.

A model can explain at several levels. A statistical model can identify a stable conditional relation that narrows plausible explanations. A dynamical model can show how feedback, thresholds, or attractor structure generate a trajectory. A network model can expose how position or topology mediates transmission. An agent-based model can demonstrate how specified local rules are capable of generating an aggregate pattern. A historical model can organize sequences and constraints into a mechanism account. These contributions differ in strength because demonstrating capability, association, temporal compatibility, and empirical operation are distinct evidential achievements.

Explanatory use therefore requires a mapping from formal behavior to substantive mechanism. A simulation that generates polarization under a specified interaction rule establishes a property of the simulated system. An empirical explanatory claim additionally requires evidence that the represented relation or mechanism operates in the target field at the relevant scale and period. A predictive model can also possess explanatory content, but predictive accuracy alone leaves open whether the represented variables track causes, proxies, institutional regularities, or temporary correlations.

Definition 9.388 (Explanatory model claim). An *explanatory model claim* states which represented relations, mechanisms, conditions, or generative structures contribute to understanding an observed pattern, together with the evidence connecting the model's internal organization to the target process and the scope within which that connection is warranted.

Alternative explanations should remain visible. Explanatory adequacy can improve when a model distinguishes observations expected under competing mechanisms or identifies intermediate traces that would discriminate among them. Where several explanations remain compatible with the evidence, the model can still clarify the explanatory space without warranting unique selection.

Proposition 9.389 (Explanatory bridge discipline). *The explanatory use of a model is strengthened when the project separates properties demonstrated within the representation from evidence that the corresponding relation or mechanism operated in the target field, and when competing explanatory bridges remain available for comparison.*

9.24.3 Prediction

Predictive model use estimates future, withheld, unobserved, or otherwise unknown outcomes under specified conditions. Its role is to test whether the model carries in-

formation beyond the observations used to construct it and, in some settings, to support anticipation of practically relevant developments. The objective is to make horizon, target, error, regime, and transport assumptions explicit. The method is prospective or out-of-sample where feasible, with evaluation tied to the decision or research function of the prediction.

Prediction can concern different objects. A model can predict a numerical outcome, an event probability, a transition class, a rank ordering, a relational change, a threshold crossing, or a distribution over possible trajectories. Predictive quality should therefore be evaluated through function-appropriate criteria. An accurate mean forecast can still conceal poor tail behavior. A well-calibrated event probability can have limited usefulness when the intervention threshold is highly asymmetric. A model can predict short-horizon continuation while failing around institutional transformation or critical transitions.

Generative Relational research gives particular attention to rule change. Predictive performance observed within one institutional regime can deteriorate when technologies, classifications, incentives, norms, or network structures change. A prediction architecture should therefore record the horizon over which relevant relations are assumed to remain sufficiently stable and the signals that would indicate model drift or regime transformation.

Definition 9.390 (Predictive use profile). A *predictive use profile* specifies the prediction target, horizon, population or field, training and evaluation relation, error distribution, calibration, relevant regime assumptions, drift indicators, practical or epistemic use, and conditions under which prediction should be suspended or recalibrated.

Prediction can remain epistemically valuable even when it is not used for action. Failed predictions can reveal omitted variables, category change, non-stationarity, or an incorrectly specified generative rule. Conversely, good prediction can identify stable manifestations without resolving underlying mechanisms. The project should preserve both possibilities.

Proposition 9.391 (Function-indexed predictive adequacy). *Predictive adequacy should be evaluated relative to a specified target, horizon, regime, error consequence, and use, with predictive success treated as evidence about that function rather than as automatic confirmation of explanatory or intervention adequacy.*

9.24.4 Counterfactual Exploration

Counterfactual exploration uses models to examine trajectories or outcomes under conditions that differ from the observed history. Its role is to make alternative possibilities analytically explicit. The objective is to distinguish empirically identified counterfactual claims from exploratory model-based alternatives and to preserve the assumptions through which each alternative becomes admissible. The method varies from causal estimation to simulation, historical reconstruction, scenario modeling, and formal comparison of reachable states.

A counterfactual can alter one condition while holding a broader structure fixed, or it can explore a qualitatively different institutional arrangement. These operations have different evidential demands. Local counterfactual estimation may rely on a design that supports a specific comparison. Structural simulation can explore combinations that have never been observed, but its results depend more heavily on

assumptions about rules, interactions, and transport. Historical counterfactuals can clarify causal dependence while remaining sensitive to which surrounding relations are treated as invariant.

Counterfactual models are especially useful for revealing constraint. An apparently available option can be unreachable because complementary capacities are absent. A policy can succeed in one modeled branch and fail in another because network topology or institutional sequencing differs. A small change can produce little effect in one regime and a large transition near a threshold. These findings can deepen understanding even when the model is not sufficiently warranted for practical choice.

Definition 9.392 (Counterfactual model record). A *counterfactual model record* identifies the altered condition, preserved conditions, model structure, evidential basis for the counterfactual bridge, represented consequences, sensitivity to alternative assumptions, and the epistemic status of the resulting comparison.

The record should make exploratory status visible. Model-based possibility is analytically informative when it demonstrates coherence, incompatibility, or sensitivity within a specified structure. Practical plausibility additionally depends on empirical feasibility, institutional response, behavioral adaptation, and other relations that may remain outside the model.

Proposition 9.393 (Counterfactual status visibility). *Counterfactual model use should preserve the distinction among empirically identified contrasts, historically reconstructed alternatives, and formally or computationally explored possibilities, because these forms support different strengths of inference and action.*

9.24.5 Theory Critique

Models can function as instruments of theory critique by making theoretical commitments explicit enough to expose inconsistency, omission, non-identifiability, incompatible implications, or failure under empirical confrontation. The role of this use is diagnostic. Its objective is to locate where a theoretical structure encounters difficulty and to determine whether the difficulty concerns parameters, formalization, auxiliary assumptions, categories, empirical scope, or the theory's deeper organizing commitments. The method combines formal derivation, empirical testing, simulation, sensitivity analysis, and comparison with alternative theoretical representations.

Formalization can reveal contradictions that remain obscure in verbal theory. Two propositions can imply incompatible dynamics once written within a shared state structure. A claimed mechanism can require information or coordination unavailable to the modeled actors. A supposed equilibrium can become unstable under perturbations consistent with the theory's own assumptions. An empirical model can show that a predicted relation is absent, reversed, or heterogeneous across contexts. These outcomes create diagnostic pressure without determining the level at which revision should occur.

Section 9.11 established the need to localize discrepancy before repair. Theory critique follows the same discipline. A failed implication can arise because the theory is too broad, because the model is a poor translation of the theory, because measurement is weak, or because the empirical field has changed. Model-based critique is strongest when the project makes these alternative diagnoses explicit.

Definition 9.394 (Model-mediated theory critique). A *model-mediated theory critique*

is a documented challenge to a theoretical commitment generated through formal, computational, or empirical representation, together with the implicated assumptions, alternative diagnoses, evidential basis, and possible depths of revision.

Critique can also be generative. Identifying the precise condition under which a theory fails can reveal a missing scale, relation type, historical dependency, or boundary condition. The model therefore becomes a device for locating theoretical incompleteness rather than merely accepting or rejecting an entire theory.

Proposition 9.395 (Localized theoretical critique). *Model-based theory critique becomes more informative when the project identifies which theoretical or translational commitment generates the discrepancy and preserves plausible alternative diagnoses before assigning the failure to the broader theory.*

9.24.6 Theory Generation

Theory generation uses models to produce candidate concepts, mechanisms, relations, invariants, distinctions, or hypotheses that were not fully specified before modeling began. Its role is exploratory and constructive. The objective is to use formal or empirical structure as a source of disciplined theoretical surprise while preserving the distinction between discovery and warrant. The method can involve simulation, pattern discovery, dimensional reduction, model comparison, symbolic formalization, anomaly analysis, or interaction between model behavior and historical or qualitative interpretation.

A model can generate theory in several ways. Simulation can reveal an unexpected transition regime. Statistical analysis can expose a stable interaction that existing categories do not anticipate. Network representation can show that apparent actor attributes are better understood through position. A formal model can reveal an invariant across transformations. A failed model can expose a missing relation. An empirically recurring residual pattern can motivate a new mechanism hypothesis. These outputs become theoretical candidates when researchers interpret their structural significance.

The generative value of modeling does not remove the need for independent confrontation. A pattern discovered because a flexible model searched a large possibility space can reflect data structure, modeling choices, or chance. A mechanism observed in simulation can be an artifact of encoded rules. An elegant formal invariant can arise from representational assumptions with weak empirical relevance. The project should therefore record the origin of the theoretical proposal and then test it through evidence not reducible to the same generative step where feasible.

Definition 9.396 (Model-generated theoretical candidate). *A model-generated theoretical candidate is a concept, mechanism, relation, distinction, or hypothesis produced through formal, computational, or empirical modeling whose theoretical relevance has been identified but whose warrant remains subject to independent comparison, evidence, and revision.*

This definition aligns with the theory-formation architecture of Section 9.22. The model contributes to formation history; it does not by itself settle evidential standing.

Proposition 9.397 (Separation of model generation and theoretical warrant). *Theoretical candidates generated through modeling should retain a provenance link to the model operations that produced them and should acquire stronger theoretical standing*

only through subsequent evidential, comparative, historical, or formal support appropriate to the claim.

9.24.7 Theory Transformation

Theory transformation occurs when repeated model–evidence dialogue changes the architecture of an existing theory rather than merely adding a new proposition. Its role is to connect local model revision with broader theoretical development. The objective is to identify when category boundaries, relation types, causal organization, scale assumptions, state representations, or generative rules have changed enough that the theoretical structure itself should be versioned as transformed. The method is comparative across model and theory versions.

Transformation can emerge gradually. Parameter anomalies can accumulate until a missing mechanism becomes visible. Several context-specific exceptions can reveal that a category combines distinct relational positions. A predictive failure around regime change can motivate historically variable rules. Cross-scale inconsistency can lead to a multilevel theory. Formal comparison can show that two previously separate theoretical accounts are special cases of a broader structure. Each pathway changes more than model fit; it reorganizes what the theory treats as an admissible object, relation, or explanatory unit.

A project should preserve the chain linking model revisions to theoretical transformation. This is important because later readers need to distinguish evidence-driven transformation from conceptual preference or retrospective rewriting. The theory-revision records developed in Section 9.22 provide the programme-level destination; the present subsection adds the model-mediated pathway.

Definition 9.398 (Model-mediated theory transformation record). *A model-mediated theory transformation record links consequential model findings and revisions to changes in theoretical categories, relations, mechanisms, scales, boundaries, or generative rules, while preserving the earlier theoretical state and the evidential or formal triggers for transformation.*

Theory transformation can also reduce scope. A model can show that a proposed relation holds only under a restricted topology, period, or institutional configuration. Such narrowing is a substantive theoretical development because it converts an over-general claim into a better specified one.

Proposition 9.399 (Traceable model-to-theory transformation). *When modeling contributes to a change in theoretical architecture, the project should preserve the model findings, alternative interpretations, and revision path that connect the earlier theory to the transformed version, including cases in which transformation narrows rather than expands theoretical scope.*

9.24.8 Decision Support

Decision support marks an important shift in model function because model outputs become inputs to choices with practical consequences. Its role is to inform judgment among feasible actions while preserving the distinction between model output and decision authority. The objective is to specify what part of a decision the model informs, which values and constraints remain external to the model, how uncertainty

affects the choice, and what consequences follow from model error. The method integrates empirical and formal analysis with the decision architecture developed in Section 9.23.

A model can support decisions by estimating expected outcomes, identifying constraints, ranking scenarios under stated criteria, revealing distributional effects, detecting risks, or showing where available evidence is insufficient for discrimination. The most useful output is not always a recommended action. A model can improve decision quality by narrowing the option set, identifying dominated choices, exposing a tradeoff, locating a threshold, or demonstrating that several options remain indistinguishable within available uncertainty.

Decision support also changes the meaning of error. In research-dominant use, a model failure can be epistemically productive. In a practical decision, the same failure can impose costs on affected actors. Model evaluation should therefore incorporate consequence asymmetry, reversibility, affected populations, and the availability of monitoring and correction. A moderate predictive error may be acceptable for low-cost planning while unacceptable for an irreversible eligibility decision.

Definition 9.400 (Decision-support model profile). *A decision-support model profile specifies the decision object, model contribution, alternatives considered, relevant outcome dimensions, normative and legal constraints, uncertainty, error consequences, affected actors, contestability, decision authority, monitoring, and conditions for model suspension or override.*

Decision support should preserve human and institutional judgment where the decision includes normative or political choices that cannot be inferred from empirical relations alone. A model can estimate consequences under a value configuration; it does not independently establish which values should govern the decision.

Proposition 9.401 (Model input and decision authority). *A model used for decision support should be treated as a structured input to practical judgment whose influence is proportionate to its validated function, uncertainty, error consequences, and governance conditions, while decision authority and normative responsibility remain explicitly located.*

9.24.9 Scenario Comparison

Scenario comparison uses models to examine several plausible configurations of future conditions, interventions, or environmental responses without requiring a single forecast to dominate the analysis. Its role is to support planning under uncertainty, especially where structural change, path dependence, or multiple interacting processes limit point prediction. The objective is to compare consequences, vulnerabilities, thresholds, and option preservation across a transparent set of scenarios. The method combines scenario construction with sensitivity, uncertainty, and robustness architectures developed earlier in Chapter 9.

Scenarios can vary exogenous conditions, endogenous responses, institutional rules, behavioral adaptations, timing, scale, or intervention combinations. Their analytical value depends on discriminating structure. A set of scenarios that differs only superficially can create an appearance of breadth without testing consequential uncertainty. Conversely, an unlimited set of possibilities can become uninformative. Scenario design should therefore target uncertainties and structural alternatives that materially affect the decision or research question.

The project should distinguish probability-weighted scenarios from possibility-based scenarios. Some settings support estimated probabilities grounded in repeated observations or well-specified stochastic structures. Other settings involve deep institutional, technological, or political uncertainty for which assigning precise probabilities would overstate knowledge. Scenario comparison can remain useful in those cases by examining robustness, exposure, reversibility, and adaptive capacity across plausible configurations.

Definition 9.402 (Scenario-comparison architecture). *A scenario-comparison architecture specifies the scenario-generating dimensions, common baseline, structural differences, probability status where applicable, model assumptions, outcome dimensions, uncertainty, comparison criteria, and decision-relevant conclusions that remain stable or vary across scenarios.*

Scenario comparison can also reveal the value of delaying commitment, preserving options, or investing in information. A model that cannot identify one preferred pathway can still show that some decisions remain reversible while others close future branches.

Proposition 9.403 (Scenario comparison under structural uncertainty). *Scenario comparison is most informative when scenarios represent consequential structural uncertainty, their probability status is stated rather than implied, and conclusions distinguish robust cross-scenario findings from recommendations that depend on particular modeled futures.*

9.24.10 Intervention Design

Intervention design uses models to represent how an intentional change can enter a relational field, propagate through mechanisms, interact with constraints, and generate intended or unintended consequences. Its role is to connect analytical understanding with actionable design while preserving the difference between simulated efficacy and practical feasibility. The objective is to identify intervention targets, timing, scale, sequencing, complementary conditions, monitoring variables, and plausible side effects. The method integrates generative models with empirical knowledge of institutions, capacities, and affected relations.

An intervention variable in a formal model is not automatically an available action. The represented control may have no feasible institutional analogue, may require unavailable authority, may ignore implementation costs, or may alter actor responses once deployed. A model that assumes direct manipulation of a state variable can therefore overstate practical control. Intervention design should map each modeled intervention to concrete mechanisms of implementation and identify where that mapping is uncertain.

Generative models can nevertheless provide distinctive value. They can reveal that an intervention requires complementary changes, that timing matters because the field is near a threshold, that local improvements propagate adversely elsewhere, or that a small structural change opens a new option space. They can also identify intervention points where direct optimization of an outcome would miss important relational dynamics.

Definition 9.404 (Model-supported intervention design). *A model-supported intervention design links a represented intervention to feasible practical actions, target relations, mechanisms, timing, scale, complementary conditions, expected and un-*

intended consequences, uncertainty, monitoring indicators, reversibility, and governance responsibility.

Intervention design becomes increasingly application-dominant when practical implementation, allocation, or authorization begins to organize the project more strongly than epistemic learning. Section 9.23 provides the transition criteria. The model can remain the same while its governance burden changes because its output is now coupled to action.

Proposition 9.405 (Feasibility bridge for intervention models). *A model should contribute to intervention design only through an explicit bridge between represented controls and feasible actions, including institutional authority, implementation capacity, behavioral response, uncertainty, side effects, and conditions for monitoring or reversal.*

9.24.11 Risk Assessment

Risk assessment uses models to represent adverse pathways, exposure, vulnerability, uncertainty, and the distribution of possible consequences. Its role is to make risk structure explicit before and during consequential action. The objective is to distinguish modeled hazard from actual exposure, expected loss from tail consequence, quantified uncertainty from unmodeled uncertainty, and aggregate risk from its distribution across actors and time. The method can combine statistical estimation, stress testing, simulation, scenario analysis, historical comparison, and qualitative evidence concerning failure pathways.

Risk models are especially sensitive to model boundaries. Rare harms can arise through mechanisms excluded from a model because they are difficult to quantify. Historical data can underrepresent regimes that have not yet occurred. Correlated failures can invalidate independence assumptions. Institutional adaptation can change exposure after a policy is announced. A precise numerical risk estimate can therefore coexist with substantial uncertainty about the model family, categories, or future regime.

A Generative Relational approach adds attention to generated vulnerability. An intervention can alter networks, capacities, dependencies, classifications, or option spaces in ways that create new exposure. Risk assessment should therefore include how action changes the field in which later risks emerge, rather than treating vulnerability as a fixed property of actors before intervention.

Definition 9.406 (Relational risk-model profile). *A relational risk-model profile records modeled hazards, exposure pathways, vulnerable relations, consequence distributions, tail behavior, dependencies, model and data uncertainty, generated vulnerabilities, monitoring signals, and repair or reversal capacity.*

Risk models can inform thresholds and safeguards, but they should not silently determine acceptable risk. Judgments concerning whose exposure counts, which harms are tolerable, how distribution is valued, and what precaution is appropriate contain normative and institutional components.

Proposition 9.407 (Risk-model scope and distribution). *Risk-model use should preserve model-boundary uncertainty, distribution of exposure and consequence, plausible generated vulnerabilities, and the normative criteria through which modeled risks become practically acceptable or unacceptable.*

9.24.12 Learning through Action

Learning through action closes the loop between modeling and intervention by treating observed consequences of action as new evidence capable of revising both the model and the intervention. Its role is to support adaptive praxis in fields where important relations can only be learned after limited action occurs. The objective is to design interventions so that learning, monitoring, correction, and stopping remain possible. The method combines intervention, sequential evidence, versioned modeling, and governance of feedback.

Action can reveal relations that observation alone leaves unresolved. A pilot can expose implementation constraints. An intervention can reveal heterogeneous responses. A policy change can generate evidence about adaptation, spillovers, delayed effects, and second-order consequences. A model can then be updated with information generated through the intervention itself. This creates an epistemically powerful cycle, but the cycle is ethically and politically consequential because learning occurs through changes imposed on a real field.

The design should therefore distinguish experimental informativeness from acceptable exposure. An intervention with high information value can still be inappropriate if harms are substantial, irreversible, or imposed without adequate authority. Conversely, a low-risk reversible intervention can be valuable even when it provides only partial information, especially if it preserves future options and supports sequential learning.

Definition 9.408 (Model-mediated learning-through-action cycle). *A model-mediated learning-through-action cycle links a versioned model to an intervention, monitoring plan, observed consequences, discrepancy analysis, model revision, intervention revision, and governance decision concerning continuation, scaling, modification, or cessation.*

Versioning is crucial because action changes the data-generating process. Evidence collected after intervention can reflect the intervention itself, strategic adaptation, institutional learning, or altered measurement. Updating the model without preserving pre-intervention structure can erase the pathway through which learning occurred.

Proposition 9.409 (Governed adaptive learning). *Learning through action is strengthened when intervention and model revision are jointly versioned, monitoring is tied to explicit discrepancy and harm signals, and continuation or scaling remains subject to governance conditions proportionate to the consequences of further action.*

9.24.13 Change of Model Function across Praxis Modes

The preceding subsections show that model function can change repeatedly within one project. The role of the final subsection is to integrate these changes into an explicit transition architecture. Its objective is to identify when reuse of the same model requires a new validation burden, uncertainty statement, governance pathway, or documentation record because the consequences of its use have changed. The method compares model functions by inferential purpose and practical consequence rather than by mathematical form alone.

A model can move from reconstruction to explanation, from explanation to prediction, from prediction to decision support, or from exploratory simulation to intervention design. Each movement changes the relation between model error and project

consequence. The transition can also move in the opposite direction. A model used operationally can be withdrawn into exploratory status after drift, unexpected harm, category change, or evidence that the practical mapping was weaker than assumed. Praxis modes are therefore connected by reversible model-function transitions rather than by a one-way ladder of increasing application.

Definition 9.410 (Model-function transition). A *model-function transition* is a documented change in the inferential or practical role assigned to a model that materially alters the evidence, validation, uncertainty, governance, monitoring, or accountability required for warranted use.

A transition record should identify the previous and proposed functions, what new claim or decision the model will support, which previous validation results remain relevant, which new evidence is required, how uncertainty changes, who becomes affected, which governance body has authority, and what conditions would trigger suspension or return to an earlier function. This record prevents silent escalation, where an exploratory model gradually acquires operational authority without a corresponding change in scrutiny.

Definition 9.411 (Model-function transition record). A *model-function transition record* specifies the model version, prior function, proposed function, new inferential or practical claims, transferred and newly required validation, uncertainty profile, affected actors, governance authority, monitoring obligations, and conditions for reversal or further transition.

The distinction between research-dominant and application-dominant praxis becomes especially clear here. A model can remain within research-dominant praxis while supporting reconstruction, explanation, prediction, critique, theory generation, or limited research-directed intervention. Movement toward application-dominant praxis occurs when model use becomes materially coupled to practical closure, allocation, treatment, authorization, exposure, or consequential non-action. The mathematical object may remain unchanged while its social role and accountability structure are transformed.

This observation also explains why model adequacy is function-relative. Internal coherence, historical fit, predictive calibration, explanatory plausibility, counterfactual usefulness, and intervention safety are related but distinct achievements. A project should therefore avoid transferring warrant from one function to another without examining what the transition requires. Section 9.14 provides the uncertainty architecture for that examination, Section 9.17 provides governance, and Section 9.18 provides the documentary lineage through which the transition can later be reconstructed.

Proposition 9.412 (Praxis-sensitive model warrant). *Model warrant should be indexed to function and praxis consequence: when a model acquires a new role that changes the claims supported or the consequences of error, validation, uncertainty communication, governance, monitoring, and accountability should be reassessed for that role.*

The project can operationalize the proposition through a model-use register. For each consequential model version, the register can preserve current function, supported claims, evidence, uncertainty, validation status, decision coupling, affected actors, governance, monitoring, revision conditions, and prior or planned function transitions. Such a register links the model-evidence dialogue of Section 9.11, the decision architecture of Section 9.23, and the governance and documentation archi-

tectures of Sections 9.17–9.18.

Formal and empirical models can thus participate in both research-dominant and application-dominant praxis without receiving one fixed epistemic identity. Their contribution depends on the work they perform, the evidence connecting them to a target field, and the consequences attached to their outputs. The next section turns from model-function transitions to the provisional closure of a research cycle, where evidence, uncertainty, unresolved alternatives, preserved materials, and reopening conditions must be brought into a coherent stopping decision.

9.25 Provisional Closure of a Research Cycle

The preceding sections constructed the principal architectures through which an integrated Generative Relational research project can formulate questions, organize evidence and methods, revise models and theories, preserve uncertainty and provenance, govern research action, and contribute to cumulative inquiry. The present section specifies how such a project can reach a warranted stopping point for a particular cycle. Its role is to convert the chapter’s architectures into an explicit closure discipline. Its objective is to identify the conditions under which a research cycle can be stabilized sufficiently for communication, criticism, reuse, and later application while preserving the materials and uncertainty required for future revision. The discussion proceeds through evidential sufficiency, remaining uncertainty, unresolved alternatives, material preservation, revisable conclusions, future questions, reopening conditions, and the status of provisional closure. The method is architectural: closure is represented as a claim- and purpose-relative profile rather than as a universal threshold of certainty.

Definition 9.413 (Provisional research-cycle closure). *Provisional research-cycle closure* is the documented stabilization of a bounded phase of inquiry when its principal claims have reached support sufficient for their stated purpose, its remaining uncertainties and alternatives are explicit, its consequential materials and lineages are preserved, and conditions capable of reopening the inquiry remain identifiable.

Definition 9.413 treats closure as a research status rather than a declaration that the object has been exhausted. A project can close one cycle while leaving several questions unresolved. It can also stabilize different claims at different strengths. A descriptive claim, a mechanism claim, a historical interpretation, and a model intended for decision support can require different forms and levels of support. Closure therefore attaches to specified claims, purposes, scopes, and consequences.

Table 9.16 summarizes the principal dimensions of the closure architecture. The dimensions are jointly relevant, although their required depth varies with the type and consequence of the research output.

The table also clarifies the relation between closure and the architectures developed earlier in the chapter. Sensitivity analysis in Section 9.12 identifies dependence; robustness architecture in Section 9.13 identifies forms of stability; uncertainty architecture in Section 9.14 records residual openness; historical re-epistemization in Section 9.15 preserves future reconstructability; and Sections 9.18–9.21 provide the documentation, reproducibility, reuse, and cumulative-research infrastructure through which a closed cycle can later be reopened without losing its lineage. Closure is therefore an integration point rather than an additional test applied at the end.

Table 9.16: Dimensions of provisional research-cycle closure

Closure dimension	Required project statement	Closure contribution	Characteristic failure if absent
Evidential support	Which claims are supported, by which evidence, at what strength and scope	Makes the stopping threshold claim-relative and criticizable	Premature or indiscriminate closure
Remaining uncertainty	Which uncertainties remain and how they affect claims	Preserves epistemic limits inside the final result	Precision that conceals unresolved dependence
Unresolved alternatives	Which interpretations, models, mechanisms, or categories remain live	Prevents closure from being mistaken for unique selection	Erasure of admissible competing paths
Preserved materials	Which evidence, code, records, versions, and provenance are retained	Enables reconstruction, reuse, and later re-epistemization	Irreversible loss of the basis for revision
Revisable conclusions	What is concluded, with scope, status, and revision conditions	Makes conclusions usable without presenting them as final	Either vague non-commitment or self-sealing assertion
Future questions	Which unresolved questions follow from the completed cycle	Converts residual uncertainty into an organized research frontier	Generic calls for further research without continuity
Reopening conditions	Which new evidence, changes, failures, or consequences trigger reassessment	Connects closure to future correction	Closure insulated from materially relevant change
Closure status	What exactly is closed, for what purpose, and what remains open	Distinguishes cycle completion from epistemic finality	Confusion between stopping and completion of knowledge

9.25.1 Sufficient Evidential Support

Sufficient evidential support is the first closure condition because a research cycle requires claims stable enough to be stated, criticized, compared, and used. Its role is to prevent both premature stabilization and indefinite deferral. The objective is to establish a claim-relative threshold that reflects the type of inference, intended use, available alternatives, uncertainty, and consequences of error. The method is to connect each consequential claim to an evidential support profile rather than applying one undifferentiated standard across the project.

The word *sufficient* is purpose-indexed. A preliminary historical reconstruction can reasonably close with incomplete archives if the missing record is explicit and the claim remains correspondingly narrow. A strong causal attribution requires a different evidential architecture. A model used only to generate theoretical candidates can close a research phase with weaker empirical validation than the same model would require before influencing consequential decisions. Section 9.24 therefore matters directly: model function helps determine the evidential burden relevant to closure.

Sufficiency also concerns the relation among evidence streams. Large quantities of dependent evidence do not necessarily provide stronger support than several genuinely differentiated pathways. Conversely, a small but highly diagnostic observation can materially alter a closure judgment. The project should therefore evaluate relevance, provenance, independence, contradiction, representational coverage, and scope rather than counting observations alone.

Definition 9.414 (Closure-support profile). A *closure-support profile* records a target claim, its intended research function, supporting and countervailing evidence, dependence among evidential pathways, remaining uncertainty, relevant alternatives, scope conditions, and the project-relative reason the present support is judged sufficient for closure.

The profile makes closure criticizable. Another investigator can disagree with the

threshold while seeing how it was reached. The profile also permits uneven closure across a project. Some claims can be stabilized strongly, others provisionally, and others retained only as hypotheses or open questions.

Proposition 9.415 (Claim-relative closure sufficiency). *Evidential sufficiency for provisional closure should be assessed relative to the claim's inferential type, scope, intended use, uncertainty, plausible alternatives, and consequences of error; support sufficient for one research function does not automatically authorize closure for another.*

Proposition 9.415 prevents closure from inheriting an evidential status that was established for a different purpose. A result can therefore be complete enough for publication as an exploratory reconstruction while remaining explicitly incomplete for prediction or intervention.

9.25.2 Explicit Remaining Uncertainty

Remaining uncertainty is part of a closed research cycle because closure stabilizes a claim under known limits rather than removing every source of indeterminacy. Its role is to preserve the uncertainty architecture developed in Section 9.14 inside the project's terminal outputs. The objective is to prevent the compression that often occurs when a long research process is summarized into a small number of headline conclusions. The method is to carry forward those uncertainties that materially affect interpretation, scope, transfer, model function, or future action.

A closure record should therefore distinguish uncertainty that has been reduced from uncertainty that has merely been accepted. Measurement uncertainty can narrow through improved instruments. Model uncertainty can remain because several structures fit the available record. Historical uncertainty can persist because relevant traces are missing. Normative uncertainty can remain because several evaluative premises are defensible. Generative uncertainty can remain because a mechanism is plausible while its future activation conditions are unstable. These forms should not be merged into one verbal qualifier.

Closure can also increase the importance of communicating uncertainty. During exploratory inquiry, uncertainty can remain distributed across notebooks, alternative models, and internal discussion. Once conclusions travel into other projects, policy settings, educational materials, or cumulative research, downstream users can encounter only the stabilized result. The closure record should therefore preserve uncertainty in a form capable of traveling with the claim.

Definition 9.416 (Closure uncertainty statement). *A closure uncertainty statement identifies the uncertainties that materially remain at the end of a research cycle, their location in the evidential or inferential architecture, their effect on the stabilized conclusions, and the kinds of future information or analysis that could reduce, transform, or reclassify them.*

Proposition 9.417 (Uncertainty retention at closure). *Provisional closure is epistemically stronger when materially relevant uncertainty remains attached to the claims it qualifies, rather than being detached from those claims during synthesis, publication, reuse, or transfer into later praxis.*

This proposition does not require that every uncertainty receive equal emphasis. Closure demands prioritization. The project should retain those uncertainties capable of changing the interpretation, strength, boundary, or consequence of the claim, while

lower-level uncertainty can remain in supporting records.

9.25.3 Unresolved Alternatives

Unresolved alternatives concern interpretations, mechanisms, models, category systems, boundary choices, or theoretical paths that remain admissible when a research cycle closes. Their role is to preserve epistemic plurality where the available evidence does not warrant unique selection. The objective is to distinguish alternatives that have been rejected, alternatives that remain live, and alternatives that have been suspended because current evidence cannot discriminate among them. The method builds on the cross-method adjudication and multiple-model reasoning developed in Sections 9.10 and 9.11.

Alternatives can remain unresolved for different reasons. Two models can be observationally similar within the available data. Historical evidence can support several causal sequences because an intermediate record is absent. Interpretive accounts can emphasize different dimensions of the same field. A category dispute can remain non-operative for the current claim while becoming important under another scale or intervention. These situations call for different closure statements.

The project should therefore assign alternatives a status. An alternative can be *disfavored* because evidence weighs against it; *conditionally retained* because it remains plausible under specified assumptions; *suspended* because the present inquiry lacks discriminatory evidence; or *retired* because its central commitments have become incompatible with the record or research purpose. Status should remain revisable when new evidence changes the comparison.

Definition 9.418 (Alternative-status register). An *alternative-status register* records consequential competing interpretations, models, mechanisms, category schemes, or theoretical paths together with their current status, evidential basis, differentiating assumptions, unresolved comparison points, and conditions under which their status should be reassessed.

Proposition 9.419 (Alternative-preserving closure). *A research cycle can close while multiple alternatives remain live when the project's primary claims are sufficiently stabilized for their stated purpose and the unresolved alternatives, their implications, and the limits of present discrimination remain explicit.*

Closure therefore need not force a synthetic conclusion where the evidential architecture supports plurality. Preserving alternatives can increase cumulative value by giving later research a defined comparison space rather than requiring it to reconstruct discarded possibilities from scattered traces.

9.25.4 Preserved Materials

Preserved materials provide the material basis for future criticism, reproduction, reuse, and re-epistemization. Their role at closure is to ensure that the stabilized result does not become detached from the records through which it was produced. The objective is to preserve a reconstructible project state proportionate to the significance and future use of the claims. The method integrates the historical preservation, documentation, provenance, and reuse architectures developed in Sections 9.15 and 9.18–9.20.

Preservation should include more than the files that directly support the final claim. Relevant materials can include raw or source data where ethically and legally preservable, transformation scripts, coding schemes, model versions, parameter records, decision logs, assumption registers, rejected specifications, negative results, alternative interpretations, documentation of access conditions, and contextual records needed to understand what the evidence meant at the time of inquiry. The required set depends on the project.

Material preservation also has selective limits. Indiscriminate retention can create privacy, security, governance, and interpretive problems. Some source material cannot be shared or retained indefinitely. Some intermediate files have little epistemic value. The closure task is therefore to distinguish preservation necessary for lineage from accumulation without a defined future function.

Definition 9.420 (Closure preservation set). A *closure preservation set* is the documented collection of evidential, computational, interpretive, theoretical, and governance materials judged necessary to reconstruct the principal claims, transformations, alternatives, and decisions of a completed research cycle within applicable ethical, legal, and practical constraints.

Where material cannot be retained, the project should preserve metadata or a loss record where feasible: what existed, why it is unavailable, which claims depend upon it, and what later reconstruction will therefore remain impossible or uncertain. Preservation quality is thus measured partly by the visibility of its own gaps.

Proposition 9.421 (Reconstructible material closure). *Closure supports future revision when the preserved project state is sufficient to reconstruct the main evidential and inferential pathways of the completed cycle, including consequential transformations and known preservation gaps.*

9.25.5 Revisable Conclusions

Revisable conclusions convert a completed research cycle into explicit claims that can circulate without losing their conditions of validity. Their role is to balance usability and openness. The objective is to state conclusions strongly enough for criticism, comparison, teaching, cumulative research, and possible application while retaining the scope, uncertainty, alternatives, and reopening conditions that delimit their warrant. The method is to treat each consequential conclusion as a versioned epistemic object.

A conclusion can be revisable without becoming vague. “Evidence remains incomplete” is not a substitute for specifying what the project actually supports. Conversely, a precise estimate or mechanism statement can remain revisable when its evidential basis, scope, historical period, representation, and uncertainty are explicit. Revisability concerns the relation between a claim and the conditions under which it was stabilized.

The conclusion record should therefore distinguish claim content from claim status. A mechanism can be strongly supported within one field and period while its transfer remains open. A theoretical proposition can be retained as a productive organizing hypothesis without being presented as an established empirical regularity. A model can be adequate for reconstruction but not for decision support. These distinctions preserve the function-indexed warrant developed in Section 9.24.

Definition 9.422 (Revisable conclusion record). A *revisable conclusion record* states a

stabilized claim together with its epistemic status, scope, evidential basis, uncertainty, relevant alternatives, version, intended uses, excluded stronger interpretations, and conditions under which revision should be considered.

Proposition 9.423 (Explicit conclusion status). *A conclusion becomes more reusable and criticizable when its substantive content is accompanied by an explicit statement of epistemic status and scope, allowing later users to distinguish what the cycle established from what it left conditional, exploratory, or unresolved.*

This proposition also protects against retrospective inflation. As a result is cited or reused, its qualifiers can disappear. Versioned conclusion records give later researchers a stable source against which stronger downstream formulations can be checked.

9.25.6 Future Questions

Future questions transform residual uncertainty into an organized frontier for subsequent inquiry. Their role is to connect cycle closure with cumulative research rather than allowing closure to end in a generic statement that further research is desirable. The objective is to derive questions from concrete unresolved relations, evidential gaps, competing alternatives, failed translations, sensitivity results, and newly generated possibilities. The method is to link each future question to the part of the completed architecture that gives it significance.

Future questions can arise from several sources. A sensitivity analysis can identify a boundary whose alteration changes the conclusion. A model comparison can reveal two structures that current evidence cannot distinguish. A historical reconstruction can expose an archival gap. A research-directed intervention can generate an unexpected feedback effect. A category revision can make older evidence newly ambiguous. A negative result can narrow one path while revealing another. These are stronger starting points than undifferentiated appeals for more data.

Future questions also differ in priority. Some are necessary to test the stability of a core claim. Some concern extension into new contexts or scales. Others are theoretically generative but less urgent. Still others become important only if a practical application is contemplated. The closure record should preserve these differences without converting them into a permanent research agenda.

Definition 9.424 (Closure-derived research frontier). *A closure-derived research frontier is a structured set of future questions linked to unresolved uncertainties, alternatives, evidential gaps, theoretical tensions, contextual extensions, or practical consequences identified during the completed research cycle.*

Proposition 9.425 (Lineage-linked future questions). *Future questions contribute more strongly to cumulative research when their relation to the completed cycle is explicit enough to show which uncertainty, alternative, contradiction, or generative possibility motivates their pursuit.*

The research frontier remains open to questions that were not anticipated by the current cycle. Historical change, new technologies, new affected groups, or new theoretical languages can make previously invisible questions salient. The point of a closure-derived frontier is continuity, not control over future inquiry.

9.25.7 Conditions for Reopening

Conditions for reopening specify how a closed research cycle remains vulnerable to materially relevant change. Their role is to turn revisability from a general virtue into an operational commitment. The objective is to identify triggers whose occurrence should prompt reassessment of one or more stabilized claims. The method is to link reopening conditions to the claim's evidence, model, categories, historical context, intended use, and consequence profile.

Reopening can be triggered by new evidence, successful counterexamples, replication failure, newly accessible archives, model failure, category instability, changed institutional conditions, distributional consequences, methodological innovation, or transformation of the underlying research object. A claim can also require reopening when its function changes. A model stabilized for exploratory explanation may need renewed assessment when proposed for operational decision support, even if no new evidence has appeared.

Triggers should be material rather than exhaustive. A project does not need to reopen because every new observation differs slightly from the earlier record. The relevant issue is whether the change can alter the claim's interpretation, support, scope, or consequence. Reopening conditions can therefore include thresholds, qualitative events, or governance decisions.

Definition 9.426 (Reopening trigger). A *reopening trigger* is a specified evidential, methodological, theoretical, historical, practical, or governance change whose occurrence is judged capable of materially altering the warrant, scope, interpretation, or consequence of a provisionally closed research claim.

Definition 9.427 (Research-cycle reopening protocol). A *research-cycle reopening protocol* records relevant reopening triggers, monitoring or discovery pathways where applicable, responsible actors, the claims potentially affected, the first level of reassessment required, and the conditions under which a new research cycle should be initiated.

Proposition 9.428 (Materiality-sensitive reopening). *Reopening discipline is strengthened when triggers are tied to changes capable of materially affecting the closed claim and when the required depth of reassessment is proportional to the location and consequence of that change.*

This proportionality connects reopening to the revision hierarchy of Section 9.11. A changed parameter may require local updating. A failed category can propagate through data coding, models, interpretations, and theory. A transformed field can require a new research object. The reopening protocol should therefore specify an entry point without assuming in advance how deep the eventual revision will become.

9.25.8 Provisional Closure and Epistemic Continuation

The final component integrates the preceding conditions into a project-level closure status. Its role is to distinguish the completion of a research cycle from completion of knowledge about the object. The objective is to make closure communicable as a bounded achievement: the project can state what has been stabilized, why work can stop at the present phase, what remains open, and how later inquiry can continue from the preserved state. The method is to assemble the closure-support profiles, uncertainty statements, alternative-status register, preservation set, revisable conclu-

sions, future research frontier, and reopening protocol into one closure record.

Definition 9.429 (Research-cycle closure record). *A research-cycle closure record is the integrated project record that identifies the cycle being closed, its principal stabilized claims, closure-support profiles, remaining uncertainties, unresolved alternatives, preservation set, revisable conclusions, future questions, reopening triggers, responsible custodians, and the scope and purpose for which closure is presently warranted.*

The record can support several closure states. A cycle can close with strong convergence around its principal claims. It can close with qualified plurality when several alternatives remain admissible but the project's narrower objectives have been met. It can close negatively when the principal result is that a proposed relation, model, or mechanism lacks support within the investigated domain. It can also close because the present design has reached an evidential boundary that cannot be crossed with available records, access, or methods. These states should remain distinguishable because they generate different future questions.

Closure also has a temporal structure. A manuscript submission, dataset release, model freeze, or completed field phase can require local closure while the broader project continues. Conversely, a project can close institutionally while some of its claims remain actively contested in the wider research programme. The research-cycle closure record should therefore state the level at which closure operates.

Proposition 9.430 (Closure with epistemic continuation). *A research cycle reaches warranted provisional closure when its current purpose can be completed without concealing materially relevant uncertainty, alternatives, or dependency, and when the records necessary for criticism, reuse, and future reopening remain sufficiently preserved.*

Proposition 9.430 provides the chapter's stopping discipline. Closure is neither maximal certainty nor permanent suspension. It is a governed transition from active reconstruction to a stabilized research state that remains connected to future inquiry. The cycle ends because the present epistemic purpose has been met to a stated standard, while the project retains enough structure for later evidence, interpretation, or practical consequence to alter what has been stabilized.

Section 9.25 therefore completes the project-level research cycle constructed across Chapter 9. The final section of the chapter can now step back from individual design components and consolidate what the research-dominant praxis block has established, what remains outside its competence, and how its outputs pass into the next part of the book without erasing the continuing presence of research within later application-dominant praxis.

9.26 Completion of the Research-Dominant Praxis Block

The preceding chapters have constructed research-dominant praxis from four connected levels: the praxis conditions under which inquiry is organized, the methodologies through which relations are investigated, the methodologies through which generative processes are reconstructed, and the project architecture through which these resources are coordinated into a complete research cycle. The role of the

present section is to close this block without converting its completion into either epistemic finality or a claim that research alone can resolve the practical and substantive tasks that follow. Its objective is to state what the block has established, delimit its competence, specify how its outputs travel into substantive Generative Relational Economics and application-dominant praxis, preserve the mutual presence of research and application across praxis modes, and establish the correct transition into Part IV. The discussion proceeds from block-level consolidation and scope boundaries through research-output transfer, cross-praxis persistence, immediate transition to application-dominant praxis and methodology, and preparation for the later return to the economic domain. The method is architectural and synthetic: the emphasis is on relations among the preceding components, on the interfaces through which they travel, and on the conditions under which their functions change.

Definition 9.431 (Integrated research-dominant praxis architecture). An *integrated research-dominant praxis architecture* is a revisable configuration in which research orientation, relational and generative methodologies, project design, evidential adjudication, uncertainty, governance, documentation, cumulative memory, theory development, research decision, and provisional closure are coordinated around the principal practical task of producing and revising warranted knowledge.

Definition 9.431 summarizes the block without reducing it to a linear workflow. A research project can move recursively among question formation, representation, data construction, methodological comparison, model revision, theory development, and renewed field encounter. Section 9.1 represented that recursion at the project level; Sections 9.10–9.15 made conflict, model–evidence dialogue, sensitivity, robustness, uncertainty, and historical re-epistemization explicit; and Sections 9.16–9.25 added AI-assisted workflow, governance, documentation, reproducibility, reuse, cumulative research, theory development, research decision, changing model function, and provisional closure. The completion of the block therefore concerns a sufficiently articulated research architecture rather than completion of knowledge about any particular economic or social object.

Table 9.17 summarizes the principal layers that the completed block contributes to the remainder of the book. The table emphasizes carry-forward objects because the next stages of the book do not begin from an empty methodological field. They inherit questions, evidential relations, models, uncertainty, governance structures, and reopening conditions already produced within research-dominant praxis.

The table also clarifies a structural feature of the book. The research-dominant praxis block does not constitute a detachable methodological appendix to substantive economics. Its outputs become conditions under which later substantive and practical claims can be stated with appropriate scope, provenance, and revisability. At the same time, later economic and practical inquiry can expose weaknesses in the present architecture and return pressure to earlier categories, methods, and theories. Completion therefore establishes an interface for continuing movement rather than a one-directional passage.

9.26.1 Established Architecture of Research-Dominant Praxis

The first task of block completion is to identify what has actually been established. Its role is to prevent the long methodological development of Parts II and III from being remembered only as a collection of techniques. The objective is to state the common

Table 9.17: Carry-forward architecture of the completed research-dominant praxis block

Architectural layer	Principal contribution	Carry-forward object	Later function
Research praxis	Specifies orientation, principal contradiction, situated agency, judgment, incompleteness, institutional conditions, and revisability	Praxis configuration and responsibility structure	Grounds later distinctions between research-dominant and application-dominant phases
Relational methodology	Provides procedures for specifying, reconstructing, comparing, measuring, interpreting, and validating relations	Relational objects, evidence structures, boundary and scale choices	Supports substantive identification of economic subjects, institutions, resources, and relational structures
Generative methodology	Provides procedures for mechanisms, trajectories, feedback, criticality, transformation, counterfactuals, and generative attribution	Generative claims, process models, trajectory structures, sensitivity and robustness profiles	Supports analysis of value generation, capacity formation, institutional change, power, and economic dynamics
Integrated project design	Coordinates questions, cases, fields, data, representations, method portfolios, models, adjudication, uncertainty, governance, and closure	Versioned project architecture and claim lineage	Enables transfer into practical decision, intervention, reuse, and cumulative research without losing epistemic status
Closure and memory	Preserves uncertainty, alternatives, provenance, negative results, competing theories, and reopening conditions	Closure record, archives, registries, lineage records, future questions	Makes later application and substantive theory revisable rather than dependent on decontextualized results

architecture that now links epistemology, praxis, method, project design, and closure. The method is synthetic: the central commitments are reconstructed according to the work they perform within a research cycle rather than according to the order in which they first appeared.

The block has first established that research is a form of praxis. Research questions, object definitions, evidential inclusions, models, classifications, field relations, publication choices, and acts of preservation all alter what later inquiry can encounter and how other actors can respond. Research-dominant praxis is therefore differentiated from application-dominant praxis by its principal orientation and organizing contradiction, not by an absence of action. The characteristic task is to stabilize concepts, representations, methods, and claims sufficiently for inquiry to proceed while preserving their capacity to be revised by counterevidence, historical transformation, and generative novelty.

Second, the block has established an epistemic architecture in which manifestations, records, measurements, testimony, traces, and model outputs are treated as mediated accesses to relational reality. Evidence is therefore connected to claims through explicit inferential and representational relations. Relational identification and generative attribution receive different evidential burdens. Categories, scales, boundaries, and representations are research choices whose consequences should remain visible. This architecture supports empirical discrimination without requiring a claim that one representational language exhausts the object.

Third, the block has established methodological plurality with recursive correction. Historical, interpretive, qualitative, quantitative, formal, computational, legal, and intervention-based approaches can contribute differentiated forms of access. Their plurality does not imply equal warrant in every project, and methodological

comparison does not require their translation into one common metric. Section 9.10 developed project-level adjudication for convergence, divergence, contradiction, unequal evidential strength, method-specific blind spots, and irreducible disagreement. Methodological integration is consequently organized through function, evidence, translation, and contestability rather than prestige or automatic synthesis.

Fourth, the block has established a generative orientation. Inquiry concerns not only which relations exist but also what those relations contribute to later capacities, constraints, transformations, trajectories, and possibilities. Mechanisms, feedback, path dependence, delayed effects, criticality, attractors, multiscale processes, and transformation of generative rules become legitimate research objects when the evidential architecture can support them. Formal and computational representations can clarify such structures while remaining subject to ontological restraint and empirical interpretation.

Fifth, Chapter 9 has established the research project itself as an analyzable architecture. Questions, cases, fields, data, representations, methods, models, interpretations, decisions, and closure conditions can be documented as connected choices. Sensitivity and robustness can be differentiated; uncertainty can be layered; models can be revised at parameter, structural, categorical, methodological, or theoretical depth; AI operations can receive role-specific verification; and governance can connect authority with answerability. The result is a project whose inferential history can remain reconstructible after its active phase has ended.

Finally, the block has established closure without finality. Section 9.25 permits a research cycle to stop when support is sufficient for its stated purpose while uncertainty, alternatives, materials, future questions, and reopening conditions remain explicit. This makes research outputs usable without presenting them as epistemically complete. The architecture thereby resolves neither the object nor the research programme. It establishes a disciplined state from which later inquiry and action can proceed.

Proposition 9.432 (Block-level research completion). *The research-dominant praxis block is complete for the present book when it provides a sufficiently explicit architecture for producing, comparing, revising, governing, documenting, closing, and reopening research claims while preserving the distinction between epistemic warrant and the practical authority later attached to those claims.*

Proposition 9.432 makes the meaning of completion narrow. It does not assert that every methodology has been covered or that the architecture is universally adequate. It states that the book now possesses enough research infrastructure to proceed to application-dominant praxis and, later, substantive GRE without silently importing an unexamined model of knowledge production.

9.26.2 Scope and Boundaries of Research-Dominant Praxis

The second task is to delimit the competence of the completed block. Its role is to prevent methodological sophistication from being converted into practical or normative authority that research alone cannot supply. The objective is to identify boundaries concerning practical decision, normative choice, future contingency, field transformation, and institutional legitimacy. The method is scope-sensitive: each boundary is treated as a relation between what research can warrant and what later praxis still has to decide.

Research-dominant praxis can narrow uncertainty, reconstruct mechanisms, identify historical constraints, compare models, expose trade-offs, and clarify consequences. It can also identify where evidence is weak or where several interpretations remain live. These capacities can materially improve later practical judgment. They do not by themselves determine what should be done. A well-supported causal relation does not uniquely specify a legitimate intervention. A robust prediction does not determine an acceptable distribution of error. A historical reconstruction does not settle how conflicting claims should be weighted in present institutions. A formally coherent objective function does not create the normative warrant for optimizing it.

The same boundary applies to value and justice. Research can reconstruct how evaluative categories emerged, identify who bears costs, examine which capabilities or relations are affected, compare normative premises, and test empirical claims contained within normative arguments. Practical judgment can still require choices among plural values, rights, responsibilities, institutional mandates, and distributions of risk that remain underdetermined by empirical evidence. The uncertainty architecture of Section 9.14 therefore includes normative uncertainty rather than assuming that improved measurement will eliminate it.

Future contingency provides another boundary. Generative inquiry can identify mechanisms, thresholds, feedback structures, possible attractors, and historically conditioned trajectories. Near critical transitions or under structural transformation, precise future realization can remain highly sensitive. A research project can sometimes establish that a field is structurally difficult to predict more strongly than it can predict a unique trajectory. This result can be practically important, but it cannot remove the necessity of deciding under uncertainty.

Research also operates within institutional and relational conditions that it cannot fully externalize. Access, funding, data ownership, language, disciplinary evaluation, computational infrastructure, legal restrictions, and relations with participants shape what can be studied and preserved. Reflexive documentation can make these conditions more visible, while no documentation architecture can guarantee that every excluded relation has been identified. The boundary is therefore partly epistemic and partly institutional.

Definition 9.433 (Research-dominant praxis boundary profile). *A research-dominant praxis boundary profile records the principal respects in which a completed research configuration remains unable to determine practical ends, normative priorities, future trajectories, institutional legitimacy, or consequences outside the scope of its evidence and representations.*

The boundary profile should travel with consequential research outputs. It prevents downstream users from treating a detailed research product as universally action-guiding. It can state, for example, that a model identifies distributional consequences without ranking them, that a field study supports one mechanism in a bounded context, or that a simulation explores structurally possible regimes without estimating their empirical probability.

Proposition 9.434 (Non-substitutability of research closure). *Provisional research closure does not substitute for practical legitimacy, normative judgment, institutional authorization, or responsibility for consequences when a research output becomes coupled to application-dominant action.*

This proposition gives the block an explicit stopping boundary. Research can inform later praxis and can sometimes reveal that certain practical options lack eviden-

tial support. It does not thereby absorb application-dominant praxis into research methodology. The next part of the book is necessary precisely because action under incomplete knowledge introduces a distinct configuration of judgment, responsibility, timing, risk, reversibility, and consequence.

9.26.3 Research Outputs for Substantive GRE

The third task concerns the eventual construction of substantive Generative Relational Economics. Its role is to specify what the research-dominant block contributes to later economic theory without allowing methodological categories to predetermine economic ontology. The objective is to identify the research outputs that can support later analysis of economic subjects, institutions, resources, capacities, relations, value, power, and generative processes. The method is translational: outputs are treated as inputs whose status and lineage remain attached as they enter substantive inquiry.

Substantive GRE requires more than a vocabulary of relations. It requires evidence and argument concerning which relations are economically consequential, how they are constituted, how they persist or transform, what capacities they enable or constrain, and how heterogeneous forms of value are generated, converted, circulated, captured, dissipated, or regenerated. The relational methodologies of Chapter 7 provide tools for identifying and characterizing these structures. The generative methodologies of Chapter 8 provide tools for examining their contribution to subsequent change. Chapter 9 provides the design architecture through which the relevant evidence, models, disagreements, and uncertainties can be integrated.

A later economic concept should therefore be able to receive several kinds of research support. Historical inquiry can reconstruct how a category acquired its institutional meaning. Qualitative and interpretive inquiry can identify meanings, practices, and relational mechanisms. Quantitative analysis can characterize distributions, dependence, heterogeneity, and change. Network or spatial analysis can reveal structural position and accessibility. Formalization can make assumptions and generative consequences explicit. Simulation can examine possible trajectories under specified structures. These contributions are complementary when their inferential roles remain distinguishable.

The research block also supplies negative discipline. It provides reasons to resist treating observed monetary quantities as exhaustive measures of value, treating legal ownership as the full structure of control, treating individuals as isolated units when relational dependence matters, or treating stable categories as historically invariant when evidence indicates transformation. Such discipline does not determine the substantive GRE categories in advance. It establishes the evidential standards under which those categories can later be proposed and revised.

Definition 9.435 (Substantive GRE research-input bundle). A *substantive GRE research-input bundle* is a lineage-preserving collection of relational specifications, generative claims, evidence structures, historical reconstructions, formal or empirical models, uncertainty and robustness profiles, competing interpretations, and scope conditions that can support the development or revision of a substantive economic concept or theory.

The bundle is intentionally heterogeneous. A substantive concept need not be supported by every method, yet its development should remain connected to the evidential forms that make its claims meaningful. A relational economic subject, for exam-

ple, can require conceptual argument, institutional evidence, historical development, empirical patterns, and formal representation at different stages. The bundle permits those supports to accumulate without being compressed into one universal measure of validity.

Proposition 9.436 (Lineage-preserving substantive transfer). *Research outputs contribute more strongly to substantive GRE when the evidential, representational, methodological, and uncertainty relations that support them remain visible after they are incorporated into economic concepts, models, and theoretical propositions.*

This proposition protects substantive theory from retrospective simplification. A concept can become increasingly central to GRE while preserving the history of the evidence and disagreement through which it was constructed. Later chapters can therefore revise the theory without having to reconstruct its entire evidential genealogy from outside the book.

9.26.4 Research Outputs for Application-Dominant Praxis

The fourth task concerns transfer into application-dominant praxis. Its role is to specify how research outputs can become inputs to decisions and interventions without carrying their research warrant unchanged into a new practical function. The objective is to define a transfer architecture that preserves epistemic status while adding consequence-sensitive requirements. The method is interface-based: the research object and the practical use are documented as distinct stages connected by an explicit transfer relation.

Section 9.24 established that the same model can change function without changing mathematical form. The same principle applies more broadly. A classification constructed for analysis can become an eligibility rule. A historical risk association can become a screening variable. A network measure can become an intervention target. An interpretive category can become an administrative label. A causal estimate can influence allocation. In each case, the transition changes who is affected, what counts as error, how disagreement can be contested, and how quickly correction must occur.

Research outputs therefore enter application as structured inputs rather than ready-made decisions. Their support, uncertainty, alternatives, scope, and known sensitivities should remain visible. Additional practical information can also become necessary: feasible action sets, institutional constraints, distribution of benefits and harms, timing, reversibility, monitoring capacity, affected actors, rights, legitimacy, and responsibility. A conclusion that was adequate for publication can be inadequate for a high-stakes intervention because the consequence structure has changed.

Definition 9.437 (Research-to-application transfer record). *A research-to-application transfer record documents a research output proposed for practical use, its original research function and warrant, the new practical function, affected relations, additional evidence and normative premises required, uncertainty and error consequences, governance conditions, monitoring needs, and conditions for suspension, revision, or return to research.*

The transfer record preserves a boundary that is easily lost in institutional practice. A result can be highly warranted as evidence and still require substantial additional judgment before practical use. Conversely, practical urgency can justify acting before research uncertainty is substantially reduced, provided the uncertainty, risks, reversibility, and responsibility structure are explicitly governed. Application-

dominant praxis therefore begins from research without being reducible to it.

Proposition 9.438 (Function-sensitive research transfer). *When a research output acquires a consequential practical function, its earlier epistemic warrant should be treated as an input to renewed practical evaluation rather than as sufficient authorization for the action attached to it.*

Proposition 9.438 also protects research from responsibility displacement. Institutions cannot legitimately represent a practical choice as if it were merely dictated by evidence when the action also depends on normative priorities, institutional authority, thresholds, and distributions of consequence. The research contribution remains important precisely because its status is kept distinct.

9.26.5 Persistence of Research within Application

The fifth task is to preserve research functions after application begins. Its role is to prevent the distinction between praxis modes from becoming a false temporal sequence in which inquiry ends when action starts. The objective is to identify the research activities that remain necessary within application-dominant praxis. The method is recursive: application is treated as a changing field that can generate new evidence, new uncertainty, and new demands for conceptual or methodological revision.

Practical action changes the object of inquiry. An intervention can modify incentives, relationships, expectations, institutional routines, infrastructures, and available options. A classification can reorganize behavior around the category. A predictive system can alter the distribution of cases later used to evaluate it. A policy can generate new strategic responses. Monitoring these transformations is partly a practical responsibility and partly a research task because the evidence necessary to understand the intervention emerges through its implementation.

Research therefore persists through monitoring, evaluation, causal and interpretive reconstruction, model revision, detection of distributional effects, identification of unanticipated relations, and historical documentation of the intervention itself. Learning through action, developed in Section 9.24, is one organized form of this persistence. Application can also reveal that the earlier research object was incompletely specified or that a category changes meaning after institutionalization.

Definition 9.439 (Embedded research function). *An embedded research function is an epistemically oriented activity retained within application-dominant praxis to observe, reconstruct, test, interpret, document, or revise claims about the field and the effects of ongoing action.*

An embedded research function can use the same methods developed in the research block, but its access conditions can differ. Data produced during implementation may be endogenous to the intervention. Participants can adapt strategically. Ethical obligations can limit experimentation. Operational systems can constrain what is measurable. Evaluation can also become politically consequential. Research within application therefore requires renewed attention to provenance, interference, category change, and institutional power.

Proposition 9.440 (Research continuity within application). *Application-dominant praxis retains a research requirement whenever consequential action generates new evidence, transforms the research object, changes the meaning of earlier categories or*

models, or creates uncertainty that can materially affect continued action.

This proposition prevents practical closure from becoming epistemic closure. An intervention can be justified for a period while remaining subject to active learning and revision. The persistence of research therefore supports adaptive application, but it does not guarantee that all application can be converted into experimentation. Some practical relations impose ethical, legal, or distributive constraints on how learning can occur.

9.26.6 Persistence of Application within Research

The complementary task is to preserve awareness of application-like functions already present within research-dominant praxis. Its role is to prevent research from being represented as a consequence-free epistemic space. The objective is to identify the decisions and interventions through which research changes fields, allocates resources, creates classifications, and conditions later possibilities even when knowledge production remains the principal orientation. The method is consequence-sensitive: practical effects are evaluated according to what they do rather than according to whether the project labels itself research.

Section 9.23 already established that research contains decisions about questions, evidence, methods, models, intervention, incomplete knowledge, and normative premises. These decisions can affect participants and institutions. Sampling can create burdens or exclusions. Data collection can expose sensitive relations. Publication can change reputation or bargaining position. A newly introduced category can reorganize a field. Research funding allocates resources among problems and communities. A pilot designed primarily to learn can alter the environment that later research seeks to understand.

The practical dimension also includes non-action. A decision to postpone publication, decline an intervention, omit a population, retain a dataset, or avoid sharing a model can preserve some possibilities while foreclosing others. Research governance in Section 9.17 is partly necessary because epistemically oriented projects already contain such practical decisions.

Definition 9.441 (Embedded application function). An *embedded application function* is a practically consequential decision or intervention occurring within research-dominant praxis whose immediate purpose can remain epistemic while its effects alter relations, resources, classifications, exposure, access, or future options in the field of inquiry.

The presence of embedded application functions does not collapse the praxis distinction. A field experiment, public dataset release, or research classification can remain part of research-dominant praxis when the project is principally organized around resolving epistemic questions. The distinction becomes unstable when the practical consequence itself begins to organize the project more strongly than the epistemic task, as Section 9.23 described through principal-contradiction reassessment.

Proposition 9.442 (Consequence-sensitive research orientation). *Research-dominant orientation does not reduce responsibility for practical effects generated by research decisions; consequential embedded application functions should be governed according to their actual effects while the overall praxis mode remains determined by its principal organizing function.*

This proposition preserves both sides of the distinction. Research can remain research-dominant without claiming practical innocence. Application can remain application-dominant while retaining substantial inquiry. The two modes are configurations with different principal orientations, not sealed institutional worlds.

9.26.7 Application-Dominant Praxis and Methodology

The immediate transition from Part III is to application-dominant praxis and methodology. Its role is to carry the completed research architecture into a domain where action, intervention, timing, non-action, and responsibility under incomplete knowledge become the principal practical concerns. The objective is to specify which elements travel forward and which elements require transformation when practical closure becomes dominant. The method is transitional: continuity and change across the praxis boundary are stated together.

The research block carries forward evidence, relational and generative models, historical reconstructions, uncertainty profiles, robustness results, scenario structures, negative findings, competing interpretations, governance arrangements, provenance, and reopening conditions. These objects can materially improve application because they prevent practical judgment from beginning from unstructured intuition alone. Yet their function changes when they become connected to action. Evidential uncertainty becomes a component of practical risk. Model error can become distributed harm. A boundary choice can exclude affected actors. A normative premise can determine who bears costs. Delay can itself have consequences.

The next part therefore requires additional architectures: practical situation diagnosis, construction of evolving action spaces, epistemic-event and evidence architectures, plural ends, generative-history comparison, timing, scale, reversibility, intervention depth, participation, responsibility, justice, performative monitoring, feedback, repair, withdrawal, and practical closure. Many of these concepts have appeared in research form, but their organizing relation changes when the question becomes what to do while knowledge remains incomplete.

Definition 9.443 (Praxis transition interface). *A praxis transition interface is the documented relation through which research outputs, uncertainties, models, governance structures, and reopening conditions are transferred into a phase where consequential practical choice becomes principal, together with the additional normative, institutional, temporal, and responsibility conditions required by that change of function.*

The interface can be crossed repeatedly. An application project can return to research-dominant inquiry when a mechanism is poorly understood, a model fails, or a new category problem emerges. A research project can move toward application when a pilot becomes operational or when institutions begin acting on its outputs. The distinction therefore supports phase-sensitive governance rather than a once-for-all classification of projects or organizations.

Proposition 9.444 (Praxis transition by organizing function). *The transition from research-dominant to application-dominant praxis occurs when the organization of consequential action under incomplete knowledge becomes more practically determinative than the stabilization and revision of knowledge itself, even though research functions can continue within the same project or institution.*

Proposition 9.444 establishes the handoff to Part IV. The next chapters can therefore reuse the research architecture without repeating it, while adding the practical

disciplines required when evidence and models enter decisions whose consequences cannot be deferred until uncertainty disappears.

9.26.8 Preparation for the Later Economic Specificity and Domain Boundaries

The final task is to position the research block within the larger sequence of the book. Its role is to clarify that the immediate next step is Part IV, while the substantive economic reconstruction begins after research-dominant and application-dominant praxis have both been articulated. The objective is to state why this ordering matters for GRE and what the completed block contributes to the later return to economics. The method is programmatic: the book's next movements are connected without treating their sequence as a hierarchy of importance.

Part V will return to the economic domain with a richer infrastructure than would have been available if substantive economics had followed directly from the foundational chapters. By that point the book will possess an explicit account of how economic knowledge is produced and revised, how methods access relational and generative structures, how complete research projects are designed, and how research outputs participate in decisions and interventions under incomplete knowledge. Substantive concepts can then be developed with both epistemic and practical consequences in view.

This ordering matters especially for GRE because many economic categories become operative as well as descriptive. Ownership classifications allocate rights. Measures of value affect accounting and policy. Labor categories structure eligibility and bargaining. Market definitions influence regulation. Models of risk alter pricing and access. Economic theory can therefore travel rapidly from representation into institutional action. Developing application-dominant praxis before the substantive economic block makes those transitions analytically visible from the beginning.

The research block also prepares later substantive analysis by preserving plurality. A future GRE concept need not be grounded in one privileged method or model. It can inherit historical, interpretive, quantitative, formal, computational, and practical evidence while retaining the differences among them. When those forms of evidence conflict, the adjudication, sensitivity, robustness, and uncertainty architectures of this chapter remain available. When application changes the object, the reopening and historical re-epistemization architectures remain available as well.

Definition 9.445 (Research-block carry-forward state). The *research-block carry-forward state* is the preserved set of research architectures, evidential lineages, methodological resources, models, uncertainty profiles, governance relations, closure records, and reopening conditions that remains available to application-dominant praxis and to the later substantive development of GRE.

This state marks completion without sealing the block. Later chapters can send corrections backward. A substantive economic concept may reveal that a relational method needs refinement. An intervention can show that a generative model omitted strategic adaptation. A value-conversion analysis can require new forms of measurement. An AI-mediated economic institution can expose governance problems not visible in earlier examples. The research block remains available for revision because its own completion has been defined provisionally.

Proposition 9.446 (Open completion of the research-dominant praxis block). *Completion of the research-dominant praxis block establishes a sufficiently coherent and revisable infrastructure for later practical and substantive inquiry while preserving the possibility that those later inquiries can modify the concepts, methods, models, and standards through which the research block itself was constructed.*

Proposition 9.446 closes Part III in the same spirit in which Section 9.25 closed an individual research cycle. The block is complete because its present role in the book has been fulfilled, while its architecture remains open to re-epistemization. Part IV can now shift the principal practical problem from how warranted knowledge is generated and revised to how consequential action is organized under incomplete knowledge, plural values, risk, irreversibility, and distributed effects. The later return to the economic domain will then inherit both sides of praxis: disciplined inquiry and disciplined action, connected through records that make their mutual transformation visible.

References

- Creswell, John W. and Vicki L. Plano Clark (2018). *Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research*. 3rd ed. Los Angeles: SAGE.
- Duhem, Pierre (1954). *The Aim and Structure of Physical Theory*. Trans. by Philip P. Wiener. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Hess, Charlotte and Elinor Ostrom, eds. (2007). *Understanding Knowledge as a Commons: From Theory to Practice*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. ISBN: 9780262083577.
- Jick, Todd D. (1979). “Mixing Qualitative and Quantitative Methods: Triangulation in Action”. In: *Administrative Science Quarterly* 24.4, pp. 602–611. doi: [10.2307/2392366](https://doi.org/10.2307/2392366).
- Kuhn, Thomas S. (1962). *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Longino, Helen E. (1990). *Science as Social Knowledge: Values and Objectivity in Scientific Inquiry*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Mathison, Sandra (1988). “Why Triangulate?” In: *Educational Researcher* 17.2, pp. 13–17. doi: [10.3102/0013189X017002013](https://doi.org/10.3102/0013189X017002013).
- Nosek, Brian A., George Alter, George C. Banks, et al. (2015). “Promoting an Open Research Culture”. In: *Science* 348.6242, pp. 1422–1425. doi: [10.1126/science.aab2374](https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aab2374).
- Open Science Collaboration (2015). “Estimating the Reproducibility of Psychological Science”. In: *Science* 349.6251, aac4716. doi: [10.1126/science.aac4716](https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aac4716).
- Popper, Karl R. (2002). *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*. 2nd ed. London: Routledge.
- Quine, W. V. (1951). “Two Dogmas of Empiricism”. In: *The Philosophical Review* 60.1, pp. 20–43. doi: [10.2307/2181906](https://doi.org/10.2307/2181906).